The second parte of the Byble, contaynyng these Bookes folowyng.

The boke of Josua.
The boke of the Judges.
The boke of Ruth.
The first boke of Samuell.
The.ii.boke of Samuell.
The.iii.boke of kynges.
The.iiii.boke of kynges.
The first boke of Chronicles
The ii.boke of Chronicles.
The first boke of Esdras.
The.ii. boke of Esdras.
The boke of Hester.
The boke of Iob.

1549



Léa Wilson

Vol II.

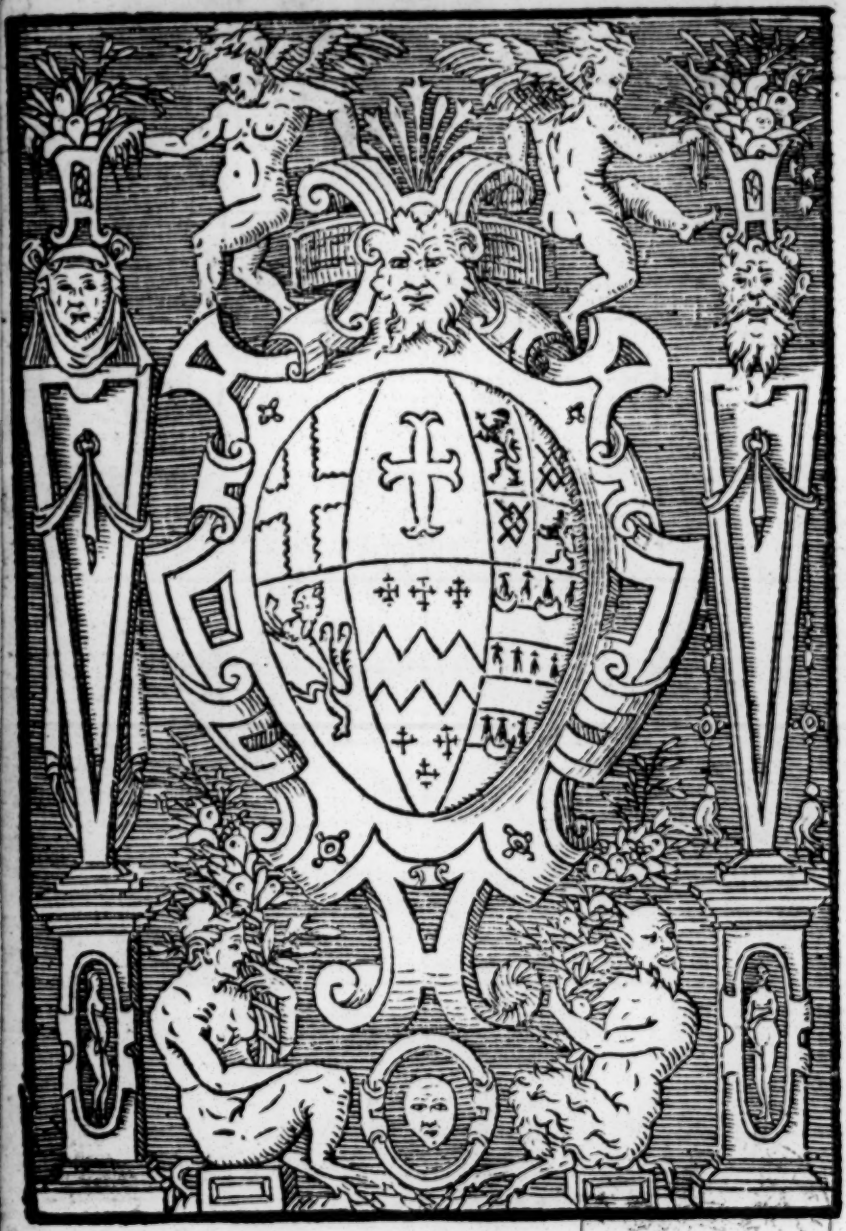
K Bk. Hist. Books

C. 17. a. 7

¶ The second parte of the Byble, containyng these Bookes folowyng.

The boke of Josua.
The boke of the Judges.
The boke of Ruth.
The first boke of Samuell.
The.ii.boke of Samuell.
The.iii.boke of kynges.
The.iiii.boke of kynges.
The first boke of Chronicles
The ii.boke of Chronicles.
The first boke of Esdras.
The.ii. boke of Esdras.
The boke of Hester.
The boke of Iob.

1549



The Arms of the Lady

40. 1. 9. 2 Ka

¶ The boke of Josua.

¶ The first Chapter.

¶ The Lorde courageth Josua to inuade the lande of promesse, and cõmaundeth him continually to read Deuteronomie.



After ỹ deathof Moses ỹ seruãt of the Lord: the Lord spake to Josua the sonne of Nun, Moses mynister, saiyng: Moses my seruaunt is deade. Now therefore vp and go ouer Jordan, both thou and all this people, vnto the lande the which I geue vnto the children of Israell. All the places that the soles of your fete shall tread vpon, haue I geuen you, as I sayde vnto Moses: from the wildernes and this Libanon to the gret riuer Euphrates: and *all the land of the Hethites, euen vnto the great sea toward the goyng downe of the sunne, shall be your coastes. There shall not a man be able to withstand the all the dayes of thy life. *For as I was with Moses, so wil I be with the *and wyll neyther leaue the, nor forsake the. Deut. xi.c Josua. iii.b Hebru. xiii.f

B *Be strong and bold: for vnto this peo-
ple shalt thou deuide the lande whiche
Deu.xxxi.b
iii.Reg.ii.a I sware vnto their fathers to geue thē.
Aboue all thyng be strong and harden
thy selfe, to obserue and to do, according
to all the lawes whiche Moses my ser-
deute.v.d uaunt commaunded the. *Tourne there
The redyng from, nether to the right hād nor to the
of Deutero- lefte: that thou maiest haue vnderstan-
nomie. dyng in all thou takest in hande *let not
Deut. xvii.d the boke of this lawe departe out of thy
C mouthe: But recorde therein daye and
night, that thou mayest be circumspecte
to doo accordyng to all that is written
therein. For then shalte thou make thy
way prosperouse, and then thou shalte
haue vnderstandyng. Beholde, I haue
saied vnto the, be strong and bolde: ney-
ther feare, nor dreade. For the Lord thy
god is with the, whither soeuer thou go-
est. Then Iosua commaunded the offy-
cers of the people, saiyng: Go thorough
the middes of the hoste, and commaunde
the people saiyng: prepare you vytailes,
for after three dayes ye shall passe ouer
this Iordan, to go and enioye the lande
whiche the Lorde your god geueth you,
to possesse it.
And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and
halfe the tribe of Manasses spake Iosua
saiyng: Remember that which Moses
the seruaunt of the Lorde commaunded

you

you, saiyng. The Lord your god hath geuen you reast, and hathe geuen you this land. Let your wiues, your childzen, and your cattell remain in the lande whiche Moses gaue you on this side Iozdane: *But go ye before your bzethzen armed all that be men of warre, and helpe them vntil the Lozde haue geuen your bzethzē rest, as he hath you, and vntill they also haue obtained the lande which the lozd your god geueth them. And then returne vnto the land of your possession & enioye it, whiche lande Moses the Lozdes seruaunt gaue you on this side Iozdan toward the sunne risyng. And they answered Iosua, saiyng: ‡Al that thou biddest vs, we will do, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will go. Accozdyng as we obeyed Moses in all thinges, so we will obey the, only the Lozd thy god be with the as he was with Moses. And whoso euer disobey thy mouth, and wil not herken vnto thy wozdes in all that thou cōmaundest him, let him die. Only be strōg and of good courage.

D

Num. xxxii. D

Deut. v. d
Iere. xlii. a

The. ii. Chapter.

Iosua sendeth serchers oz spies to Iericho, which were hyd of Rahab, and so escaped the handes of the pursuers, Rahab beleueth, and confesseth the God of Israell.

THen Iosua the soune of Nun sent out of Settim two spyes secretely, saiyng: go and vewe

A

the land and also Jericho. And they wēt and came vnto a * harlots house named Rahab, & lodged there. And it was told the kyng of Jericho, saiyng: Beholde, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to spye out the countrey. And the kyng of Jericho sent vnto Rahab, saiyng: bryng forth the mē that are come to the, whiche are entered into thine house: for they be come to searche out all the land. And the woman toke the two men and hid them, and sayed: in dede there cam men vnto me but I wote not whence they were. And aboute the tyme of the shuttyng of the gate, when it was dark, they wēt out, whether they went I wote not: but folowe after them quickely, and ye shall take them. And she brought them vp vppon the roofe of the house, and *hidde them vnder flare (yet in the stalkes) whiche shee had layne abrode vpon the roofe. And the men pursued after them, the way to Jordan, euē vnto the ‡passage, & as sone as they whiche pursued after them were gone oute, they shutte the gates immediatly. And or euer they were a slepe, she came vp vnto them vpō the roofe, and said vnto the men. I knowe that the Lord hath geuen you the land, both because that the fear of you is fallen vpō vs, and because that the

James. ii. d

Act: the greke in the cō mon translacion. Sōe reade tauerners house.

B Josua. vi. c

Or ferye.

the enhabyters of the land faint at your commyng. For we haue heard how the Lord *dryed vp the water of the red sea before you, when you came out of Egipt and what you did vnto the two Kinges of the Amorites on the other syde Iordã *Sehon, and Og, whiche be vtterly destroyed. And assoone as we had hearde these thynges, our heartes dyd faynte. And there remained no more courage in any man for feare of your comming. For the Lorde your god, he is the god in heauen aboue and on the earth beneath.

Rahabs faith
Exo xiiii.c
Num.xxi.c
Num.xxi.f.g

Nowe therfore sweare vnto me. a. by the Lorde, because I haue shewed you mercie, that ye shall also shewe mercye vnto my fathers howse, and geue me a true token, and that ye shall saue aliue, both my father, and my mother, my bretheu, and my sisters, & all that pertain vnto them. And that ye shal deliuer our soules from death.

L
a. To sweare by the lord and to the lord are two thinges as it is said. n. para. rb. c

And the menne aunswered her: oure lyues for you to dye, yf ye vtter not this oure communication. And so when the Lorde hath geuen vs the lande, *we wyl deale mercifullye and truely with thee. And then she letre them downe with a coarde throughe a windowe. For her house stoode in the towne wall. And she dwelte in the towne wall. And she sayd

Iosua.vi.c

vnto them: get you vnto the mountaynes, least the folowers mete you, & hide your selues there thre dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and then may ye go your waies. And the men saied vnto her: we will be blameles of thy othe, which thou hast made vs sweare. Beholde, when we
D come into the lande, thou shalt bind this purple threden coarde in the windowe, whiche thou letteste vs downe by. And thou shalt bryng thy father, thy mother, thy brethrē, and al thy fathers housholde, euen vnto the house to the. And thē whosoeuer goth out at the dores of thy hous into the strete, *his bloud shalbe vppon his own head, and we giltles. And whosoeuer shalbe with the in the house, his bloud be on our heades if any mans hād be vpon him: And euen so if thou vtter these our wordes, we wil be quite of thy othe which thou hast made vs sweare. And she saied accordyng vnto your wordes, so be it: and so sent them away, and they departed. And she bound the purple coarde in the wyndow. And they departed, and got them into the mountaynes, and there abode .iii. daies, vntil the pursuers wer returned: & ỹ pursuers sought throughout all the way, and found them not. And the two men returned and descended from the mountain, and passed ouer, and came to Josua the sone of Nun,

* That is he shalbe cause of his own death. Some wyll ỹ bloud dooeth here signifye line, as in Ose. iii. a. And in the seconde of the kynges. 4. f.

and

and tolde hym al that had chaunced the-
And they said vnto Iosua: the Lord hath
deliuered into our handes all the lande,
for al the inhabiters of the countrey faint
for feare of vs.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

¶ The water of Iordan dryed vp, and Io-
sue with the people passe ouer.

AND Iosua rose earelye: and
they remoued from Settim, &
came to Iordan, both he and
all the children of Israel, and
soiourned there before they wente ouer.
And after thre dayes the officers wente
thorowe out the hoste, and commaunded
the people, sayinge: when ye se the arcke
of the testament of the Lorde your God,
& the priestes that are Leuites bering it
then depart ye from your places, and fo-
lowe after it. So yet that ther be a space
betwene you and it, aboute a two thou-
sande cubites by measure. And come not
nye vnto it, that ye may knowe the way
by whyche ye muste goo: for ye haue not
gone by it in tymes past. And Iosua said
vnto the people, *purifie your selues, for
to morowe the Lord shal shewe wonders
amonge you.

Holines vsed amonge soul-diours.
Leui. xx.
Num. xi. d.
i. Reg. xvi. b.
Iosu. vii. c.

Then Iosua spake vnto the priestes
sayinge: Take vp the arcke of the testa-
ment, and go before the people. And they
toke vp the arcke of the testamente, and
wente

wente before the people.

And the Lord sayed vnto Iosua: This daye wyll I begynne to magnifye the, in the syghte of Israell, that they maye knowe howe that *as I was wyth Moses, so wyll I be wyth the. And cõmaund thou the prestes that beare the arcke of the testamente, sayinge: when ye are entered a lyttle into the water of Iordane then stande styll in it.

*To magnifye properly is to aduaũce & set forth exceedingly, and to bryng hym in estimation as it is said. gen. xli. a. and ofte in ỹ Psalms.

Then spake Iosua vnto the chyldrene of Israel, sayinge: come hyther and here the wordes of the Lorde your God. And Iosua sayed: Hereby ye shall know that the lyuynge God is amonge you, and ỹ he wyll wythoute fayle caste oute before you, the Canaanites, the Hethytes, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites the Amorites, and the Iebusits. Behold the arcke of the appoyntment of the lord of all the worlde shall go before you into Iordan, And nowe take ye twelue men of the chyldren of Israell, of euery trybe a man. And as sone as the soles of the fete of the prestes that beare the Arcke of Iehouah (the Lorde of all the worlde) treade in the water of Iordan, the water of Iordan shall deuide it selfe: and ỹ waters that commeth from aboue shall stande styl vpon an heape. And when the people were departed from theyr tentes to go ouer Iordan (*the prestes beryng

*Act. vii. f.

the

the arcke of the appoyntment before the people) as sone as they that bare ꝑ arke came vnto Iordan, and the feete of the priestes that bare the arcke were dipped D
in the bryme of the water * Iordan be- * Eccl.xxiiii.c
yng full ouer all hys banckes, all the tyme of hercuest: the Water that came downe from aboue, dyd stoppe and stode vpon a heape a greate waye from Adam a citye beside zarthan. And the water ꝑ went downe vanished into the sea, of the wilderues called the salte sea, as sone as * Psal.lxv.d.
it was deuided: and the people * wente right ouer agaynste Iericho. And the priestes that bare the Arcke of the appoyntmente of the Lorde stode styl vpon drye Lande, vntyll all the people were cleane ouer Iordan.

The.iiii.Chapter.

Twelue stones are reared vp for a remembraunce that Iordan was dryed, and it returneth agayne to hys course.

AND as sone as the people were all gone ouer Iordan, the lorde spake to Iosua, sayinge. Take you twelue men out of the people, of euery tribe a man. And commaūd you them sayinge: take you hence out of the myddeste of Iordan, euen oute of the place where the Priestes stode in redynesse twelue Stonnes. And take yee them

them awaye wyth you, and put them in the place where you lodge at nyght.

And Josua called vnto the twelue men whyche he had prepared of the chyldren of Israel, of euery tribe a man, and said vnto them: * get you before the arcke of the Lorde your God, euen into the myds of Jordã, and take vp euery man a stone vpon hys shoulder, accordynge vnto the numbre of the tribes of the chyldrene of Israel, that thys may be a sygne among you. And when your chyldren aske theyr fathers in tyme to come, sayinge: what meane ye wyth these stones: then say vnto them, howe that the water of Jordan deuided at the presence of the arcke of ỹ appoyntmente of the Lorde: euen while it wēte ouer Jordan, the water of Jordā deuided. And these stones shal be a memorial vnto the chyldren of Israel for euer.

Deuxbii.a

B And the chyldren of Israel did euen so as Josua commaunded, and toke vp .xii. stones oute of the myddes of Jordan, as the Lorde sayed vnto Josua, accordynge to the numbre of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel, and caried theym awaye wyth them vnto the place wher they lodged, and layed them downe there. And therto Josua set vp twelue stones in the myddest of Jordan in the place wher the fete of the priestes whych bare the arcke of the testament stode.

iii.Reg.xviii.f

And

And there they be euen .a. vnto thys daye. For the prieſtes whyche bare the arcke ſtode in the middeſt of Jordan, vntyl all was fynyſhed that the Lorde commaunded Josua to saye vnto the people, accordynge to all that Moyses charged Josua. And the people haſted and wente ouer. When al the people were cleane ouer, then went ouer the arcke of the lord, and also the prieſtes before the people. And the chyldren of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe trybe of Manaſſes went before the children of Iſrael armed as Moſes charged them. Upon a forty thouſand trymmed for warre, wēt before the Lorde vnto battell, euen vnto the wylde feyldes of Jericho. That day the Lorde magnified Josua in the ſyght of all Iſraell, and they .b. feared hym as they feared Moyſes all the dayes of hys lyfe.

And the Lorde ſpake vnto Josua, sayinge: commaunde the prieſtes that beare the arcke of wytnes to come out of Jordan. And Josua cōmaunded the prieſtes sayinge: Aſcende vp oute of Jordan. And when the prieſtes that bare the Arcke of the appoyntmente of the Lorde were aſcended out of Jordan: as ſone as the ſolles of the prieſtes fete were broughte to drye Lande, the water of Jordan returned agayne vnto hys place, and went ouer

a. Theſe maners of ſpeach vnto thys preſent daye and ſuche lyke, be therefore ſaid bicauſe the thynges were ſo done, that they were not after chaunged by hym that dyd them, nor in his tyme that wroughte the hiſtory of the. iii. Eſd. ix. k. Act. xiiii. a

b. To feare here is, reuerently to obey hym, and to knowe the lord God worke kynge in hym, and to do that he biddeth.

uer all hys bankes as he dyd before. And the people came out of Iordan the tenth day of ỹ fyrst moneth, & pitched in Galgal eué in the east bords of Iericho. And the .xii. stones whyche they toke oute of Iordã, Iosua pitched in .c. Galgal. And spake to ỹ childrẽ of Israell saying: whẽ your childrẽ aske you in time to come saiyng: what meane these stones, shew your childrẽ & say: Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land. For the lorde your God dried vp the water of Iordã before you, vntil ye were ouer, as the lord your God did vnto the red sea, which he dried vp before vs, til we were ouer, ỹ all the people of the world may know the hande of the Lord how mighty it is, & that ye myghte fear the lord your God for euer.

c. Galgal is betwene Iordã and Iericho of the east end of the city. the word signifieth by interpretation takynge awaye bicause the Lorde there toke away the reproffe and shame of Egypt frõ them as in the nexte chap. Josephus de antiquit, lib. v. Ch. x. sayth that it signifieth lybertye.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

¶ The Cananites are afrayed. The second circumcision vnder Iosua.

AND whẽ al the kinges of the Amorites which are on this side Iordã to the seaward, & all the kings of the Cananites which lye on the sea, heard howe the Lorde had dryed vp the water of Iordan before the childrẽ of Israell, vntill they were ouer, their hertes fainted in them. And there was no spirite in thẽ any more, for feare of the commyng of the childrẽ of Israel.

* Iosua. xx. a.

That

What same time the lord said vnto Jo 25
sua. Make the knyues *of stone, & go to * Some read
againe & circumcise the children of Jsra sharpe knyues
el the second time. And Josua made him
knyues of stone and circumcised the chil-
dren of Jsrael in the hyl of foreskynnes.
And this is the cause why Josua & cyr-
cumcised. All the people that came oute
of Egypt that were males, all that were
men of warre, dyed in the wildernes by
the waye after they came out of Egypte
Nowe al the people that came out were
circumcised But al the people that were
borne in the wyldernes by the waye af-
ter they came out of Egypt they circum-
cised not. For the chyldren of Jsrael wal
ked forty yeres in the wyldernes, tyll all
the people of menne of warre that came
oute of Egypte were consumed whyche
herkened not vnto the voyce of GOD
so that the Lorde sware, that he woulde
not shewe theym the Lande whyche the
Lorde sware vnto theyr fathers, that he * Nu. xiiii. d.
woulde gyue vs, euen a Land* that flow C
eth wyth mylke and honye. And theyr * That is.
chyldren he set vp in theyr steade: thē Jo theyr foreskin
sua circumcised: for they were *vncir cū- nes were not
cised, bycause they circumcised them not cut away.
by the waye.

And whē al the people were ful circum-
cised, they abode styll in their places in
the hoste tyll they were whole.

And

a. Shame here signifieth misery, wretchednes contempt, and despise, vylenes and bondage. Iday. iiii. a.

And the Lord sayede vnto Josua, thys daye I haue taken away the .a. shame of Egipte from you, and called the name of the same place Galgal vnto thys daye. And the chyldren of Israel pytched theyr tentes in Galgal, and helde the feaste of the passeouer the .xiiii. daye of the moneth at euen, in the fyeldes of Jericho. And they ate of the corne of the Land on the morowe after passeouer, swete cakes and parched corne in the selfe same day. And Manna ceased on the morowe, as they had eaten of the corne of the Lande, neyther had the chyldren of Israell Manna any more, but dyd eat of the frutes of the Lande of Canaan that yeare.

Here endeth Manna.

An angell appeareth to succour the Israelites.

And when Josue was come vnto Jericho, he lyfte vp his eyes and loked: and beholde there stode a manne before hym wyth hys swerde drawen in hys hande. And Josua went vnto hym and sayed vnto hym: arte thou on our syde, or on oure aduersaries. And he answered: Nay, but I am the captaine of the host of the lord, and am nowe come. And Josua fell on hys face to the earth and dyd reuerence, and sayd vnto hym, what sayeth my lord vnto hys seruaunt. And the captayne of the Lordes hoste sayed vnto Josua: *do thy shoes of thi fete, for the place wher on thou standeste, is holye: And Josua dyd so.

Act vii. d. *Exo iii. b.

The.vi. Chapter.

¶ The walles of Jericho fall, and it is taken

AND Jericho shut in her peo-
ple, and was shut for feare of
the children of Israell: so that
no man went out nor in. And
the lord said vnto Josua: behold, I haue
geuen into thine hande Jericho and her
kyng, and the men of warre. And ye shal
compasse the citie, all that be men of war,
and go round about it once: and so shall
you do fiue daies. And seuen priestes shal
beare seuen trompets of * rammes hor-
nes before the arcke. And the seuenth day
ye shall compasse the citie seuen tymes,
and the priestes shall blowe with their
trompets. And when there is a long blast
blowen with the rammes horne, as sone
as ye heare the sounde of the horne, let
all the people showte a mightie showte.
And then shall the walles of the citie
fall downe, and the people shall assende
vp, euery man straighte before hym. And
Josua the sonne of Nun called vnto the
priestes, and said vnto them: take vp the
arcke of the appointment, and let seuen
priestes beare seuen trompetes of ram
mes hornes before the arcke of the Lord.
And he said vnto the people, go and com
passe the citie: and let the menne of Ar-
mes go before the Arcke of the Lorde.
And when Josua had spoken vnto the

A

* After the Ebrue. The cõmon Translatiõ readeth, of the yere of iubely.

B

people, the seuen Priestes that bare the seuen trompettes of rammes hornes before the Arcke of the Lorde, went forth and blewe with the hornes, and the arke of the Testamente of the Lorde folowed after them. And the men of armes went before the priestes that blewe with the hornes, and the common people came after the Arcke: and as they wente, they blewe with the hornes. And Iosua commaunded the people, saiyng: shoute not, nor let your voice be heard, or any word procede out of your mouthes, vntyll the day I bid you showte: and then showte.

And so the Arcke of the Lord compassed the citie, and went about it once: and then they returned into the hoolste and lodged there. And Iosua rose erly in the moarnyng, and the Priestes tokeup the Arcke of the Lorde, and seuen Priestes bare seuen trompettes of rammes hornes before the Arcke of the Lord, and as they went, they blewe with the hornes. And the men of armes went before them and the common people came after the Arcke of the Lorde, and as they wente, they blewe with the hornes. And the seconde day they compassed the citie once, and returned agayne into the host, and so they did sixe dayes long.

And the seuenth day they rose earlye euen with the dawnyng of the daye, and compas-

compassed the Citie after the same maner seuen tymes: onely that they compassed the citie seuen times.

And at the seuenth tyme, the preistes blewe with the hornes, and Josua saied ℒ
vnto the people, showte, for the Lorde hath geuen you the citie. But the citie shall be excommunicate, both it and all that is therein, vnto the Lord: only Rahab the harlotte shall liue, both she and all that is with her in the house, because she * hidde the messengers that we sent. Josua.vi.a
And in any wise beware of the excõmunicate thynges, leaste ye make your selfes excommunicate. For yf you take of the excommunicate thynges, so shal you make the hooste of Israell excommunycate, and shall trouble it. But of the siluer, Golde, vesselles of Brasse, and yron shall be holy vnto the Lorde, and shal go into his treasurie.

And the people cryed, and blewe with hornes: for when the people hearde the soũd of the hornes, they shouted a great shoute: and the * walles fell downe, and Hebru.xi.f
the people wente vp into the citie, euery Jerico falleth.
manne straight before hym, and toke the Citie. And they vtterlye destroyed all that was in the citie, bothe manne and woman, younge and olde, oxe, shepe and Asse with the edge of the sweard. Then Josua sayed vnto the two menne that

went to spye out the countrey: *go into the Harlottes howse, and bryng oute thence, bothe the womanne and al that pertaineth to her, * as ye sware to her. And the young men that were spyes went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and mother, and all her brethren, and all that she had. And they broughte out all her housholde, and put thē without the hoste of Israell. And they burnt the citie with fyre, and al that was therin. Onely the siluer, the golde, and the thynges of brasse, and yron they put vnto the treasure of the howse of the Lord. *And Josua saued Rahab the harlotte, and her fathers howsholde and all that pertained vnto her, and she dwelt in Israell, euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Josua sent to spie out Jericho.

Hebru. xi.c

Josua.ii.c

Hebru. xi.c

* That is the builder of the citie shal leese his childrē frō eldest to the yongest: which thyng hapned to Hiel of Bethel. iii. Regū, xvi.c. He that setteth vp that which ỹ Lord putteth down shalbe childles and without posteritie.

And Josua cursed at that time, saiyng *cursed be the man before the lord, that ryseth vp and buildeth this citie Jerico: so that he laye the foundacion with the *death of his eldest sonne, and with the deathe of his youngest, set vp the gates. And the Lorde was with Josua, and his fame was hard, throughout al nacions.

The. vii. Chapter.

Ai is spyed out. Acan is stoned because he took of the excommunicate thynges.

But

BVt yet the childzen of Israell trespassed in the excommunycat thinges: for *Acan the sõne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareh, of the trybe of Juda, toke of the excõmunicate thinges. And the wrathe of the Lord waxed whotte againste the childzen of Israell. Then Josua sent menne from Jericho to Ai, whiche is beeside Bethauen, on the eastside of. a. Bethel, and spake vnto thẽ saiyng: get you vp and vewe the coũtrey And the men wente vp and spyed out Ai. And returned vnto Josua, and sayd vnto him, let not all the people go vp, but let as it were a two or thre thousande men go vp and destroye Ai, and make not all the people labboure thyther, for they are but fewe.

And so there wente vp thyther aboute a thre thousand menne, whiche fledde before the men of Ai. And the menne of Ai smote of them vpon a thirtie and sixe mẽ and chased them beefore the gates, euen vnto Babarim, and smote theym in the goyng downe. And the heartes of the people were discouraged, and mealted lyke water. And Josua rent his clothes and fell to the earthe vppon his face before the Arcke of the Lorde vntyll the euen tyde, bothe he, and the elders of Israell, and put earth vpon theyr heades.

*Josu. xxii.d Para. ii.a

a. Here it appereth that Bethel, and Bethauen wer. ii. places & not both one, although Bethell were after turned ito Bethaua Bauen, when ỹ righte seruice of god was turned in to lucre, and to Idolatry. i. re. xiii.b. Ose iiii b. Luke beneth in the. xii. c.

And Iosua sayed: Ah, Lorde Iehouah, wherefore haste thou brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the handes of the Amorites to destroye vs: woulde to God we had aduentured and dwelte on the other syde Iordan. Oh Lorde what shall I say, when Israell tourneth their backes before thine enemies: Moreouer the Cananites, and all the inhabiters of the land shal heare of it, and shalcome about vs, and destroy the name of vs out of the worlde. And then what wilt thou do vnto thy mightie name.

And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosua, get the vp, wherfore lyest thou thus vpō thy face? Israell hath sinned and also trāsgressed mine appointemente, whiche I commaunded theym, and haue taken of the excommunicate thynges, and haue stolen and hydde them, and also put thē vnto their owne stuffe: And therfore the children of Israell cannot stande before their enemies. They shall tourne their backes before their ennemies, beecause they be excommunicate. Neither wyll I be with you any more, excepte ye destroy the excōmunicate frō among you.

Exo.xix.a

L Vp and *sanctifie the people and byd them to sanctifie them selfes against the morowe, for so saith the Lord god of Israell, the excommunication is amonge

you Israell, and therfore ye cannot stād before your enemies, vntill ye haue put the excommunicacion from among you. To morowe moarnyng ye shall come by your trybes. And the trybe whiche the Lorde shall fynde giltie, shall come by kynredes. And the kynred whiche the Lorde shall fynde giltie, shall come by housholdes. And the housholde whiche the Lorde shall fynde faultie, shall come man by man. And he that is founde in the excommunicacion shall be. b. burnte with fire, both he and al that pertaineth vnto him, because he hath trāsgressed the couenaunt of the Lorde, and because he hath wrought foly in Israel.

And so Josua rose vp erly in the mornyng, and brought Israel by their trybes: and the tribe of Juda was caught. Then he brought the kynredes of Juda, and founde the kynred of the Zarehites giltie. And he brought the kynred of the Zarehites by housholders, & Zabdi was caughte. And he brought his household man by manne, and Acan the sonne of Carmy, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareh in the tribe of Juda was caught.

And Josua said vnto Acan: my sonne, c. geue glorye to the Lorde God of Israell, and geue him prayse, and shewe me what thou haste dooen, and hyde it not from me.

b. Under the name of Burning with fier is here vnderstanded a greuouse or cruell kynde of death not onely burnyng: for euen in thys same Chapter. d. is Acan stooned, which yet had cōmitted lyke offence. Fier in the Scripture signifyeth any payne or affliction. Jeremy. xv. c. Amos. ii. b

c. To geue glory to god is to know himselfe a sinner, and God iust and true. Jhon. ix. a

And Achan aunswered Josua, and sayde: of a trueth I haue synned against ꝑ Lord God of Israel, and so, and so haue I doen. I sawe amongest the spoyle a goodly Babylony he garmente, and two hundred sycles of syluer, & a *tonge of golde of fiftye sycles weighte: and I coueted them, and I toke them. And behold they lye hydde in the earthe in my tente, and the syluer thereunder. And then Josua sent messengers whiche ranne vnto the tent. And beholde, it was hydde in his tente, and the Syluer thereunder. And they toke them out of the middest of his tente, and broughte theym vnto Josua, and vnto all the children of Israell, and powred them oute before the Lorde. And Josua toke Achan the sonne of Zareh, and the siluer, and the garmente, and ꝑ tong of golde, and his sonnes and his daughters, his oxen, asses, sheepe, his tent and all that he had, and all Israel with him and brought theym vnto the valey of Achor. And Josua saide: In as muche as thou haste troubled vs, the Lorde shall trouble the this day. And all Israel stoned hym with stoanes, and burnte them with fyre, and ouerwhelmed them with stoanes. And they caste vppon hym a greate heape of stoanes that remaineth vnto this day. And so the Lord tourned from them his fierce wrathe.

*After some a rodde of mase or gold fashioned lyke a tongue.

Wherfore

Wherefore the name of the place is called the valley of Acor vnto thys day.

*Acor or Achor signeth by interpretacon trouble or troublesome.

The.viii. Chapter.

The seege and wynning of Ai. The king therof is hanged. Iosua setteth vp an alter on which is written the boke of Deutronomie. He blesseth the people.

AND the Lorde said vnto Iosua: feare not, nor dread: but take all the menne of warre with the, and vp and get the to Ai. Behold I haue geuen into thy hande, the kynge of Ai, and hys people, his city, and hys lande. And thou shalt do to Ai and hyr kyng, as thou diddest vnto *Iericho and hyr kynge. Nevertheles the spoyle, and cattell thereof, ye shall take your selues. But lay a watche vnto the Towne on the backe syde thereof. B

*Iosu.vi.d. and.xii.c.

And then Iosua arose, and al the men of warre to go vp to Ai. And Iosua chose out. xxx. thousād men of warre, and sent them by nyght. And he commaunded thē saynge. Se that ye lye awayte vnto the towne, on the backe syde thereof. Go not farre from the citye, and se that ye be all ready. And I and all the people that are wyth me, wyll approche vnto the citye. And when they come oute agaynste vs * as at the fyrste tyme: then wyll we flee before them. And they wyll come out after vs,

*Iosu.viii.a. B

ter vs, vntyll we haue plucked theym a-
waye from the cytye. For they wyll saye
they flé vs at the fyrst tyme, for we wyll
flé before them. Then shall ye ryse vp frō
lyinge awayte, and destroy the city: For
the Lorde your God wyll deliuer it into
your handes. Assone therefore as ye haue
taken the citye, se that ye set it on fyre.
Accordynge to the commaundemente of
the Lorde se that ye doo, beholde I haue
charged you.

And Iosua sente them forth, and they
wente to lye awayte, and laye betwene
Bethel and Ai, on the westside of Ai. But
Iosua lodged that nyght among the peo
ple, And he rose vp early in the mornyng
& numbered the people & wente vp both
he & the elders of Israel before ỳ people,
to Ai. And al the men of warre that were
wyth hym, went vp and drue nye, & came
before the citye, and pitched on the north
syde of Aye a valey beynge betwene thē
and Ai. And he toke vpon a fyue thousād
men and put them to lie awaite, betwene
Bethel and Aye, on the weste syde of the
citye. And he put the people euen all the
hoste on the northe syde of the citye, and
the liars awayte on the west. And Iosu-
a wente the same nyght into the middes
of the waye.

And when the kinge of Ai sawe that
they hasted and rose vp earelye, then the
people

people of the citye went out agayust Israell, to battell, both the kynge and all hys people, at a tyme appoynted, euē before the playne, & wist not that tyer were lyers awayte on the backsyde of ꝑ city. D

And Iosua and Israell were putte to the worse before them, and fledde toward the wyldernes. And all the people of the towne cryed to folowe after them. And they folowed after Iosua tyll they were drawen awaye frome the citye: So that there was not a man lefte in Ai, or in Bethel, that wente not oute after Israell. And they lefte the citye open and folowed after Israell.

¶ Then the Lorde sayed vnto Iosua, stretche forth the buckeler that is in thy hande towarde Ai, for I haue geuen the it. And Iosua stretched oute the buckeler that was in hys hande towarde the the citye. And the lyers awayte rose vp quickely oute of theyr places, and ranne, assone as Iosua hadde stretched oute his hand, & they entred into the city, and toke it, and hasted and set it on fyre. And whē the men of Ai, loked backe after thē and sawe. Beholde the smoke of the city ascēded vp to *heauē. And they hadde no place to flie, eyther thys way or that, for the people that fled to the wildernesse turned backe againe vpō the folowers. That is ligte.

And whē Iosua and al Israel saw that the

the lyers awayte had taken the city and that the smoke of it ascended. They turned agayne, and layed on the men of Ai. And the other issued oute of the citye agaynst thē. And so were they in the middeste of Israell, these beynge on the one syde of theym, and the reste on the other. And they layed vpon them, so that they lefte none eyther remayne or scape. And the kynge of Ai they toke alyue, & brought hym to Josua. And when Israel had made an ende of sleaynge all the enhabiters of Ai in the feyldes, and in the wildernes, by whyche they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the swerde vntyll they were all wasted. Then all Israell returned vnto Ai, and smote it wyth the swerde. And all that fell that daye boeth of men and women, were .xii. M. euen all the men of Ai.

For Josua plucked not hys hand backe agayne, which he stretched out wyth the buckeler, vntyll he had vtterly destroyed all the enhabitours of Ai. Onelye the cattell, and the spoyle of the sayed citye, Israel toke vnto them selues, according vnto the worde of the Lord whych he cōmaūded Josua. And Josua set Ai on fire and made it an heape for euer, and a wildernes euen vnto this day. And the king of Ai, he hanged on tre vntyll euen. And as sone as the sunne was downe, Josua com-

& Num. xxi. d
Deu. xx. c.
Josu. xxii. b

commaunded * and they toke the carkas downe of the tre, and caste it in the entrynge of the gate of the citye and * caste thereon a greate heape of stones, that remayneth vnto thys daye. * Deu. xxi. d

* Josu. viii. d.

Then Josua builte an aultare vnto ꝑ Lorde God of Israel, in mount Ebal, as Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde cõmaũded the chyldren of Israel, accordyng as it is wrytten in the * boke of the lawe of Moses, an aulter of the * rough stone ouer whyche no toole of yron was lyfte. And they sacrificed thereon burut sacrifice, and offered peace offerynges. And he wrote there vppon the stones the * Second lawe of Moses. whych he wrought in the presence of the chyldren of Israel.

Deu. xxvii. a

* Rough, ꝑ is vncutte or vnplayned.

* That is Deuteronomium.

And all Israel and the elders thereof, and they officers, & Iudges stode, parte on thys syde the Arcke, and part on that syde, before the priestes: that were Leuites, whych bare the arcke of the appointment of the Lorde, as well the straũger, as they that were borne amonge theym, halfe of theym on the forefronte of the mount of Garizim, and halfe of them on the forefronte of mount Ebal, as Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde commaunded fyrst to blesse the chyldren of Israel. And after that he reade all the wordes of the lawe, boeth the blessynge and curssynge, accordynge to all that is wrytten in the boke

G

Josua redeth the lawe to ꝑ people.

boke of the Lawe, so that there was not one worde of all that Moses commaunded, which Josua reade not, before al the congregation of Israell, wyth women & chyldrene & the straungers that were amonge them.

The.ix. Chapter.

The Gabaonites obtayne peace of Josua by sutretty, but are after excōmunicate.

AND when all the kynges that dwell on thys syde Jordan in the hylles and valleys, and alonge by all the coastes of the greate sea, vnto Libanon, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites yearde, they gathered theym selues togyther to fyghte agaynste Josua wyth one accorde.

Gabaonites

But when the enhabitours of Gabaon heard what Josua had done vnto Jericho and Ai, they played wilily, & went and sent Ambassadours and toke the old sakes vpon their Asses, and wyne bottels olde and rent, and knyte togither againe and olde clouted shoes vpon theyr fete, & olde rayment vpon theym, and all theyr prouision of bread was dried vp & hored. And they came vnto Josua into the hoste to Galgal and sayed vnto hym, and vnto the men of Israel: we be come frō a farre

cōu-

countrey, nowe therfore make agremēte wyth vs. And the menne of Israell, said vnto the Heuites, peraduēture you dwel amonge vs, and then howe shoulde wee make peace wyth you? Iosu.xi.d

And they sayd vnto Iosua, we are thy seruauntes. And Iosua saied vnto them what are ye, and whence come ye. And they answered hym. From a very farre countrey thy seruautes are in the name of the LORDE thy GOD, for we haue heard the fame of hym, and all that he dyd in Egypte, and all that he dyd to the two * Kynges of the Amorites beyonde Iordan, Sehon kynge of Hesbon, and Og kynge of Basan, whyche dwelte at Astharon. Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabiters, of oure countrey spake to vs, sayinge: take vittels wyth you to serue by the waye, and go agaynst them, and saye vnto them, we are your seruaūtes. Nowe therefore make a couenaunte of peace wyth vs. Thys our prouision of breade, we toke wyth vs out of our houses, whote, the day we departed to come vnto you. And nowe beholde it is dryed vp and hored. And these bottels of wyne whiche we filled were newe, and se they be rente. And these oure garmentes and shooes are waxen olde, by the reason of the exceadynge great Iorney. Num.xxi.f.g.

*And

*Reg. xxv. k. *And the men toke of theyr vytayles, and counseled not with the mouth of the
*ii. Reg. xx. a Lorde. And Josua made a peace wyth them, and *made a couenaunt wyth the
to saue theyr lines, and the Lordes of the
congregation sware vnto them. But iii.
dayes after they had made peace wyth
them, they herde that they were neyghbours vnto them, and that they dwelt amonge them. For the chyldren of Israell
toke their Journey, and came vnto theyr
cityes the thyrd day, & theyr cities were
Gabaon, Caphira, Beeroth, and Nariath Jarim. And the chyldren of Israell
slewe them not, because the Lordes of the
congregation had sworne vnto them by
the Lorde God of Israell. And therefore
all the multitude murmured against the
Lordes. But all the Lordes sayed vnto al
The oth of ỹ Lordes. the congregation, we haue sworne vnto
them by the Lorde God of Israell, and
therefore we maye not hurte them. But
thys we wyll do to them, and lette them
lyue, and so shall no wrathe be vpon vs,
because of the othe whyche we sware to
Gabonites are waterbe-rers. them. And the Lordes sayed vnto them,
that they shoulde lyue. And they were
*Deu. xxix. b. made *hewers of wodd, and drawers of
water vnto all the congregation, as the
Lordes sayed vnto them.

Then Josua sent for them and talked wyth them and sayed, wherefore haue ye begi-

begyled vs, and yet ye dwell among vs? and now therfore cursed be you, & there shall not cease to be of you, bond mē and hewers of wodde, and drawers of water vnto the house of my God. And they answered Josua and said, it was tolde thy seruauntes howe that the Lord thy God had commaunded his seruaunt Moses to geue you al the lande, and to destroy all the enhabitours therof out of your sight and therfore we were exceedyng sore afraied of our liues because of you, & now behold, we ar in thine hand, as it semeth good and right in thine eyes to do vnto vs, so do. And he dealt as it is said, with them, and ridde them out of the handes of the children of Israel, that they slewe them not. And Josua made them that same day hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto the congregacion and vnto the aulter of god vnto this day, in the place whiche god should chose.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

¶ The Amorites are ouercome of Josua. Iv rayned stones. The sunne standeth styl, and ꝑ day is lēgthned. The v Kynges ar hāged.

AND when Adonizedec kyng of Jerusalē had hard howe Josua had taken Ai, & had destroied it, & how that as he had done to Jericho and her kyng, euen so he had done to Ai and her kyng, and how the enhabytours of

I

Jos. vi. c. viii.

Gabaon had made peace with Israell, and did remayn among them, then they feared exceadingly, for Gabaon was a great citie, as any citie of the kyngdom, and therto greater then Ai, and all her men were mightie. Wherefore Adonizedec king of Jerusalem sent vnto Hoham kyng of Hebron, and vnto Pharā kyng of Jerimoth, and vnto Japhia kynge of Lachis, and vnto Dabir kyng of Eglon, saiyng: Come vp vnto me and healp me, that we may smite Gabaō, for ther haue made peace with Josua and the childrē of Israell. Then the .v. kynges of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the kyng of Jerimoth, ỹ king of Lachis, the kyng of Eglon, gathered themselfes together, both they & al their hostes and went vp and beseged Gabaon, and made warre against it. But the mē of Gabaon sent vnto Josua vnto the hoste to Galgal, saiyng: withdrawe not thy handes frō thy seruauntes, but come vp to vs, for all the kynges of the Amorites, which dwel in the moūtains are gathered together against vs. And Josua ascended frō Galgal, both he & al the people of war with him, & al ỹ mē of might and the lord said vnto Josua: feare them not, for I haue deliuered thē into thyne hād, there shal not a mā of thē stād before the. And Josua came vnto them sodenly

The host of ỹ kynges of the Amorites was thre hundreth thousand fote men, ten thousand horsmen and two thousand Charets after Josephus li. v. Capit. ii.

The faithfulnes of Josua.

and

and iourneied frō Galgal all night. And the Lord turmoiled them before Israell, and slew of thē a great slaughter at Gabaon, and chased them along the waye, that goeth vp to Bethoron, and slew thē till they cāe to Esaka and Makeda. And as they fled from Israel, euen in the goyng downe to Bethoron, the Lorde caste downe great stoones from heauen vpon them vntill they came vnto Esaka, that they dyed. And there were mo that dyed with haylstones then the children of Israell slewe with the sweard. Thē spake Iosua vnto the Lord, that day when the Lord deliuered the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in ỹ sight of all Israell: Sunne stand thou stil vpō Gabaon, and thou Mone, in the valley of Ailon. And the Sunne abode, and the Mone stode stil, vntil the people had auenged them selues vpon their ennemies. Is not this written in the booke of the *righteous, howe that the Sunne abode in the middes of heauen, and hasted not to go downe by the space of a whole daye. And there was no daye lyke that, before it, or after it, that the Lord obeyed the voyce of a manne, and all because the Lord fought for Israell.

C Stones from heauen.

The Sunne & mone stād stil. Eccle. xlviii. a

*That is (after the opiniō of many) Moses writing of suche signes & tokens as god had promised.

And Iosua retourned, and all Israell with him, vnto the hoste of Galgall, but the .v. kynges fled and hid thēselues in a

The boke wherin he should write this, remaineth not.

caue at Makeda. And it was told Josua, saiyng: the fiue kynges are foūd hid in a caue at Makeda. And Josua sayde, roule great stones vnto the mouth of the caue and apoint men therto, for to kepe them. And stande ye not still, but folowe after your enemies and smite the hyndmost of them. And suffer them not to enter into their cities, for the lord your god hath deliuered theym into your handes. And when Josua and the children of Israel had made an end of sleaing thē with a great slaughter, tyll they were wasted yet there remained a certein of thē, whiche entered into the walled cities. And al the people returned to the host, to Josua at Makeda in peace, so that no man durst moue his tonge against the childrē of Israel. Thē said Josua, open ỳ mouth of the caue, and bryng out these fiue kinges vnto me out of ỳ caue. And they dyd so, and broughte those fiue kynges vnto him, out of the caue: the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Hebron, the kyng of Jerimoth, the kyng of Lachis, and the king of Eglon. And whē thei had brought out these kings vnto Josua: Josua called for all the men of Israel, and saied vnto the captains of the men of war, which came with hym, come nere &c. a. put your feete vpon the neckes of these kinges: & they came nere and put their fete vpon ỳ neckes

D

E

&c. This was not doen of cruelnes but to cōfirme & strengthen the Princes & the whol host of Israel, which had not killed all, but suffered some to flie into Cities, that they should hereafter spare no kinges of the Canaanites, whose possessyons the Lord gaue vnto thē, in as muche as they were commaūded to slea all. Deutero. xx. d.

kes of them. And Josua said vnto them, feare not, nor dread. But be stronge and plucke vp stout hertes, for so shal ỹ Lord serue all your enemies against which ye fight. And then Josua smote theym and and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees till euen. And at the goyng downe of the Sunne: Josua gaue commaundemente, and they toke them downe of the *trees and cast thē into the caue, where they hid them selfes, and laied great stones on the caues mouth, whiche remain vnto this day. And that same day Josua toke Maketa and smot it with the edge of the sweard, and the kyng therof also, and vtterlye destroyed them, and all the soules that were therin, and let naught remain. And he did to the kyng of Maketa, as he did to the kyng of Jericho. Thē Josua went from Maketa, and al Israel with hym vnto Libna, and foughte against Libna. And the Lord deliuered it, also into their handes, with the king also, and smote it with the edge of ỹ sword and all the soules that were therin, and let naught remain in it, and did vnto the kyng therof as he did vnto the kyng of Jericho. After that Josua departed frō Libna, and al Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and beseged it, and assaured it. And the Lord deliuered into the hands of Israel Lachis, that they toke it the. ii. daye

* After ỹ law Deutero. xxi. d Josua. viii. k

Lachis

and smote it with the edge of the swerd, and al the soules that wer therin, accordyng to all that he did to Libna. Then
Horam. Horam kyng of Geser came vp to helpe Lachis: But Josua smote hym and his people, vntill he left him naught remainyng. And from Lachis Josua departed
Eglon. vnto Eglon, and al Israel with him, and there beseged it, and assaulted it, & toke it the same day, and smote it with ỹ edge of the swerd, and all the soules that wer therein, and vtterlye destroyed them the same day, accordyng to all that he did to
Lachis. Then Josua departed vp from Eglõ and all Israel with him, vnto He-
Hebron bron. And they fought against it, & toke it, and smote it with the edge of ỹ swerd, and the kyng therof, and all the townes that pertayned to it, and all the soules that wer therin, so that they left naught remainyng: but in all thynges as they did to Eglon, so they destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.
Then Josua returned & all Israell with him to Dabir, and thei fought against it
Dabir. and toke it, and the king therof, & all the tounes that pertained therto, and smote thẽ with the edge of the swerd, & vtterly destroied all the soules that wer therin, and left naught remain. And as he did to Hebron, so he did to Dabir and ỹ kyng therof, & as he did to Libna & her kyng.

And

And Josua smote all the hilly coūtreies and the south countreis, and the vallcis and the springes of water, with all their kynges, and let naught remaine, but vtterly destroyed al that *breathed, as the Lord God of Israell commaunded. And Josua smote them frō Cades barne vnto Asah, and al the countrey of Gosan, euen vnto Gabaon. And all those kinges and their lande, Josua toke at one tyme because the lord god of Israel fought for Israel. And thē Josua returned & al Israell with hym, vnto the host to Galgal. Deutero.xx.

The.xi. Chapter.

¶ The battel of Josua with diuers kinges whiche God geueth into his handes.

AND whē Jabin king of Hazor had hard that, he sēt to Jobab king of Madō, & to the king of Somerō, & to the kyng of Acsaph. And to þ kinges that are by North in the mountaynes and playnes, on the southside of Cineroth, & in the lowe coūtreis, and in the regiōs of Dor vpon the sea, & vnto the Cananites both by east & west: & vnto þ Amorites, Hethites, Pheresites, & Jebusites in the moūtains, and vnto þ Heuites vnder Hermō in the lād of Mazphah, which came out, & all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sandes of the sea in noumbre with horses and charets exceding many

And all these kynges met together, and came and pitched together vpon the wa
B ter of Merom, for to fight with Israell.
Josua. x.b And the Lorde sayd vnto Josua, be not a fraied of them, for to morowe about this time I will delyuer them al slain, before all Israell, and thou shalt houghe theyr horses, and burn their charets with fier. And Josua came, and all the men of war with him against them: vnto the water of Merom sodeinly, and fell vpon them. And the Lord deliuered them into ꝑ handes of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them, vnto great Sidō, and vnto
*Grece Wa- the ‡whole waters, and vnto the valey of
serephot. Mazphah Eastward, and smote thē vntill they had none remainyng of them. And Josua serued them as the lord bad hym, houghed their horses and burnte their charets with fyre. Then Josua at
C that tyme turned back, and toke Hazor and smote her kyng with the swerd. For Hazor before tyme was the heade of all those kingdomes. And they smote al the soules that were therin with the edge of the swerd, vtterly destroiyng them, that no breth was let remain. And burnt Hazor with fire & al the cities of those kynges, with all the kynges of them: Josua
Exodi. xxiii.d. toke and smote thē with the edge of the
and. xxxiii.b swerd, & vtterly destroyed thē *as Mo-
Deute. vii.a ses the seruant of the Lorde cōmaunded,

But

But Israell burnt none of the cityes, that stode vpon hylles, saue Hazor onely, that Josua burnte, but all the spoyle of the sayed cityes, and the cattayle, the chyldren of Israell caughte vnto theym selues: But the men onely they smote w the edge of the swerd, vntyll they hadde destroyed them, and had lefte no breathe remayninge, as the Lorde commaunded Josua * & euē so did Josua & mynished no word of al ỳ the Lord cōmaūded Moses. * Deu. 7. c.

And so Josua toke all that Lande, the hylles and all the South contrey, and al the Lande of Gosan, and the lowe countreye, and the playnes, and the * mountayne of Israell, wyth the lowe contrey of the same, euen from moūt Halak that goth vp to Seyr, vnto Baal Gad, in the valey of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon And all the kynges of the same, he toke and smote them, and slewe them. * In whyche Jacob hadde dwelled.

Josua made warre longe tyme wyth those kynges, for there was no city that made peace wyth the chyldren of Israel saue those Hethites, that enhabited Gabaon: All other they toke wyth battell, for it came of the Lorde to harden theyr hertes, that they shoulde come agaynste Israell in battell, euen to destroye theim vtterly, that they shoulde haue no mercy but to bringe them to nought as the lord commaunded Moses.

And

Note Jud.i.b. And the same season, Josua went and destroyed the *Enakites out of the moū taynes, and oute of Hebron, Dabir, and Anab, and oute of al the mountaynes, of Juda, and oute of all the mountaines of Israell. And Josua destroyed theym vtterlye wyth theyr cityes. So that there was not one Enakite lefte in the land of the chyldren of Israell: onelye in Asah, Geth, and Asdod, there remayned of thē.

And Josua toke the whole Lande accordynge to all that the Lorde sayed vnto Moses, and gaue it a possession vnto Israell, euery manne hys parte in theyr Trybes, and so the Lande rested frome warre.

¶The.xii.Chapter.

¶What kynges Josua and the chyldren of Israell kylled, whiche werein wlbze. thyrtye and one.

THese are the kinges of the land whyche the chyldren of Israel smot & cōquered their lādes, on the other syde Jordā eastwards from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the playne eastwarde: Sehon kynge of the Amorites, that dwelte in Hesbon and ruled from Aroer, whych lyeth on the brymme of the ryuer of Arnon vnto the myddle of the ryuer and halfe Galead, vnto the riuer Jabock, the border of the chyldren of Ammon: And

in

in the playne vnto the Sea of Cineroth Eastward, and vnto the sea in the plaine called the salte sea Eastwarde, the waye Beth, Jesimoth and by Southe vnto der the spynges of Phasgah.

And the coastes of Og, kynge of Basan, whyche was of the remnaunt of the Raphaites, & dwelte at Astharoth, and Edray, and rayned in mounte Hermon, and in Salecah, and thorowe out al Basan vnto the borders, of the Gesuri tes, and the Macarhites, and halfe Galaad, vnto the borders of Sehon, king of Hesbon. * Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde and the chyldren of Israell smote theim, and Moyses the seruaunte of the Lorde, gaue theyr Landes a possession vnto the Rubenits, Gaddites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses. * Nu. xxi. f. g.

These are kinges of the contrey, whyche Josua and the chyldrene of Israell smote, on thys syde Jordan, westewarde frome Baal, Gad, in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto mount Halacke, that goeth vp to Seir. And Josua gaue the Lād vnto the trybes of Israell to possesse, to euery man hys parte, in the vpper Land and neyther Land, in playnes, and springes of water, in the wildernes, and south countreye, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusytes.

The

The kynge of Jericho: The kynge of Ai beside. a. Bethell, The kynge of Hierusalem, The kyng of Hebron, The king of Jerimoth, The kynge of Lachys. The kynge of Eglon, The kynge of Gazer, The kynge of Dabir, The kynge of Gader, The kynge of Horma, The kynge of Ared. The kynge of Libna, The kyng of Odolam, The kynge of Makeda, The kynge of Bethell, The kynge of Thaphuah, The kynge of Hepher, The kyng of Aphek, The kyng of Lasaron, The kyng of Madan, the kyng of Hasor, The king of Someron, Meron, The kynge of Acsaph, The kynge of Thenach, The kynge of Magedo, The kynge of Cades, The kyng of Jakanam in Carmell. The king of the contrey of Dor, The kynge of the nations in Galgall, and kyng Therzah: All the kinges togyther thyrty and one.

a. Bethel is a place famouse both for praise and dispraysse viii. myles frō Hyerusalē on the ryght hāde Journeth frō Jerusalem to Sichar, or Naples, bycause of the golden Calfe, whyche Jeroboam set vp. iii Reg. xii & and g. the Jewes of cōrēpt called it Bethauen, that is the house of an Idol, wher as Jacob gaue in the name of the house of God Gen. xxviii, d.

The .xiii. Chapter.

Josua is commaunded to deuide the lād to the childzen of Israell.

When Josua was waren olde, & strycken in yeres, the Lord said vnto hym, thou arte olde, and strycken in yeres, and there remaynyth yet erceadinge muche Land to be possessed: Thys is the Laude that remayneth, al the costes of the Philistines and all the Gesurites, from Nilus in Egypt, vnto the bozders of Akaron northwarde

ward, whyche Lande was counted to pertayne vnto the the Cananites, euē to the fyue Lordes of the Philistines, the Asathites, the Asdadites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Abaronites, wyth the Euites, frō the South. Al the Land of the Cananits and Maara, that pertayneth to the Sidons, euen vnto Aphek, & to the borders of the Amorites. And the Lande of the Giblytes, and all Libanon, towarde the Sunne rysynge, from Baal, Gad, vnder moūt Hermō, vntyl ꝑ come to Hemath, all the enhabitours of the hyll contreye, from Libanan vnto the * whote waters euen all the Sidones. I wyl cast thē out from before the chyldren of Israell, and se that thou in any wyse deuide it by lot vnto the chyldren of Israell to enherete, as I haue cōmaunded the. Nowe therefore deuide thys Lande to enherite, vnto thy nyne tribes, & the halfe tribe of Manasses. For the other halfe with the Rubenites, and the Gaddites haue receued theyr enheritaūce already, * wyych Moses gaue them beyond Iordan eastward euen as Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde gaue them, from Aroer that lyeth on the brynke of the ryuer Arnon, wyth the city in the myddest of the ryuer. And all the playne of Medba vnto Dibon, and al the cityes of Sehon, kynge of the Amorites, wyych raygned in Hesbon, euen vnto the borders

* As before in the .xi. b.

* Nu. xxxii. & Deu. iii. b.

borders of the chyldren of Ammon, and Galead, and the Landes that border vpon the Gesurites, and the Machathites and all mounte Hermon, and all Basan vnto Salecah: euen all the Kyngedome of Og in Basan, whyche raygned in Astharoth and Edray, whyche same remayned yet of the reste of the * Raphaites. But Moises smote thē & destroied them.

* They be called Raphaites of Raphaim, of whom. Genitil. a

Neuertheless the chyldren of Israell expelled not the Gesurites nor the Machathytes: But the Gesurites and the Machathites dwelt amonge the Israelites euen vnto this day. Onely the tribe of Leuy he gaue none enheritaunce, * for the offeringe of the Lorde God of Israel is theyr enheritaunce, as he saied to thē.

* Num. xviii. c.

And Moses gaue vnto the trybe of the chyldren of Ruben by theyr kynreddes. And theyr coastes were from Aroer that lyeth on the bancke of the riuer Arnon, and the citye that lyeth in the riuer, and all the playne aboute Madba, Hesbon and all hyr townes that lye in the plaine Dibon * Bamothbaal, and Bethbaalmeon, Jahazah, Kedemoth, and Melphat, Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath, Sahar in mount Emak, and Beth Pheor, & the spryngues of Phasgah, and Beththiesymoth, and all the citys in the plaine And al the kyngdome of Sehon, kinge of the Amorites, whych raygned in Hesbō, whom

* Or the hyghe places:

whom Moses smote * wyth the Lordes of Madian, Eui, Rekem, Zur, Hur, & and Reba, the Lordes of Sehon, and the enhabitours of the countrey And Balam also the Sunne of Beor the Sothsayer, the chyldren of Israel slewe wyth the swerd amonge other that were slayne. And the borders of the chyldrene of Ruben was Jordan wyth the countrey that lieth theron. Thys is the enheritaunce of the childrē of Rubē in their kinredes, & their cities and villages pertaynynge therto. * Num. xxxi. a Balā is slayne

And Moses gaue to the trybe of Gad, euen vnto the chyldrē of Gad he gaue by kynredes. And theyr costes were Jazer, & al the cityes of Galaad, & half þ lād of the childrē of Ammō, to Aroer þ lieth before Rabah: And frō Hesbon to Ramoth Mazphah, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim, vnto the borders of Dabir. And in the valeye they had Betharam, Bethnimra, Socoth, and zaphon, the reste of the kyngedome of Sehon Kynge of Hesbon, and Jordan, and the costes that lye therby, euen vnto the edge of the Sea, of Cineroth, on the other syde Jordane eastwarde. Thys is the enheritaunce of the chyldren of Gad in theyr kynredes, the cityes wyth theyr villages.

And Moses gaue vnto the halfe tribe of Manasses. And the halfe tribe of Manasses had their part by their kynredes.

And

And theyr costes were from Mahanaim, euen all Basā the kingdome of Og, king of Basan, & all the townes of Jayr, whiche lye in Basan, euen threscore cities, & halfe Galaad and Astaroth, and Edrai, cities of the kyngedome of Og in Basan *whych: pertayne vnto the childrene of
*Num.xxii.g Machir the sonne of Manasses, and that vnto halfe the chyldrene of Machyr, by theyr kynreddes.

These are they to the whyche Moses gaue enheritaūce in the feldes of Moab on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastwarde. But vnto the trybe of Leui, Moses gaue none enheritaunce, for the Lord
Num.xviii.c God of Israell is theyr enheritaunce, as he sayed vnto them.

The.xiii.Chapter.

Caleb requireth the enheritaunce þ was promised him, & Hebron was geuen him.

AND these are the contreys whiche the chyldrene enherited in the Lande of Canaan, vnto whych Eliazar the preste, and Josua the sonne of Nun, and the auncient heades of the tribes of the chyldren of Israell gaue them theyr enheritaunce by lot, as the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moyses to gyue vnto the nyne tribes, and vnto the halfe trybe of Manasses. For Moses had geuen enheritaunce vnto two trybes and an halfe, on the other

syde

side Jorda: But vnto ꝑ Leuites he gaue none enheritaunce amonges them. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasses and Ephraim. And therfore they gaue no part vnto ꝑ Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in and the suburbes of the same, for their beastes & cattel. As the Lord commaunded Moses: euen so the children of Israell dyd, when they deuided the land. And the children of Juda cam vnto Josua in Galgal. And Caled the sonne of Jephune ꝑ Kenesyte said vnto him: thou wottest what ꝑ lord said vnto Moses the man of god, cõcernyng me and the in Cades barne. *Fortie yere old was I when Moses the seruaũt of the Lord sent me frõ Cades barn to espy out the land. And I brought him word again euen as I thought in mine hert. Neuertheles my brethren that wẽt vp with me discouraged the hertes of the people. But I folowed the lord my God euen vnto thend. And Moses sware the same season, saiyng: *the land whereon thy fete haue troden, shalbe thine enheritaunce and thy children for euer, because thou hast folowed the Lord my god continually. And now behold, the lord hath lent me life (as he saied) *this forty and fiue yeares, euen sithens the Lord spake vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wildernes. And now

The Leuites haue their Cities.

Nume. xiiii. d.

Nume. xiiii. d
Deute. xi. c.
Josue. i. a

Eccle. xlvi. d

le I am this day foure score and fiue yeres: and yet am as strong at this tyme, as I was whē Moses sent me: loke how strong I was then, so strong I am now, to warre and to iourney.

Nowe therefore geue me this mountain whiche the Lorde at that tyme promised, for thou herdest at that time, how the *Enakims were there, and how the cities wer great and walled. I trust the Lorde will be with me, and I shall driue them out as the Lorde sayde. And Josua blessed Caleb the sonne of Jephune, and gaue hym Hebron to enherite. And Hebron became the enheritaunce of Caleb the sonne of Jephune the Kenesite, vnto this day: because he folowed the Lorde God of Israel perpetually. And ỹ name of *Hebron was called in old tyme, Kariath Arbe, whiche was a huge man among the Enakims. And the land ceassed from warre.

*Of the loke Judicum. i. d

*Hebron is a proper nāe of a citie, whiche before was called the citie of Arbe, whiche Arbe after the Hebrew, was a Giant, both stronge & mighty, and of a famouse name.

The. xv. Chapter

¶ The lotte of the children of Juda, and the names of the Cities and villages of the same.

AND the lotte of the tribe of the childrē of Juda in their kinredes was the wylderues of zin that stretcheth to the costes of Edom Southwarde, and is the vttermost parte of the south

South coastes. And their Southcoastes were from the brinke of the salt sea, and from a certain poynt of the sea, that leaneth southward. And it went out on the, Southside of the goyng vp to Acrabim and went along to Zimma, and ascended vp on the southside of Cades barne, and went along to Hezron, and wente vp to Adar, and fet a compasse to Karca, and went along to Azmon, and it went oute to the riuer of Egipt: so that the ende of that coaste is the sea. And these are the south coastes. And their Eastcoastes are the salt see euen vnto the edge of Iordã. And their borders in the Northquarter were frõ an other point of the sea where Iordan endeth. And wente vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the northside of Betharabah and went vp to the stone of Bohen the sonne of Ruben. And then wente vp to Dabir from the valey of Achor and so northwarde, turnyng toward Galgall, that lyeth before the goyng vp to Adonim, whiche is of the Southside of the riuer. And then went a long to the water of Ensemes, and ended at the wel of Rogell. And then wente vp to the valey of the sonne of Hennon, euen vnto the South syde of the Iebusytes the inhabiters of Ierusalem. And then wente vp to the toppe of the hyll that lyeth before the valley of Hennon Westewarde, B

and by the edge of the valley of Raphaim northward: And then it draweth frō the sand hyll vnto the fountain of water called Nephthoah, and goeth out at the cities of mount Ephron: and draweth to Balah, otherwise called Kariathiarim: and then it compasseth from Balah westwarde vnto Syr, and then goeth a longe vnto the side of moūt Jarim, otherwise called Chesalon, on the Northside thereof. And commeth downe to Bethsames, and goeth to Thannah, and goth out on the side of Akaron northward: And then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Balah, and goeth out to Jabuel and the ende of the borders is the Sea. And the west borders are the great Sea and the costes that lye theron. And these are the coastes of the children of Juda, round about in their kinredes * And vnto Caleb the son of Jephune was there a parte allotted amonge the children of Juda, by the mouthe of the Lorde to Josua, euen the citie of Cariatharbe father of Enack, whiche citie is called Hebron And Caleb droue thence the thre sonnes of Enack: Sesai, Ahman, and Thalmai, the sonnes begotten of Enack. And he wente vp thence, to the inhabitoures of Dabir, whose name in the old time was Kariath Sepher. And Caleb sayde, * he that smiteth Kariath sepher and taketh it:

Judicum i.d

Judi.i.e

it: to hym will I geue Achsah my daughter to wife. Othniel the sonne of Kenes, ỹ brother of Caleb toke it. And he gaue hym Achsah his daughter to wife. And as she went she moued hym to aske of her father a field. And *she alighted of her asse And Caleb said vnto her, what aileth the And she said, geue me a blessyng: for thou hast geuen me a southward and drie land: geue me also springes of water. Then he gaue her springes of water, bothe aboue and beneath. This is the enheritaūce of the tribe of the children of Iuda in their kynredes. And the cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda in all quarters, toward the costes of Edom Southwarde, were: Kabzel, Eder, and Iagur: Kinah, Dimonah, and Adada: Kedes, Hazor, and Iethnan: ziph, Telem, and Baloth: Hazor, Hadathah, and Kariioth: Hetrō, otherwyse called Hazor, Entan: Samai, and Moladah: Hazargadah, Halmon, and Bethphelech: Hazarsuall, Berlabe, and Baziothiah: Baalah, Iim, and Azē: Eltholad, Chesil, & Horma: zikelag. Medemenah, and Sensenah: Labaoth, Selhim, and Kemō: al these cities are. xxix. with their villages. And in the low countrey they had Esthaol, zareah, and Asenah: zoneah, Enganim, Thaphuah and Enam: Ierimoth, Adulam, Socoh, and Azkah: Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah,

D

*Understand to falle at her fathers feete, and ask it her selfe.

E

and Gederothaim: fourtene cities with their villages. Zenan, Hadazah, and Magdalgad: Deleam, Mazphah, & Iekthеel: Lachis, Bazcath, and Eglon: Cabon, Lahamam, and Cethlis: Gaderoth Bethdagon, Naamah, and Makedah: Sixtene cities with their villages. Lebnah, Ether, and Asan: Iephthah, Asnah, and Nezib: Keilah, Kahezip, and Marcsah: nine cities with their villages. Akron with her townes and villages. And from Akron out to the sea, all that lye about Asdod with their villages. Asdod with her townes & villages. Azah with her townes and villages, euen vnto the riuer of Egipte: and the great sea, with the coastes that lye thereon. And in the mountains, they had Samir, Iathir, and Socoh: Danah, and Kariath Senath, which is Dabir: Anab, Estemoh, and Anim: Gozen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuē cities with their villages. Arab, Dumah, and Esean: Ienim, Bethtaphuah, and Aphcah: Humatah and Kariath Arbe: whiche is Hebron and Zior: nine Cities with their villages. Maō, Carmel, Siph and Iutah: Iesraell, Iukadan, and Sanoch: Cain, Gabaah, and Thamnah: ten cities with their villages. Halhul, Beth zur, and Gedor: Maarath, Bethanoth, and Eltheon: sixe cities with their villages. Kariath, Baal, whiche is Kariath

ath Jarim, & Harabba two Cities with their villages. And in ꝑ wildernes they had Betharabah, Meddin and Sacacah Nebson, the citie of Salt, and Engadi: sixe cities with their villages. But the Jebusites that were the enhabyters of Jerusalem, the childzen of Juda coulde not caste out. Wherfoze the Jebusites dwell among the childzen of Juda vnto this day. ¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

¶ The lotte oz part of Ephzaim.

AND the lotte of the childzen of Joseph fell frō Jozdan by Jericho, vnto the water of Jericho eastward, and the wylderneſſe that goeth vp from Jericho thozough mounte Bethell, and then goeth out from Bethel to Lus, and runneth a long vnto the bozders of Arciataroth: and goeth downe westwards, to the coastes of Japhlethi, and vnto the costes of Bethhozan the nether, and gooeth vp by the sea side to Basoz, and the endes of their coastes came to the great sea. And so the childzen of Joseph, Manasses, and Ephzaim toke their enheritaunce. And the childzen of Ephzaim toke their coastes by kinredes. And the coastes of their enheritaunce Eastward were, Acaroth, Adoz, euen vnto Bethhozan the vpper & their marches went out Westwarde, to Machmathah ꝑ lieth on ꝑ nozthside & fet

a compas estward vnto Thaanah Silo, and passeth frō the eastside vnto Janoah and went doune frō Janoah to Ataroth and Naarath, and met at Iericho, and went out at Iordan. And their borders went frō Thaphuah westward vnto the riuer Kanah, & the endes were the salte sea. This is the enheritance of the trybe of the childzen of Ephraim by their housholdes. The childzen of Ephraim had their cities and villages scattered amōg the enheritāce of the childzen of Manasses: notwithstandyng the childzen of Ephraim slewe not the Cananites ꝑ dwelte in Gasor: but ꝑ Cananites dwelt amōg the Ephraites to this day, & pay tribute.

D

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

¶ The porcion of the halfe tribe of Manasses. The Cannanites become tributorzes to the Israelites. Manasses and Ephraim require a greatter porcion of heritage.

AND the tribe of Manasses whiche was the eldest sonne of Ioseph, receiued a lotte. And Machir the eldest sōne of Manasses whiche was the father of Galaad (and a man of warre) had to his enheritance Galaad and Basan. And the rest of the childzē of Manasses receiued by their kinreds, which were the childzen of Abiezer, the childzē of Helek, the childzen of Asriel, the childzen of Sichem,

A

Genes. xlviii. a

Numeri xxvi

Sichem, the chyldren of Hepher: the chil
dren of Semeda. These are the male chil
dren of Manasses the sonne of Ioseph in * Num, xxvi.d
theyr kynreddes. * But Zelaphead the and. xxvii.a
sonne of Hepher, the sõne of Galaad, the and. xxxvi.a
sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses
had no sonnes, but onely daughters, And
these are the names of hys Daughters:
Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, & Thirsa b
whyche came before Eliazar the priest,
and before Iosua the sonne of Nun, and
before the Lordes, sayinge: * the Lorde * Nu. xxvii.b.
commaunded Moses to giue vs an enhe= and. xxxvi.a
ritaunce, amonge oure brethren. And he
gaue them at the mouth of the Lorde, an
enheritaũce among the brethren of their
fathers. And there fell ten portions to
Manasses beside the Lande of Galaad,
and Basan whych are on the other side
Iordan: bycause the daughters of Ma=
nasses dyd enherite amonge hys sonnes.
And Manasses other sonnes hadde the
Lande of Galaad.

And the borders of Manasses reached
from Aser to Machmathath that lyeth
before Sichem, and went alonge on the
ryght hand, euen vnto the enhabiters of
the fountayne Thaphuah, and the Land
of Thaphuah belonged vnto Manasses,
which Thaphuah laye in the borders be=
twene Manasses and the chyldren of E=
phraim. And the coastes descended vnto
the

the ryuer of Kede, on whose southside Ephraim hath cities that lye amonge the
C cityes of Manasses. For the coastes of Manasses were on the northe syde of the riuer, and the endes of them was the sea so that the south pertained to Ephraim, and the north to Manasses, and the sea is both theyr borders. And they mete together in Aser northewarde, and in Issacar eastward. And Manasses hadde hys enheritaunce in Issacar, Aser, Bethsean, and hyr townes, and Ieblaan and hyr townes, and the enhabiters of Dor, with the Townes pertaynynge to the same: and the enhabitours of Endor, wyth the townes of the same: and the enhabitors of Thaanath, wyth hyr townes, and the enhabitours of Magedo, wyth the townes of the same, and the thyrde parte of the citye Nophet, yet the chyldrē of Manasses coulde not ouercome those cyties: But the Cananites beganne to dwell in the same Land. Neuertheles as sone as the chyldrē of Israell were wared strōg they put the Cananites to tribute, but
D they slewe them not.

And the chyldren of Ioseph spake vnto Iosua sayinge: Why haste thou geuē vs but one lotte, and one portion to enherite, seynge we be muche people, & for as much as the Lord hath blessed vs so: and Iosua answered thē: if ye be muche people,

ple, then get you vp to the wod contrey, and prepare for youre selues there in the Land of the Pherezites, and of the * Raphaites, if mounte Ephraim be to narrow for you. The the children of Ioseph sayed agayne, the hyll wyll not be gotte of vs: for all the Cananites that dwel in the lowe contrye, haue charets of Iron, and so haue they that enhabite Bethsean, and the townes of the same, and they also that dwell in the valey of Iezreel. And Iosua answerd the house of Ioseph Ephraim, and Manasses, sayinge: ye be muche people, and haue greate power, & shal not therefore haue one lot. But the hylles shalbe yours, thou shalt hewe downe the wod, and make a space to builde vpon, for it shall be yours, euen vnto the endes of it, ye shal be able to caste out the Cananites, for al their yron charets, and for al they be so strōg. The. xviii. Chap.

* Gene. xii. a

¶ Certayne are sente to deuide the lande to the other seuen trybes. The lotte of the chyldren of Ben Iamin.

AND the whole cōgregation of the childrē of Israel came togi ther at Siloh, & set vp the Tabernacle of witnes there, & the land was in subiection before them. But there remayned amonge the childrene of Israel seuen tribes, whych had not their enheritaunce deuided out.

And

And Josua sayd vnto the chyldren of Israell, howe longe are ye so slacke to go & possesse the lande whyche the Lorde God of your fathers hath geuen you: chose ye of euery tryb̄e thre men that I may send them. And ỳ they may ryse & walke thorowe the Land, and vewe it after the en-
W habitauntes therof and come agayne to me. Deuide it into seuen partes, For Juda shal abide by theyr costes in the south and the house of Josephe shall stande to theyr coastes in the North. Describe ye the land therefore into seuen partes, and bryng the description to me hyther, that I maye caste lottes for you here before ỳ
Josua. xiii. b and. xiiii. a. Lorde oure God. The Leuites haue no parte amonge you, for the prieste-shyp of
Josua xii. b. the Lord is theyr enheritaũce. And Gad, Ruben, and halfe the tryb̄e of Manasses haue receiued theyr enheritaunce beyõd Jordan eastwarde, whyche Moyses the seruaunte gaue them.

And the men arose & wente theyr way And Josua charged them that wente to describe the lande, sayinge: Hence and and go thorowe the Lande and describe it, and come agayne to me hyther: and I will caste Lottes for you before the Lord in Siloh. And the men departed & walked thorowe the lande, and described it by cities into seuen partes in a boke, and returned to Josua into the hoste at Siloh.

loh. And Iosua caste lottes for theym in
Siloh before the Lorde, and there he de-
uided the lande vnto the chyldren of Is-
raell into seuen partes, to eche their por-
tion. And the fyrste lot of the trybe of the
chyldrene of Ben Iamin came vp accor- C
dyng to theyr kynreddes. And the costes
of theyr lotte came out betwene the chil-
dren of Iuda, and the chyldrē of Ioseph
And theyr northe coastes were frō Iordā
and wente vp to the syde of Iericho on
the north syde, and wente vp thorow the
mountaynes westwarde, and they ended
at the wildernes of Bethauen: and wēt
frō thence to the south side of Lus, other-
wise called Bethel: and descended to A-
taroth Adar vpon the hyll that lyeth v-
pon the southside of the nether Bethorō.
And the weste coaste draweth and com-
passeth Southwarde, euen from the hyll
that lyeth before Bethoron, and goeth
out at Kariathbaal, whych is Kariath-
Iarim, a city of the chyldren of Iuda, &
thys is the Weste quarter, towarde the
sea, and the south coaste goeth frome the
edge of Kariathiarim westward, and go
eth out to the water well of Nephthoah
and commeth downe to the edge of the
hyl that lieth before the valey of the son-
nes of Hennon, whiche is in the valey of D
Raphaim northewarde, and descendeth
thorowe the valeye of Hennon vnto the
syde

syde of Iebusi Southewarde, and goeth goeth downe to the well of Rogeli. And compasseth frō the north and goeth forth to Ensames, that is the sonnes wel: and to the heapes that lye before the goynge vp vnto Adonim, and goth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben, and then goeth alonge towarde the syde of *the playne, northward, & goth down in to the plaine: & goth along to the side of Bethhaglah northwarde, & endeth at ꝑ poynte of the salte sea, north therefrom, and at the ende of Iordan southe therfō. Thys is the south coaste.

*Grec. Arabathah.

And Iordan is theyr easte coaste, this is the enheritaūce of the chyldren of Beniamin wyth theyr costes rounde aboute and by theyr kinredes. And these are the citys of the tribes of the children of Beniamin in theyr kinredes. Iericho, Bethhaglah, and the valeye of Kaziz: Betharabah, Zamarim, and Bethel: Auim, Pharah, & Ophrah: Cheyar, Ammonai, Ophni and Gabai, twelue citys wyth their villages. Gabaon, Ramah, and Beroth, Mazphah, Caphairah, and Mosah: Rekem, Iarephel, & Tharelah, Zela, Eleph, and the city of the Iebusites, whyche is Hierusalem, Gabaath, & Kariath, fourtene citys wyth theyr villages. This is the enheritaunce of the children of Beniamin in theyr kynredes.

The

The.xix.Chapter.

The lotts or partes of zabulon, Issachar Aser, Nephthali, Dan, and Josua.

AND the.ii.lot came oute to the trybe of the childrē of Simeō by theyr kinreds. And theyr enheritaunce fel in the middes of the enheritañce of ꝑ chyldrē of Juda. And theyr enheritaunce was Bersabe, Sabe, and Moladagh, Hazorsula, Btlagh, and Azem, Eltholad, Bethull, and Hormath, zikelag, Bethmercaboth, and Hazersusah: Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thyrtene cityes wyth theyr villages. Aim, Remon, Ether, and Alan: foure cityes wth theyr vllages: and thereto al vylages that lye rounde aboute these cityes: euen vnto Balasath, Beor, and Ramath, southwarde. Thys is the enheritaunce of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon in theyr kynredes out of the portiō of the chyldren of Juda, came the enheritaunce of the che chyldren of Simeon. For the part of the chyldrē of Juda was to muche for them, and therfore the children of Symeon had their enheritaunce in the enheritaunce of them. A i. Para. v.

And the thyrde lot came vnto the childrene of zabulon accordynge vnto theyr kinredes. And the costes of their enheritañce came ro Sarid, & wēt vp to the sea, & to Marialah, & touched at Dabaseth & B

met

mett at the ryuer that lyeth before Iokneuem: and turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunne ryssing, to the border of Chisloth in mount Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth and goth vp to Iaphia, and from thence goeth alonge Eastwarde toward the sunne ryssing, to Gethhepher, and Tacasin, and goeth to Remon, Methoar, and Neah. And compasseth it on the northsyde, and goth to Nathan, & endeth in the valeye of Iephthahel. And Careth, Nahalol, and Semron, Idealeth, and Bethleem: twelue cityes wyth theyr villages. Thys is the enheritaunce of the chyldrene of zabulon, in theyr kynreddes. The sayde cityes with theyr vyllages.

And the forth lot came out to the childrẽ of Issachar by theyr kynredes. And theyr coastes were Iesraelah, Casuloth, Sunem, Hapharaim, Sion, Anaharath, Rabboth, Kisiõ, and Abez, Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez. And hys costes met at Thabor, Sahazimah, and at Bethsames, and endeth at Iordã syrtene citys with theyr villages. This is the Enheritaunce of the trybe of the chyldren of Issachar by theyr kynreddes the citys and theyr villages.

¶ And the fyfte lotte came oute vnto the trybe of ꝑ chyldren of Aser by theyr kynreddes. And theyr coastes were Helkath Hali,

Hali, Beten and Achsaph: Alamalech, Amaad and Miseal: and met at Carmel on the sea, and at Sihor, and at Labanath, and turneth toward the sunne rysing to Bethdagon, and met at Zabulon, and in the valley of Jephtael, and toward the northside of Bethemek & Negel and goeth out on the left side of Cabull: and Abr an Kohob, Hamon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon. And then ỹ coste turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie of Tire, and tourneth to Hosah, and endeth at the sea: by the possession of Achzibah, Amah, Aphek, and Rohob: Twentie and two cities with their villages. This is the enheritaunce of the trybe of the childzen of Aser by their kynreddes. These cities with their vilages. And the firt Lotte came out vnto the childzen of Nephthali by their kynredes. And their coastes were from Helcph, and frō Elon in Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb & Jabneel euen to Lacum, and go oute at Jordan. And then the coaste turneth Westward to Asanoth in mount Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukokah and meteth with Zabulon on the South side, and with Aser on the Weste, and at Juda vpon Jordan toward the sunne rising. And their strong cities at Zidim, Ber, Hamath, Racath, and Cenereth, Adamah, Hermah, & Hazor: Kedes, Edrai

and Enhazor: Ieron, Magdelel, Horem Bethanah, and Bethsames: nintene Cities with their villages. This is the enheritaunce of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kynredes: these cities and their villages.

And the seuenth lot fell to the tribe of
D the children of Dan by their kynreddes. And the costes of their enheritance was Zaraah, Esthaol, Iesames, Saelabin, Aialon, and Iethlah: Eglon, Themnathah and Akaron: Elcheketh, Gibethon, and Baalath: Iehud, Banebarak, and Gatherman, and the waters of Ietcon and Barcon, with the countrey that lieth before Ioppe, and there it hath an end: and the children of Dan went vp and fought againste Lesen and toke it, and smote it with the edge of the sweard, and cõqueted it, & dwelt therin, and called it Dan,
Iudi. xviii. g after the name of Dan their father.

This is the enheritaunce of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kynreds: these cities with their villages. When thei had made an end of deuiding ỹ land to euery tribe by lot, then the children of Israell gaue an enheritaunce vnto Iosua the sonne of Nun among thẽ, at the mouth of the Lord they gaue him the citie whiche he asked, euen Thamnath sethah in mount Ephraim. And he built the citie and dwelt therin. These are the en-

Iosue. xxiiii. e.
Num. xxxiii. d

heritaunces whiche Eleazer the prieste, and Josua the sonne of Nun, and ỹ auncient fathers of the tribes of the childrē of Israel deuided by lot in Siloh before the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, and so made an end of deuiding the countrey.

The.xx. Chapter

¶ The cities of refuge or Sanctuaries.

THen the lord spake vnto Josua, saiyng: common with ỹ childrē of Israel and say: *apoint out fre cities, of which I spake vnto you by Moses, that the sleaer that killeth any person vnawares, & vnwittingly, may flie thither. And those Cities shalbe your refuge from the auenger of bloude. And the slear shal flie vnto one of those cities, and shall stād in the entring of the gate of the citie and shall shew his cause in the eares of the elders of ỹ sayd citie, that it was no wilfull murdre, and they shall take hym into the Citie vnto them. and shal geue hym a place that he may dwell among them. And when the auenger of bloudde foloweth after hym, they shall not deliuer the sleaer into his hande, because he smote his frende ignorauntly, and that cannot be proued that he bare hym malice of.ii. or.iii. daies afore. And he shal dwel in the said citie vntyll he stand before the congregacion in

A Sanctuaries;
*Nu.xxv.q. Deu.xix.q Josua xxi. & Exod xxii.b

iudgement, laiyng for his discharge, and vntyll the death of the high Priest that shalbe in those dayes. And then shall the sleaer retourne and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the citie from whence he fled. And they appointed Kedes in Galile, in mounte
C Nephthali and Sichē in mount Ephraim, and Kariatharbe which is Hebron in the mountains of Iuda. And on the otherside Iordan ouer against Iericho Eastward, they gaue Bozor in the wyl-
Deutro. iiij.g dernesse, vpon the plaine wildernesse out of the tribe of Ruben & Ramoth in Galaad out of the tribe of Gad and Golam in Basan oute of the tribe of Manasses.
D These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel and to the straungers that soiourned among them ẏ who soeuer killed any person ignorantly, the same night flee thither, and shoulde not dye by the hande of the auenger of blud, vntyll he stode before the congregacion.

¶ The .xxi. Chapter.

¶ The cities geuen to the Leuites, in nombre fortie and eyght. The promises of giuyng the lande of Canaan are fulfilled. The Israelites are at rest.

A

ND then came the principall heades of the Leuites vnto Eleazer the priest, and vnto Iosua the sonne of Nun, and vn-

to

to the aūcient heades of the tribes of the children of Israel, and spake vnto thē at Siloh in the lād of Canaan, saying: *the Lord commaunded by Moses, to geue vs cities to dwel in, & the fieldes about thē for our catell. And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their enheritances, at the bidding of the lord, these cities folowyng with their suburbes.

* Num xxxv. Deute xii. q Josua. xx. e

And the lot came out vnto the kinredes of the Cahathites: and the childrē of Aarō the priest, which wer of ỳ Leuites had geuen thē by lot out of the tribe of Juda out of the tribe of Simeō, and out of the tribe of Beniamin. xiii. cities. And the rest of the children of Cahath had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities. And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinreds of the tribe of Issachar oute of ỳ tribe of Aser, out of ỳ tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe trybe of Manasses in Balan. xiii. cities. And the children of Merari by their kinreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, out of ỳ trybe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities. And the children of Israel gaue by lotte vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the Lord cōmaunded Moses. And they gaue oute of the tribe of the children of Juda, and out

of the trybe of the chyldren of Symeon, these cities by name: whiche the childrē of Aaron beyng of the kynredds of the Cahathites, and of the chyldren of Leui, obtayned: for theirs was the fyrste lotte. And they gaue them Kartah Arbe of the father of * Enacke, whiche is Hebron in the hyll countrey of Juda, with the suburbes of the same rounde aboute it. But the countrey that pertayned to the Citie and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Jephune, to be his possession. And thus they gaue to the chyldren of Aaron the preest, þ fraunchysed Cities of the sleaer, Hebron with her suburbes, and Libna with her suburbes, and Jathir with her Suburbes, and Estimoa with her suburbes, & Holon with har suburbes, and Dabir with her suburbes, and Ain with her suburbes, and Jutah with her suburbes, and Bethsames with her suburbes: nine Cities out of those two tribes. And oute of the tribe of Ben Jamin they gaue Babaon with her suburbes, Baba with her suburbes, Anatoth with her suburbes, Almon with her suburbes, foure Cities. ℒ All these cities of the chyldren of Aaron prieses wer. xiii. cities wt their suburbs. And the kinreds of the childrē of Cahath that wer Leuites, that is to say, þ other childrē of Cahath had the cities of their lot,

Arba was the father of Enak.
Josu. xiii. d
i. Para. vii. d

lot, out of the tribe of Ephraim. And thei
gaue thē the free citie of the sleer. Sichē
with her suburbes in moūte Ephraim, &
Gazer with her suburbes, & Kabzaim wᵗ
her suburbes, Bethhorō with her subur-
bes, foure cities. And out of the trybe of
Dan: Elthcke with her suburbes, Bibe-
thon with her suburbes, Ialō with her
subarbes, and Bachzemon with her sub-
urbes, iiii. cities. And out of ꝑ half tribe
of Manasses: Thanach with her subur-
bes, Gathzemon with her suburbes, two
cities. So that all the cities which were
geuen vnto the kynreds of thother chyl-
dren of Cahath, were ten with their sub-
urbes. And vnto the children of Gerson,
which wer of the kinreds of the Leuites,
they gaue out of the other halfe trybe of
Manasses, the citie of refuge for ꝑ sleaer,
Golan in Basan, & Bosram with her sub
urbes: Beesstherah with her suburbes. ii.
cities. And oute of the tribe of Issachar,
Kisiō with her suburbes. Daberah with
her suburbes, Iarmoth with her subur-
bes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure
cities. And out of the tribe of Aser, Mise
al with her suburbes, Abdon with her
suburbes, Halakath with her suburbes,
Kohob wᵗ her suburbes. iiii. cities. And
out of ꝑ tribe of Nephthali, ꝑ citie of re-
fuge of the sleer, Kedes in Galile, wᵗ her
suburbes: Hamothdor, wᵗ her suburbes,

Carthan with her suburbes: three cities. So that all the cities of the Gersonites in their kynreds wer. xiii. with their suburbes. And vnto the kinredes of the children of Merari the rest of ꝑ Leuites, thei gaue oute of the tribe of Zabulon: Iecnã with her suburbes, Carthah w̃ her suburbes: Damna with her suburbes, and Nahalal with her suburbes. iiii. cities. And out of the tribe of Ruben, they gaue Bozor with her suburbes, Iahesah with her suburbes, Kedmoth with her suburbes, foure Cities.

And out of ꝑ tribe of Gad, they gaue the fraūchised citie of ꝑ Leer, Romoth in Galaad w̃ her suburbes, Mahamahim with her subiects, Hesbō w̃ her suburbes & Iaser with her suburbes. iiii. cities in all, so that al the Cities of the children of Merari in their kynredes, whiche were the reste of the kynredes of the Leuites, were by their lotte, twelue cities. And all the cities that the Leuites had in the possession of the chyldren of Israell were fortie and eyghte with their suburbes. And these Cities hadde eche their suburbes rounde aboute her throughoute all the sayed Cities.

And the Lord gaue vnto Israel, all the lād which he sware to geue vnto their fathers. And they cōquered it, & dwelt therin. And the Lord gaue them rest round about

boute, accordynge to al that he sware vn to theyr fathers. So that there stode not a man of all theyr enemyes before them. But the Lorde delyuered al theyr enemies into theyr handes, There scaped nothynge of all the good thynges, whyche the Lorde had saied vnto the house of Israel. But all came to passe. Gene.xvii.a

The.xxii.Chapter.

Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses are send agayne to their possessiõs They build an aulter for a memoriall.

THen Iosua called the Rubenytes, the Gaddytes, and to the halfe trybe of Manasses and sayed to them: *ye haue kepte al that Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde commaunded you, & haue obeied my voyce in al that I cõmaũded you: Ye haue not lefte your brethren of a long season vnto thys day, but haue kept the commaundemente of the Lorde your God. And now the Lord hath geuẽ reste vnto your brethren, as he promised theym. Wherefore returne and go vnto your tentes, and vnto the lande of youre possession, whyche Moises the seruaunte of the Lorde gaue you on the other syde Iordan. a *Num.xxxii.c Deut iii.b Iosua.xii.a.

But in any wyse take exceading good hede that ye do the commaundemẽt and lawe, whyche Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde

Lorde charged you, which is, that ye loue the Lorde youre God, and walke in hys wayes, and kepe hys commaundementes, and cleaue vnto hym, and serue hym wyth all your hertes, and wyth all your soules. And so Josua blessed them & sent them awaye. And they went vnto theyr Tentes.

Blessed theym that is, wished thē the fauour of God, & happy retournyng to their possessions, & a blessed lyfe in the Lord. So dyd Aaron Blesse them also. Leui. ix. d

Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue possessiō in Basan, & to the other halfe therof gaue Josua wt theyr brethren on this syde Jordan westwarde. And also when Josua sente them awaye vnto theyr tentes and blessed thē he sayed vnto them, returne wyth muche ryches vnto youre tentes, and with very muche cattell, wyth syluer, golde, brasse, yron, and wyth rayment aboue measure and deuide the spoyle of youre enemyes, with your* brethren.

*Understand that ye are at home, & came not a warfare

And the chyldren of Ruben the childrē of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses returned and departed from the chyldrē of Israell out of Siloh, whyche is in the lande of Canaan, to go vnto the contrey of Galaad, and to the lande of theyr possession, wherein they were possessed at ꝑ mouthe of the Lord, by the hand of Moses. And when they came vnto the hylles of Jordane, that lye in the Lande of Canaan: there the chyldrene of Ruben, the chyldrē of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasses

nasses buylte an aulter fast by Jordan, & that a greate aulter to se to. And when the chyldrene of Israell yeardē saye: beholde the chyldren of Ruben, the chyldren of Gad, and the halfe trybe of Manasses haue buylte an aulter in the fore front of the Lande of Canaan in the borders of Jordan on the syde of the chyldrēof Israel: the whole congregation of the chyldrē of Israell gathered theym togyther to Silo to vpon them wyth battell.

And the chyldren of Israell sente vnto the chyldren of Ruben, to the chyldren of Gad, and to the halfe trybe of Manasses into the Lande of Galaad, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the prieste, & wyth him ten lordes, of euery chiefe house a Lorde, thorowout all the trybes of Israel, whiche heades of theyr fathers householdes were ouer the thousandes of Israel. And they wente vnto the chyldren of Ruben, of Gad, and to the halfe trybe of Manasses vnto the lande of Galaad, and spake wyth them sayinge. Iud, xx. b.

Thus saye the whole congregation of the Lorde: what traunsgression is thys, that ye haue traunsgressed agaynste the God of Israell, to turne away this daye frome after the Lorde, and to builde you an aultare for to rebel thys day agaynst the Lorde.

Is ỹ wicked dede of Pelpeor to litle for vs wher-

Num.xxv.a The wicked dead of Peor, for the wicked Idolatry doen to Peor. Peor (as some wil) Phogor was an Idol of the moabites, whi che was worshypped in an hyll in Moab called Peor, where the Israelites notonlye committed carnal whordome with the women of the moabites, but also spirituall whordō, that is, became Idolaters & worshipped that Idol Peor as ỹ Moabits did: for which thei were plagued, soo that there dyed of theym xxiiii.M. at ỹ time as ye rede Numeri.xv.

wherof we are not clensed vnto thys day and muche people were slayne, but that ye also shoulde turne awaye thys day frō folowynge the Lorde? Ye shall rebell to daye agaynste the Lorde, and to morrow he shall be wrath wyth all the congregation. Notwythstandynge if the lande of your possession be vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the possession of the Lorde, wher the Lordes tabernacle dwelleth, and be possessed amonges vs. But rebell not agaynste the Lorde, nor agaynst vs, to builde you any other aultare, saue the aultare of the Lorde oure God. Dyd not Achan the sonne of Zareh traunsgresse the commaūdement of the Lord, & wrath fell on all the congregation of Israell, so that he alone perished not for his wickednes. Then the chyldren of Ruben, & of Gad, & halfe the trybe of Manasses answered and sayed vnto the heades ouer the thousandes of Israel. The myghtye God, the almyghtye Lorde, he knoweth, and Israell shall knowe, if it be to rebell or traunsgresse agaynste the Lorde, then the Lord saue vs not thys daye.

Or els if we haue builte vs an alter to turne from folowynge the Lord, or to offer theron burnt offerynge, or meate offerynges, or to offer peace offeringes theron, let the Lorde requyre it: And haue not rather done it for feare of thys, leaste in

tyme

tyme to come, your chyldren should saye vnto ours: What haue ye to do wyth the Lorde GOD of Israell, seynge that the Lord hath made Jordā a border betwen vs and you ye chyldren of Ruben, and of Gad: ye haue no parte therefore in the Lorde, and so shall youre chyldrene cease from fearynge the Lorde.

Therfore we thought it better, & said: F
Let vs cause an aulter to bemade, not for burnt offeringes, nor sacrifice, but it shal be a token betwene vs and you, and oure generations after vs, that wee shoulde serue the Lorde, wyth our offerynges, sacrifices, and peace offerynges: and that your chyldren shoulde not saye to oures in tyme to tome: ye haue no parte in the Lorde. Gene.xxxi.g Deut.xxv.d Josue.xxiii.c.

☞And we thoughte, if they shoulde so saye to vs, or to our generations in tyme to come, that we would saye agayne: Beholde the facion of the aultare whyche our fathers made, neyther for burnt offerynges: nor sacrifices, but that it should be a wytnes betwene vs and you. God forbyde that we shoulde rebell agaynste the Lorde, and that we should turne this daye from after hym, and built an aulter for but offerynges or sacrifices, saue the aulter of the Lorde oure God, whyche is before hys tabernacle.

And when Phinehes the priest and the

the Lordes of the cōgregation, and heades ouer the thousandes of Israel, whyche were wyth hym, hearde the wordes that the chyldren of Ruben, the childrene of Gad, & the childrē of Manasses spake, they were wel content.

And Phines the sonne of Eleazār the Priest, sayed vnto the chyldrene of Ruben, of Gad and of Manasses, thys daye we perceyue that the Lord is among vs, bycause ye haue not done thys trespace agaynst the Lord. And nowe ye haue rid the chyldren of Israell oute of the hādes of the Lorde.

And Phinees the sōne of Eleazar the priest and the Lordes returned from the chyldren of Ruben and of Gad out of the lande of Galaad, vnto the land of Canaan, to the chyldren of Israell, & brought them worde agayne. And the answere pleased the chyldren of Israell well, and they praysed God, and dyd not intend to go agaynst them in battel, to destroy the Lande, whyche the chyldren of Ruben & Gad dwelte in. And the chyldren of Ruben, and the chyldrene of Gad called the aultare *Ed, bycause it is a wytnes betwene vs that the Lorde is God.

*After ỹ Hebrewe. The cōmune translation our wytnes that the Lord is God.

The .xxiii. Chapter.

Iosua erhorteth the people that they ioyne not theym selues vnto the Gentylles, and that they truste in none but

in God onelye, whych hadde fulfylled hys promises to them

AND it came to passe a long reason after that the Lorde hadde geuen reaste vnto Israell from all theyr enemies rounde aboute, that Iosua waxed olde, and was stryken in yeares. Wherefore he sente for all Israell, and for theyr elders, theyr heades, theyr Iudges and officers, and sayed vnto them. I am olde & stryken in yeares. And ye haue seene all that the Lorde youre God hathe done vnto all these Nations before your faces. For the Lorde your God he foughte for you.

☞ Beholde I haue appoynted these nacions that remayne, to be the enheritaunce of your trybes, euē from Iordan, and all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the greate sea. And the lord your God he shall expell and caste them out before you, and ye shall cōquere their Landes as the Lorde your GOD hathe sayed vnto you.

Be therfore exceding stronge that ye take hede to do al ꝑ is writtē in the boke of ꝑ lawe of Moses that ye bowe not aside therfrō, to the right hād or to ꝑ lefte, & that ye go not to these nations that remayne wyth you, and that ye neyther make mention or sweare by the names of their

B

*Deu.xiii.a Deut.xxvi.b Iosua.i.b. iii.Reg.ii.a. *Deu.xii.d. and xxviii.b.a ꝓu.xiii.d Deut..x.d.

of their Gods, and that ye neyther serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

L But that ye stycke faste vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day. Soo shall the Lorde caste oute before you greate nations and mighty, as ye se how no man hath stande before you hytherto.

*Leui.xxvi.a. Deu.xxxii.d Esai.xxx. * One shall chase a thousande: for ꝑ lorde your God he fyghteth for you, as he hath sayed vnto you. Take good hede therfore vnto youre selues, that ye loue the Lorde youre God.

Deute.vii.a and.xii.d. But and if ye shal go backe and cleaue vnto the reste of these Nations that remayne wyth you, and shall make mariages with them, and to be in a leage with theym, be sure that the Lorde youre God wyl not caste out all these nations from before you. *But they shall be snares & *Nu.xxxiii.g trappes vnto you, and scourges for your sydes, and thornes in your eyes, vntyl ye perysshe from thys good Lande, whyche the Lorde your God hath geuen you.

iiii.Reg.iia. Behold I walke thys day by the way of all the worlde: call ye to mynde in all your hertes, and in all youre soules, that nothynge hath failed of al the good thinges whyche the Lorde your God promised you. Al are come to passe, & nothinge D hath fayled therof. And as al good thynges are come vpon you, whyche the Lord your God hath promised you: so shal the Lorde

Lorde bryng vpon you all euill, vntill he
haue destroyed you from this good land
whiche the Lord your god hath geuē you deute.xxviii.d.
when ye haue transgressed the appoynt-
ment of the lord your god, which he hath
made with you, and go and serue strāge
gods, and bowe your selfes to thē. Then
shall the wrathe of the Lord ware hotte
vpon you and ye shal perishe quickly frō
the good land whiche he hath geuē you.

The.xxiiii.Chapter.

Josua exhorteth the people to the keping of the lawe. He dyeth. The boones of Josua are buryed. Eleazer dyeth.

AND Josua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Sithem a
and called for the elders of
Israell, and for their hedes
Judges and officers, which
presented thē selfes before god. And Jo-
sua sayd vnto all the people: thus saieth
the Lord god of Israell. * Your fathers Gene.xxxii.a
dwelt on the other side of the floud in old Gene.xlvi.a
time, euen Tharch the father of Abrahā
and Nachor, and serued straunge gods.
But I toke your father Abraham from
the other side of the floud, and broughte
him into the land of Canaan, & multipli-
ed his sede, and gaue hym Isaac. And I Gene.xi d
gaue vnto Isaac, Jacob, and Esau. And Gene xxii.a
I gaue vnto Esau moūt Seir to possesse Gene.xxxv, a
it. But Jacob and his chyldren wente

Exod vii.a
Ex.viii.ix.
x.and.xiiii.

doume into Egipt.* Then I sent Moses and Aaron. And I stroke Egipt in many signes & wõders, and after þ I brought
B you your fathers out of Egipte. And ye came vnto the sea, and the Egipcias followed after your fathers with Charets and horsemẽ, vnto the red sea. and þ children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord. And he put the darkenesse betweene you and the Egipcians, and brought the sea vpõ them and couered them. And your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egipte. And ye dwelte in the wildernes a longe season. And I brought you into the land

Num.xxi.d

of the Amorites, whiche dwelt on the other side Iordã. And thei fought against you: and I gaue them into your handes. And ye conquered their countrey, and ye destroyed them. Then Balak the soonne of Zithor, kyng of Moab, arose and was

Deu.xxiii.a

red against Israel, and sent and* called Balam the sonne of Beor to curse you. But I would not agree to hearken vnto Balam, and therfore he blessed you: And so I deliuered you out of his hande. And when he went ouer Iordan, and came to Iericho, the citizens of Iericho fought against you: the Amorites, Pherezytes,
C Chanaanites, Hethites, Girgesites, Euites, Iebusites, which I deliuered into your hãdes. And I sent* hornets before you & ye cast out before you: euen þ two kyn-

* I sente hornettes beefore you, that is, I

kinges of the Amorites, but not wt your own swerd, or with your own bow. And I gaue you a land in which ye did no labour, & cities whiche you built not, and ye dwelt in thē. And vines, & olive trees, whiche ye plāted not. And now feare the lord and serue him in purenes and truth And put away the gods whiche your fathers serued in Mesopotamia, and in Egipt, and serue the lord. But if it seme evil vnto you to serue the lord, then chose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods, whiche your fathers serued that were on the other side of ꝑ flud, ether the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwelt, and I and my house will serue the lord. And the people answered & said, god forbid that we should forsake the lord and serue strange gods. For the lord our god he it is that broughtvs and our fathers out of the land of Egipt, the house of bondage, & which did those myracles in our sight, & preserued vs in al ꝑ way we went, & among al ꝑ nacions whi che we came thorow. And ꝑ lord did cast out before vs al the nations wt the Amorites which dwelt in the land, wherfore we wil serue the Lord, for he is our god.

But Josua sayde vnto the people: ye can not serue the Lorde, for he is an holy God, mightie and gelous, and cannot beare youre transgression and synne.

sent suche stinges of fere and dreade into the herte of your ennemies, and so discouraged dased and astonied them that they were ready to fall or euer ye came at them. deu. vii. c Josue. ii. b. v. and. v. a. & ix. d Judic. vii. b. c. Of hornettes ye read. Num. xxxii. Ex. xxiii d Deute. vii. e.

Josua.xxiii. But when ye haue forsaken the Lorde, and haue serued straunge gods, he wyll turne and do you euill and consume you, after that he hath done you good. And the people answered Josua: not so, but we wil serue the Lord. Then Josua said vnto the folk, ye are witnesses vnto your selues that ye haue chosen you the Lorde to serue hym: and they said we are witnesses. Thē put away (said he) ꝑ straūge gods whiche are among you, and bowe your hertes vnto the Lord god of Israel And the people answered Josua: ꝑ lord our god we wyll serue, and his voice we will obey. And so Josua made a couenāt with the people the same day, and set ordinaunces and lawes before them in Sichem.

F
4.Reg.xiii.

1.Reg.vii
*To be a memoriall of the couenaunt.

And Josua wrote these woordes in the boke of the lawe of god, and toke a gret *stone and pitched it on the ende in the sayd place, euen vnder an ooke ꝑ stoode in the sanctuarie of the Lord. And Josua sayd vnto all the people: Beholde, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs, for. a. it hath heard all the woordes of the Lorde which he spake with you. It shalbe therfore a witnesse vnto you, least that after this tyme ye wil deny and lye vnto your god. And so Josua let the people depart euery man vnto his enheritance. And after these thinges the time came that Josua

a. It hath herd &c. that is, it signifyeth that ye haue hearde It lefte not to be a stone, nor was so transformed that it had eares, or ꝑ

Iua the sonne of Nun and the seruaunte of the Lord dyed, beyng an hundred and ten yeres old. Whom they buryed in the border of his enheritaunce, euen in Thānath Sareh, whiche is in mount Ephraim, on the northside of the hyll of Gaas. And Israell serued the Lord al the daies of Josua, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Josua, and whiche hadde seen all the workes of the Lorde that he had done to Israel. And the bones of Joseph which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, they buried in Sichem, in a parcell grouñd of which Jacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor, the father of Sichem, for an hundred shepe hogges whiche parcell became the enherytaunce of the children of Joseph. And Eleazer the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in Gabaath, þ pertained to Phinehes his sonne, and was geuen hym in mounte Ephraim.

cese of herīg. G But shuld put thē in remēbrāce what couenaūt they had made ther and stirre them to the perfourmance therof. Such phrases are familier to the Hebrewes

*The Chald. interpretours, & the .lxx. read Lambes.

The ende of the boke of Josua.

¶ The boke of the Judges.

☞ The first Chapter.

¶ After Iosua was dead, Iuda was constitute Lord ouer the armye, when Ierusalem was beseged. The people that were not destroyed became tributories.

AFter the death of Iosua, ỹ children of Israel asked ỹ lord, saying: who shal go vp first to the Canaanites to fight againste them? And ỹ lord said* Iuda shall go vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his handes. Then Iuda said vnto* Simeon his brother: come with me into my lot, and let vs fight againste the Canaanites. And I likewise will go with the into thy lot. And so Simeō wēt with him. And Iuda went vp, & the lord delyuered the Canaanites & the Pherezites into their handes. And they slewe of thē in Bezek. x. M. men. And they foūd a. Adonizebek in Bezek. And they fought againste him & slewe the Canaanites and Pherezites. But Adonizebek fled, & they folowed after him, and caught him. And cut

*Understand herein no one persone or singuler mā but ỹ whole tribe of Iuda,

*Simeon for the tribe of Simeon.

a. Adonizebek was the kyng of Bezek. The word, signifyeth as muche as Lord of Bezek. He was a wicked & cruel tiraunt.

b. Here note ỹ the gētils had the knowlage of god, as saith Paul. Ro. 1. And ỹ they

cut of his thombes, and his great toes. Then Adonizebek sayde: thre score and ten kynges, hauyng their thombes and great toes cut of, gathered their meate vnder my table: b. wherfore as I haue done, so god hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he dyed. The children of Jewda foughte against Jerusulem and toke it, and smote it with the edge of the sweard, and sette the hole citie on fyre. And after that, the children of Juda went euen to fyghte against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountayne, in the southe, and in the low countrey. And Juda wente vnto the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, whiche before tyme was called Kariath Arbe, and slewe Sesai, Ahiman, and Thalmai And from thence they went to the inhabiters of Dabir, whose name in old time was called Kariath Sepher, that is the citie of learnyng.

And Caleb said: he that smiteth Kariath sepher & taketh it, to him wil I geue Achsah my daughter to wife, And Othoniel the sonne of Kenez Calebs yonger brother took it: to who he gaue Achsah his daughter to wife, & as they went her husbande counceled her to aske of her father a feld. And then she lighted of her asse: and Caleb sayd vnto her: What ayleth the? She said vnto hym: geue me a blessyng, for thou

knew the law and righteousnesse naturall, of which Mo. Deutero. xix. c But in the punishment of Adonibezeck is this chiefly to be obserued, that God not only auengeth the wrong that the wicked doo to the good: but also that whiche the wicked do to the wicked. The .lxx. kynges whose thombes and greate toes he cut of were wicked men, yet is he punished for the iniury and cruelte doen vnto the. Suche an ensample haue ye also. Amos ii. What punishment shall they haue them that cruelly slee the good & not shall be sure.

hast geuen me a southward and drie lad, geue me also springes of water. And Caleb gaue her springes both aboue & beneath. And the children of ꝑ Kenite Moses wiues father wente vp out of the citie of Palme trees, with the children of Juda, into the wildernesse of Judas lot that lyeth in the South of Arad, & dwelt among the people.

a. By this Kenite is vnderstand Hobab, as ye shal perceiue in ꝑ iiii. Chap. of this selfe booke of whom ye read also. Num. x. d

And Juda wente and Simeō with him and they slewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterlye destroyed it, and called the name of the citie Hormah, that is a curse. And Juda toke vp Azah with the coostes therof, and Askalon with the coostes therof, and Akaron with the coostes therof. And the lord was with Juda that he conquered the mountains but thei coulde not driue out the inhabiters of the valleis, because they had charets of yron. And thei gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses saied. And he expelled thence the thre sonnes of Enack.

Num. xxi. a
Josu. xv. a

Num. x. d.
deut. xxxiii. a

Josua. xiiii. d
Josue. xv. g

And the chyldren of Ben Jamin dyd not caste oute the Jebusytes that enhabyted Jerusalem, but the Jebusytes dwell with the children of Ben Jamin in Jerusalem, vnto this day. And in like maner the house of Joseph wente vp to Bethel, and the Lord with them, & when they beseged the citie which before tyme was called Lus, and saw a manne come

Josua. xvi. g

out

out of the citye, they sayed to hym, shewe vs the waye into the citye, and we wyll shewe the mercy. And he shewed theym the waye into the citye, and they smot it wyth the edge of the swerd, but they did let the man and al hys houlholde go fre. And the man weute into the land of the Hethites, and builte a citye, and called the name therof Lus, whych is the name thereof vnto thys daye. Josua.ii.e.

F

Neyther dyd Manasses expell Bethsean wyth hyr townes, neyther Thaanach wyth hyr townes, neyther the enhabitours of Dor, with hyr townes, neither the enhabitours of Jeblaam wyth hyr townes, neyther the enhabitours of Magedo wyth hyr townes, & so the Cananites went to and dwelt among the. But as sone as Israel was waxed mighty, they putte the Cananites to tribute, but expelled them not. Num. xxxiii.g Josua. xvii.e.

In lyke maner Ephraim expelled not the Cananites that dwelt in Gazer, but the Cananites dwelte styll in Gazer amonge them. Neyther dyd Zabulon expell the enhabitours of Ketron, neyther the enhabitors of Nahalol. But the Cananites dwelt among them and became theyr tributaries. Josue. xvi.b

Neyther dyd Aser caste oute the enhabitours of Acho, neyther ꝑ inhabitours of Zydon, of Ahalab, Aczib, Halbah, Aphek. G

nor

nor of Rohob, but the Asserites dwelt amonge the Canaanites the inhabitours of the lande, and draue them not out.

Neither dyd Nephthalim dryue out
6 the enhabitoures of Bethsames, nor the enhabitoures of Bethannath, but dwell amongst the Canaanites ꝑ inhabitours of the lande. Neuertheles the enhabitoures of Bethsames and of Bethanath became tributaryes vnto them.

And the Amorites kepte the chyldre of Dan in the mountaynes, and suffered thē not to come down to the valeys. And so the Amorites went to and dwelled in mount Heres, that is to saye, a wyttues in Hailon, and in Saladim. Neuertheles later the hande of Joseph waxed heauy vpon thē so ꝑ they became tributaries. And the costes Amorites was frō the goyng to Acrabim, & frō the rocke vpward

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

¶ The angell rebuketh the people bycause they made peace with the Canaanites. Idolatours are punished, but yet leue not their inuentions. God sendeth thē iudges to deliuer them

1 AND the angel of the lord came vp from Galgall to Bocim, & sayd I brought you oute of Egypte, and haue broughte you vnto the land whych I sware vnto your fathers. And I sayed that I would neuer breake myne appoyntmēt wyth you

Deut. vii. a and. xii. a.

so

so that ye shoulde make no couenaunte
wyth the cuhabitours of thys land, but
breake downe theyr alters: But ye haue
not obeyed my voyce, why haue ye thys
done: wherefore I haue lykewyse deter-
mined that I wyl not caste them out be-
fore you, but they shall be your enemies
and theyr Gods shall be your destructi-
on. And when the angell of the Lord had
spoken these woordes vnto all the chyl- 15
dren of Israell, the people cried out and
wept. And called the name of the sayed
place Bocim, and offered there vnto the
Lorde.

And when Iosua had sente the people Num.xxxiii.g
awaye, the chyldren of Israel went eue- Deut.vii.c.
ry man into his enheritaunce to possesse Exod.xxiii.d
the land. And the people serued the Lord Iosua.xxiiii.e.
all the dayes of Iosua, and all the dayes
of the elders that outelyued Iosua, and
hadde sene all the greate woorckes of the
Lorde that he dyd to Israell. And Iosua Iosua dyeth.
the sonne of Nun the seruaũt of the lord
dyed when he he was an hundred and.x.
yeres old, whõ they buried in ꝑ costes of
hys inheritaũce: euen in Thãnah Hares
in mount Ephraim, on the north syde of
the hyll Gaas, And euen so al that gene-
ration were put vnto their fathers, and
ther arose an other generation after the
whych neither knewe the Lorde, nor yet
the woorckes which he dyd in Israel

And

And then the chyldren of Israell dyd wyckedlye in the syght of the Lorde, and serued Baalim, & forsoke the Lord God of theyr fathers, whyche brought theym out of the Land of Egypte, and folowed straunge Goddes, euen of the Goddes of the nations that were rounde about them and bowed them selues vnto them, and angered the Lorde. And so they forsoke the Lord, and .c. serued Baal, and Astharoth. Wherfore the Lorde waxed angry wyth Israell, and deliuered them into ỹ handes of raueners to spoyle them, and solde them into the handes of theyr enemyes rounde aboute theym, so that they had no power any lenger to stand before theyr euemyes, but vnto vnto what soeuer tbynge they wente, the hande of the Lorde was vpon them wyth euel lucke, euen as he promised theym. And as he sware vnto theym. And they were sore oppressed.

Neuertheles the Lord raised vp Judges whyche deliuered theym oute of the handes of theyr oppressors, and yet for al that, they wolde not herken vnto their Judges: But wente a whoringe after straung Gods, and bowed them selues, and turned quyckelye oute of the waye, whyche theyr fathers walked, in obeyinge the cõmaundedementes of the lord and dyd not so.

b. To forsake the Lord God of their fathers is, to despise and forsake ỹ word of God, not to beleue his promyses nor to walk in his commaundementes: but to imagin auother seruice of him then he himselfe assigneth in his word.

c. To serue Baal and Astharoth, is to trust in fained holynes, and to perswade themselues that they haue remissiõ of synnes and life euerlastig, by ỹ workyng of their holye workes which whosoeuer doeth, denyeth ỹ true God, and the seede of Abrahã, by whõ ỹ blessing was

And

And when the Lorde rayſed theym vp Judges in theyr dayes, he had compaſſion of them, and heard the lamentation of the oppreſſed, and deliuered them out of the handes of theyr enemies, yet for al that, as ſone as the Judge was deade, they turned, and dyd worſe thē theyr fathers in folowynge ſtraunge Goddes, & in ſeruynge theym, and ceaſed not frome theyr inuentions, nor from theyr malicious wayes.

promiſed, that is Jeſu Chriſt our Lord. &c. rr.d. Gal. iii. b. D

Jud iii. b. E

Wherfore the Lorde was angry with Iſraell, and ſayed: bycauſe thys people hath traunſgreſſed my couenaunte whiche I made wyth theyr fathers, & haue not obeied my voyce, therfore henceforth I wyl not caſte out one man of the nations whyche Joſua lefte when he dyed, and that to proue Iſraell whether they wyll kepe the waye of the Lorde to walke therin, as theyr fathers dyd or not. And ſo the Lorde lefte thoſe nations alone, and droue theym not immediatlye, neyther deliuered them into the handes of Joſua,

Deu. viii. a. and xiii. a.

The. iii. Chapter.

Certayne natyons are lefte amonge the Iſraelits to the intēt to vexe & afflict thē Othoniell deliuereth Iſraell. Ahud killeth kynge Eglon. Samger kylleth the Philiſtines.

These

THese are the nations which the Lord left to scourg Israell: euen as many of Israell as had not knowē warres of Canaā: only for ỹ learnyng of the generatiō of the chyldrē of Israel whyche before knew nothinge of warre he lefte the fyue Lordes of the Philistines, and all the Cananites, the Sidonites, the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, euen frō moūt Baal Hermon to Hemoth. Those God suffred to reamine to proue Israell by, and wete whether they woulde herken vnto the commaundementes of the Lord, whyche he cōmaūded theyr fathers by the hād of Moses or no. And as the chyldren of Israel dwelt amonge the Cananites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, & Iebusites, they toke the daughters of theym to be
Deut. vii. a. and. xii. a
be theyr wyues, & gaue their owne daughters to theyr Sonnes, and serued theyr Goddes. And so the chyldren of Israell dyd wyckedly in the syght of the Lorde, and forgate the Lorde theyr God, & serued Baalim, and Astharoth. Therefore the Lorde was angrye wyth Israel, and
B deliuered theim into the handes of Chusan Rasathaim king of *Mesopotamia. So that the chyldrene of Israell serued Chusan Rasathaim eyght yeres.
Hebrue. Aram Naharim

And then the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto

vnto the Lorde. And the Lord stirred the vp a. a. sauer, and saued them: one Othoniel, the sone of Kenes, and Calebs yonger brother. And the spirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he iudged Israell, & wente out to warre. And the Lorde solde *Chusan Rasathaim king of Siria into hys hand. So that hys hand was mighty ouer Chusã Rasathaim, and the land had rest fourty yeres. And Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed. And then the chyldren of Israell went to againe, & cõmitted wyckednes in the syght of the Lord. And the Lord hardened Eglon the king of the Moabites, agaynste the chyldren of Israell, bicause they had committed wyckednes before the Lorde. And thys Eglon gathered vnto him the childrẽ of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote the chyldren of Israel, and cõquered the citye of palme trees. And the chyldrẽ of Israel serued Eglon the king of the Moabites. xviii. yeres. And then they cried vnto the Lord, & the Lord stirred thẽ vp a sauer. Ahud the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, a mã that could do nothing hãdsomly wt his right hand.

By whõ the the children of Israel sẽt a present to Eglõ the king of the Moabites, whiche Ahud made him a dagger wt two edges, of a cubite length, and he did gyrde it vnder hys cote vpon hys right thygh

a. By these sauers are vnderstanded rulers or iudges whiche i. Esdre. xvii. are called gracions Lordes. ii. Esdras. ix. c

*That is deliuered.

ii. Para. xv. c

That is deliuered.

Deu. xxx. c.

L

thygh

thyghe, and caried the presente vnto Eglon the kynge of the Moabites, whych Eglon was a very fat man. And whē he hadde presented the presente, he sent the people that bare it awaye, but he hym selfe turned agayne from the Idoles by Galgall, & said: I haue a secrete to the o kinge & the kyng cōmaūded hym to hold hys peace, vntyl al that stode about hym were gone out from hym.

¶ And Ahud came in vnto hym vnto a sommer chambre, where he sate alone, & sayd: I haue a .c. message to the frō God And he arose out of hys seate, and Ahud and forthe hys lefte hande, and toke the dagger from hys ryght thyghe, & thrust it so harde into hys bealye, soo that the hafte wente in after the blade. And the hafte stopped in the fat, for he drewe not the dagger oute, but as he stroke hym, so lefte he the dagger in the wounde, tyll þ by the priuye partes of nature, the dyrt came out. And Ahud gatte hym out at a posterne doze, and shutte the dozes of the parloure vpon hym, and locked thē. The kynges seruauntes came and loked and se, the doores of the parlour were locked they sayed: A, he is a doynge of hys easement in hys sommer chambre. And whē they had tarryed tyl they were ashamed, for no man did the doores of the parlour open, then they toke a keye and opened them.

b. Galgall, the place where þ people wer circumcised, and wher they had renewed theyr couenant with god, had kyng Eglon defiled with Idolles. c. To doo this fete was Ahud appointed of god, and therfore had a message to hym frō god. Eglō was fatte & strōg, and had his garde at hand. Ahud lifthāded and vnapt for fighting. But yet gooeth boldly into his chambre to him, knowyng perfitly þ god would strengthē hym and helpe him and perfourme his worde vnto hym.

them. And behold, their Lord was fallen doun dead vnto the earth. But Ahud escaped while they taried, and was gon beyond the quaries, & escaped into Seirath. And when he was come he blewe a trompet in mount Ephraim. And ꝑ children of Israel went doun with him, and he before them, and said vnto them: folowe me, for the Lorde hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into youre handes. And they descended after hym, and stopped the feries of Iordane from the Moabites, and suffered not a manne to passe ouer. And they slewe of the Moabites the same time vpon a ten thousad men all fatte, and men of might: ꝑ there escaped not a man, and so the Moabites were subdewed that day vnder the handes of Israel, and the land had rest four score yeres. And after hym came Samgar the sonne of Anath, whiche slewe of the Philistynes sire hundred men with an ore gode, and deliuered Israell also. Num. 1. 2. Judi. 3

The. iiii. Chapter.

Israel is committed into the hands of Jabin, because they were returned to Idolatrye. Debora and Barak deliuer them: Sisara is killed of Jael.

AND the children of Israell began again to do wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, when Ahud was dead. And the Lord * sold the into the

* That is deliuered as aboue, iii. b

handes of Jabin kyng of Canaan, that
rayned in Hazor, whose captain of war
was Sisara, which dwelte in Haroseth
of the Gentyles. And the childrē of Is-
rael cryed vnto the Lord, for he had nine
hundred charets of yron, he oppressed the
childrē of Israell with power twēty ye-
res. And Debora a Prophetesse, the wife
of Lapidoth iudged Israel ỳ same tyme,
and dwelt vnder the palme tree of Debo
ra, betwene Ramath & Bethel, in moūte
Ephraim. And the childzen of Israell
Iudg.4.b came to her for iudgement. And she sent
and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam
out of Kedes Nephthalim and said vn-
to him. The Lord God of Israell com-
maundeth the that thou go and leade an
host vnto mount Thabor, and take with
the ten thousand men, of the childzen of
Nephthalim, and of the childzen of za-
bulon. And I will bzyng vnto the at the
riuer of Kison, Sisara the Captaine of
warre vnto Jabin, with his charets and
6 his people, and wyll deliuer them into
thine handes. And Barak said vnto her,
if thou wilt go with me, I wyll go: but
and if thou wilt not go with me, then I
will not go. And she aunswered, I wyll
surely go with the, but thē the praise shal
not be thine in the way which thou goest
for the Lord shal deliuer Sisara into the
hāds of a woman. And she arose & went

with

with Barak to kedes, and Barak called
zabulon and Nephthalim, went vp with
x.M.men: and Debora went with him.
But Haber the Kenite went out of kind
from the other Kenites his brethren, the
children of * Hobab who was father to
Moses wife, and pitched his tent vntill
he was come to the oke of zaanim, by ke-
des. And then it was shewed vnto Sisa-
ra how that Barak the son of Abinoam
was gone vp to mount Thabor. And Si-
sara called for al his charets, euen. ix. C.
charets of yrō and all for the people that
he had from Haroseth of the Gentyles,
vnto the riuer of Kison. Then said Debo
ra vnto Barak: vp, for this is the day in
whiche the Lorde hath deliuered Sisara
into thine handes, for the Lorde is gone
out before the. And so Barak wēt down
frō mount Thabor, and. x.M. men after
him. But the Lord trounsed Sisara and
all his Charettes, and all his hoste with
the edge of the swerd before Barak. And
Sisara lighted downe of his charet, and
fled a fote. But Barak folowed after the
charets, and after the host, euen vnto Ha
roseth of the Gentiles. And al the host of
Sisara fell vpon the edge of the sweard,
that there was not a man left. Howbeit
Sisara fled a fote to the tent of Jael the
wyfe of Haber the Kenite, for there was
peace betwene Jabin ꝑ kyng of Hazor,

* Of Hobab Numer. x. a

Psal. lxxxiii. a

C

and the housholde of Haber the Kenite.

And Israell went out against Sirasa and sayd vnto hym: tourne in my Lorde, turne into me, and feare not. And he turned into her into her tent: and she couered him with a mantle. And he said vnto her: geue me a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottel of mylke, and gaue him drinke and couered him. And he saied vnto her, stande in the doore of thy tente, and yf any man come and aske the, or enquire of the whether there be any manne here, say naie.

Iudi, v.d

D

Then Iael habers wife toke a nayl of the tent, and an hammer in her hād, and wente softly vnto him, and smote ꝑ nayle with the hammer thorough the temples of his hed into the ground, and as he lō-bered beyng wery he dyed. And beholde as Barak folowed after Sisara, Iaell came out against him, and said vnto him come, and I wil shewe the the man whō thou seekest. And when he came into her tent: Beholde Sisara lay dead, and the nayle through his temples. And so God brought Iaben the king of Canaan into subiection that daye before the children of Israell. And the hande of the children of Israell prospered, and was sore vpon Iaben the Kyng of Canaan, vntyll they had brought him to naught.

The

The.v. Chapter

¶ The song and thankes geuyng of Debora and Barak, after the victorie.

THen Debora and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, sange the same day, saiyng: Because he hath aueuged the vengeaunce done to Israel, the people offering them selfes willingly, praise ye the lord. Hear kynges, and herken Lordes, I am she, I am she that will syng, and geue prayse vnto the Lord god of Israel. Lord, when thou departedst out of Seir, and camest through the countreis of Edom, the erth trembled, and the earth rayned, and the cloudes dropped water: the mountains melted before the Lord, euen mount Sinai before the Lord god of Israel. In the daies of Samgar the sone of Anath, and in the dayes of Iael, the hye waies were vnoccupied, and. a. they that walked by pathes, went by wayes that fet compasses about. The chapions of Israell were discouraged and faint hearted, vntyll I Debora arose, vntill I rose a mother in Israell. God chose new fashions of war for when they had warre at their gates, there was not sene among. xl. M. either shyelde or speare in Israell. Mine heart loueth the mainteiners of the law in Israell, ye that willingly haue put youre selues in aduenture, blesse ye the Lord, ye

a

Exo. xix. c
deute. iiii. b
Psalm. xcvi. a

Judi. iii. d
Judi. iiii. c

a. Themening is that Sisara had doden soo great iniuryes vnto the Israelites, that the waies wer not occupied: and that neither husbandman nor citizen might safely passe to exercyse marchaundise or other thyng nor wayfaring man iourneye, nor plowman till the feldes.

ye that ride on goodly asses, and dwell beside Middin. And ye that walk by the wayes, make ditties. Where as the chariots were broken in peces, where ỹ hoste of oure aduersaries was chooked, there shall they tell of the *iustice of the Lord, and how gracious was the strong God of Israell: then the people of the Lorde went doun vnto the gates, and wan the mastry. Up vp Debora, vp vp and sing a song, vp Barak and take thy pray, thou sonne of Abinoam. Then they that had escaped, vnder Israell raigned ouer the proudest of the people. The Lord fought amongest the strong. Ephraim was the firste that destroyed Amalek. And after hym Ben Jamin, among the people. Of Machir came learned men in the lawe, and of zabulon that well coulde conueye an host to warre. The Lordes of Issakar were with Debora. And as Barak, euen so was Issakar sent into the valley a fote and put his life in auenture. But in the b. deuisions of Ruben were great imaginaciõs of hert. Wherfore abodest thou among the shepe foldes, to here the bleatynges of the flockes. In the deuisiõs of Ruben great were the imaginations of hert. Galaad abode on ỹ otherside Jordan, and taried Dan in ships. And Aser sate in the hauens of the sea, & abode stil in his owne coastes. But zabulon is a people

* Justice for goodnes, as in the Psal. xxi.g

Judi. iii. b

b. The pride of the Rubenites is here noted, because they refused to go vñ Debora, to ouercome ỹ oppresser of Israell.

people that put their liues in ieopardye of death, and Nephthalim in like maner euen vnto the top of the fieldes. c. Kynges came and foughte. Then fought the kyng of Canaan at Thanach, vpon the water of Magedo. But the syluer that they coueted they carryed not awaye.

From heauen came battayle: for the sterres beyng in their course, foughte agaynst Sisara. The riuer of Kisō caught them away: that auncient riuer, the ryuer Kison. My soule, treade thou the mightie vnder foote. Then their horses stombled as they fledde, that their mightie coursers leaft praunsynge. Curse ye Meroz, badde the aungell of the Lorde curse, curse the inhabitours therof, because they came not forthe to healpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord among the mighty. Blessed be Jacil the wyfe of Haber the Kenite, aboue other women: aboue other women blessed be she in the tente.

☞ He asked water, but she gaue him mylke, and brought butter in a goodly dyshe. She caughte a nayle in her lefte hande, and a woorkyng hammer in her ryghte, and naylled Sisara and wounded his head, and pearsed and went thorough his temples. Betwene her feete he bowed hym selfe, fell downe and laye styll: Betwene her fete he sprawled and laye deade lyke a wretche.

c. Bythese wordes signifyeth Debora that the kynges hostes of the Canaanytes came to Thanach and Magedo thynking verely, because of the multitude of the host D that they came not to feighte: but to take a praye, but they were sore decepued: for it so chaunced that they were rather a praye to Israel, then Israell to the.

Through a windowe looked Sisaras mother, and howled out of her chambre, why abideth his charette so long that it cõmeth not? why tary the wheles of hys waggans? The wyselt of his wiues answered her: yea, and she aunswered her owne words her selfe, hap. ily thei haue founde and deuide the spoyle. A maid, ye two maides for a pece, a spoyle of diuers colours for Sisara, a spoyle of diuers colours with brodered workes, diuers coloured, brodered workes for the neck for a pray. So periche al thine enemies lord but they that loue the, let them be as the sunne rising in his might. And the land had rest fortie yeres.

☞ The. vi. Chapter. ☜

¶ Israell is oppressed of the Madianites, because he returned again into Idolatry Gedeon is sente of God to be their deliuerer. The aulter of Baal is ouerthrowen.

AND the children of Israell cõmitted wickednes in the sight of the Lorde. And the Lord deliuered them into the handes of the madianites seuen yeres. And whẽ the hãd of the Madianites was sore vpõ Israel, the childrẽ of Israell made them dẽnes in the mountains, and caues, and strõg holdes. For when Israel had sowẽ thẽ came the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of they East countrey vpon them,

them, and pitched theyr tentes agaynste them, and destroyed the encreace of the earth, euen vnto Azah, and lefte no sustinaunce in Israell, neyther shepe, oxe, or asse, for they came with theyr cattel, and housholdes, euen as grashoppers in multitude, so that vpon thy, and also theyr Camels were without numbre, and wasted all that euer they layed handes on. And they entered the lande to destroy it, And so was Israell exceadyngly impouerished by the Madianites, and cryed vnto the Lorde. And when the chyldren of Israell cryed vnto the Lorde, bycause of the Madianites, the Lord sent a prophete vnto them, and sayed vnto theym. Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israell, I set you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house of bondage, and I ridde you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & oute of the handes of all that oppresseth you, and caste them oute before you, and gaue you theyr Landes. And I saied vnto you, I am the Lorde youre God, and therefore feare not the Goddes of the Amorites in whose lande you dwell, But you woulde not obey my voyce. And the angell of the Lorde came and sate vnder an oke in Ephrah that pertayned to Joas the father of the Eserites. And hys sonne Gedeon pressedout wheate oute of eares in a presse, for to fle from the Madianites

B

iiii. Re. xvii. g. Jere. x a.

dianites. And the angell of the Lord ap-
26 peared vnto hym and saied: the Lorde is
w the thou mā of might. And Gedeō an-
swered hym: Oh my Lorde, if the Lorde
be wyth vs, whye is all thys come vpon
vs, ye and wher be hys miracles wyche
oure fathers tolde vs of, and saied: the
lord brought vs out of Egypt. But now
the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered
vs into the handes of the Madianites.
And the Lorde loked vpon hym and said
Go hence in thys thy might, and deliuer
Israel out of the handes of the Madia-
nites: Beholde, I haue sente the, And he
answered hym, Oh Lorde, wherewyth
shoulde I saue Israell: Beyold my kin-
red is the porest in Manasses, and I am
the lest in my fathers house. But then
the Lorde sayed vnto hym: I wyll be w
the, and thou shalte smyte the Madiani-
tes, as they were but one manne. And he
answered hym, if I haue founde grace in
thy syghte, then shewe me a sygne, that
thou art the Lord that talketh with me.
Depart not hence, vntyl I come againe
vnto the, and bryng myne offeryng, and
haue set it before the.

27 And he sayed, I wyll tarye vntyll thou
come agayne. And Gedeon wēt & made
ready a kidde, & swete cakes of an Epha
of flour, & put the flesshe in a basket, & the
broth in a pot, & brought it out vnto hym
vnder

vnder the oke, & presented it. And the an-
gell of God said to hym: take the flesshe &
the swete cakes, & putte them vpon thys
rocke, and powre out the broth. And he
dyd so. Then the angell of the Lorde put
forth the end of the staffe that was in his
hande, & touched the flesh and the cakes.
And there arose vp fyre out of the rocke,
and consumed the flesh and the cakes, and
the angell of the Lorde vanished oute of
hys syght. And when Gedeon perceiued
that it was an angell, he sayed, alas my
Lorde almighty, that I haue seene an an-
gell of the Lord face to face. And the lord
sayed vnto hym, peace be wyth the, and
feare not, for thou shalte not dye. Then
Gedeon made an aulter there vnto the
Lorde, and called it * Jehouah Salom,
whyche vnto this daye is yet in Ephrah
that pertaineth vnto the father of the E-
zerites. And the same nyght the Lorde
sayed to hym, take an oxe of thy fathers
and another of seuen yeres olde, and de-
stroye the aultare of Baall that belon-
geth vnto thy father, and cut downe the
groue that is aboute it, and make an al-
ter vnto the Lord thy God vpon the top
of this rocke, & furnish it, And take the .ii
oxe & offer burnt sacrifice wyth the wod
of the groue which thou shalt haue cutte
down. The Gedeon toke ten men of his
seruauntes, & did as the Lord bade hym.

Iud.vi.d.

Gene.xv.d.
iii.Reg.xviii.

Exod.xxiii.d
Iudi.xiii.d.

* That is the
Lord of peace.

But

But bicause he durst not do it by day, for feare of hys fathers housholde, and of ꝑ men of the cytye, he dyd it by nyght.

F When the menne of the citye were vp early in the morynge: Beholde, the alter of Baall was broken, and the groue that stode aboute it cut downe. And the seconde ore offered vpon the aulter that was made. And they sayed one to another: Who hath done thys thynge: and they enquired and asked for hym ꝑ shold haue done that dede. It was tolde them that Gedeon the sõne of Joas had done it. Then the men of the citye sayed vnto Joas, brynge out thy sonne, that he may dye, bicause he hath broken the aulter of Baal, & cut downe the groue that was aboute it. And Joas sayed vnto all that stode by hym, wyll ye fyght for Baal, or wyll ye be hys defenders? he that stryueth for hym shal dye before to morow. If he be a God let hym reueng hys quarell vpon hym that caste downe hys aulter. And he called Gedeon Jerobaal the same tyme saing: let Baal reacquit him bicause he hath broken downe his alter.

E When all the Madianites, the Amalekies and they of the easte were gathered togyther, and had gone and pytched in the valey of Jeraell, the spirite of the Lorde entred into Gedeon. And he blew a trumpet and called togyther the house

of*

of *Abiezer to folowe hym, and sent me=
sengers thorowout al Manasses, & cal=
led them vp to folowe hym also. And he
sent other messengers vnto Aser, Zabulō,
and Nephthalim, whyche came also to
mete hym. *Judi.vii.a

And Gedeon sayed vnto God, if thou
wylte saue Israell by my hande as thou
haste sayed. Beholde, I wyll put a fleece
of wolle in the threshynge place. And if
the dewe be on the fleece onelye, and drye
vpon all the earth beside: then I shal be
sure that thou wylte saue Israell by my
hande, as thou saydeste. And it came so
to passe. And he rose vp early on the mo=
rowe, and he pressed the fleece togyther, &
wronge the dewe thereout, and fylled a
dyshe full of water. And Gedeon sayed
vnto God, be not angry wyth me that I
*speake once more, lette me proue onely *Gen.xviii.d
once agayne wyth the fleece. Let it be dry and.xxii.g.
onelye vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all
the grounde about. And God dyd so that
same night, so that it was drye vpon the
fleece onelye, and vpon al the grounde a=
boute, dewe.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

¶ The souldiers that should go wyth Ge=
deon to battel are proued by takinge the
vp water. Gedeō with .iii. hundred men
ouercometh the Madianites. Oreb, and
Zeb are slayne.

Then

Judi.vi.k.

A  Hen Jerobaal otherwyse called Gedeon rose earely, and al the people that were wt hym, and pytched beſyde the wel of Harad, ſo that the hoſt of the Madianites were in a valey on ꝑ northſyde of the hyll Hamoreh. And the Lord ſayed vnto Gedeon, the people that are wyth the, are to manye for me to gyue the Madianites into theyr handes, leſte Iſraell make theyr vaunte to my dishonour, and ſaye, our owne hande hath ſaued vs. Nowe therefore make a proclamatiō in the eares of the people & ſay * yf any mā dread or be afrayd, let him returne, and get him ſone from mount Galaad, and ther departed and returned of the people. xxii. thouſande, and there abode ten thouſande.

*Deu.xx.b
i.Macha.iii.g

B And the Lorde ſayd vnto Gedeon, the people are yet to manye, bringe theym downe vnto the water, and I wyll trye them vnto the there. And of whom I ſay vnto the, thys ſhal go wyth the, the ſame go wyth the. And whoſoeuer I ſay vnto the, thys ſhall not go wyth the, the ſame ſhall not go. And when he had broughte downe the people to the water. The lord ſayed vnto Gedeon: as many as lap the water wyth theyr tonges as dogges do: them put by them ſelues, and ſo do them that knele downe vppon theyr knees to

drynke

drinke And the numbre of thē ꝑ put theyr handes to theyr mouthes & lapped, were iii. C. men, & all the rēnaunt of the people kneled downe vpō theyr knees to drinke water. And the Lorde sayed vnto Gedeon, wyth the thre hundred men that lapped water wyll I saue you, and deliuer the Madianites into thyne hande, and all the other people shall go euerye man to hys owne home.

And they toke vitteles wyth them for the folcke, and theyr trumpettes, and he sent al the reste of Israel, euery man vnto hys tente, and kepte the thre hundred wyth hym, and the host of Madian was beneth hym in a valeye. And the same nyght the Lorde sayd vnto hym, vp: and go downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand. But and if thou feare to go downe alone, then goo thou downe, vnto the hoste, and Pharah thy ladde, and herken what they saye, and so shal and so shall thyne handes be strong, and then thou shalte salfelye go downe vnto the hoste. C

Thē he wēt downe wᵗ Pharah his ladeus hard to the watch mē of armes that were in the hoste. And ꝑ Madiantes, the Amalekites, & all they of the east laye along in the valey like to grashoppers in multitude, & theyr Camels were woute nūbre, euen as the sande by the sea syde.

And

And when Gedeon was come. Beholde,
there was a man that told a dreame vn-
D to hys felowe, and sayed on thys maner.
Beholde, I haue dreamed a dreame, and
me thoughte that a harthbaked lofe of
barley breade tombled into the hoste of
Madiã, and came vnto a tent, and smote
it that it fell, and ouer turned it, and the
tent laye alonge. And hys felowe answe
red and sayed, thys is nothynge elles saue
the swerde of Gedeon the sonne of Joas
a man of Israell into whose handes the
Lorde hath deliuered Madian, and all
the Hoste.

When Gedeon hearde the tellynge of
E the dreame, and the meanynge therof, he
bowed hym selfe to the earth, and retur-
ned vnto the hoste of Israell, and sayed:
vp for the Lord hath deliuered into your
handes the host of the Madianites. And
he deuided the thre hundred mẽ into thre
companies, and gaue euery man a trum
pet in hys hand, with an empty pytcher
and lampes therein, and sayd vnto thẽ:
loke on me, and do lykewyse, and behold
when I come to the syde of the host, eue
Jud. 7. d. as I do, so do you. And when I blowe
wyth a trumpet, and all that are wyth
me, blowe ye with trumpets also on eue-
rye syde the host, & saye, here be the Lord
and Gedeon.

And so Gedeon and the three hundred
men

men that were wyth him, came vnto the
syde of the host, in the begynnynge of the
middle watch, and rayled vp the watch-
men. And they blewe wyth theyr trum-
pets, and brake theyr pitchers that were
in theyr handes. And all three compani- F
es blew with trumpets, and brake their
pytchers, & helde theyr lampes in theyr
left handes, and the trumpettes in their
ryght, to blowe wyth al. And they cried
the swerde of the Lorde, and of Gedeon.
And they stode styll euery manne in hys
place rounde aboute the hoste, and al the
hoste ranne and cryed and fled.

And as the thre hundred blewe wyth i. Reg. xiiii. c
trumpettes, the Lorde sente hys swerde ii. Para. xx. d.
thorow al the hoste, so þ euery one slewe
other. And the hoste fledde, vntyll they
came to Bethsitah, to zererath, and to þ
edge of Abelmeholah, besyde Tabath.
And the men of Israell gathered togy-
ther of the tribe of Nephthalim, of Aser
and of Manasses, and folowed after the
Madianites. For Gedeon had sent me-
ssengers thorowout all mount Ephra-
im sayinge: come downe agaynste the
Madianites, and take frome theym the
waters boeth of Bethbarath, and also
of Iordane.

Then all the men of Ephraim gathe-
red togyther, and came downe and toke
the waters both of Bethbarath, and al-

so of Iordane. And they toke two capytaynes of the Madianites, Oreb, & Zeb, and slewe Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the presse Zeb, & folowed after Madian, and broughte the heades of Oreb & Zeb to Gedeon, on the other syde Iordane.

The.viii.Chapter

Ephraim maketh insurrection agaynste Gedeō, but is sone pacified. The enhabitours of Soceth refuse to gyue Gedeon & hys armye breade. The tower Phanuell is destroyed. Gedeon is constitute ruler ouer the Israelites. He hath thre score and ten sonnes. He dyeth.

AND the menne of Ephraym sayed vnto hym. Why haste thou serued vs thus, þ thou calledeste vs not when thou wenteste to fyght wyth the Madianites, and they chode wyth hym a good, and were wel nyghe at daggers drawynge. And he sayed to them: What dede haue I done lyke vnto you: are not the .a. clusters of Ephraym better then the wyne harueste of Abiezer? God hath deliuered into youre handes the Lordes of Madian, Oreb, and Zeb. And what was I able to do lyke as you haue done? And then theyr spirites were pacified, and they well contente wyth hym, when he hadde sayed that. And then Gedeon came

a. In the clusters he signifieth the takinge of the two chiefe captens Oreb and Zeb, which fear the Ephrates did as ye see in the end of the chapytre goyng before.

In the wyne harueste, þ slaughter of the o-

came to Jordan and passed ouer both he and the three hundred menne that were wyth hym very fayntе, and yet folowed he the chace

And he saied vnto the men of Socoth: gyue I praye you cakes of breade vnto the people that folowe me: for they be faynt, that I may folow after zebath and zalmona, Kynges of Madian. And the Lordes of Socoth sayed, are the handes of zebath & zalmona nowe in thyne handes, that we shoulde giue breade vnto thy companye? And Gedeon sayed, therefore when the Lorde hathe deliuered zebath and zalmona into mine hand I wyll teare the flesche of you wyth the thornes of the wyldernes, and wyth bryers. And he wente thence to Phanuell, and spake vnto them lykewyse. And the men of Phanuel answerd, as did the men of Socoth. And he sayed also vnto the menne of Phanuel, when I come a- C gayne in peace. I wyl breke downe this tower. zebath and zalmona were in Arkar, and theyr hostes wyth them, vpon a fyftene thousande, whyche were al that were lefte of al the hostes of them of the Easte. And they that were slayne, were a hundred and twentye thousande men that drewe swerde.

☞ And Gedeon wente thorowe them ꝑ dwel in the tabernacle on ꝑ eastside of

ther common sorte of soulders, who he wt his compayne slewe. By Abiezer vnderstād the stock of Abiezer, of whō Gedeō came.

Nobah, and Jebabah, and smot the host for the hoste dyd caste no perels, zebah, & zalmona fled. But he folowed after the, and toke the .ii. kinges, of ꝑ Madiantres zebah & zalmona, & discōforted the host.

And Gedeon the sone of Joas returned from battell the sunne beynge vp, & caught a ladde of the mē of Socoth, and enquired of hym the names of the chyefe lordes & elders of Socoth. And he wrote the LORDES and elders of Socothe,
D thre score and seuentene menne. Then he came vnto the men of Socoth and sayed Behold zebath and zalmona, wyth whō ye caste me in the teath, sayinge: are the handes of zebah and zalmona alreadye in thyne hand, that we shold gyue bread vnto thy fayute men: And he toke the elders of the cyty, and thornes of the wildernes and bryers, and all to tare theim therwith. And he brake down the tower of Phanuell, and slewe the menne of the Cytye.

And then he saied vnto zebah and zalmona, what maner men were they whiche ye slewe at Thabor? and they answered, they were muche lyke the in fauour, and one of theim euen as he were a kynges sonne. And he sayed, they were my
E brethren, euen my mothers children, and as trulye as the Lord lyueth, if ye hadde saued theyr lyues, I woulde not slea you

And

And he sayed vnto Jether his eldest sõne vp and slea them, but the ladde drew not hys swerd, for he feared bycause he was yet yong. Then Zebah and Zalmona said Ryse thou and fall vppon vs, for as the man is, so is hys strengthe, and Gedeon arose and slewe them, and he toke away the trappery and chaynes that were on theyr Camels neckes.

Then the men of Israell sayed vnto Gedeon. Raygne ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and also thy sonnes sõne, for thou haste deliuered vs oute of the handes of the Madianites. And Gedeon sayed vnto them, I wyl not raygne ouer you, neither my chyldrene raygne ouer you, but the Lorde shall raygne ouer you.

Neuerthelater Gedeon saied to them I woulde desyre a certayne requeste of you, euen that you woulde gyue me euery man the earynges of hys praye. For they had golden earynges bycause they were Ismaelites. And they sayd, we wil do it. And they spredde a mantel, and dyd caste thereinto euerye man the earinges of hys praye. And the weyght of the earynges was a thousande, and seuen hundred sycles of golde, besydes brouches, & ouches, and garmentes of scarelet that were of the kyngs of Madian, & besyde the chaines ỳ were about theyr Camels neckes. And Gedeon made an Ephodde

f

thereof & put it in hys city Ephrah. And al Israel wēt a horyng after hym ther, whyche thynge was the ruine of Gedeons house. Thus were the Madianites brought lowe before the chyldren of Israell, so that they lyfte vp theyr heades no more. And the contrey was in quietnes fourty yeres in the dayes of Gedeō.

Exech.xvi.b and.xx.d.

G

And Ierobaal the sonne of Joas wēt & dwelte in hys owne house. And Gedeon hadde.lxx.sonnes of hys body begotten, for he hadde many wyues. And hys concubyne that dwelte in Sichem bare hym a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech. And Gedeon the sōne of Joas dyed, when he was of a good age, and was buried in the buriall of Joas hys father, euē in Ephrah that pertained vnto the father of the Ezrites.

Iiii. Reg.x.a.

But assone as Gedeon was dead, the chyldren of Israel turned away, & went a whorynge after Baal, and made Baal a promise that he shoulde be theyr God, and thoughte not on the LORD theyr God, whyche hadde deliuered them out of the handes of all theyr enemyes on euery syde.

Neyther shewed they mercye vppon the house of Ierobaal, otherwyse called Gedeon, accordynge to all the goodnesse whyche he shewed them.

¶ The.ix.Chapter.

Abime

¶ Abimelech is ordeined a king after he had killed his .lxix. brethren. He him selfe was after killed of a woman when he beseged Thebes. The parable of Joatham cõcernynge his brother Abimelech.



Or Abimelech the sõne of Jerobaall wente to Sichem vnto hys mothers brethren, and cõmuned with them, and with al the whole kinred both of his fathers syde, and his mothers also, saiyng: say I pray you, in the eares of all the enhabitors of Sichem: whether is it better for you that al the sõnes of Jerobaal which are .lxx. persones raigne ouer you, either that one raigne ouer you. And remẽbre therto, that I am your bones, and your flesh. And his mothers brethren rehearsed of him in the audience of the citizens of Sichem, al these wordes, and moued theyr hertes to followe Abimelech, in ỳ that thei said how he was their brother. And they gaue him .lxx. peaces of siluer out of the tẽple of Baal Berith, wt which Abimelech hired Jehel & light persones whiche went with him. And they wente vnto hys fathers house at Ephrah, and slewal his brethrẽ, the sõns of Jerobaal, euẽ .lxx. persons vpon one stone.

Notwithstãding yet Joatham the yongeste sonne of Jerobaal escaped, for he

hyd hym selfe. And al the citizens of Sichem gathered togither wᵗ all the house of Mello, and wente and made Abimelech kynge* at a certayne oke that was by Sichem.

*Some in playne.

And when it was tolde Joatham, he wente and stode in the toppe of mounte Garizim, and lyfte vp hys voyce & sayd vnto them: Herke vnto me you citizins of Sichem, that God maye herken vnto you. The trees wente to anoynt a kynge ouer them, and sayed vnto the Olyue tre raygne ouer vs. But the olyue tre sayed vnto them, shoulde I leaue my fatnesse, whyche boeth God and man prayseth in me, & goo to be promoted ouer the trees. Then sayd the trees vnto the fygge tre, come thou and be kyng ouer vs. And the fygge tree answered them, should I forsake my swetenes and my good fruite, & should go to be promoted ouer the trees? Then sayd the trees vnto the vine, come thou and be kynge ouer vs. And the vine answered, shoulde I leaue my wine that cheareth boeth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees? Then sayed al the trees vnto the *thorne bush: come thou and raynge ouer vs. And the thorne bushe sayed vnto the trees, if it be true that ye wyll anoynt me kynge ouer you then come and reste vnder my shadowe, and if ye wyll not ye shall see that a fyre shall

ii. Para. xxv. c
viii. Eccl. xlvi. b

*In some places it is called Gozls

shall come out of the thorne bush & waste the Liper trees of Libanon.

And euen so nowe, if ye haue done truly and vncorruptlye to make Abimelech kynge. And if ye haue dealte well wyth Jerobaal and hys house, and haue done vnto hym accordyng to the deseruinges of hys handes, for as much as my father fought for you, and aduentured hys life and ryddc you oute of the handes of the Madianites. And ye are rysē vp against my fathers house thys daye. And haue slayne hys children euen. lxx. persones * wyth one stone and haue made Abimelech the sonne of hys mayde seruaunte, kynge ouer the cityzens of Sichem, because he is your brother, if then ye haue dealt due and truly wyth Jerobaal and wyth his house thys day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, & let hym reioyce in you. But if ye haue not dealte trulye, then I praye God a fyre maye come out of Abimelech, and consume the Lordes of Sichem and the house of Mello. And that there come a fyre oute of the citizens of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech. And Joatham when he had sayed thys ranne awaye, & went to Beer and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech hys brother. When Abimelech had rayned thre yeres, God sent a spitefull malyce betwene Abimelech & the

L

*Greke vpō.

the citizens of Sichem.

And the citizens of Sichem beganne to defye Abimelech and wyshed that the wickednesse done vnto the.lxix. Sonnes of Jerobaall might come vppon hym and layed the bloude of them to Abimelech theyr brother, whyche slewe theim, and vnto the other citizens of Sichem, whyche ayded him in the killynge of his brethren. And the citizens of Sichem set men to lye awayte for hym in the top of the mountaynes, and whyles they awayted hys commynge, they robbed all that came along the waye by them. And it was tolde Abimelech.

And Baal the sonne of Obed and hys
D brethren wente and gate them to Sichē
And the men of Sichem put theyr confidence in hym. And they went out into ꝑ
fields & gathered in their grapes, & trode theim, and made merye: and wente into the house of theyr God, and dyd eate and drynke, and cursed Abimelech. And Baal the sonne of Obed saied: what is Abimeleche? and what is Sichem? that we shoulde serue hym, is he not the sonne of Jerobaall? and zebull hys officer? serue
Gene.xxxiiii.a such as come of Hemor the father of Sichem, for what reasō is it that we sholde serue hym? wold God thys people were vnder myne hande, then I woulde putte downe Abimelech. And one sayed vnto

Abi-

Abimelech, make thyne hoofte greater, and go out. And when zebul the ruler of the citye hearde the wordes of Baal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth, and sente messengers vnto Abimelech prively saiynge. Behold, Baal the sonne of Obed, and hys brethren are come to Sichem, & behold, they set the city agaynst the. Now therfore arise by nyght both thou and all the people that is wyth the, and lye in wayte in the feldes. And rise early in the morninge assone as the sunne is vp, & come vpon the citie. And when he & the people that is wyth hym come forth agaynste the, do to him what thine handes shalbe able. And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people wyth hym by nighte. ¶ And they layed awayte to the Citye in four companies. And Baal the sonne of Obed went out & stode in the enterye of the gate of the city. And Abimelech rose vp and the folke that were with him frō liynge awayte. Nowe when Baal sawe the people, he said to zebul: Behold, there come people frō the top of ỳ mountaines And zebul sayed vnto hym: the shadowe of the hylles seme men vnto the, and so thou arte deceyued. And Baal answered agayne, and sayed: See, there come folke downe by the myddle of the Lande, and an other companye come a longe by the Wytchooke.

Then

Then sayed zebul vnto hym: Where is nowe thy mouth that sayed, what felow is Abimelech that we should serue him? These are the people that thou so despisedest. Go out now and fyght wyth thē. And Gaal wente forthe before the cityzens of Sichem, and fought wyth Abimelech. And Abimelech chased hym so þ he fled before him, and manye were ouerthrowen & slayne euen vntyll they came vnto the enterynge of the gate. And thē Abimelech went and dwelt at Azumah. And then zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, and woulde not suffer them to
F dwell in Sichem. And on the morrowe the people wente forthe into the fyeldes And it was told Abimelech. And he toke hys people and deuided them into three companies, and laye a wayte in the fieldes. And when he sawe that the people were come oute of the citye, he ranne vpon them, and layed vpon them.

And Abimelech and the companyes that were wyth hym ranne and stode in the enteryng of the gate of the city. And the two other companies ranne vpon al the people that were in the fyeldes, and slewe them. And then Abimelech fought agaynste the citye al that daye, and toke it, and slewe the people that was therin and destroyed the citye, and sowed salte in the place. And when al the men of the

tower

towre of Sichem heard that, they entered into a strounge holde of the house of theyr God Baal Berith, whē they made a couenaunte to hym, and the place had Berethes name, and was strōglye fēsed.

And when it was tolde Abimelech, þ al the men of Sichem were gathered togyther, he gate hym to mounte Zelmon, both he & al that were w̄ hym, and toke axes wyth hym and cut downe an arme of a tree, and toke it vp, and put it on his shoulder, and sayed vnto the folcke that were wyth hym, whatsoeuer ye se me do spede your selues, and do lykewyse. And all the people cut downe also euery mā a bough and folowed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and sette the hold a fyre vpon them: so that al the men of the towre of Sichem were slayne, aboute a thousande persōs, what of men & womē. G Iudi. viii, c.

Then wente Abimelech to Thebez & beseged it, and toke it. But there was a strounge towre in the middes of the citye and thyther ranne all the men and women, and all the citizens of the city, and shut it to them, and gote theim vpon the toppe of the towre, and stode vppon the battelmētes. Then came Abimelech vnto the towre, and fought agaynst it, and wente harde vnto the enterynge of the gate to set it on fyre. But a woman caste a pece of a milstone vpon hys heade and ii. Reg. xi. e.

all to

all to brake hys brayne panne.

Then Abimelech called haſtelye vnto the yong manne that bare hys harneis, and ſayed vnto hym: drawe thy ſwerde, and ſlea me, that menne ſaye not of me, a woman ſlewe hym. And hys lad thruſte hym thorowe and he dyed.

1. Reg. xxvi. 9 Abimelech is ſlayne.

And when the mē of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, thei departed euery man vnto hys owne houſe.

☞ AND thus all the wyckednesſe of Abimelech, whyche he dyd vnto hys father in ſleing hys .lxx. brethren, and ther to all the wickednes of the menne of Sichem God did bringe vpon their heades And vpon theim came the curſſe of Joatham the ſonne of Jerobaal.

Judi. ix. e.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

¶ Thola and Jair Judges of Iſrael. Iſrael ſynneth, and after cryeth on God for remiſſion.

A

AFter Abimelech, aroſe to defende Iſraell one Thola, the ſonne of Phuah, the ſonne of Dodo a man of Iſakar, which dwelte in Samir, in mounte Ephraim, who iudged Iſrael .xxiii. yere, and then died and was buried in Samir. And after him aroſe Jair a Galaadite, who Judged Iſrael .xxii. yeare. And he had .xxx. ſonnes that * rode on thirtye Aſſe coltes and had thyrty cityes for them, whyche

* Judi. xii. d

are

are called the townes of Jair vnto thys daye, & are in the lande of Galaad. And Jair dyed, & was buried in Kamon.

*And the childzen of Jsrael wzoughte wyckednesse yet agayne in the syghte of the Lozd, and serued Baalim & Astaroth and the Gods of Siria, & the Goddes of Sidon, the Gods of Moab, the Gods of the childzē of Ammon, and the goddes of the Philistines, & forsoke the Lozde and serued hym not, wherefore the Lozd was wzoth with Jsrael, & gaue them vp into the handes of the Philistines, & into the handes of the childzen of Ammon: whyche pilled and oppzessed the childzene of Jsrael in those dayes. xviii. yere, al that were on the other syde Jordane, in the lande of the Amozites in Galaad. Moze ouer the childzē of Ammon wēt ouer Jordan to fight against Juda, Ben Jamin, & ꝑ house of Ephzaim, so that Jsrael was sozе encombzed. Thē the childzen of Jsrael, cried vnto the Lozde, saiynge: We haue sinned against the: foz we haue forsaken our own God, and serued Baalim And the Lozd said vnto the childzē of Jsrael: did not the Egiptians, the Amozites, the childzē of Ammō, the Philistines the Sidonites, ꝑ Amalekites, & the Madonits, oppzesse you? And ye cried to me, & I deliuered you forth of their handes. And this notwithstanding ye haue forsakē me,

B

*Judi. ii. b. and vi. a. and. iii. a. and. iiii a and. viii. g. and. xiii. a

C

D

me, and serue straūge Goddes, wherfore
D I wyll helpe you no more. But goo and
Deu.xxxi.e cry vnto the Gods whyche ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the tyme of
Jeremy.ii.d your affliction. But the chyldren of Israell sayed vnto the Lord, we haue synned do thou vnto vs what so euer please the, and deliuer vs onely at thys tyme. And they put away ꝑ straūg gods frō them, & serued the Lorde, And he was sorowfull for the misery of Israel.

Then the chyldrene of Ammon assembled and pyched in Galaad, and the chil dren of Israell gathered them togyther & pyched in Mazphah. And the cōpanye of the Lordes of Galaad sayed, who so euer wyll begynne the battell agaynste the chyldren of Ammon shall be head ouer all the enhabitauntes of Galaad.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

¶ Jephthah the sonne of an harlot deliuereth Israell from the Ammonites, after they asked forgyuenesse, of the vowe of Jephthah.

Jephthah. A ND there was one Jephthah a Galiadite, a stronge man, who was the sonne of an harlot: Howbeit Galaad begatte Jephthah. But Galaades wyfe bare hym sonnes, whyche when they were come to age, thruste out Jephthah, and sayed to hym. Thou shalte

shalte not enherite in oure fathers house for thou art the sonne of a straunge woman. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the Lande of Tob. And Idle people and robbers assembled them selues to Jephthah, and went out wyth hym. But it chaunced in processe of tyme, that the chyldrene of Ammon made warre agaynste Israell, then the elders of Galaad wente & fet Jephthah out of the Lande of Tob, and sayed vnto hym: come and be oure captayne, and let vs fyghte wyth the childrен of Ammon. And Jephthah sayed vnto the elders of Galaad. Did not ye hate me, and chased me oute of my fathers house: howe happeneth it then, that you come vnto me nowe in tyme of your tribulation? And the elders of Galaad answered Jephthah. Therefore we turne agayne to the nowe, that thou go wyth vs, and fyghte agaynst the chyldren of Ammon, and be our head, ouer all the enhabitauntes of Galaad. And Jephthah sayed vnto the elders of Galaad: If ye bryng me home agayne, to fyght wt the chyldren of Ammon, then if the Lorde deliuer theim before me, I shalbe your head. And the elders of Galad sayed to Jephthah, the Lorde that heareth these wordes be wytnes betwene vs, if we do not accordynge to thy wordes. Then Jephthah

thah wente with the elders of Galaad. And the people made hym head, and ruler ouer theym. And Jephthah rehearsed all hys woordes before the Lorde in Mazphah.

Num.xxi.f. Then Jephthah sent messengers vnto the kynge of the childzen of Ammon, saiynge: What ayleth the wyth me, that thou commest vpon me to fight agaynst my Lande. And the kynge of the childzen of Ammon answered the messengers of Jephthah, because Israell toke awaye my Lande, when they came forthe of E-
f gypt: euen from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from thence vnto Jordan. Nowe therefore, restore these Landes againe bi faire meanes. And Jephthah sente messengers agayne vnto the childzene of Ammon & sayde vnto hym: thus sayeth Jephthah.
Deut.ii.a. Israel toke not awaye the Land of Moab, nor the Lande of the childzen of Ammon. But when Israel came forth of Egypte, they walked thorowe the wildernes, euen vnto the redde sea, and came to Cades, & sent messengers vnto the kinge
Num.xx.b. of Edom, saynge: lette vs (we pray the) go thorowe thy Lande. But the kynge of Edom woulde not assente thereto. And in lyke maner they sent to the kyng of Moab, but he would not consent. And so Israell abode styll in Cades. And thē they wente alonge thorowe the wilder-

nesse

nesse, and compassed the Lande of Edom and the Lande of Moab, & came alonge by the eastside of Moab, & pytched their tentes on the other syde the ryuer of Arnon, and came not wythin the coastes of the Moabites: for Arnon was theyr furtherst border And thē Israel sēt messēgers to Sehon kynge of the Amorites, & king of Hesbon, and sayed vnto hym: Let vs passe thorow thy land, vnto our contrey But Sehon trusted not Israell, to goo thorowe hys costes: but gathered all his people togyther, and pytched in Jazah, and fought with Israell. But the Lorde God of Israell deliuered Sehon and all hys folke into the handes of Israel. And so Israell smote them, and conquered al the Lande of the Amorites, the enhabitauntes of the sayed contrey.

And they conquered all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from the wildernes vnto Jordane. So nowe for as much as the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before hys people, shouldest thou enioy the Lande? Naye, but what people Camos thy God dryueth out, that Land possesse thou But what so euer nation the Lord oure God chaseth oute, that land ought we to enioye.

And therto, art thou better thē Balack the sōne of Zephor king of Moab? or cāst

E Num. xxi. 8

thou shewe vs that he dyd stryue wyth Israell, or fyght agaynste theim? all the whyle Israell dwelte in Hesbon, & hyr townes, in Aroer and hir townes, and in all the cityes that be alonge by the sea costes of Arnō, thre hundred yeres? why dideſt thou not recouer theim in all that space? wherefore I haue not offended againſte the, but thou doeſte me wronge, to warre vpon me.

Deut. xxiii. a

The Lorde therfore be iudge thys day betwene the childzen of Israel, and the chyldzen of Ammon. Neuertheles the kynge of the chyldzen of Ammon herkened not vnto the wordes of Jephthah, whyche he ſente hym.

Then the ſpirite of the Lorde came vpon Jephthah. And he paſſed ouer Galaad, and Manaſſes, and came to Maſphah, that lieth in Galaad, and frome thence vnto the chyldzen of Ammō. And Jephthah vowed a vowe vnto the Lord and ſaied: If thou ſhalt deliuer the childzen of Ammon into my hādes, thē that thynge that cometh out of the doorzes of my houſe agaynſt me, whē I come home in peace, from the childzē of Ammō, ſhall be the Lordes, and I wyll offer it vp for a burnte offerynge. And ſo Jephthah wente vnto the childzene of Ammon, to fyght wyth them. And the Lorde deliuered them into his handes. And he ſmote them

F Jephthah voweth.

them from Aroer vnto Minith, twentye
cityes. And so forthe to the playne of the
vinyardes, & made an exceadyng great
slaughter. And thus the children of Am-
mon were brought vnder, before the chil
dren of Israell.

Then Jephthah came to Mazphah,
to hys house. And beholde, hys daughter
came out against hym, with tymbrelles,
and daunces, whych was hys only child
so that beside hir, he had neyther sonne,
nor daughter. And when he sawe hyr, he
rente hys clothes, and sayed. Alas my
daughter, thou haste made me stoupe, &
art one of them that vexe me: for I haue
opened my mouth vnto the Lorde, & can
not go backe. And she saied vnto him, my
father, if thou haue opened thy mouthe
vnto the Lorde, then do wyth me accor-
dynge to that, that proceaded out of thy
mouthe, for as muche as the Lorde hath
auenged the of thyne enemies the chil-
dren of Ammon. And she sayed vnto hyr
father, do thys muche for me: lette me a-
lone for the space of two monethes, that
I maye goo downe to the mountaynes,
and bewayle my virginitie wyth my fe-
lowes. And he sayed, go: and so he sente
hir awaye for two monethes. And shee
went wyth hir companions, and lamen-
ted hyr maidehed vpon the mountaines.
And after the two monethes, she turned

agayne vnto hyr father, whych did with hyr accordynge to his vowe, whiche he had vowed, & so she knew no man. And it became a custome in Israel yere by yere, that the daughters of Israell should go and lament the daughter of Iephthah, the Galaadite, foure dayes in a yere

¶ The xii. Chapter.

¶ The battell of Iephthah agaynst Ephraim. After the death of Iephthah succeaded Elon. After Elon Abdon.

A And the men of Ephraim made an insurrection, & wēt northward, & sayd to Iephthah: Wherfore wentest thou to fyght with the chyldrē of Ammō, & didst not cal vs to goo w̄ the? we wil therfore burne thy house vpō the wyth fire. And Iephthah said vnto thē: I & my people were at great strife w̄ the children of Ammō. And I called you to haue aided me, but you wold not come. And whē I saw that ye deliuered me not, I putte my life in my hādes, & went vpō the children of Ammō. And the Lorde deliuered thē into B my hādes. Wherfore thē ar ye come vpō me to fight w̄ me? And Iephthah gathered togither al ỹ mē of Galaad, & fought with the Ephraites. And ỹ men of Galaad smot the Ephraites bicause they said Ye Galaadites are but runagates of Ephraim, amōge the Ephraites, & the Manassites. Moreouer ỹ mē of Galaad toke the passages of Iorda, wher the Ephraites shold

*Cal. exviii.

tes shold come homward. And whē those Ephraites that were escaped, said let vs go ouer: thē the men of Galaad said vnto thē: Ye are Ephraites, & they said naye. Thē the other answerd: Thē say Scibo-leth. And they said Siboleth, & could not so pronounce, wherupō the other toke thē & slew thē at the passages of Jordā. And there were ouerthrowen at that tyme of the Ephraites, xlii. thousand. And when Jephthah had iudged Israell syxe yere, he dyed, and was buried in one of the cities of Galaad. And after this man iudged Israell, one Abezan of Bethlehem, who had thirti sonnes and thirty daughters, and sent also his thirty daughters out to mariage, and toke thirty other in for his sonnes. And when Abezan hadde iudged Israel .vi. yeares he died, & was buried at Bethlehem. And after him, Elon a zabulonite iudged Israel ten yere, and he died and was buried in Aialon, in the contrey of zabulon. And after hym Abdon the sonne of Hellel, a Pharathonite iudged Israell. And he hadde fortye sonnes, and thirtye neuewes, that rode on threscore & ten asse coltes. And when Abdō the sōne of Hellel ꝑ Pharathonite had iudged Israel. viii. yere, he died, and was buried in Pharthon, the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

Jephthah dyeth.

Abezan.

Elon.

Abdon.

Judi. xa.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

¶ Israel beynge an Idolater, is oppressed of the Philistines. The byrth of Samsō. The sacrifice of Samsons father.

Jud.x.a

AND the childzen of Israell began againe to do wickednes in the syght of the Lozd, deliuered them into the hādes of the Philistines fozty yere. And there was a man in Zaraah of the kinred of the Dannites, named Manoah, whose wyfe was barren, and bare not. And the angell of the Lozde appeared vnto hys wyfe, and sayed vnto hyr: Beholde, thou arte barren, and beareste not. But thou shalte conceyue and beare a sonne. And now beware, and drinke no wyne, ne stronge dryncke, neither eate any vncleane thyng: for lo, thou shalt cōceyue, and beare a sonne. And there may no *raser nor sheres come on hys head. For the childe shall be a * Nazare vnto God, euen from the tyme of hys byrthe. and he shall begynne to deliuer Israell out of the hādes of the Philistines. The the wyfe wente and tolde hyr husband, saiynge: A man of God came vnto me, & the fashion of hym was like the fashion of an angell of God, exceadynge fearful. But I asked him not whēce he was, neither tolde he me hys name. And he sayed to me: Beholde thou shalt be with child, and beare a sonne, and nowe drincke no wyne

*.i.Reg.i.b

* The law of the Nazare or abstainer thou walte fynde in the.vi. chapter of Numeri.

* Gene.xvi c. Luci.i.c.

wyne, nor stronge drynke, neither eate
anye vncleane thynge: for the child shall
be *an abstainer to God, euen from hys
byrth, to the day of hys death.

* Nazareus is a seperate or holye one.

Then Manoah made intercession to
the Lorde, and sayd: I praye the my lord
let the man of God whyche thou sendest
come once more vnto vs, and teache vs
what we shall doo vnto the childe, when
he is borne. And God heard the voyce of
Manoah, and the angell of God came a-
gayne to the wife as she sate in the feldes
But Manoah hir husbād was not w̄ her
Then the wife made haste, and ran and
shewed hir husbande, and sayed to him:
Beholde, the man hath appeared vnto
me, that came the other day vnto me.

Then Manoah arose, and went after
his wyfe, and came to the man, and sayed
vnto hym. Arte thou the mā that spakest
vnto my wife? And he sayed, yea. Then
Manoah sayed, nowe when thy word is
come to passe: what shal be the maner of
the chylde, and what shal he do? And the
angel of the Lord sayed vnto Manoah,
thy wyfe muste abstayne from al that I
sayed vnto hir: she maye eate of nothing
that cometh of the vine tree, nor drynke
wyne or stronge drincke, nor eate anye
vncleane thynge: but muste obserue all
that I bade hyr. Then sayd Manoah vn
to the angell of the Lorde: Graunt vs to

tarye

tary tyll we haue made readye a kydde, and haue set it before the. And the angel of the Lorde sayd vnto Manoah: though
Iudi.xiii.d. thou make me abide, I wyll not eate of thy meate. And moreouer if thou wilte prepare a burnt offeryng, that thou must offer vnto the Lorde. For Manoah wiste not that it was an angell of the Lorde. And Manoah sayed vnto the aungell of the Lord: What is thy name, that when
Gene.xxxii.e thy sayinge is come to passe, we maye do
Exod.iii.e the some worshyp? And the angell of the
The name of Lorde sayed vnto him: whye askest thou
the angell is after my name seinge it is marueilouse.
wonderfull.

And Manoah toke a kyd & meate
D offeringe, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde whiche worketh wonders. Manoah and hys wife loked vpon. And when the flame came oute of the aulter. the angell of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the aulter.

And Manoah & hys wyfe loked theron, and fell flatte on their faces vnto the
Psalm. lxxi.c. and.cxxxv.a. grounde: But the angell of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wyfe. And then Manoah knewe that it was an aungell of the Lorde: and sayed vnto hys wyfe.

We shall surely dye beeause we haue
Exo.xxxiii.d. Iudi.vi.e. sene God. But hys wyfe saied vnto him: If the Lorde woulde kyll vs, he woulde not haue receyued a burnt offeryng and a meat

a meate offeringe of our handes, neither
woulde he haue shewed vs al these thin-
ges, nor would haue tolde vs as he hath
of thynges to come. And the wyfe bare
a sonne, and called his name Samson. Samson is borne.
And the ladde grewe, and the Lorde ble-
ssed him. And the spirite of the Lorde be-
gan firste to be wyth the house of Dan,
betweene zaraah and Esthaol.

The.xiiii.Chapter.

The mariage of Sampson. He killeth a
Lion. He propounneth a ryddle. He kil-
leth thirty men. His wife forsaketh him
and taketh an other.

SAmson went downe to Tham
nath, sawe a woman in Thā-
nath of the daughters of the
Philistines, and came & tolde
hys father and mother, and sayd: I haue
sene a woman in Tamnath of the daugh
ters of the Philistines. And nowe gyue
hir me to wyfe. Thē hys father and mo-
ther sayd vnto hym, is there neuer a wo- Deu.vii.a.
man amonge the daughters of thy bre-
thren, amonge all my people, but that
thou must go and fette a wyfe of the vn-
circūcised Philistines? And Sāson saied
to his father, giue me this womā for she
pleaseth me wel. Now his father & mo-
ther wist not þ it was þ lordes worcking
& þ he sought occasiō on the Philistines,
whiche at þ time raigned ouer Israell.

Then

Then wente Samsō, and his father and mother, downe to Thamnath: So when
B they came to the viniyardes of Thānath Beholde, a ponge Lion roted vpon hym. And the spirite of the Lorde came vpon Sampson. And he tare him, as a manne woulde rente a kydde, & yet had nothing in hys hande. Neuertheles he tolde not hys father and mother, what he hadde done, but wente downe and talked with the womā which semed beautifull in the syght of Samson,

And wythin shorte space after, as he repayred thither agayne, to take hir to wyfe, he turned out of the way, to se the carkasse of the Lion. And beholde, there was a swarme of Bees in the carkasse of the Lion, and honye: and he toke of the honye in his handes, and wente eatynge and came to hys father & mother, & gaue them of the same. And they did eat. But he tolde not theim that he had taken the hony forth of the carkasse of the Liō. And
C whē his father was come to the woman Sāsō made ther a feast, for so he vsed the ponge men to do. And when hyr frendes sawe hym, they brought thyrtye companions to beare hym company. And Samson saied to them: I wyl put forth a ryddle vnto you. And if ye can declare it within seuen dayes of the feaste, and finde it out. I wyll gyue you thirty shertes, and

thyrty

thyrty chaunge of garmentes. But if ye
can not declare it me, then ſhall ye gyue
me thirty ſhertes, and thirty chaunge of
garmentes. And they anſwered him, put
forth thy riddle, and let vs heare it. And
he ſaied vnto thē. Out of the eater came
meate: and out of the ſtrong came ſwet-
nes. And they coulde not in three dayes
erpounde the ryddle. So when the. vii.
daye was come, they ſayed vnto Samp-
ſons wife. Flatter thy huſbande, that he
maye declare vs the riddle, or els we wil
burne the and thy fathers houſe wt fyre
haue ye called vs to make vs beggers?
Then Samſons wyfe wepte vnto him &
ſayed, it can not be but that thou hateſte
me, and loueſt me not, ſithe thou haſt put
forthe a riddle vnto the children of my
folke, and wilt not tell me what it mea-
neth. And he ſaied: Beholde, I haue not
tolde it my father, nor yet my mother, &
ſhoulde I tell it the? And ſhe wept vnto
hym ſeuen dayes, whyle the feaſte laſted
So the ſeuenth day he tolde hir, becauſe
ſhe laye ſo ſore vpon him. And ſhe againe
tolde it to the children of hir folcke. And
then the men of the citye ſaied vnto him
the ſeuenth daye before the ſonne wente
downe. What is ſweter then honye, and
what is ſtronger then a Lion? then ſaied
he vnto thē: If ye had not plowed with
my *heffer, ye had not folid out mi ridle.

Iudi. xiiii. b.

Solution.

*Text is, Ye

Then

ye had not taken the helpe of my wife. as in Oze. x.

Then the spirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and he wēt downe to Askalon, and slewe thirty men of them, and dispoyled them, and gaue their garmentes to thē whyche expounded the ryddle. And he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers house. But Sampsons wyfe was geuen in mariage to one of hys companions, that accompanied him.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

¶ Samson tieth fyrebrandes to fox tayles, and letteth them runne into the corne, wt the Jawbone of an Asse he killeth a thousande. Out of a greate tothe in the rawe, God geueth hym water.

BUt it chaūced wythin a while after, in the time of wheat heruest, that Samson visited hys wyfe with a kidde, And when he thoughte to haue gone in to his wife, into the chambre, hyr father wouldē not suffer hym to go in: But sayd: I thought thou haddeste hated hir, and therefore I gaue hyr to one of thi companiōs. Howbeit hyr yonger sister is fayrer then she. Take hir in stede of the other. Then said Samson vnto them. Nowe am I blameles concernyng the Philistines, though I do them displeasures.

And Samsou weute forth and caught thre hundred Fores, & toke fyrebrandes and fastened tayle to tayle, and putte a fyre

fyre brande in the middes betwene two
tayles. And he set the fyre brande on fyre
and put them into the corne of the Phi-
listines, and burnte vp both the reaped
corne and also the standyng, with vines
and olyues. Then the Philistines asked B
who hadde done that dede. And it was
tolde them that Sampson the sonne in
lawe of the Thamnite, bycause he hadde
bereued hym of hys wyfe, and geuen hir
to one of hys companions. And the Phi-
listines came and burnte both hir & hyr
father wyth fire.

And Sampson sayed vnto them: should
ye do so? I wyll surelye be auenged of
you, and then I wyl cease. And he smote
them legge and thyghe wyth a mightye
plage. And then he wente and dwelte in
the top of the rocke Etam.

Then the Philistines came vp and pit
ched against Juda, and lay in Lehi. And
the men of Juda sayd. Why are ye come
agaynst vs, and they answered, to bynde
Sampson are we come, euē to do to him,
as he hathe done to vs. Then .iii. thou-
sād men of Juda went vp to the toppe of C
the rocke Etam, and sayed to Sampson:
wottest thou not, that ꝑ Philistines are
rulers ouer vs? Wherfore then hast thou
hādeled vs thus? And he answered them
as they serued me, so haue I serued the.
Then said they to him, we are come to
bynde

bynde the, and to deliuer the into the hã-
des of the ꝑhilistines. And Samson said
vnto them: sweare vnto me, that ye shall
not hurte me your selues. And they sayd
we wyll not hurte the, saue onelye binde
the. and deliuer the into their handes:
But we wyll not kyll the. And so they
bounde hym with two newe cordes, and
brought him downe from the rock.

☞ And when he came vnto Lehi, the
ꝑhilistines showted against him. And ꝓ
spirite of the Lord came vpon him, & the
cordes that were vpõ his armes, became
as flare that was burnt with fire, & the
bandes louſed from his handes. And he
found a Iawe bone of a rotten Asse, and
putte forth his hande and caught it, and
slewe a thousande menne therwith. And
Samson saied, wyth the Iawe of an asse
D haue I put them backe: wyth the Iawe
of an Asse, haue I slaine a thousand men.
And when he had left speakinge, he caste
away the Iawe out of his hãde, and cal-
led the place Ramath Lehi. But he was
sore a thyrst, and called on the Lord, and
saied. Thou Lorde haste geuẽ this great
victory, throw the hand of thy seruaũt.
And nowe I must dye for thirste, and fal
into the handes of the vncircumcised.
But God brake a greate tothe that was
in the Iawe, and ther came water forth
of it. And when he had dronken, hys spi-
rite

rite came agayne, and he was refreshed wherfore the name therof was called, * ỹ well of the caller on, whych is in Lehi, to this day. And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines. xx. yeres.

* Hebru. Enhore.

The. xvi. Chapter

Samson lifted vp the gates of Gaza and carieth theym vp into the mountayne. He was deceiued bi Daliah and made blind He pulleth downe the house vpō the Philistines, and dieth with them.

THen wente Samson to Gaza and sawe there an harlot and laye wyth hir. And it was told the Gazites, that Samson was come thether And they wente aboute, & layed awayte for hym al nyght in the gate of the city, and were styll abidinge for hym all the nighte sayinge, tarye tyll the mornynge that it be daye, and then let vs kill hym as he cometh forth of the citye. And Sāson toke hys reste tyll midnyght, and arose at midnyght and toke the doores of the gate of the Citye, and the two syde postes, and rente them of, barres and all and put them vpon hys shoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of the hyll, that lyeth before Hebron.

And after that he loued a woman vpō the riuer of Sorek, called Daliah, vnto whome came the Lordes of the Philisti-

Daliah.

nes, and sayd vnto hir. Flatter him, and se wherein his greate strength lieth, and by what meanes wee haue power ouer hym, that we may bynde him, and bring hym vnder, & eche of vs shal giue the .xi. hundred sylueryinges.

B And Daliah sayed to Samson. Oh tel me where thy greate strength lieth, and what it is wherwyth men myght binde the, and beate the. And Samson sayd vnto hir. If menne bounde me wyth seuen grene wythes, that were neuer dryed, I shoulde be weake, and as an other man. And then the Lordes of the Philistines brought hyr. vii grene withes, that were yet grene and neuer dried. And she bound him wyth them. Notwythstandinge she hadde men lynge in wayte wyth hir in the chambre. And she sayed vnto him: the Philistines be vpō the Samson. And he brake the cordes as a thred of towe breaketh, when it feleth fyre. And so it was not knowen wherin his strength lay.

C Then sayed Daliah to Samson: Se, thou haste mocked me, and told me lies. Nowe yet tell me I praye the, where wt thou myghtest be bounde. And he sayed: If I were bound with newe ropes, that neuer were occupied, then shoulde I be weake, and as an other man.

And Daliah toke new ropes & bound him therewith, and sayed vnto him. The Phili-

tines be vppon the Samson. And there were liers awayte in the chambre, and he brake thē from of hys armes, as they hadde bene but a threade. And Dalilah sayed vnto Samson, hitherto thou haste mocked me, and tolde lyes: I praye the yet tell me wherewyth men maye binde the. And he sayd vnto hir. If thou bynde seuen lockes of my heade with an heere lace, and fasten them with a naile, I shal be weake. And Dalilah did so, and sayed vnto hym: the Philistines be vppon the Samsō. But he awaked out of hys sleepe and plucked, and wente away with the nayle that was in the plattynge, & with the heere lace.

Then she sayed vnto him: How canste thou saye, thou loueste me, when thyne herte is not wyth me, for thou hast mocked me this thre times, and hast not told wherin thy chiefe strength lieth. And as she lay vpon him with hyr wordes continually vexing him, hys soule was encōbred euen vnto the deathe. And he tolde hyr al hys hert, and sayed vnto hir, there neuer came raser nor sheres vppon my heade, for I haue bene a Nazer to God, euen frō mi mothers wōbe. If mine heer were cut of, my strength wold go frō me & I should become, & be like al other mē. And whē Dalilah sawe he had vttered to hir al his hert, she sēt for the Philistines

D

Num. vi. a
Jud. xiii. a.
E

saiynge: come vp yet thys once, for he hath shewed me all hys herte.

Then the Lordes of the Philistines came and broughte the money in theyr handes. And she made hym slepe vpō hir lappe, and sente for a barbar, and cut of the seuen lockes of his heade, and began to vexe hym, and to thrust hym from hir for by and by his strength was gone frō hym. And she sayd, the Philistines vpon the Samson. And he awoke oute of hys slepe, and thought to go oute as at other tymes before, and shake hym selfe, & wist not that the Lorde was departed frome hym. Thē the Philistines toke him, and put out hys eyen, & brought him downe to Gaza, and bounde hym with fetters. And he was made to grynde in the prisō house, albeit the heare of hys heade began to growe agayne after that he was shorne. Then the Lordes of the Philistines gathered them togither to offer a solemne offeryng vnto Dagon their God, and to reioyce, for they sayed, oure God hath betaken Samson our enemye into our handes. And when the people sawe hym they magnified theyr God: for they sayed, our God hath geuen into our handes our enemye, whyche destroyed oure contrey, and slewe many of vs. And whē theyr hertes were merye, they sayd: send for Samson, and let hym play before vs

Samson is taken.

So

So they ſette Samſon out of the pryſon houſe, who played before them, and they ſet hym betwene the pyllers. And Samſon ſayd vnto the ladde that ledde hym by the hande: ſet me that I maye touche the pylle rs that the houſe ſtandes vpon, And that I maye leane to them. And the houſe was full furniſhed with men and women. And there were all the Lordes of the Philiſtines, and vppon the roufe there were aboute thre thouſande men & women that beheld how Samſō plaied.

Then Samſon called vnto the Lorde, and ſayed: my Lorde almyghtye thinke on me, and reſtore me mine olde ſtrengthe at thys tyme O God, that I may be auēged of the Philiſtines for my. ii. eyen. And Samſon caughte the two myddle pyllers on whych houſe ſtode, the one in hys righte hande, and the other in hys lefte and ſayed: my lyfe periſhe with the Philiſtines, and bowed thē with might. And the houſe fell vpon the Lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein. And ſo the deade whyche he ſlewe at hys death, were mo then they whyche he ſlew in hys lyfe. And then hys brethren, and all the houſe of hys father came downe, and toke him vp, and brought, and buried hym, betwene zarah and Eſthaol, in the buryinge place of Manoah hys father. And he iudged Iſrael. xx. yeres.

The.xvii.Chapter.

Of Michas whole mother made him an Idole of siluer. Of ỳ yong priest of the lynage of Leui of Bethlehem.

THere was a mā in mount Ephraim named Michas, whyche saied vnto hys mother: the.xi.hundred syluerlynges that were taken frome the, about whyche thou cursedest in myne eares: Behold, the siluer is wyth me, for I toke it awaye. Then said hys mother, blessed be thou my sonne in the Lorde. And so he restored the.xi.hundred siluerlynges to his mother againe

And hys mother sayd: I haue vowed the siluer vnto the Lorde, that my sonne should take it of myne hande, to make a grauen Image, and a Image of metall. Nowe therefore I render it the againe. And he restored the money againe to his mother. Thē hys mother toke two hundred siluerlynges, and put thē to a goldsmyth, to make therof a grauen Image and a molten Image, whych remayned in the house of Michas, who also made a chapell of Goddes, and made an Ephod and imagss, and filled the hande of one of hys sonnes whyche became hys priest. For in those dayes there was no kynge in Israell, but euerye manne dyd as he thought

Ephode is a priestes apparell.

thoughte beste.

And there was also an other, a ponge man of Bethlehem Juda, among the kinredde of Juda, and he was a Leuite, & soiourned there. And the ponge man departed out of the city of Bethlehem Juda, to go dwell where myghte be mooste commodiouse for hym. And he came to mounte Ephraim, & to the house of Michas as he iourneyed. And Michas sayd vnto him. Whence commest thou? and the Leuite answered hym: I am of Bethlehem Juda, and go to dwel where I may fynde a moste mete place. L Judic. xvii. and. xxi.

And Michas sayed vnto hym: dwell wyth me, and be vnto me a father and a prieste. And I wyll gyue the ten syluerlynges by the yeare, and double apparel and meate and drynke.

So the Leuite went & dwelled with the man, and was vnto hym as deare as one of hys owne Sonnes. And Michas folled the hand of the Leuite, & the yong man became his prieste, and continued in hys house, and sayed: nowe I am sure that the Lorde will be good vnto me, sythens I haue a Leuite to be my priest

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

¶ The children of Dan take the Goddes and the Prieste of Michas awaye. They destroye Lais, and buylde it agayne, and name it Dan.

A IN those dayes there was no kynge in Israell. And in those daies the tribe of Dan sought them an enheritaunce to dwel in, for vyll that tyme there fel no enheritaunce vnto theim amonge the tribes of Israell. And the childrene of Dan sente forth of theyr kinredes fyue men of actiuitie, out of theyr coostes euen oute of zaraah, and Esthaol, to vewe the Lande, and searche it oute, and saied vnto them: go and searche oute the Lande. And they came to mount Ephraim, vnto the house of Michas, and lodged there. And when they were come to hys house, they knew the voyce of the yonge man the Leuite, whose lodginge they vsed, and said vnto him: Who brought ye hither? what makeste thou in this place? whye arte thou come hyther? And he sayed vnto theim, B thus and thus dealeth Michas with me and hath hired me to be his priest. And they saied vnto hym: Aske of God wee praye the, that we may knowe whether the waye we go, shal be prosperouse, and whether ye thing shal take effect. And the priest sayed vnto them: go in peace, the Lorde regardeth your waye, and the iorney whiche ye go.

Dan.

Iosu. 19.

Then the fiue men departed and came to Lais, and sawe the people ther dwellyng careles, and after the maner of Sidons

dons stylle, and without castinge of perels, & that no man made any trouble in the Land, or vsurped any dominion, and howe they were farre from the Sidons, and had no medlynge wyth any nation. And they came vnto theyr brethrē to Zaraah, and Esthaol. And their brethrē said vnto thē: what tidynges bringe you?

And they saied, arise and let vs go vnto theim, *for we haue seue the Lande, & it is very good. Haste you therfore, and be not slouthfull to departe, and to come and conquere the Lande: ye shall come vnto a people that casteth no perels, and vnto a large contrye: for God hath geuē into your hādes a place wher is no lacke of any thinge in the worlde. C *Num.xiii. d

Then departed thence of the kynred of the Danites, out of Zarah and Esthaol sixe hundred mē appoynted with abilimentes of warre. And they wente and pitched in Kariah Jarim in Juda. Wherfore the place is called Mahanah Dan vnto thys daye, whyche is on the backe syde of Kariah Jarim. So they wente thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came to Michas house. Then answered the fiue men that wente to espye out the D contrey of Lais, and sayed to theyr brethren: wotte ye not that there is in these houses an Ephode, and Images, and a grauen Image, and a molten Image?

Nowe

Nowe therefore consider, what ye haue to do. And they turned thitherward and came to the house of the younge man the Leuite, and saluted him peasably. And the syx hundred men well fensed wyth weapons of warre whyche were of the children of Dan, stode in the enterynge of the gate.

☞ And the fyue menne that weute to espye out the Lande, weute in thither and toke the kerued Image, and the Ephode and the molten Image. And the prieste stode in the enterynge of the gate wyth the sixe hundred menne, that were armed vnto battell, whyle the other wet to Michas house, and fet the kerued Image, the Ephode the karued Image, & the Image of metall.

Then sayed the prieste vnto thē: what do ye? and they answered hym, kepe syleuce, and * put thyne hande vpon thine mouthe, and come wyth vs, and be vnto vs a father and a Prieste, whether is it better for the to be a prieste to the house of one man, or to be prieste to a trybe or kynred of Israell? And the prieste was glade, and toke the Ephode, and the Images, and the grauen Image, and wēt wyth the people. And they turned and departed, and put the children, the catell and theyr costly thinges before them.

* Job.xxix. d

When they were a good waye frome the

the house of Michas, the men that were in ỹ houses, that were by Michas house, made an outcrye, and pursued after the chyldren of Dan and called vnto theim. And they turned their faces and sayd, to Michas, what ayleth the that thou makest thys out crye? And he sayed, ye haue taken away mi Goddes, whych I made and also the prieste, and go your wayes with them. And what haue I more, how then saye you vnto me, what ayleth the.

And the chyldrene of Dan sayed vnto hym. let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least angry felowes runne vpon the, and thou lose thy life, wyth the lyues of all thine housholde also. And so the chyldren of Dan went their wayes.

And when Michas sawe they were to stronge for hym, he returned vnto his house agayne. And they toke the thynges whyche Michas hadde made, and and the prieste which he hadde, and went vnto Lais, euen vnto a people that were at reste, and wythoute mystruste, & smote theym wyth the edge of the swerde, and burnte the Citye wyth fyre, And there was no manne to helpe, because it was far frō Sidon, & they had none affayres with any other nation. And ỹ city stode in the valey that lieth by Berhrehob. And they built the city and dwelt therin * and called it Dan, after the name of

* Iosue. xix. d

Dan

Dan their father, whiche was sonne vnto Israell. Howbeit in dede the name of the citie was Lais at the begynning.

And the childzen of Dan set theim vp the grauen Image. And Jonathan the sonne of Gerson, the sonne of Manasses and hys sonnes were prestes vnto the trybe of the Dannites, tyl they were caried away oute of the Lande prisoners.

iiii. Re. xvii. a And they set them vp the carued Image whiche Michas made, al the while that the house of God was in Siloh. In those dayes was no kynge in Israel.

The. xix. Chapter.

Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously kylled in Gabaah. She is deuided into. xii. partes, and of hir sent to euery tribe of Israel a pece.

¶ And a certaine Leuite dwellynge on the syde of mounte Ephzaim, toke to wife a cõcubyne oute of Bethlehem Juda: whyche concubyne played the whore in hys house, and wẽt away from him, vnto hir fathers house, to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued four monethes. And hir husbande arose and went after hyz, to speake frendly vnto hyz, and to bzynge hyz home agayne, and hys ladde wyth him, and a couple of Asses. And she bzoughte him to hir fathers house, and when the father of the

of the damsell sawe hym, he reioyced at
his commynge, And the Leuite abode vñ
hys father in law thre dayes, and so thei
ate and dranke, and lodged there.

The fourth daye the ponge man arose
early in the morninge, and woulde haue B
departed. But the damsels father sayd
vnto hys sonne in lawe, conforte thine
herte with a morsell of breade, and then
go your waye. And they sate downe, and Gene. xviii. a.
dyd eate and dryncke both of theim to- Psal. cili. b.
gither. Then sayed the damselles father
vnto the man, go to I praye the, and ta-
ry al nyghte, and let thyne hert be mery.
Howebeit the man stode vp to departe:
but hys father in law compelled him to
turne againe, and to tary al nyght ther.
And he arose vp earlye the fifte daye to
departe. Then sayed the damsels father
conforte thine herte: and so made him ta-
ry till after middaye, and they did eate
both of them togyther.

And then the mã arose to depart vñ his
wyfe and hys ladde. But his father in
lawe, the damsels father sayed vnto him
beholde, the day goeth faste awaye and
draweth towarde nyght, tary all nyght
at leaste tary this day here, and let thine
herte be merye.

☞ And to morowe get you earlye on C
your waye, and get the to thy tente. Ne-
uertheles the man woulde not tary, but

arose

arose and departed, & came as farre as Jebus whyche is Hierusalem, and hys asses laden, and his concubine, and his ladde wyth him. And when they were faste by Jebus, the daye was sore spente and the ponge man sayed vnto his maister, come I pray the, and lette vs turne into the city of the Jebusites and lodge all night there. But hys maister sayed vnto him, we wil not turne into a straunge city, that are not of the childrē of Israel: we wil go forth to Gabaah, and we
D shall come to one place or other, and shal lodge al night in Gabaah, or in Ramah.

And they went forth on their iourney and the Sunne wente downe vpon thē, when they were faste by Gabaah, whyche is in Ben Jamin. So they turned thitherwarde to go and lodge al nyghte in Gabaah.

And whē they came in, they sate downe in a streate of the citye, for no man wold take them in to lodge. But behold, there came an olde man from hys worke, out of the feyldes at euen, whiche was also of mount Ephraim, and but a straunger in Gabaah, for the mē of the place, were of the chyldren of Jemini.

And wen he hadde lyfted vp hys eyen and saw a wayfaryng man in the streates
E of the Citye, he sayed: whether goest thou? And whence comest thou? And the

other

other answered him, we com frō Bethlehem Juda, towarde the syde of mounte Ephraim: from thence am I, and wente to Bethell Juda, & go nowe to the house of God.

But there is no manne that receiueth me to house, and yet I haue strawe and prouender for our asses, and breade and wyne for me and thy handemayed, and the Ladde that are wyth thy seruaunte, and lacke nothinge but lodgynge.

The olde manne sayed, peace be wyth the, al that thou lackest, shalte thou find wyth me: onelye remayne not in the streates all nyghte, and he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto his asses. And they washed theyr feete, and dyd eate and drynke.

And as they were making good chere the menne of the citye whych were wicked, sette the house rounde aboute, and thruste at the doore, and spake to the good man of the house sayinge: bringe forthe the mā that came into thyne house, that we may playe buggery wyth hym.

But the manne of the house went out to them, and sayed vnto them: Oh, nay re my brethren do not so wyckedly, sithens thys manne is come into myne House: doo not thys abhominatiō. Beholde, my Daughter a mayden, and thys mannes Concubyne, theym I wyll bringe-

Gen. xix. b.

out

out vnto you, and throwe them downe, & take your pleasure of thē, but vnto thys man, do not this foly agaynste nature, I beseech you. But the men would not herken to hym. Neuertheles the man toke hys concubine, and brought hyr forth vn to them, and they had to doo with hir, & entreated hir shamfully all the night, euen vnto the morninge. And when the day began to springe, they let hir go.

And then came the womā in the dawnynge of the daye, and fell downe at the doore of the mannes house, where hir lord was. And hir Lorde arose vp in the morynge, and opened the dores of the house and came forth to go his waye. And beholde, his concubine laye alonge before the doore of the house, and hir hand vpon the threshold. And he sayed vnto hir: aryse and let vs be goyng. But she answered not. Then he toke hir vp vpō an asse, & stode vp, & gate hym to his own home. And when he was come vnto his house, he toke a threshynge knife, and caughte his concubine, and deuided hir throwe the bones into .xii. peces, and sēte hir into all quarters of Israell.

The scripture calleth ꝑ husbande the wyues Lorde.

And all that sawe it sayed: there was no suche dede done or sene sithen the children of Israell came out of Egypte vnto thys daye, consider the matter and gyue counsell, and saye your aduises.

The

¶ The.xx.Chapter.

¶ The battell of the Israelites agaynste the tribe of Ben Jamin for the Leuites wyfe killed

THen all the chyldren of Israel wente out, and there gathered a company togyther, as it had bene but one man, euen frome Dan to Berseba, and out of the Land of Galaad vnto the Lande of Marphah, & there stode folke out of all quarters of al the tribes of Israell, in the assemble of the people of God, four hundred thousād fote men that drewe swerdes. And the childrene of Ben Jamin hearde that the chyldrē of Israel were gone vp to Marphah. Then sayed the chyldren of Israell, tell vs howe thys wickednes happened. And the Leuite the slayne womans husbande answered and sayed: I came into Babaah in Ben Jamin with my cō cubine to lodge all nyght. And the cityzens of Babaah arose agaynste me, and besette the house rounde aboute me by nyghte, and thought to haue slayne me, but they caught my concubine, and forsed hyr that she died. Wherefore I toke my concubyne and cut hir in peaces, and sente hir thoroweoute all the Landes of the enheritaūce of Israel. For they haue done abhomination and folly in Israel. Beholde, ye are all the chyldren of Israell.

A That is all of one cōsente, or generallye as beneth in this chap. b.

el. Consider therefore, and giue your aduise in the case. Then al the people arose as it had bene one manne, sayinge: there shall not one of vs goo to hys tente, nor turne into hys house. And nowe thys is it that we wyll do to Gabaah, and caste lottes agaynste it. And we will take ten
E men of the hundred thorowoute all the trybes of Israell, and an hundred of the thousande, and a thousande of ten thousande, to fette vyttayle for the people, to make that they maye goo agaynste Gabaah Ben Jamin, accordynge to all the folye that they haue wrought in Israel. And so all the men of Israell assembled vnto Gabaah, as it had bene but one ma And the trybes of Israell sent men thoroweout al the tribe of Ben Jamin sayinge: What wyckednes is this, that is happened amonge you? Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, those wycked wretches of Gabaah to the entente we maye slea theim, and putte awaye eupll frome Israell.

Neuertheles the chyldren of Ben Jamin would not herken vnto the voyce of their brethren the childrene of Israell: but mustered oute of the cities vnto Galaad, to come oute in battell agaynst the chyldren of Israell. And the chyldren of Ben Jamin were recoũted at that time out of the cityes .xxvi. thousãd men that drewe

drewe swerdes beside the enhabitantes of Gabaah whyche were numbred seuen hundred picked mē. And amonge al these folkes were seuen hundred nimble handed men, whyche euery one could stynge stones at an heere breath, and not misse. And the childrene of Israell besyde the childrene of Ben Jamin, were numbred at foure hundred thousande menne that drewe swerdes, and all men of warre.

And the children of Israell arose and wente vpre to Bethel, and asked of God who shoulde begyn the battell agaynste the children of Ben Jamin, and the Lord sayed, Juda shall be your captayne. And the chyldren of Israell stode vp earelye and besieged Gabaah.

And the men of Israell wente oute to battell agaynste Ben Jamin, and putte theim selues in araye agaynste theim, to fyght agaynste Gabaah. And the chyldrē of Ben Jamin came out of Gabaath and destroyed in Israell that daye .xxii. thousand men, and brought them to the grounde. And the folcke of the chyldren of Israell plucked vp theyr hertes, and yet eftesones made battell in the same place wher thei did the first day: but thei went first vp and wepte before the Lord vnto euē, & asked of the Lord saiyng, shal we goo agayne to battell agaynste the children of Ben Jamin oure brethren.

And the Lorde sayed: go vp vnto them
when the chyldren of Israell were come
to the children of Ben Jamin the second
daye, the chyldren of Ben Jamin wente
D agaynst them out of Gabaah, the secõde
daye, and destroyed to the earthe of the
children of Israel once agayne eightene
thousand men that drewe swerdes euery
manne of them. Then the children of
Israel and all the people went vp and
came to Goddes house, and wepte and
sate there before the Lorde, and fasted
the same daye vnto the euen, and offered
burnt offeringes, and peace offeryinges
before the Lord. And they asked the lord
for there was the arcke of the appoyntment
of God, in those dayes. And Phinehes
the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of
Aaron attendyng vpon it the same time
and they sayed, shal we go out any more
to battell agaynste the children of Be-
E Jamin oure brethren, or shall we cease?
And the Lorde sayed goo: for to morowe
I wyll deliuer theim into your handes,
and Israell sette a priuy watch agaynst
Gabaah, rounde about. And the chyldrene of Israell went agaynste the children of Ben Jamin the thirde tyme, and
put them selues in araye agynste Gabaah, as they had done twyse before. Then
came the children of Ben Jamin against
the people of Israel, til thei were drawe

a

a greate waye from the cityе. And they
began to ſmyte of the people and woun-
ded theim (as they dyd twiſe before, ſoo
that Iſraell fledde by two hyе wayes,
of whyche one goeth vp to Bethell, and
the other to Gabaah thorowe the feild)
and ſlewe vpon a thyrtye men of Iſrael.
For the children of Ben Iamin thought
that the other hadde bene beaten before
them, as at the fyrſte tyme. But the chil-
dren of Iſrael, ſayed: let vs flee, & plucke
thē away frō the city, to ꝑ hygh wayes.
And then all the menne of Iſrael roſe
vp out of theyr ſtandynge, and put them
ſelues in araye at Baal Thamar. And
lykewyſe the liers in awayte of Iſrael,
came forth out of their places, out of the
meddowes of Gabaah: and came before
Gabaah, ten thouſand choſen men, oute
of al Iſrael, and there was a ſtrong bat-
tell. But the other wiſſe not that euyll
was ſo nyghe them. And the Lorde pla-
ged Beniamin before Iſrael, ſo that the
children of Iſraell deſtroyed in Ben Ia-
min that ſame daye .xxv. thouſande and
an hundred men, that drewe ſwerdes e- F
uerye one of them. The children of Ben-
Iamin when they dyd ſe that they ſhold
be beaten downe, began to flee. And the
men of Iſraell gaue rowme to Ben Ia-
min, becauſe they truſted to the liars a-
wayte whych they layed agaynſte Ga-

ah. And the layers in wayte hasted and ranne out of their holes vpon Gabaah, and wente and smote all the citye wyth the edge of the swerd. And they of Israell gaue the priuey watche their watche worde, that as sone as they hadde taken the citye, they shoulde fyre it, that by the smoke they shoulde shewe that the citye was wonne. And the men of Israell fled in the battell. And Ben Jamin beganne to smite deade of the childzen of Israell aboute thirty persons, for they supposed that the other had bene put to the worse before them, as in the fyrste batrell. The began to arise out of the citye, a piller of smoke. And the Beniamites loked backe and beholde, the wastinge of the whole city began to ascend to heauen.

Then the menne of Israell turned againe, and the men of Ben Jamin were abashed, for they sawe that euill approched them. And they fled before the men
G of Israell, vnto the waye that leadeth vnto the wyldernes, the other folowing them at the harde helcs. And beside that their partakers of theyr Cities aboute them were slayne in the same place.
And they cõpassed Ben Jamin and chased them to Menuah, and ouercame thẽ before Gabaah on the Eastsyde, & there was slayne of Ben Jamin. xviii. thousãd and all men of might. And they turned

and

and fled toward the wyldernes, and vnto the rocke of Pomgranets. And the other slewe by the way of the rest of them fiue thousande menne, and stycked vnto them vntyll they came to Gadaam, and slewe two thousand moo of them, so that all that were slayne that same daye of Ben Jamin, were. xxv. thousande men, that drewe swerdes, & all men of might, only. vi. C. mẽ turned & fled, to ỹ wildernes to the rocke of Pōgranets, & abode ther .iiii. monethes. And then the men of Jsraell turned backe againe to ỹ childrẽ of Ben Jamin, and smote them with the edge of the swerde in the cityes, both mã and beaste, and all that came to hande, & more ouer set all the cities they coulde come by on fyre.

Hebr. Remon.

Of all ỹ tribe of Bẽ Jamin there escapeth but. vi. hũdred

The. xxi. Chapter.

The trybe of Ben Jamin whyche was destroyed for their fornicacion with the Leuites wife, is restored agayne.

AND the mẽ of Jsraell sware in Mazphah saiynge: there shal none of vs giue his daughter to any of Ben Jamin to wife. And ỹ people came to Bethell and abode there till euen before God, and lyfte vp their voices, and wept sore, & saied. O Lord God of Jsrael why is this chaũced in Jsrael, ỹ ther shold be this dai one tribe lacking in Jsrael

The prayers of the people.

And on the morrowe the people arose earelye, and made there an aultare, and offered burnt offeringes, & peace offeringes. And the childzen of Israell asked, who are they amonges all the trioes of Israell that came not wyth the congregation vnto the Lozd, for they had made a greate othe concernynge theym that came not vp vnto the Lozd to Mazphah sayinge, they shoulde surely dye. And the childzen of Israel had pitye on Ben Jamin theyr brethrene, and sayed: there is one trybe cut of from Israell thys daye: what shall we do vnto the reste of them, to gette them wyues, for as much as we haue swozne by the Lozde, that we wyll not gyue them anye of our daughters to
B wyues. Then they saied, what are they of the tribes of Israell that came not vp to Mazphah to the Lozde? And beholde, there came none of the inhabitauntes of Jabes Galaad vnto the congregation. So whē the people were vewed, behold, there were none of the inhabitauntes of Jabes Galaad there. And the cōgregation sent thyther .xii. M. men of the strōgest of thē, & cōmaunded them, sayinge: Go & smite the inhabitauntes of Jabes Galaad wyth the edge of the swerde, as
Num.xxxi.c wel women as childzen, * And this is it that ye shall do: vtterlye destroye all the males, and al the women that haue lien

by

by men. And they found amonge the enhabitaunces of Jabes Galaad four hundred damselles virgynes that had known no man, by lyynge wyth any male. And the brought theim vnto the hoste to Siloh, whyche is in the Lande of Canaan. And the whole congregation sente & ℭ spake wyth the chyldren of Ben Jamin that were in the rocke of Pomgranets, and called peasably vnto them. And Benjamin came agayne at that tyme, and they gaue them the women whych they had saued alyue, of the women of Jabes Galaad. But they so sufficed them not. And the people had compassion on Benjamin because that God had * made a gappe in the tribes of Jsraell. And then the Elders of the congregation sayed: what shall we do to the remnaunt of the to get them wyues, seynge al the wyues of Ben Jamin are destroyed.

That is killed a tryb of Jsraell.

And they saied, there must be an enheritaunce for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroied out of Jsraell: howebeit we maye not giue them wyues of our daughters. For the chyldren of Jsraell had made adiuration, sayinge: Curled be he that geueth a wyfe to Ben Jamin. Then they said, beholde: there is a feaste of the Lorde yerely in Siloh, whyche is on the north syde of Bethell, & on the eastsyde of the waye that

* Thys curse properly was the same that we call excommunicatiō. as Gala. i. a.

that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and south from Libanon. And they commaũded the children of Ben Jamin, sayinge: Go and lye in awayte in the vinyardes And when ye se the daughters of Siloh come forth to daũce in a rowe, thẽ come ye out of the vineyardes, and catche you euery manne a wife, of the daughters of Siloh, and gette you vnto the Lande of Ben Jamin. And if their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to cõplayne, we will saye vnto them, haue pitye on theim, bycause wee reserued not to eche man hys wyfe in time of war, & moreouer bicause ye gaue thẽ none in due time, ye were to blame. And the chyldren of Ben Jamin dyd accordinglye, and toke them wyues after the numbre of the dauncers which they caught. And that done they went & returned vnto their enheritaunce, and built there cityes, and dwelt in them.

And the children of Jsrael went thẽce at that time, euery one to hys trybe, and to hys kinred, and departed thence euery manne to his enheritaunce. Jn those dayes there was no kyng in Jsrael: but euery man did what semed him good.

¶ The ende of the boke of Judges.

(:)

The

¶ The boke of Ruth.

¶ The fyrste Chapter.

¶ Elimelec goeth wyth hys wyfe and chyldren vnto the Land of Moab. After his death hys wife Noemi returneth againe into hir contrey, and wyth hyr Ruth hir daughter in lawe.



IN the tyme when the Judges iudged, there fell a derth in the land Wherefore a certayne manne of Bethlehem Juda wēt to soiourne in the contrye of Moab wyth hys wyfe and two sonnes. The name of the manne was Elimelec, and wyfe Noemi, and the names of hys two sonnes were Mahalō, and Chilion, and were Ephraites of Bethlehem Juda. And when they came into the Lande of Moab, they abode there. And Elimelec Noemies husband dyed, and she remayned wyth hir two Sonnes, whyche toke them wyues of the nations of the Moabites, the ones name Orphah, and the others Ruth.

And whē they had dwelled therabout the space of. x. yeres, Mahalō & Chilion

died

dyed, so that the wife was bereued of hir two sonnes, and of hyr husbande also.

6 Then shee stode vp wyth hyr daughters in lawe, and returned from the contrey of Moab, for she had hearde say, beynge in the contrey of Moab, howe the Lorde had visited hys people, and geuen them fode. Wherfore she departed forth of the place where she was, and hyr two daughters togither wyth hyr. And as they weute by the waye returnynge vnto the Land of Juda, Noemi sayed vnto hyr two daughters in lawe: Go and returne eyther of you vnto your mothers house, the Lorde deale as kyndelye with you, as ye haue dealte wyth the deade, & wyth me. And the Lord graunt you may fynde reste eyther of you in the house of your husbande: and so she kissed them.

Then they cryed and wepte, and sayd vnto hyr, we wyll go wyth the vnto thy folke. But Noemy sayed, turne agayne my daughters, for what cause woulde ye goo wyth me? thynke you there be anye moe chyldren in my bowels to be youre husbandes? Turne agayne my daughters and goo: for I am to olde to haue a husband, also if I toke a man this night yea, thoughe I had alreadye borne sonnes, woulde ye tarye for theim tyll they were come to age? or woulde ye for them so longe refrayne frome takynge of husbandes?

bandes? Not so, my daughters: for then ye shoulde be to olde to mary, and it greueth me muche for youre sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

Therewyth they cryed and wepte agayne, howbeit, Orphath kissed hyr mother in lawe, and departed, but Ruth abode stil by hir, then she said, se: thy sister in lawe is gone backe agayne vnto hir people, & vnto hir God: returne thou after hyr. But Ruth sayed, entreate me not to leaue the, and to returne from the for whether thou goest, I wyll goo, and where thou dwellest, there I wyl dwel: thy people are my people, and thy God is my God. Where thou diest, I wil dye and there wyll be buried. The Lorde do so and so to me, excepte that death onely departe the and me a sunder.

When she sawe she woulde neades go wyth hyr, shee lefte speakynge vnto hyr, and soo they wente both togyther, tyll they came to Bethlehem. And whē they were come to Bethlehem, it was noysed thorow out al the city, & the womē said: is not this Noemi? But she sayed, to thē call me not * Noemi, call me ‡ Mara. for the almighty hath made me very bitter I went out full, but the Lord hath brought me home emtye. Why shoulde ye thē call me Noemi, seynge the Lorde hathe brought me low, and the almighty hath brought

D The Lord do so and so. &c. is a maner of swerynge among the Hebrues. As we may now saye so God be my helpe. iii Reg. xx. d. such sayinges are properlye called protestations.

* That is pleasaunt.

‡ That is bytter

brought me vnto aduersitie And the time when Noemi with Ruth the Moabites her doughter in lawe returned out of the countri of Moab and came to Bethleem
Tobie.ii.a. was in the beginnynge of barly haruest.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

¶ Ruthe leseth corne in the feldes of Booz and findeth fauoure in his syght.

1 AND Noemi hade a kynsman of her husbandes, a man of might of ꝑ kynred of Elimelec named Booz. And Ruth the Moabites sayed vnto Noemi, let me goo to the felde and lease and gather eares, after whom so euer I fynd grace in his syghte. And she sayed vnto her: goo my doughter And she wente, and came and gathered after the haruest mē, and her chaunce was to gather in the feld that pertained vnto Booz, whiche was of the kynred of Elimelec.

☞ And beholde, Booz came frome Bethlehem and sayde vnto the haruestemen, the Lord be with you. And they answered him the Lord blesse the. Thē sayd Booz vnto the ponge man that hade the ouersyghte of the haruestemen. Whose damosel is thys? And the ponge man ꝑ
2 was sette to ouer se the haruest men answered and sayed: It is the Moabity she damosel that came with Noemi oute of the countreye of Moab, and she sayde:

lette

let me I pray the lease and gather after the heruestemen the eares that remaine And so she came and hath continued euē from the morninge vntyl nowe, & went not once home.

Then sayed Booz vnto Ruth: heareste thou my Daughter: goo to none other fyelde to gather, neither goo from hence but abyde by my maydens. Thyne eyes are on a fielde that shall be reaped: goo after the maydens therefore, for I haue charged the ponge men, that they touch the not. Moreouer, when thou arte a thyrste, goo vnto the vessels and drincke, of that whiche the laddes haue drawen. Then she fell on hyr face, and * bowed hyr to the grounde and sayed vnto hym, howe is it that I haue founde grace in thyne eyes, to knowe me, sythens I am an Aliaute. *Gene.xxiiii.a.*

And Booz answered and sayed vnto hyr, all is tolde me that thou hast done ℂ to thy mother in lawe, sence the deathe of thyne husbande. howe thou hast lefte thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou was borne, and arte come vnto a nation whyche thou knewest not in tymes passed. The Lord reacquite thy worke, & a full reward be geuē the of the Lord God of Israell, vnto whome thou art come, to truste vnder his wynges.

Then she sayed vnto hym, let me fynd

fauoure

fauoure in thy ſight (my Lorde) for thou
conforted me, and haſte ſpoken hertelye
vnto thy mayde, whyche yet can not be
lyke one of thy maides. And Booz when
the time of repaſte was come, ſayd vnto
hir, come hither and eate of the breade, &
dippe the ſoppe in the vineger. And ſhe
ſate downe by the reapers, & he raughte
*Iosu.v.e. hir *parched corne. And ſo ſhe did eate
and was filled, and lefte parte. And whē
ſhe was riſen vp to gather, Booz ſpake
to the ponge men, ſayinge: let hir gather
the eares that remayne, & doo hir no de-
ſpite. And thereto pull out of the ſheues
for hyr, and let it lie that ſhe may gather
it vp, and rebuke hir not. And ſo ſhe ga-
D thered tyll euen, and then threſhed that
Epha is thre buſſheles. ſhe had gathered, and it was an Epha
of barley, and ſhe toke it vp and went to
the city, and ſhewed hyr mother in lawe
what ſhe had gathered. And thereto ſhe
plucked out, and gaue to hir that ſhe had
reſerued when ſhe had eaten inough.

Then ſayed hir mother in lawe vnto
hir, where gatheredeſt thou to day? and
where wroughteſte thou? bleſſed be he
that knewe the. And ſhe ſhewed hyr mo-
ther in lawe wyth whom ſhe had wrou-
ght and ſayed: the mannes name with
whome I wrought to day, is Booz. The
ſayed Noemi vnto hir daughter in law,
bleſſed be he, for he ceaſeth not to do the
ſame

same goodnes to the deade, that he dyd to the lyuinge. And Noemi sayed vnto hir, the man is nye vnto vs, euen of oure nexte kynne. And Ruth the Moabite sayed: he bade me also that I should cõtinue wyth the ponge menne, vntyl they had ended all the herueste he hath. Then sayed Noemi vnto Ruth hir daughter in law, it is best my daughter, that thou go oute wyth hys maydens, and that no man mete the in any other fielde. And so she kept hyr by the maydens of Booz, to gather vnto the ende of barley herueste, and of wheat herueste also, and returned to hyr mother in lawe.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

¶ Ruth sleapeth at Booz fete. & is knowen hys kynswoman.

THē Noemi hir mother in law sayed vnto hyr, my daughter I wyll seke reaste for the, that thou mayste be in better case. For nowe thys Booz our kinsman with whose maydens thou wast, wynnoweth hys barley to nyghte in the threshynge floure: washe thy selfe therefore and anoynte the, and put thy rayment vpon the, and get the to the threshynge floure But let not the man be ware of the, tyll he haue lefte eatynge, and drynckynge. And when he goeth to slepe, marcke the place where he layeth hym downe, and

then go and lifte vp the clothes that are on hys fete, and laye the downe, and soo shal he tell the what thou shalte do. And she answered hir, all thou biddest me, I
B wyll do. So she went vn to the flour, and dyd al that hyr mother in lawe bade hir And when Booz had eaten and dronken and made hym mery, he wente and laye downe by the syde of the heape, and she came softely and lyfte vp the clothes at hys fete, & layed hyr downe, and at midnight the man was afraied and groped, and beholde, a woman laye at hys feete. Then he saied, what arte thou? and shee answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid, spreade thy mantel ouer thyne handmaid for thou art the nert of kinne.

And then he saied, blessed be thou in
L the Lorde (my daughter) for thou hast shewed more goodnes in the latter end, then at the beginnynge, in as muche as thou folowedest not yong men, whether they were pore or ryche. And nowe my daughter feare not, I wyll do to the all that thou requireste, for all wythin the gates of thys city knowe that thou arte a woman of vertue. And it is true that I am of thy nerte kynne, howbeit there is one nere then I.

Tary all nyght, and when morninge is come, if he will mary the, well & good, let him so do. But if he wil not haue the

* as

*as sure as the Lord lyueth I wyl haue the, lye styll till the mornynge, and so she laye at hys fete tyll the morninge. And she arose vp before one coulde knowe an other. And he sayed, let no man knowe, that there came anye womanne into the threshynge floure. And he sayed, bringe the mantell that thou haste vppon the, and hold it vp. And she helde it vp, and he mete in sixe measures of barley, and layed it on hir, and she gate hir vnto the citye, and came vnto hir mother in lawe whyche saied, what tidinges my daughter? And she tolde hir all that the manne had done to hyr. And saied more ouer, these sixe measures of barley gaue he me and said, thou shalte not go empty vnto thy mother in lawe. Then sayed she, my daughter, sitte styll vntyll thou knowe howe the matter wyll procede. For the mā wyl not be in rest til he haue ended ꝑ matter this same day. The.iiii.Chap.

*As sure as the Lorde lyueth, was a maner of swearynge amōge the Hebrues, to shewe a difference of the gētiles which sware by their Idols that liued not. 1.Reg xxiii.b

Booz taketh Ruth to wife, of whome he begetteth Obed.

THē went Booz to the gate,* & sate him downe ther: & behold, the kinsman of which Booz spake came by. Vnto whō he sayed, come & sit downe here, and called him by his name. And he turned in and sate downe. Then he toke ten men of the elders of the citye, and sayed, sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

* The gates in the scripture do ofte times signify ꝑ places where the people did cōmunely assemble and where

Judgementes were geuen, & cauſes determined: for in old tyme were ſuche thynges done in the gates.

Then he ſayed vnto the kynſman: Noemi that is come agayne out of the countrey of Moab, wyll ſell a perſell of land, whych was our brother Elimelecs. And I thought to do the to wete, & bidde the bye it before the enhabitoures and Elders of my people, if thou be diſpoſed to calenge it, for thou arte nexte of kynred: but if thou wylt not purchaſe it, then tel me that I may wete it. For ther is none to calenge it, ſaue thou, and I nexte the. And the other anſwered, I wyll purchaſe it.

B Then ſayed Booz, what daye thou bieſt the field of the hande of Noemi, thou muſte take alſo Ruth the Moabite, the wyfe of the dead, to ſtere vp the name of thy dead kynſman vpō hys enheritaūce Then ſayed the kinſman, I can not purchaſe it for marryng of mine own name: take thou my ryght to the, for I am content to leſe my ryght here. Nowe thys was the maner of olde tyme in Iſraell concernynge purchaſe and chaunginge, for to ſtablyſhe all thynge, that a manne muſte plucke of hys ſhoo, and giue it his neyghboure, and this was a wytnes in Iſraell.

And the kinſman ſaid to Booz, bye it
C thou: & ſo drewe of hys ſhoo. Then ſaied Booz vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, ye are witneſſe thys daye, that I haue

haue bought al that was Elimelecs, and al that was Chilions and Mahelons, of the hãde of Noemi. And moreouer Ruth the Moabite the wife of Mahelon, do I take to me to wyfe, to stere vp the name of the deade vpon his enheritaunce, that hys name be not putte forth among hys brethren, and from the gate of hys cityte are wytnesses thys daye.

And al the people that were in the gate, and all the elders sayed, we are wytnesses: the Lorde make the woman that is come into thyne house, lyke Rachell and Lea, whiche twayne did build the house of Israell, that she maye* do vertuously in Ephrathah, and be famouse in Bethlehem, and that thyne house be lyke the house of Pharem, whome Thamar bare vnto Iuda, euen of the sede whyche the Lorde shall gyue the of thys younge woman. And so Booz toke Ruth, & she was hys wife, & he lay with hyr, and the lord gaue that she conceyued and bare a sonne. And the women sayed vnto Noemi, blessed be the Lorde, whych hath not left the wythout an heyre this day, that shal haue* a name in Israell, and that shall bringe thy lyfe agayne, and cherysshe thyne olde age. For thy daughter in law whyche loueth the, hath borne him, that is better to the then seuen sonnes.

That is that she maye lyue well and honestlye

That is whose name shall remayne in Israell.

And Noemi toke the child and layed

it in hir lappe, and became nurse vnto it.
And hyr neyghboures gaue hyr a name, sayinge: there is a child borne to Noemi called it Obed, he is the father of Isai, the father of Dauid.
And thys is the generation of Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron, Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Nahason, Nahason begate Salmon, Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed, Obed begat Isai, and Isai begate Dauid.

Thus endeth the boke of Ruth.

¶ The firste boke of Samuell called the fyrst boke of the Kynges.

¶ The. Fyrste Chapter.

¶ Elkanah hath two wyues, Hannah and Phenennah. Phenennah vpbraydeth Hannah, because she is childeles. Hannah after prayer made to God bringeth forth Samuell.

Ther



HERE was a man of Ramathim, zophim of mount Ephraim named Elkanah, the Sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu the sonne of Thohu, the sonne of zuph, an Ephraite, which had two wyues, thone called Hannah, & the other Phenennah. And Phenennah had children but Hannah had none. a

And the sayed man wente oute of the citye euerye feaste daye, to praye, and to offer vnto the Lorde of hostes: where the two sõnes of Heli (Hophni, and Phinees) were the Lordes priestes. Exod.xxiii.b Deut.xvi.a

And it fell on a daye as Elkanah had offered, that he gaue to Phenennah hys wyfe, and to all hyr Sonnes and daughters portiõs. But vnto Hannah he gaue an honourable portion wyth a full heauy cheare, for he loued hyr, neuertheless the Lorde hadde made hyr barren. And thereto hyr Enemye Phenennah, vexed hyr sore, castynge hyr in the tethe howe the Lorde hadde made hyr barren. And so dyd she yeare by yeare as ofte as shee wente vp vnto the House of the Lorde. And soo chafed hyr, wherefore Hannah wepte, and ate not. Gene.xxi.e

Thẽ said Elkanah hir husband to her, Hannah, why wepest thou, & why eatest b

thou not? and why is thyne herte so sore troubled, am not I better to the, then .x. sonnes? Thē Hannah rose vp after they had eaten and dronke in Siloh. And Eli the priest sate vpon a stole by one of the syde postes of the temple of the Lorde. And she was troubled in hyr spirites, & prayed vnto the Lorde, and wepte sore, and vowed a vowe and sayed. Lorde of hostes, if thou wilte loke vpon the wretchednes of thyne hand mayed, and shalt remembre me, and not forget thine hādmayed, and shalte gyue vnto thyne hādmayed a man chylde. I wyll gyue hym vnto the Lorde all the dayes of his lyfe, and there shall neither raser nor sheres come vpon hys head. And she continued
15 prayinge before the Lorde, Eli marked hyr mouth. For Hannah, she spake in hyr herte, and hyr lyppes dyd but moue onely, but hyr voyce was not hearde. And therfore Heli toke hyr for dronkē, & said vnto hyr, how longe wylt thou be dronken? put awaye from the, the wyne that thou haste. Hanah answered and sayed: not so my Lorde, I am a woman sorowfull in myne herte, and haue dronke neither wyne, nor any stronge dryncke, but I haue poured out * my soule before the Lord. Counte not thyne hand mayd to be lyke a daughter of vnthryftines, for out of the aboundaunce of my meditation, and

* To poure oute hyr soule is to shewe al hyr herte and affection, and declare hyr

and grefe haue I spoken hytherto.

Eli answered and sayed: go in peace, the God of Israell shall graunte the thy peticiō that thou hast asked of him. The she sayed, lette thyne handemayd fynde grace in thy sight. And so the womanne wente hyr waye, and did eate, and loked no more so sadde. And they rose vp early and bowed theim selues before the Lord and then returned & went to theyr house to Ramah. And Elkanah laye by hys wife Hannah, and the Lord remembred hir, and in processe of tyme she conceiued and bare a sōne, & called his name *Samuell, bicause she had asked hym of the Lorde. And Elkanah and all hys house went vp to offer vnto the Lord, both the offeryuges due for the feast, and also his voues: but Hannah wente not vp, for she sayed vnto hir husbande: I wyl tary vntyll the chyld be weaned, and then I wil bryuge hym that he may appeare before the Lorde, and there abyde for euer. And Elkanah hyr husbande sayed to hyr: doo what semeth the best, tary tyll thou hast wened hym, onely the Lorde make good hys sayinge. And so the woman abode and gaue hir sonne sucke, tyll she wened hym. And then she toke hym wyth hyr, when she had wened hym, wyth. iii. bullockes, and an Epha of floure, and a bottell of wyne, and broughte him vnto the house

mynde effectually, to praye earnestlye and instauntlye to vtter hir holy entente and thought. as Psal. xl. a.

D

That is asked of God.

house of the Lorde in Siloh, howbeit the chylde was yet younge. And they slewe the bullockes, and brought in the childe to Heli, and then she sayed: Oh my Lord as truly as thy soule liueth my Lord: I am the womā that stode bi the here prayinge vnto the Lorde, and for this childe I prayed, and the Lorde hathe geuen me my desire, whyche I asked of hym: and therefore I also lende him the Lorde, as longe as he maye be lente the Lord. And so they praied there vnto the Lord.

The. ii. Chapter.

The songe of Hannah. The offence of the sōnes of Heli. Heli is rebuked for the vnmesurable sufferaunce of his children.

AND Hannah prayed and sated mine hert reioyseth in the lord mine horne is high in the lord, and mi mouth is wide open ouer my enemies, for I reioyce in þ thou haste deliuered me. There is none so holye as the Lorde: noo, there is none saue thou. Neither is there anye strengthe like vnto our God. Talke not to muche proudely, let olde thinges departe out of your mouthes, for the Lorde is a God of knowlege, and he setteth forthe the worckes. The * bowes of the stronge is broken: and the weake are endued wyth strength.

* Of these bowes is spoken. Psal. x. a.

They that were full, haue bene glade to

to serue for breade, and they that were
hongry be satisfied, in so muche that the
barren hath borne seuē, and she that had
many children is waxed feble. The Lord
killeth & maketh aliue, bryngeth downe
to hell, and fetcheth vp againe.

The Lord maketh poore, and maketh
riche, bringeth lowe, and heaueth vp on
hye. He rayseth vp the poore oute of the
dust, and lyfteth vp the begger frome the
donge hyll, to sette theim amonge prynces, and to enherite them wyth the seate
of glorye.

For the pyllers of the earthe are the
Lordes, and he hath set the round worlde
vpon them. He will kepe the fete of *his
holye, but the wycked shall kepe silence
in darckenes. For in his owne mighte
shall no man be stronge. The Lordes aduersaries shal be made to feare hym, and
out of heauen he shall thunder vpon thē.
The Lorde shall Iudge the borders of
the worlde, and shall gyue myghte vnto
hys kynge, and exalte the horne of hys
anoynted. And Elkanah wente to Ramath to hys House, and the chylde dyd
ministre vnto the LORDE before Heli the Priest.

But the sonnes of Heli were the sōnes
of Belial, & knewe not the Lord. For the
maner of the Priestes wyth the people
was, whensoeuer any man offered anye
offe-

B
Deut. xxxii. c
Tobi. xiii. a
Sapi. xvi. b

Deu. viii. d.

Beliall is as
muche to say,
as vngracious, froward,
or wycked.

offerynges, the prieſtes lad came while the fleſh was ſethinge, and a fleſhe hoke wyth thre tethe in hys hand, and thruſte it in to the panne, kettle, caldren, or pot. And all that the fleſhe hoke brought vp, the preeſte toke awaye. And ſo they dyd vnto all Iſraell that came thyther to Siloh. Yea and moreouer before they hadde offered the fatte, the prieſtes ladde came and ſayd to the man that offered: gyue fleſhe to roſte for the preeſt, for he wyll not haue ſodden fleſhe of the but rawe. And yf anye man ſayd vnto hym, let the fate be offered accordynge to the cuſtome of the day, and the take as moch as thyne hert deſyreth. The lad would anſwere him, thou ſhalte giue it me now or els I wyll take it perforce. And the ſynne of the yong men was verye great before the Lorde. For they hyndred the peoples deuocion from offerynge vnto the Lorde.

But the chylde Samuel miniſtred before the Lorde gyrded aboute with a lynnen Ephod. Moreouer his mother made him a lytle cote and broughte it to hym frome feaſte to feaſte when ſhe came vp with her huſbande to offer the offerynge of the ſayde feaſt. And Eli bleſſed Elkanah and hys wyfe, and ſayde: the Lorde gyue the ſeede of thys woman, for that ſhe hathe lente the Lord. And they went vn-

vnto theyr owne house. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare thre sonnes & two daughters. But the chylde Samuell grewe, dwellynge styll wyth the Lorde.

Eli was very old, and hearde all that hys sonnes dyd vnto al Israel, and how they slepte with the women that *wayted in the doore of the tabernacle of wytnes, and sayd vnto them, why do ye such thynges? For I heare youre wycked dedes of all these people. Oh nay my sones for it is no good reaporte that I heare, howe ye make the Lordes people to trespace. If one man synne agaynste an other * daysemen maye make hys peace: but if a manne synne agaynst the Lorde, who can be hys daiseman? Notwithstãdynge they herkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the Lorde would slea them. The childe Samuell profited and grewe, and was in fauoure both wt the Lorde, and also with men. E

* Some read came to.

* They shall pray to God for hym.

And ther came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayed vnto hym. Thus sayeth the Lorde, I appeared vnto the house of thy father when they were in Egipt in Pharaos house. And I chose thy father forth of al the trybes of Israel, to be my priest for to offer vpon myne aulter, & to burne incẽse, and to were an Ephod before me. And I gaue vnto the house of thy father F

all

all the offeryuges of the childzen of Israel. Wherfore kycke ye agaynste my sacrifyce and agaynste myne offeryuge whych I commaunde in the tabernacle, and honourest thy childzē aboue me, and make youre selues fatte of the fyrste frutes of all the offeryuges of Israell my people? Wherfore the Lord God of Israyeth: I sayd that thyne house and the house of thi father shoulde haue walked before me forzeuer.

But nowe the Lorde sayeth that be farre from me for them that worshyp me I wyll worshype, and they that despyse me shal be despised. Behold the dayes will come that I wyl cut of thine arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an elder in thyn house. And thou shalt se thyne enuemie in the tabernacle, in al that shall please Israell, and there shall not be an elder in thyne house whyle the worlde standeth. Neuertheles I wyll not destroy all thy males frome my aulter, to dase thy syghte with all, and to make thyne herte melte, And al the multitude of thyne house shall dye ynge.

And thys shall be a sygne vnto the, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni and Phinehes: euen in one day either of theym shal dye. And I wil stere me vp a faithful preist that shal do after myne herte, and in my minde, and I wyl

buylde

* Here let all churche ministers, be they bishoppes or priestes, or what other degree soeuer they be, learne the reward of fylthy lucre.

buylde hym a sure house, & he shal walke before myne anoynted for euer.

And they that are lefte in thyne house shall come and crouche to hym for a lytle pece of siluer, and a cake of breade, and shall saye: putte me I praye the in one office or other amonge the Priestes, that I may eate a morsel of bread.

The. iii. Chapter.

After the Lorde hadde lefte to appeare by open vision in Siloh for a long season: he yet calleth Samuell four times and sheweth hym what shoulde befall on Heli.

AND the childe Samuel ministered vnto the Lorde before Heli, and the worde of the Lorde was deynte, in those dayes, for there was no open vision. And it chaunced at that tyme, that Heli laye in hys place, and his eyen began to waxe dymme, that he could not se. And ere the *lampe of god wēt out. Samuel laid hym down to slepe in the tēple of the Lord, where the arcke of God was. And the lord called Samuel, and he said, here am I, & he ranne vnto Heli, and sayd here am I, for thou calledest me. But he said, I called the not: go againe and slepe. And he wente and layed hym downe to slepe.

* It was in ỹ night whē the lampe burned in the taberna cle of the lord.

And

B And the Lorde called once againe Samuell, and Samuell arose and wente to Eli and sayed, I am here, thou diddest cal me. And he answerd, I called the not my sonne, go agayne and take thy reste, but as yet Samuel knewe not the Lord, neither was the worde of the Lorde opened vnto hym. And the Lorde proceaded and called Samuel the third tyme. And he arose, and wente to Heli and saied: I am here, for thou haste called me. Then Heli perceyued that the Lord called the chylde and sayed vnto hym, goo and lye downe, and if he cal the againe, then say speake on Lorde, for thy seruaunte heareth. And Samuel wente and layed him downe in his place. And the Lorde came and stode and called as afore, Samuell, Samuel. And Samuell sayed, speake on for thy seruaunte heareth the. And the Lorde sayed to Samuell: beholde, I wyl do a thynge in Israell, that the eares of as many as heareth it, shall tingle. In that daye, I will performe to Heli, all that I haue spoke concerning hys house I will begyn it, and ende it. For I haue
C tolde him that I will Iudge hys house for euer. For the wyckednes whyche he knoweth how his sons ar vngracious, & he chastised thē not. And therfore I haue sworne vnto the house of Heli, that the wyckednes of hys house shal not be pur-

1 Reg. 11. g.

ged

ged wyth Sacrifice nor offeringe, while the worlde standeth. And Samuel laye tyll the morninge, and then opened the dores of the house of the Lord.

But Samuell feared to shewe Heli the vision. Then Heli called Samuell, and sayd, Samuell my sonne. And he answered, here am I. And he said, what is it that the Lord sayd vnto the? Se thou hyde it not from me. * The Lord do soo, and so to the, if thou hide any thinge frō me of al that he sayed vnto the. And Samuell tolde hym euerye whit, and hid it not from him. And he answered: it is the Lord, let him do what semeth him good. And Samuell grewe, and the Lord was wyth him, and lette none of his wordes vnperfourmed. And all Israell frō Dan to Bersabe wyst that the fayethful Samuell was trulye made the Lordes prophete. And the Lorde appeared agayne in Siloh, for the Lorde opened him selfe to Samuel in Siloh, thorowe the worde of the Lorde. * Ruth.1.c D

The.iiii.Chaptr,

The battell of the Philistines, Israell fleeth. The arcke of the Lorde is taken Elies children dye, and he him selfe also.

AND Samuel spake vnto al Israel. and Israell wente out agaynst the Philistines to battell, & pitched beside the helpe A 1. Reg. viii.

stone. But the Philistines pytched in Aphek, and put thē selues in aray against Israel. And in the batel Israel was put to the worse before the Philistianes, for the Philistines slewe alonge by the feildes, about foure thousande men.

And when the people were come into theyr tentes, the elders of Israel sayed, wherefore hath the Lord beaten vs this day before the Philistines? let vs set the arcke of the appoyntment of the Lorde, Boute of Siloh vnto vs, and let it come amonge vs, and saue vs out of the handes of our enemies.

And the people sente to Siloh, and set from thence the Arcke of the appoyntement of the Lord of hostes, whych dwelleth betwene the Cherubins. And there were the two sonnes of Heli, Hophni, & Phinihes, with the arcke of the appointmente of God. And whē the arcke of the appointmente of the Lord came into the hoste, al Israell shouted a myghty shout so that the earth range agayne.

Whē the Philistines hearde the noise of the shoute they sayed, what meaneth the sounde of thys myghty shoute in the hoste of the Hebrues? And they vnderstode þ the arcke of the Lorde was come into the hoste. And the Philistines were afrayed, when it was tolde that God was come into the hoste, and sayed. Wo

vnto

vnto vs, for it was neuer so before thys. Woo vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hande of thys myghty God? thys is the God that smote the Egyptians wyth all maner Plages in the wylderness. Be stronge and quite youre selues lyke men ye Philistines, that ye be not seruauntes vnto the Hebrues, *as they haue bene to you. Be men therefore and fyghte. And the Philistines fought, and Israell was put to the worse, and fledde euery man into hys tente. ℭ Iud.xiii.a

And there was a myghtye great slaughter, so that there were ouerthrowen of Israel thyrty thousand fotemen, And the arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Heli, Hophny and Phinithes were dead. And there ranne a manne of Ben Iamin oute of the araye, and came to Siloh the same day, wyth his clothes rent, & earth vpō hys head. And whē the mā came in, Heli sate vpon a stole by the waies side lokynge: for hys herte feared & for the arke of God. And þ mā came in told it in the city, & all þ city cried. Whē Heli heard þ noise of the cryyng, he ared what the noise of the rumour ment. And the mā hasted, & came in, & told Heli. Heli was .lxxxviii. yere olde, & *his sighte failed him that he coulde not se. And the man said to Heli, I am he þ ranne forth frō the aray, & fled out of þ host this day. i. Reg. ii. a

i. Reg. iii. a.

And he said, how is it fortuned my sõne? And the messenger answered and sayed: Israell is fledde, before the Philistines, and there is a greate slaughter chaunsed amonge the people, and thy two sonnes Hophni and Phinehes are ded, and ther
D to the arcke of God is taken. And when he hadde ones named the arcke of God,
Heli dyeth Heli fell frome hys stole backwarde towarde the gate, and his neckebrake, and he dyed, for he was olde and unweldye, and he iudged Israel fourty yeres.

And his doughter in law Phinehes wyfe was with child, and nye the birth. And when she herde these tydynges of the taking of the arcke of God, and that her father in law and hir husband were deed, she bowed her selfe and trauayled, for her paines came vpõ her. And about the tyme of her deathe, the women that stode about her, saied vnto her, feare not, for thou haste borne a sonne. But she answered not, nor regarded it And she named the child Ichabod, sayinge: honour is departed from Israell. Bicause the arcke of God was taken, and her father in lawe and her husbande were deede. And therfore she sayed: Israell hath lost hys honoure, bycause the arcke of God was taken.

The. v. Chapter.

¶ Dagan the God of the Philistines is cast

cast flat before the arcke. The Philistines are plaged in the secrete places. The enhabitauntes of Akaron refuse to receiue the Arche.

AND the Philistines toke the arcke of God, and caried it from the heape stone vnto Asdod, and brought it vnto the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Asdod were risen in the morning, beholde: Dagon laye grouelinge vpon the earth before the arcke of the Lord. And they toke Dagon and set hym in hys place againe And when they rose vp early in the next morninge, beholde, Dagon laye grouelynge vpon the grounde, before the arke of the Lorde, and hys head and hys two handes cut of vppon the threshold, that the body onely was left on hym. Wherfore neyther the Priestes of Dagon, nor any mã that cometh into Dagons house might treade on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod vnto thys day. 5

At the presence of the Arcke falleth the Idole, when the Gospell of the Lorde is preached thorowe the gentils, that is all superstition vtterly ouerthrowen

But the hande of the Lorde was heauy vpon theim of Asdod, and he destroyed them and smote thē wyth Emerodes both Asdod, and all the costes thereof. And when the men of Asdod saw that so, they sayed: the Arcke of the God of Israel shal not abyde here wyth vs, for hys hande is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our God. And so they sent and gathered

Psal. lxxviii.d

all the Lordes of the Philistines vnto them, and sayed: what shall we do wyth the arcke of the God of Israel. The said they of Geth, let the arcke of the God of Israell be caried aboute. And they caried the arcke of the God of Israel about And when they had caried it aboute, the hande of the Lord was in the citye with a myghty greate plage, and he smot the men of the citye both smale and greate and they were smytten in theyr secrete places whith the Emerodes. Then they sent the arcke of God to Akaron, and assone as the Arcke of God came to Akaron, the Akaronites cryed oute sayinge, they haue brought the arcke of the God of Israell to vs, to slea vs, and oure people. Then they sent and set all the Lordes of the Philistines vnto them & said, send away the arcke of the God of Israell, and lette it goo home agayne to hys owne place, that it slea not vs wyth our people. For there was a plage of deathe throwout all the city, and the hande of God was exceadynge soore there, in so muche that they whyche died not, were smitte with the Emerodes: so that the cry of the city reached vp to heauen.

¶ The .vi. Chapter.

¶ The heifers bringe home the arcke with the rewardes The Bethsamites were plaged after they had sene the arcke.

And

AND so when the Arcke of the Lorde hadde bene in the coun- A
trey seuen monethes, the Philistines called for the Priestes and the southsayers, sayinge: what shall we do wyth the arcke of the Lorde? tell vs wherewyth we shall sende it home agayne. They answered, if you sende the arcke of the God of Israel home againe sende it not empty: But rewarde it with a trespace offerynge, and then ye shal be whole, and it shall be knowē to you why hys hande departeth not from you.

Then sayd they, what shall be the trespace offerynge, whych we shall reward hym with? And they answered: fyue goldē arsses wyth Emerodes, and fyue golden mice, accordynge to the numbre of the Lords of the Philistines. For it was one maner of plage that was on you all and on your Lordes to.

Wherefore ye shal make images lyke to your arsses with Emerodes, and images lyke to your mice ꝓ destroyed youre Land, and shal gyue glory vnto the God of Israell: that he maye take hys hande from you, & from your Gods, & frō your land. Wherfore should ye harden youre B
hertes as the Egiptians & Pharao hardened their hertes, whyche for all that Exod. xii g
(when he was wel scourged) was faine to let the people go, and depart.

Nowe therfore make a new cart and take two mylche kyne, on whose necke neuer came yoke. And tye the kyne in the carte, and kepe the calues at home from them. Then take the Arcke of the Lorde, and put it in the carte, and putte the iewels of golde (whyche ye rewarde hym with, for a trespace offeringe) in a forcer by the side thereof, and sende it awaye, and let it go. And marcke, if he goeth vp by the way that leadeth vnto his owne coaste to Bethsames, then it is he that dyd vs thys greate euill. But if he do not, then it is not hys hãde that smot vs, but it was a chaunce that happened vs. And the men did euen so: they toke. ii kyne that gaue milcke, and tied them in the carte, and kept the calues at home, and they laied the arcke of the Lorde vpon the Carte, and the forcer wyth the myce of golde, and the Images of theyr arses wyth Emerodes.

And the kine toke the straite waye to Bethsames, both one way, and as they went, they cried, turnyng neither to the right hand, nor to the left. And the lords of the Philistines wente after them, till they came to the borders of Bethsames.

And they of Bethsames were reapyng their wheate in the valey. So they lifte vp their eyes and espied the Arcke, and reioyced when they saw it. And the cart came

came into ỹ groue of one Iosua a Beth-
samite, and stode styll there. There was
there also a greate stone. And they claue
the wode of the carte, & offered the kine
in a burnt offeringe vnto the Lorde. And
the Leuites toke downe the arcke of the
Lorde, and the forcer that was thereby,
wherein the Iewels of golde were, and
put them on the greate stone.

And the men of Bethsames sacrificed
burnte sacrifice, and offered offerynges
that same daye vnto the Lorde, and whē
the fiue Lordes of the ℘hilistines hadde
sene it, thei returned to Akarō that same
daye. These are the golden arses with
Emerodes, whych the ℘hilistines gaue
to amendes for a trespace offerynge, to
the Lorde, for Asdod one, for Gaza one,
for Askalon one, for Geth one, and for A-
karon one. And the golden mices were
accordyng to the numbre of all the cities
of the ℘hilistines, thorowe the fiue lord-
shippes, both of walled townes, and of
townes vnwalled, euen vnto the greate
stone, whereon they set downe the Arcke
of the Lorde: whyche remayneth vnto
this day in the felde of Iosua the Beth-
samite. And the Lorde plaged the menne
of Bethsames, bicause they had sene the
Iewelles that were in the Arcke of the
Lorde. And he slewe of the people, fyftye
thousand, and thre score and ten persons

And

And the people lamented bycause the Lorde had made so greate a slaughter of them, and the men of Bethsames sayed, who is hable to stande before the Lorde, so holye a God, and to whom shall he go from vs? And they sent messegers to the inhabitauntes of Kariah Jarim, saiyng The Philistines haue brought home agayne the arke of the Lord: come downe and fet it vp to you.

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

¶ The arcke is brought to Kariathiarim. The people wepe, for which Samuel maketh intercessiō to ꝓ lord. The philistines ar smitte.

AND the men of Kariathiarim came & fet vp the arcke of the Lorde, and * brought it into the house of one Abinadab in Gabaah, and sanctified Eleazer hys sonne, to attende vpon the arcke of the Lorde. And whyle the Arcke abode in Kariathiarim, the dayes grew so, that it was twēty yeres, and all Israell lamented after the lord.

ii.reg.vi,a

And Samuell spake vnto all Israell, sayinge: If ye be come agayne vnto the Lorde wyth al your hertes, then * putte away the straunge Gods from you, Baalim, and Astaroth, and prepare youre hertes vnto the Lorde and serue hym alone, and so shall he ridde you out of the handes of the Philistines. And then the

Josu.xxiiii.c
Deute.vi.e
Math.iiii.b

chyldren of Israell dyd put away * Baalim and Astaroth, and serued the Lorde onely. Then sayd Samuel, gather al Israell to Mazphah, that I may praye for you vnto the Lorde. And they assembled at Mazphah, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted the same daye, and sayed there, we haue sinned agaynste the Lorde. And Samuell iudged the cause of the chyldren of Israell in Mazphah. When the Philistines heard that the chyldren of Israell were assebled at Mazphah, the Lordes of the Philistines went vp agaynste Israell, whyche when the chyldrene of Israell heard, they were afrayed of the Philistines, and sayed to Samuell, cease not to crye vnto the Lorde oure God for vs, that he maye kepe vs oute of the handes of the Philistines. And Samuell toke a suckyng Lambe, and offered it whole for a burnt offerynge vnto the Lorde, and * cried vnto the Lorde for Israell: and the Lorde heard hym. And as Samuell offered the burnte offeryng, the Philistines came to fight againste Israell. But the lord thõdered a great thonder that same day vppon the Philistines, & turmoyled them, that thei were beaten before Israell. And the men of Israell issued oute of Mazphah, and pursued the Philistines, & slew thẽ til they came vnder Bethcar.

B

* Of thys ye haue. Iud. xi.e

C

* To cry here ryght ieth not to make aloud noise, but to praye affectuously with all his hart and mynde.

Eccle. xlvi.

And

And then Samuell toke a stone, & pitched it betwene Mazphah and Sen, and
1. Reg. iiii. a called the name therof, * ỹ stone of helpe sayinge, thus farre hathe the Lorde holpen vs. And so the Philistines were brought vnder, that they came no more into the costes of Israell, for the hand of the Lorde was vpon the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel. Then the cityes whyche the Philistines had taken from Israel came agayne to Israell, from Akaron to Geth, wyth the coastes of the same, whyche Israel plucked out of the hãdes of the Philistines. For there was peace betwene Israel and the Amorites And Samuel iudged Israell al ỹ dayes of his life, and went about yere by yere to Bethel, Galgal, and Mazphah, and iudged Israel in al those places, & came agayne to Ramath, for there was hys house, and there he Iudged Israell, and there he builte an alter vnto the Lorde.

¶ The. viii, Chapter.

¶ Bicause Samuels sonnes dyd minister euel. The people require a kynge: and to them is described the maner of a kinge.

When Samuel was old, he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel. The name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, and the name of the seconde Abiath, whyche were Iudges in Berlabe. Neuertheles hys sõnes

folowed not hys steps, but turned aside after lucre, & toke * rewardes, and peruerted iudgement. Then al the elders of Israell gathered them togyther & came to Samuell vnto Ramath, and sayd vnto hym, beholde, thou arte olde, and thy sonnes followe not thy wayes. Nowe therfore make vs a kynge to Iudge vs, as other nations haue. But that thinge displeased Samuel, whē they said, Giue vs a kynge to Iudge vs. And Samuell prayed vnto the Lord. And the Lord said vnto Samuel, hear the voyce of the people in al that they say vnto the. For they haue not cast the awaye, but me: that I shoulde not raygne ouer them. And as they haue euer done sithens I brought them out of Egypte, vnto thys day, and haue forsaken me, and serued other Goddes, euen so do thei vnto the. Now therfore herken vnto theyr voyce, howbe it yet testifye vnto theim, and shewe them the power of the kyng that shall raigne ouer thē. And Samuel tolde al the wordes of the Lord vnto the people, that asked a kynge of hym, and he sayed: thys shal be the * power of the the kyng that shall raygne ouer you: he shall take your sonnes and putte them to hys charettes and make hys horsemen of them, & they must runne before hys charet, and shall make him captaines of them ouer thousandes,

Deute. xvi. b

1. Reg. viii. c
Ose. xiii. e
Act. xiii. c.

C
Deut. xvii. d
iii. reg. ix. d

sandes and ouer hundredes, and will set them to eare hys grounde, and to gather in his haruest, and to make ordinaunce of warre, and apparel for hys charettes, And he wyll take youre daughters and make them the dressers of hys oyntmentes, & his cokes and bakers. And he shall take the beste of your feyldes, & of youre vinyardes, & of your oliue trees, & geue them to hys seruauntes. And he shal take the tenth of your sede, and of your vines and giue it to his Lordes, and to hys seruauntes. And he shal take the best of your menseruauntes, and maid seruauntes, & yonge men, and of your asses, and do hys worcke with them. And he shal take the
ii. Reg. x. a.
D tēth of your shepe, and ye shal be his seruauntes. And when ye crye oute at that tyme vpon youre kynge, whyche ye shall haue chosen vnto you, the Lorde shal not heare you at that day. Neuertheles the people would not hear the voyce of Samuell, but dyd say, nay not so: But there shall be a kinge ouer vs, & we wil be like al other nations. And our king shal iudge vs, and go oute before vs, and fight oure battels for vs. And Samuel heard al the wordes of the people & rehearsed thē in the eares of the lord. And the Lord sayed to Samuell herke to their voice & make thē a king. Thē said Samuel to the men of Israel, go euery man vnto his citie.

The

The.ix.Chapter.

¶ Saule the sonne of Cis seketh his fathers Asses and is chosen kynge.

NOwe there was a man of Ben Jamin named Cis, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man, that was a Jemynite a man of strengthe, the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly ponge man, so that amonge the children of Israell there was none goodlyer then he, and was therto from the shoulders vpwarde hyer then all the other people. A 1 Para. ix. a 1 Reg. xiiii. g

And it chaunsed that the asses of this Cis Saules father were strayed. Then sayde Cis to Saule his sonne, take one of the seruauntes with the, and go thy waye and seke the asses. And they wente thorowe mounte Ephraim, and thorowe the lande of Salisa, and found them not. Then they wente thorowe the lande of Salim, and there they were not, Then they went also thorowe the lande of Jemini, and they found them not.

Then whē they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul sayd to the ponge man that was with him: come let vs returne, leste my father leue caring for the asses, & take thought for vs. And he answerd him behold ther is in this city a worshipful mā of god, & al that he saith cometh to passe.

Nowe

Nowe then, let vs go thither, peraduenture he shal shewe vs what way we shal go. Then sayed Saule to hys seruaunte if we go, what shall we bringe the man? For our bread is al spent out of our hampers, and there is none other presente to bring the manne of God, what haue we
B And the ponge man answered to Saule, agayne and sayed. I haue founde about me the forth parte of a sicle that wil we gyue the man of God to tel vs the way.

Before time in Israel, when a manne went to seke an answere of God, thus wyse he spake, come and let vs go to the *Sear. For he that is now called a Prophete, was in the old tyme called a Sear. Then sayd Saule to hys ponge man, wel sayed of the, come let vs go. And so they went vnto the citye where the man of God was, And as they were goynge vp vnto the citye, they met wyth damosels that came out to drawe water, and sayed vnto theym, is there here a Sear? And the maydens answered the, yea: beholde he goeth before you. Make haste nowe, for he came thys daye to the citye for the people muste offer this day in the hye place. When ye be come vnto the citye, incontinente ye shall fynde him, ere he goo vp vnto the hyll * to eate, for the people wyl not eate, vntyll he come, bycause he muste bleste the offerynge. And then

Hereof commeth it that a prophete is called a vision

The hil or hye place was or-

then eate they that be ready to the feast. Nowe therfore get you vp, for euen now shall ye fynde him. And they went vp into the city, and when thei were come into the mides of the city, behold Samuel came out agaynste them, to go vp to the hye place. But the Lorde had tolde Samuell the daye before Saule came, sayinge: to morowe thys tyme, I wyll sende the a man out of the land of Benjamin hym shalte thou anoynte captayne ouer my people Israell, that he may saue my people frō the handes of the Philistines for I haue loked vppon my people, and theyr cry is come vnto me. When Samuel sawe Saule, the Lorde sayed vnto hym: se, thys is the man whom I spake to the of. Thys same shall raygne ouer my people. Then went Saule to Samuell in the myddes of the gate, and sayed: tell me I praye the where is the Sears house? And Samuel answered Saule & sayed: I am the Sear, goo vp before me vnto the hil, for ye shall eate wyth me to day: And to morowe I wyl let the goo early, & wyll tell the all that is in thine herte, and as concernynge thyne Asses that were loste thre dayes a go, care not for them, for they are founde. And more ouer, who shall haue the beutifull thynges of Israell? belonge they not to the, and to all thy fathers house? But Saule

deyned to do sacrifice and to pray in, but wythout the cōmaundemēt of God

C Act. xiii. c i. Reg. xv. a

D Jud. xx. c i. Reg. xv. a

answered and sayed, am not I the sonne of a Jemimite, of the smallest tribe of Israell. and my kynred the leaste of all the kynreddes of the trybe of Ben Jamin: wherefore then speakeste thou so to me?

And Samuel toke Saule and hys seruaunte, and brought them into the parloure, and made them sitte in the chyefe place amonge theim that were bydden, whiche were vpon a thirtye personnes.

Then sayed Samuell vnto the cooke: Bringe forth that mease whych I gaue the, and of whyche I sayed, reserue thys to an other tyme. And the cooke toke vp the shoulder and brought it, and sette it before Saule. And Samuell sayed, Beholde that is left, sette it before the, and eate, for I kept it for the vnto this time, when I called the people. And so Saule did eate with Samuell that daye. And when they were come downe frome the hyll into the citye. Samuell communed wyth Saule in the gallary: and they arose earely. And aboute the spring of the day, Samuel called Saule in the galery saying: arise that I may send the away And Saule arose. And they went out at the dores, both he & Samuel. And when thei were come to the townes ende, Samuel said to Saul, bid thy seruaũt go before vs, & he went. but stãd thou still a litle space, ỳ I mai know what god saith.

The

The.x.Chapter.

Saule is anoynted kyng, and prophecieth Samuel declareth the people their faulte in that they asked a kynge. God kepe the kynge life.

AND then Samuel toke a bore of oyle, and poured it vpon his head and kissed him and sayd the Lorde GOD of Israell, hath anoynted the to be ruler ouer hys enheritaunce. And nowe when thou art departed from me, thou shalte mete two men by *Rachels Sepulchre, in the borders of Ben Jamin, euē at Zalezah. And they shall saye vnto the, the asses which thou wentest to seke, are founde, but behold: thy father hath left the care of the asses, & sorroweth for you, sayinge: what shal I do for my sonne? Then thou shalt go forthe thence, and come to the oke of Thabor. And there shalt thou mete three men goynge to God to Bethel, one carryinge three kyddes, and an other three loues of breade, and the thirde a bottell of wine. And they shal grete the & giue the two loues of bread, which ꝙ shalt receue at their handes. After this ꝙ shalt come to the hil of God, where the Philistines kepe their watche. And when thou arte come thither to the citye, thou shalt mete a compayne of Prophetes comminge downe from the hyll, wyth a Psalter, a

ꝙ Iohes. xiii. c. Saule. Olee. ix d. Deuter ix. c.

*Gen. xxxv. d

ꝙ

tymbrell, & a ppe, & a harpe before the, & they prophecying. And the spirite of the Lorde shal reste vpon the, and thou shalt prophecy with them, and shalt be turned
ii.reg.vii.a, into an other man. And when these sygnes
i.Par.xviii.a. are chaunced the, the do what thou hast to do, for god is wyth the. And thou shalt also go before me to Galgal. And beholde, I wyll come vnto the, for thou shalt sacrifice burnt sacrifice, and peace
.reg.xiii.d. offeryuges. * Tary for me seuen dayes tyll I come & shewe the what thou shalt do. And as sone as he hadde turned hys shoulder to go from Samuel, God gaue hym an other maner of hert, and al those tokens toke effecte that same day. Whe they came to the hyll, beholde, the com-
reg.xi,b pany of Prophetes mette him, & the spirite of God came vpon hym. and he Prophecied among them. And all that knew him before, when they sawe he prophecied amonge the Prophetes, sayed eche to other, what is happened vnto the sonne
i.reg xix.g. of Cis? Is Saule also amonge the Pro-
C phetes? And one of the same place answered and sayed: who is they r father? And therof sprang a prouerbe: is Saule also amonge the Prophetes? And when he had made an ende of prophecyng, he came to ỹ hyl. Sauls vncle sayed to him and to hys seruaunte: whyther wente ye? And he answered, to seke the asses, &

when

when we sawe them no where, we went to Samuell. Then sayed Saules vncle, tell me what Samuel sayed to you. And Saule answered hys vncle, he tolde vs the asses were fo[u]nd. But of ỹ kingdome wherof Samuel spake, tolde he hym not After that Samuel called the people togyther vnto the Lord to Maspha, and sayed vnto the chyldren of Israell, thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, I brought you out of Egipt, and deliuered you forth of the hande of the Egiptians, and forthe of the handes of all kyngedomes that oppressed you. And ye haue this dai caste away your Lorde God that bi him selfe hath holpe you out of all youre aduersities, and tribulations, and ye haue sayed vnto hym: * make a kyng ouer vs Nowe therefore stande before the Lorde by your trybes & your houses. And whē Samuel hadde brought all the trybes of Israell, the tribe of Ben Jamin was taken forth by lot. When he had broughte the trybe of Bē Jamin by their kynreds the lotte fell vpon the kynred of Metri, and so went the lot thorow vnto it came to Saul the son of Cis. And they sought hym, but he coulde not be founde. Then they asked the Lorde further, whether the man shoulde come thither or no. And the Lorde answered, beholde, he hath hid him selfe among the stuffe. And they ran

i.reg.viii.d and.xii.e D.

and sette him thence. And when he stode amonge the people, he was hyer then any of the people from the shoulders vpwarde. And Samuel sayed to al the people: se ye, whom the Lorde hathe chosen, and howe there is none like him among al the company. And the people shouted and sayed, God lende the kynge life.

1. Regum. 10 Then Samuell tolde the people the lawe of the realme, & wrote it in a boke, and layed it vp before the Lord, & so sent Deute. xvii. d. all the people away, euery manne to hys house. And Saule also went home to Gabaah, and there went with hym an host suche as God had touched their hertes.

☞ But the children of vnthryftines sayed: howe shall he saue vs? and despised him, and brought him not presentes. And he made as thoughe he had not heard it.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

¶ The people being deliuered frō the tiranny of Nahas, renueth the kingdome of Saul.

A THen Nahas the Ammonite came & beseged Jabes in Galaad. And al the people of Jabes sayed vnto Nahas: make a couenaunt with vs, and we wil be thy seruauntes. And Nahas the Ammonite said: to this wil I make a couenaunt wō you, euē to thrust out al your right eyes, that I maye make al Israel ashamed of you. Thē said the elders of Jabes: Giue

vs

vs seuē dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the costes of Israel. And if ther come no man to helpe vs, we wyl come out to the. Then came the messengers to Gabaah, whet Saule dwelt and tolde thys tidynges in the eares of the people. And all the people lyfte vp their voices & wept. And beholde Saule came folowynge hys oxen from the feld & asked what ayleth the people to wepe And they tolde him the tidynges of the men of Jabes. Then came the spirite of God vpon Saule, when he heardc those tidinges, and he was exceadynge angry And toke a yoke of oxen & hewed theim in peaces, and sent them thorowoute all the coostes of Israell, by the handes of messengers, sayinge: whosoeuer cometh not forth after Saule and after Samuell, so shall hys oxen be serued. Then the fear* of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out as it had bene but one mā And when they were numbred in Bezek the childrē of Israell were thre hundred thousande, and the men of Juda thirtye thousande.

And they saied vnto the messengers that came: so saye vnto the menne of Jabes Galaad, to morrowe by that tyme the Sunne be hoote, ye shal haue healpe. And the messēgers came and shewed the men of Jabes, and they were glade.

Ther ar twoo maners of fear spokē of in the Scripture one, suche as chyldren haue to their fathers, whyche euen of loue obey them: of which ecclesiastes.xii.

The other, suche as seruauntes commenly haue to theyr masters which cometh for feare of payne, of thys is spoken here * Rom.viii.c. 1.Regu.xiii.c. and.xv.a.

And then the menne of Jabes sayd, to morowe we wil come out vnto you, that ye may do wyth vs all that pleaseth you And on the morrowe Saule put the people into thre partes. And they came in vpon the hoste in the mornynge watche, and slewe the Ammonites tyll the heate of the day. And they that remayned scatered, so that two of them were not lefte togyther. Then sayed the people to Samuel: what ar they that sayd, shal Saul
D
i.reg.x.c. rayngne ouer vs? Bryng theym that we
☞ may slea theim. But Saule sayed, there shall no man dye thys day, for to day the Lorde hath saued Jsraell.

Then sayed Samuel vnto hys people come and let vs go to Galgal, & renewe the kingedome there. And the people went to Galgal, and made Saule kinge there before the Lorde in Galgal. And there they offered peace offerynges before the Lord. And there Saule and all the people reioysed hyghly.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

¶ Samuell beynge an innocent Judge (the people them selues to witnes) argueth the people of vnkindnes bicause they demaũded a kynge. Hym that repenteth and beleueth, God forgeueth, bycause of hys promyse.

I Then sayed Samuel vnto all Jsraell, beholde, J haue obeyed youre voyce in all ye sayed vnto me, and haue made

made you a kynge. And loo, your kynge goeth before you. But I am olde, & grey headed: and behold, my sonnes are with you, and I haue liued amonge you from my childehode vnto thys daye. Behold, here I am: answere me before the Lorde & before hys annointed, whose oxe haue I take? or whose asse haue I taken? whō haue I done wronge to? or whome haue I pilled? And of whose hande haue I receiued anye bribe, to blynde myne eyes therewyth? and I wyll restore it you agayne. And they sayed, thou haste done vs no wronge, nor pilled vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mannes hande Then saied he to them: the Lord is witnes vnto you, and his annointed is witnesse thys daye, that ye haue found naught in my handes.

Ecclē. xlvi. d, Act. xx. d.

Mould God all oure Judges could say thys wyth an vpright cōscience.

And they answered, we are wytnesses Then saied Samuell vnto the people, it is the Lorde * that made Moses and Aaron, whiche brought your fathers oute of Egypt. Nowe therfore stand stil, and let me reason with you before the Lorde of all the mercies of the Lorde, whyche he shewed boeth vnto you and youre fathers. After that Jacob was come into Egypt, your fathers cried vnto the Lord and the Lorde sente Moses and Aaron, and brought your fathers out of Egipte and made them dwell in this place.

B

* Whald. whiche hath magnified.

Gene. xlvi. a Exo. ii. d.

Neuer-

Neuerthelater they forgate the Lorde their God. And he solde theim into the hande of Sisara chiefe captaine of Jabin kinge of Hazor, and into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the kynge of Moab, whych fought agaynst them. Then they cried vnto the Lord, and sayed: we haue synned bicause we haue forsaken the Lorde, & haue serued Baalim and Astaroth. But now deliuer vs out of the handes of our enemies, and we wyll serue the. And the Lorde sent Jerobaal * Badan, Jephthah, and Samuell, and deliuered you oute of the hande of your enemies on euery side, so that ye dwelled without feare. And for all that, when ye sawe that Nahas the kynge of the chyldrene of Ammon came agaynst you, you sayd, not so, a king shal raigne ouer vs, when yet the Lord youre God was your kinge. Nowe therefore beholde, the kinge whom ye haue chosen and whom ye haue desiered: se, the Lord hathe geuen you a kinge. Oh that you would feare the Lorde, and serue hym, & heare his voice, & not disobey the mouth of the Lorde: and that both ye, and the kynge that raigneth ouer you, woulde followe the Lorde youre God. For if ye shall not herken vnto the Lorde but shal disobey the Lordes mouth, then shal the hande of the Lorde be vppon you, and on your

L

* That is, Hampson.

your fathers. Nowe also stande and se thys greate thynge whiche the Lorde will doo before your eyes: is it not now wheate heruelle. And yet for all that, I wyll call vnto the Lord, and he shal send thunder and rayne. Whereby perceyue and vnderstande howe that youre wyckednesse is greate, whyche ye haue done in the syght of the Lorde, in askinge you a kynge.

And when Samuell called vnto the Lorde, the Lord sente thunder and raine the same daye. And all the people feared the Lorde and Samuell exceadyngelye. Then sayed all the people vnto Samuel praye for thy seruauntes vnto the Lorde thy God, that we dye not: for wee haue synned in askynge vs a kynge, beside all the sinnes that euer we did.

Then sayed Samuell vnto the people feare not. And thoughe ye haue done all thys wickedues, yet departe not frome the Lorde in anye case. But serue him wyth al youre hertes. Neither turne ye after vayne thynges, whiche can not deliuer you, for they are but vanities. But the Lorde wyll not forsake hys people, because of hys greate Names sake: because *the Lorde had begonne to make you his people.

Moreouer God forbid ꝑ I shold sinne against the Lord in leauing praying for you

* The chald. interp. It pleased the Lorde to make, &c.

you, and to shew you the good and ryght way. Only feare you the Lord and serue hym truly with all your hertes: for lo, he hathe done greate thinges for you. But yf ye shall doo wicked then shall bothe ye and youre kynge perishe.

The. xiii. Chapter.

The Philistines are smiten of Saule and Jonathas. Saule beynge disobediente to Goddes commaundemēt is shewed of Samuel that he shall not raygne

AT was now an hole yere after that Saule began to raigne. And when he had rayned two yers ouer Israel, he chose him thre thousande men out of Israell. Two thousande were with Saule in Machemas and mounte Bethell, and a thousād with Jonathas in Gabaah, Ben Jamin And the reste of the people he sente home euerye man to his house.

And Jonathas slewe the Philistines in an hold that they hadde in Gabaah, & it came to the Philistines eares. And Saul caused the trompet to be blowen thorow oute all the lande, saying, let the Ebrues heare. And al Israel herde saie how that Saule had destroied, an holde of the Philistines, & how ꝑ Israel stanke afore the Philistines. And all the people cryed after Saule to Galgal.

Then the Philistines gathered them sel-

selues togither to fighte wyth Israell, thirty thousand charets, & .vi. thousand horsemenne, wyth other people like the sand of the sea syde in multitude, & came vp and pytched in Machymas eastwarde from Bethauen. And whē the men of Israell sawe theim selues in a strayte, and that the people were discomforted, they hid them selues in caues, in priuy holes, in rockes, dennes, and pyttes. And the Hebrues wente ouer Iordane, vnto the Lande of Gad and Galaad. But Saule was yet in Galgal, and all the people þ folowed hym were dismaied. And he taried seuen dayes, as Samuell * had appoynted. But Samuel came not to Galgall, and the people scatered from hym. Wherfore Saule sayd, bringe me burnt Sacrifice and peace offeringes. And he offered burnt sacrifice. And assone as he had ended hys burnt offeringes, beholde Samuel came. And Saule went against him to grete him. Then saied Samuell to Saule, what haste þ done? And Saule sayd, bicause I sawe that the people scatered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed and that þ Philistines gathered them selues togyther to Machmas: then said I, the Philistines shall come downe vppon me to Galgal, ere I haue made my prayer vnto the Lord. And therfore when they enforced

Ecclesiast. xlvi. k. B

1. reg. x. b.

forced me, I toke a courage, and offred burnt offeryuges. Then saied Samuell to Saule, thou hast done foolishly, & hast not kepte the commaundemente of God which he commaunded the. For at this tyme woulde the Lorde haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer. But now thy kyngedome shall neuer florishe againe. The Lord hath * sought a man after his owne hert, and hath commaunded him to be a captaine ouer his people bicause thou hast not kept that the Lord commaunded the. And Samuel arose & gate him from Galgal to Gabaah Ben-Jamin.

Actes.xiii.d. i.Regu,xvi.c.

The Lorde is coũted to seke for hym selfe, not because he knoweth not any thynge or anye man: but he speaketh after ꝑ maner of mẽ as though a mã spake to his neighbour and this is to shew hys wyl vpõ thẽ which he hath euerlastyngely chosẽ as it is said in Actes.xiii. b.

And Saule numbered the people and the people that were founde wyth him, were about a.vi.hundred mẽ. And Saul and Jonathas his sonne, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gabaah Ben Jamin. But the Philistines had pitched in Machmas.

And there came out of the hoste of the Philistines thre companies, to destroye, one cõpany turned to the way that leadeth to Ephrah vnto the Land of Saule an other cempanye turned the waye to Bethoron, and the thyrde company turned the way of the coast that turneth to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse. But there was no smith thorowe out all the Lande of Israel.

For

For the Philistines were ware that the Ebrues shoulde not make thē selues neither swerdes nor speres. And therfore muste all Israell goo downe to the Philistines to mende euerye man hys share, his mattocke his axe, or his sickle, as oft as the edges of the sickles, mattockes, dongeforkes, and axes were blunte, and muste be hadde vnto the stethye to be amended. And so in time of battayle, there was neither swerd nor spere foūd in the handes of any of the people that were wt Saul and Jonathas: saue for Saule and Jonathas his sonne was ther somwhat found. And the armye of the Philistiens came oute and stode on the other syde before Machmas.

The.xiiii.Chapter.

¶ Jonathas companyed with his esquyre putteth the Philistines to flight. He taketh the honye wh̄ the his father vnknowinge to him hadde forbidden the hole host, for whyche he shulde haue bene slayne, but the people delyuered him.

AND it fell on a daye that Jonathas the sonne of Saule saide vnto his ponge man that bare hys harneske, come and let vs go ouer to ỳ watche men of the Philistines that are ponder on the other syd, and tolde not his father.

But Saule taried in ỳ vttermost part of Ba-

Babaah vnder a Pomgranet tree that was in Magron, & the people that were with him, were aboute syxe hundred me

And Ahiah, the sonne of Ahitob Ichabodes brother, the sone of Phinehes, the sonne of Heli was the Lordes prieste in Siloh, and bare an Ephod. But the people wiste not that Jonathas was gone.

1.reg.iiii.d

And in the waye by which Jonathas sought to goo ouer vnto ꝑ garison of the Philistines, were there two sharpe rockes, the one on the one side, and an other on the other syde, the one called Bozez, & the other Seneb. And the one leaneth northwarde toward Machmas, and the other southwarde towarde Gabaah.

1.Para.xiii.e.

Then sayd Jonathas to the yong mā hys harneis bearer: come and let vs goo ouer vnto the standing of these vncircūcised, peraduenture the Lord wyl worke with vs: for the Lorde is able to saue, either wyth many or with fewe. And hys harneysberer sayed vnto him, do al that lyeth in thyne herte, set the forward, and see, I am wyth the, as thy herte lusteth. Then saied Jonathas: beholde, whē we go ouer vnto the menne and shewe oure selues vnto them, if they sai on this wise to vs: tarye tyll we come to you, then we wyll stande styl where we be, and not go vp vnto them. But if they so sai vnto vs, come hyther vnto vs, then we wil go vp,

for

for the Lorde hathe deliuered theim into
our handes. And thys shal be a signe vn-
to vs, And when they had boeth shewed
them selues vnto the garison of the Phi-
listines, the Philistines sayd: se, the He- Jud.xiiii.b
brues come out of the holes where they
had hid theim selues in. And the men of
the garison answered Jonathas and his
harneisberer and sayed: come vp to vs, &
we will shewe you a thinge. Then saied
Jonathas vnto his harneisberer, come i. Mach, viii.d.
after me, for the Lorde hathe deliuered
them into the handes of Israel. And Jo
nathas clame vpon handes and fete, and
his harneisberer after him. And the first
slaughter which Jonathas and his har-
neisberer made, was vpon a twenty mē,
within the compasse as it were an halfe
aker of Land.

And there was a feare in the host that C
was in the feilde, and among al the peo-
ple: in so muche that they that kepte the
holde, and they that were gone to robbe
were afrayed also: and the earth trim-
bled, and there was a feare sent of God. Jud.xiiii.c
And the watche men of Saule in Gaba- i. Reg.xiii.c.
ah Ben Jamin sawe. And beholde, the Judi.iiii.c
people scatered, and ranne hither & thi-
ther. Then saied Saule vnto the people
that were with him: numbre and se who
is gone away from vs. And when they
hadde tolde: beholde, Jonathas and hys

harneisberer were not there. And then Saule sayed vnto Ahia: Bryng hyther the arcke of God. For the arcke of God was at that tyme wyth the childrene of Israell. And while Saule talked vnto the priest, a lowde skirmishe began in the hoste of the Philistines, & it encreased and was heard with a greate noise And Saule said to the priest, withdrawe thyne hand. And Saule assembled al the people that were with him, and went to the holde. And se, euery mannes swerde was agaynst hys felowe, and there was great slaughter done. Moreouer the Ebrues that were wt the Philistines before that tyme, and were come with the in all partes of the hoste, turned to the children of Israell that were wt Saule and Jonathas. And they also which had hid them selues in mount Ephraim, hearinge that the Philistines were fled, put them selues in presse wyth Saules men and pursued the Philistines, and so god holpe Israell that daye. And the battell continued tyll they came to Bethauen. And the the men of Israel ioyned theim selues togither that day: and Saule adiured the people sayinge. Cursed be he that eateth any fode vntil nyght, that I may be aduenged of myne enemies, And so there was none of the people that ta-

Jud.vii.k.
¶Par.xx.b.

Adiuration.

*¶ The Land sted any fode. And al the land came to a wood

wood wher hony lai vpō the grouūd. And whē the people were come into ꝑ wood: Beholde, ꝑ hony dropped. Howbeit, ther was no manne that mouei hi⁹ hande to hys mouth, becau⁹e that the people fea= red the curſſe. But Jonathas heard not when that hys father adiured ꝑ people, wherefore he put forthe the ende of the ſtaffe that was in hys hande, and dipte it in an honye combe, and put hys hande to his mouth, and forthwyth * his eyen receiued their olde vertue and courage. Then ſpake one of the people and ſayed, thy father adiured the people ſayinge: Curſed be the man that eateth any fode this daye, and yet the people were faint Then ſayed Jonathas: my father hathe troubled the Land: for beholde, my eyen haue recouered their power & ſtrengthe, becauſe I taſted a litle of this honi: how then if all the people hadde eaten of the ſpoyle of theyr enemies which they fouūd had there not bene then a much greater ſlaughter amouge the Philiſtines? And they layed on the Philiſtines that daye, frō Machymas to Galon. But the peo= ple were exceadynge fayntye. Then the people gate them to the ſpoile, and toke ſheye, oxen, & calues, and ſlewe thē on the ground, & did eate with the bloude. The men tolde Saule ſayinge: Beholde the people ſynne agaynſte the Lord, in that

for al the people of the land

* Thus ſpeake the Jewes for that we ſai be recouered his ſtrength & was more chearfull.

they eate with the bloude. And he sayed ye haue trespased. But rowle a greate stone vnto me nowe, and goo abrode amonge the people, and bidde them bring euery man his ore, and euery manne his shepe, and slaye them here and sinne not agaynste the Lorde, in eatynge with the bloude, And the people brought euerye man hys ore in hys hande by night, and slewe them there.

And Saule made an aultare vnto the Lorde. And that was the firste aultare that he made vnto the Lord. And Saule sayed: Let vs go downe after the Philistines by night, and let vs make hauoke amonge them tyll it be daye in the morynge, and let vs not leaue one of them. And the people answered, doo whatsoeuer thou thinkest beste. Then sayed the priestе: Let vs come hither vnto God.

¶ And Saule asked of God: Shall I goo downe after the Philistines? and wilte thou giue them into myne handes. But he answered him not at that tyme. The sayed Saule, let the people come hither out of all quarters, and knowe and see, in whome thys synne is chaunced thys daye: for as truelye as the Lorde lyueth, which hath saued Israel, though it be in Jonathas my Soune, he shall dye for it. But no man answered hym of al the people. Then he sayed vnto al Israel: Be ye

on one syde, and I & Jonathas my sonne
wyll be on an other. And the the people
sayed vnto Saule: What thou thinkeste
beste, that do. And Saule sayed vnto the
Lord God of Israel: gyue perfect know- G
ledge. And Saule and Jonathas were
apprehended by the lot, and all the peo-
ple escaped free.

Then sayd Saule, caste lots betwene
me and Jonathas my sonne, and Jona-
thas was taken by the lot. Then Saule
sayed to Jonathas: tell me what thou
haste done. And Jonathas told him and
sayed: I tasted a little honye vppon the
ende of my staffe that was in my hande.
and se, I muste dye. Then sayed Saule
God deale so and so with me, but if thou
dye Jonathas. But the people saied vn-
to Saule: shall Jonathas dye, whyche
so myghtely holpe Israell? God forbid.
As truly as the Lorde liueth, there shall
not one heer of hys head fal to the grond
for he hath wrought with God this day
And so the people deliuered Jonathas,
that he dyed not. And then Saule cea-
sed from folowyng the Philistines. And
the Philistines returned to their owne
place. And so Saule toke the kingdome
ouer Israel, and fought agaynst al their
enemies on euery syde: agaynst the Mo-
abites: against the children of Ammon:
agaynst the Edomites, agaynst the kin-

The people do
reskowe Jona
thas, that he
dye not.

ges of Zobah, and agaynste the Philistines. And whither so euer he turned him selfe, there he wanne, and demeaned himselfe valeauntly, and slewe the Amalekites, and tyd Israel oute of the handes of them that spoyled theim. The sonnes of Saule were Jonathas, Jesui, & Melchisua. And hys two daughters were thus named: the elder Merob, and the yōger Michol. And the name of Saules wyfe was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz. And the name of the chiefe captayne was Abner the sōne of Ner Saules vncle. And *Cis was Saules father

*.i.Reg.ix.a i.Par.viii.d

And Ner the father of Abner was the sōne of Abiel. And there was sore warre wyth the Philistines, all the dayes of Saule. For where so euer Saule sawe a stronge man, an actyue fellowe, he toke hym vnto hym.

The.xv.Chapter.

Saule is commaunded to slea Amalech. He is disobedient to the voyce of God, & saueth the spoyle, for whych the Lord forsaketh him. Samuel mourneth for Saul.

i.Reg.xv.

THen sayed Samuell to Saule the Lorde sente me to anoynte the kyng ouer hys people Israell. Nowe therefore obeye thou the voice of the worde of the Lord. Thus saith the Lorde of hostes: I haue called to remembraunce al that euer Amalecke

malecke hath done to Israel * how they laye in wayte for the in the way as they came out of Egypte. Nowe therfore, go and smyte the Amaleckites, and destroy ye onely all that pertayneth vnto them, and se thou haue no compassion on them But slaye man and woman, infante, and suckelinge, oxe, shepe, camell, and asse.

* Exod. xvii. c
Num. xxiiii. d
Deu. xxv. c

And Saule assembled the people, & numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousande fotemen, and ten thousand men of Iuda. And Saul came vnto a city of the Amaleckites, and fought in a valey. But Saule sayed vnto the Kenites: goo and depart, and get ye away from the Amalekites lest I destroy you with them for ye shewed mercy vnto Israell whē they came out of Egypte. And the Kenites depacted frō ꝑ Amaleckites. And Saule slewe the Amaleckites frome Heuila to Sur that lieth before Egipt, and toke Agag the kynge of the Amaleckites aliue and vtterly destroied al the people with the edge of the swerde. But Saule and the people spared Agag, and they left of the shepe, and of the oxen, and fat * thinges and the Lambes, and all that was good, & woulde not destroye thē. But all that was nought and laggye, ꝑ they destroyed vtterlye. Thē came the worde of the Lorde vnto Samuell, sayinge, it forthinketh me, ꝑ I haue made Saul king.

b

* That is the best beastes & cattel ꝑ were ꝓcipal good.

For he is turned from me, and hath not fulfilled my commaundementes, wherfore Samuel was euyll apayed, and cried vnto the Lorde all nyght. And Samuel arose early, to mete Saule in the morynge. And it was tolde Samuell that
Deut. xvii. a Saule was come to Carmell, and hadde sette him vp a pyller of triumphe. And was turned, and departed, and gone to Galgall.

And whē Samuel was come to Saul Saule sayed vnto hym: Blessed be thou in the Lorde. I haue done the commaundement of the Lorde. And Samuell answered. What meaneth then the bleatynge of the shepe in mine eares, and the noyse of the oxen whyche I heare? And Saule sayed: they haue broughte theim frome the Amelechites. For the people spared the best of the shepe, & of the oxen, to sacrifice to the Lord thy God. And the rest we haue destroied. But Samuel said to Saule cease, and let me tell the what
1. Reg. 15. c. and 2. a the Lorde hath sayed to me thys nyght. And he saied vnto him, saye on. And Samuel said, whē thou was * litle in thine owne sight, was thou not made ꝑ heade of the trybes of Israell? And the Lorde anointed the kinge ouer Israel. And thē the Lord sent the on a viage, & said vnto the, se thou vtterly destroy those sinners the Amelechites & fight againste them, til ye haue vtterly destroyed thē, where-

* To be litle in his owne sight is to set nought by him selfe.

fore

fore then haste thou not obeied the voice of the Lorde: But didst turne to the pray and haste wroughte wyckednesse in the syghte of the Lorde?

And Saule sayed to Samuell: I haue obeyed the voyce of the Lorde, and went the waye whiche the Lorde sent me, and haue brought Agag the kynge of the Amaleckites. And haue vtterly destroyed the Ameleckites. And the people toke of the spoyle, shepe, oxen, and the chiefeste of the thynges whych should haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy god in Galgal. Then sayed Samuell, requireth the Lorde burnte sacrifice, and offeringes, & not rather that thou shouldest obey hys voyce. Behold to *obey is better then offerynge, and to giue hede, is better then the fatte of rammes. For rebellyousnes is as the synne of wychcraft and stubburnes is wickednes and Idolatrye. Bicause therefore thou hast caste awaye the worde of the Lorde, therefore hath the Lorde caste awaye the also, frō beynge kynge. Then sayd Saule to Samuell: I haue sinned, for I haue offēded the mouth of the Lorde, and thy wordes bicause I feared the people, and they obeyed their voyce. But now take awaye my sinne, & turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord. Then sayd Samuell vnto Saule I: wil not returne wt the

*Eccle.iiii.c.

Exo.xxi.e
Deu.xviii.d

Dauid is 1. Kinges. annointe
the, for thou haste caste awaye the com-
maundemente of God, and therefore the
Lorde hath cast away the also, that thou
shalt not be kynge ouer Israell.

And as Samuell turned to go awaye
he caught the lappe of his coate, and it
rente. Then Samuell sayed, the Lorde
hath rent the kyngedome of Israell frō
the thys day, & hath geuen it to a neigh-
boure of thyne, that is better then thou.
And therero, he that geueth victorye to
Israell, wyll not begyle, nor repent, for
he is not a man, that can repente. Then
he saied: I haue sinned. But yet honour
me before the Elders of my people, and
before Israell, and turne agayne w̄ me,
that I may prayse to the Lorde thy God
And Samuel turned againe and folow-
G ed Saule. And Saule prayed to the lord.
Then sayed Samuel: Bryng ye hyther
to me Agag the kynge of the Amalecki-
tes. And Agag came vnto him delicatly.
Exod. xvii. c And Agag sayed: truelye the bitternes of
Num. xiiii. g death commeth on. And Samuell sayed
As thy swerd hath made women chyld-
lesse, so shall thy mother be childelesse a-
monge other women. And so Samuell
hewed Agag in peaces before the Lorde
in Galgal. And then Samuel departed
to Ramath. And Saule wente home to
his house to Gabaah Saul. But Samu-
el came no more to se Saul til the day of

hys

his death, Neuertheles Samuel moned for Saul, because the Lord repented that he had made him kyng ouer Israel.

The. xvi. Chapter

¶ Dauid is anoynted kinge and receyueth the holy ghost. An euyll spirite commeth vpon Saul which departeth whē Dauid playeth.

AND then the Lorde sayd vnto Samuell: Howe longe wylte thou mourne for Saul sithens I haue caste hym away from raygnyng ouer Israel: fil an horne with ointmente, and come: I wyl sende the to Isai the Bethlehemite, for I haue espyed me a kynge amonge hys sonnes. But Samuel answered: how shall I go? For Saule shal heare it and will kyl me. And the Lorde sayd: Take an heyfer with the and saye, thou goest to offer to the Lorde. And call Isai to the offeringe, and I wil shewe the what thou shalte do: And thou shalt annoynt him whome I shal assigne the. And Samuel dyd as the Lorde bade hym. And when he came to Bethlehem the elders of the towne were astonyed at his commynge and sayd: Betokeneth thi comming peace? & he saied yea, for I am come to offer vnto the Lorde. * Cleanse your selues and come wyth me to the offering. And he purified Isai and his sonnes and bade them to the offerynge. B

* 1. Regu. 11, b. The chald. inter. prepare. Num. xi. d.

And when thei were come he loked on

Eliab

Dauid is. 1. Kinges anoynted
Eliab and sayed: the Lordes anoynted is
before him. But the Lorde said vnto Sa-
muell Loke not on hys facyon nor on the
heyght of hys stature, for I haue refused
him, because it is not as man seeth. For
man loketh on the outward apperaunce
To behold the hert herte is to loke vpon the thought, entēt or wyll, Psalm. vii. c
but the Lorde beholdeth the herte. Then
Jsai called Abinadab, & made him come
before Samuell. And he sayed: Neyther
hathe the Lorde chosen thys. Then Jsay
made Samah come, and he saide: neither
yet hath the Lord chosen this. Thē made
Jsai seuen of his sonnes come before Sa
muell. And Samuell saied, the Lord hath
chosen none of these.

Then saide Samuel to Jsai: Are here
all thy children? And he sayde: The youn
gest is yet behynd: Behold, he kepeth the
shepe. Then Samuell sayde vnto Jsaye:
send and fet him for we wil not sit doune
to meat tyl he be come hither. And he sēt
and broughte him in. And he was ruddy
and a goodly creature of making, and of
a pleasaunte countenaunce. And then the
Lorde sayde aryse and annoynte him: for
thys is he. And Samuell toke the horne
with the oyntemente and anoynted him
in the presens of his brethrē. And ꝑ spirit
of the Lorde came vpon Dauid from that
daye forwarde. Then Samuell arose vp
and went to Ramath.

Dauid.

But the spirite of the Lord departed frō
Saul,

Saule, and an euill spirite sente of the Lorde, vexed him. Then sayed hys seruauntes vnto hym: Beholde, an euil spirite sent from God vexeth the, lette our Lord therfore commaunde his seruauntes to seke a man that is a cõnyng player wyth an harpe. And then when the euyll spirite sente of God cometh vpon the, he maye playe with hys hande, and thou shalt be eased.

And Saule sayed vnto hys seruauntes: seke me a man that can well playe, and bringe hym to me. Then answered one of hys seruauntes and said: Behold I haue sene a sonne of Isai the Bethlehemite, that can playe vpon instrumentes, and is an actiue felowe, and a man of warre, and wyse, and well made, and the Lord is with hym, wherupon Saule sente messengers vnto Isai, and sayed: sende me Dauid thy sõne, which is with the shepe. And Isai toke an asse laden wt breade, and a flacket of wyne, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saule. And Dauid wente to Saule, and came before hym, and he loued him very wel, so that he was made his page. And Saule sente to Isaye sayinge: Let Dauid remayne with me, for he hathe founde fauoure in my sighte. And when the spirite of God came vppon Saule, Dauid toke an harpe and played with his hand

and

and so Saule was refreshed, and dyd a-mende, and the euyll Spirite departed frome hym.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter

¶ The battell of the Philistines against Israell Little Dauid ouercometh great Goliah.

THe Philistines gathered theyr hoste to battell. and assembled at Socoh in Juda, and Azekah in the ende of Domim. And Saule and the men of Israell came and pytched in Ockedale, and put theim selues in araye, to fight agaynst the Philistines, and the Philistines stode on an hyll on the one syde, and Israell on an hyll on the other side, & a valey betwene them. And then came a man and stode in the middes, out of the tentes of the Philistines named Goliah of Geth, sixe cubites, and an handebreath longe, & had an helmet of brasse vpon hys heade, and a cote of male about hym. And the weyght of hys coate of male was fyue thousande sicles of brasse.

Goliah.

And he hadde harneise of brasse vpon hys legges, and a shylde of brasse vppon hys shoulders. And the shaft of his spere was like a weuers beame. And his spere heade wayed syxe hundred sicles of yron And one bering a shilde wet before him.

And he stode and called vnto the hoste of

of Israell, and sayed vnto theym: what
neadeth, that ye shoulde come oute in a-
ray to battell? am not I a Philistine, &
you seruauntes to Saule? chose you a
manne, and lette hym come downe vnto
me, if he be able to fyghte wyth me, and
to beate me, then wee wyll be youre ser-
uauntes. But if I can ouer come hym
and beate hym: ye shal be oure seruaun-
tes and serue vs. And the Philistine said
I haue defied the host of Israel this day
giue me a man, and lette vs fyghte togy-
ther. When Saule and al Israel hearde
these wordes of the Philistine, they were
discouraged and greately afrayed.

Nowe Dauid was the sonne of an E-
phrathite of Bethlehem Iuda. named
Isai, whyche Isai hadde eyght sonnes.
And was an olde manne in the dayes of
Saule amonge the people. And the thre
eldeste sonnes of Isai wente and folow-
ed Saule to battell.

And the names of hys thre sõnes that
wente to battel were: Eliab the eldeste,
and the middl moste Abinadab, and the
third Samah, & Dauid was the yongest
And whẽ the. iii. eldeste were gone after
Saul, Dauid, wẽt & reparted frõ Saule
to kepe his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem
And ꝑ Philistine came forth euery mor-
ning & euening, & cõtinued thus fourtye
daies. And Isai said to Dauid his sonne

take

take for thy brethren thys Epha of parched corne, and these ten loues, and run to the hoste to thy brethren, and carye these ten freshe cheses vnto the captaine and loke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their *pledges. And Saule and thei and all the menne of Israel were in oke valley fightynge with the Philistines. And Dauid arose vp earelye in the morynge, and lefte the shepe with a keper, and toke and wente as Isai hadde commaunded hym, and came where the host laye. And the hoste was goynge out in araye, and shouted in the battell, for Israell and the Philistines had put theim selues in araye, the one agaynste the other. Thē Dauid put the panier frō him vnto the handes of the keper of the vessels, and ranne into the hoste, and came and greted hys brethren. And as he talked wyth them. Beholde, there stode a manne in the middes, Goliah the Philistine by name, of Geth, whiche came out of the aray of the Philistines, and spake in the maner aboue rehearsed, that Dauid hearde it. And all the men of Israel, when they sawe the man, ranne awaye from hym, and were sore afraied. And euerye man of Israell sayed: Se ye thys man that is come forthe, euen to reuile Israel is he come. And to hym that beateth hym will the kinge giue greate ry-

It is the maner of souldiers when they lacke money to borow vpon a pledge, therefore is Dauid commaunded to redeme hys brethrens pledges.

thelle, and wyll gyue him hys daughter therto: yea, and make his fathers house free in Israell. Then spake Dauid to the men that stode by and saied: What shall the man haue that beateth thys Philistine, and taketh away the shame frome Israell: for what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should reuile the host of the liuynge God? And the people answered as is rehearsed, saiynge. Thus shal he be rewarded, ꝑ can vãquisshe him And Eliab his eldest brother heard whē he spake vnto thē men, and was angrye with Dauid, and said: Why camest thou away? and with whom haste thou lefte those fewe sheepe in the wildernesse? I knowe thy pryd, and the malice of thine herte, that thou art come to se the battel And Dauid answered, what haue I now done? is there anye more saue a worde? And departed frō him to an other front, and spake in the same maner. & the people answerd him agayne, as before. And they that heard the wordes which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saule, whyche caused him to be fet. And Dauid saied to Saule: Lette no mans herte fayute for dreade of hym. Thy seruaunt wyll go and fight with this Philistine. And Saule saied to Dauid againe, thou arte not able to go vnto thys Philistine to fyght wyth him. For thou arte but a

D

A confort that Dauid gaue vnto Saule.

chyld, and he hath bene a man of warre euen from hys youthe. Then saied Dauid, vnto Saule, as thy seruaunte kepte hys fathers shepe, there came a Lion, & lykewyse a Beare, and toke a shepe oute of the flocke. And I went oute after him and smote him, and toke it oute of hys mouth. And when he arose againste me, I caught him by the bearde, and smote hym, and slewe hym. For both a Lion & also a Beare hathe thy seruaunte slaine. And thys vncircumcised Philistine shal be as one of theym, for hys railynge on the hoste of the lyuing God. And Dauid spake more ouer, the Lorde that deliuered me out of the hades of the Lion, and oute of the handes of the beare, shall deliuer me also oute of the handes of the Philistine.

Iud. xiiii. b
Hebru. xi. f

Then sayd Saule to Dauid, goo: and the Lorde be wyth the. And Saule putte hys raymente vppon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon hys heade and put a cote of male vpon him, and gyrded Dauid wyth his owne swerd vpon hys raimente. And he assayed howe he coulde go, for he neuer proued it. Then sayd Dauid vnto Saule: I can not goo in these, for I haue not bene vsed therto, and put them of hym, and toke hys staffe in hys hande, and chose hym fyue smoth stones out of a broke, & put thē in a shepeherds bagge

bagge whych he had, and toke hys ſling in hys hand, and went to the Philiſtine.

And the Philiſtine came & drewe nere vnto Dauid, wyth the man that bare a ſhylde before him. hy And when the Philiſtine loked & ſawe Dauid: he diſdained him, for he was but a ponglyng, rouddy & goodly to loke vpō. And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid: am I a dogge, ỳ thou comeſt to me with a ſtaffe? and he curſed Dauid in the name of his Goddes. And he ſayed vnto Dauid, come to me, and I wyll gyue thy fleſhe vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the beaſtes of the feilde. Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine: thou comeſt to me with a ſwerde, a ſpere, and a ſhylde: But I come to the in the name of the Lord of hoſtes, the God of the hoſt of Iſraell on whome thou haſte rayled. Thys daye ſhall the Lorde gyue the into myne hand, and I ſhall ſmite the, and take thyne heade frome the. and I wyll giue the carkaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtins this dai to the fowles of the ayre and to the beaſtes of the earthe, and all the worlde ſhall knowe, that there is a God in Iſraell. And all thys companye ſhall knowe, that the Lorde ſaueth not wyth the ſwerd and ſpeare. For the battell is the Lordes, and he ſhall giue you into oure handes.

And whē the Philiſtine aroſe & came

Dauid and Goliah. 1. Kinges.

and drewe nye vnto Dauid. Dauid hasted and ranne to fight against the Philistine. And Dauid put hys hande in his poke, & toke out a stone in his hande and slange it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sanke into hys forehed, & he fel grouelinge to the earth.

1. Mach. iiii. d
Psal. lxxvii. c

And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine wyth a slinge and a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slewe him.

1. Paral. xii. d.

And bicause Dauid had no swerde in hys hande, he ranne and stode vpon the Philistine, and toke his swerde, & drewe it out of his sheath, and slewe him, & cut of hys heade therewyth. And when the Philistines sawe theyr champion dead, they fled. And the men of Israell and of Iuda arose, and showted and folowed after the Philistines tyll they came to the valey, and vnto the gates of Akaron And the Philistines fell downe dead by the way to Samraim, euen vnto Geth, & Akaron. And then the children of Israel returned from chasynge the Philistines and spoyled theyr tentes. And Dauid

1. Regu. xiiii. d

toke the heade of the Philistine, & brought it to Hierusalem. But he putte his armour in hys tente. But when Saul sawe Dauid issue forth against the Philistine, he saied vnto Abner the chiefe captayne of hys host: Abner, whose sone is thys ponge man? And Abner answered,

red, as truly as thy soule liueth, O kyng I can not tel. Then sayed the kyng: Enquere thou, if he be some noble mannes sonne. And so when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine Abner toke him, and brought him before Saule, with the head of the Philistine, in his hande. And Saule sayd vnto him Whose sonne art thou, thou yong mane And Dauid answered, the sonne of thy seruaunte Jsai, the Bethlehemite.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

¶ The bonde betwene Dauid and Jonathas. Saule goeth about to slea Dauid Dauid marieth Michol the Daughter of Saule.

AND when he had made an end of speakyng to Saul, the soule of Jonathas was knyt with the soule of Dauid. Jn so muche that he loued hym as his owne Soule. And Saule toke hym that daye, and would let hym go no more home to his fathers house. And Jonathas and Dauid bound them selues the one to the other, for Jonathas loued him as his owne life. And Jonathas putte of his owne coote that was vpon hym, and gaue it Dauid, and therto his mantyl, his swerd, his bow, and his gyrdle. And Dauid wente oute to all that Saule sente hym, and behaued hym selfe wysely. And when Saule

Jonathas.

* That is as hym selfe

had sette hym ouer hys men of warre, he
16 pleased all the people, and especially the
that were Saules seruauntes.

Eccle. xlvii. a. And it happened as they went, when Dauid was returned frō the slaughter of the Philistine, that women came out of all cityes of Jsrael syngynge, & daunsynge agaynste Saule, with timbrelles, wyth ioye, and with floels, And the women that played, sange therto, and saied Saule hathe slayne hys thousande, and Dauid hys tenne thousande. Then was Saule exceadynge wrouth, and the sayinge displeased hym, and he sayd.

17 They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousand, and to me but a thousand, and what can he more haue, saue the kyngedome? wherefore Saule loked awrye on Dauid from that daye forwarde. And it happened on the morowe, that the euyll *spirite sent of God came vpō Saule, so that he prophecied in the middes of the house. And Dauid played on the instrument wyth hys hande, as he was dayly wonte. And Saule hadde a speare in his hand, and hurled it, intendynge to haue nayled Dauid to the wal. But Dauid auoyded oute of hys presence two times.

* The euyll spirite of the Lord as saint Augustine ex. pounded thus euyl (saith he) for hys vice of God for hys seruice, Meanynge (as the trueth is) that euyll spirites do also their seruice of god in disquieting and vexynge the wycked.

For Saule was afrayed of Dauid bycause the Lord was wyth hym, and was departed from Saule. And then Saule put Dauid frō hym, & made hym a captaine

tayne ouer a thousande, & he wente oute and in before ỹ people. And Dauid was wyse in all hys doynges, and the Lorde was with hym. Wherefore when Saule sawe that he was so exceadynge wyse, he was afrayed of hym.

But all Israell and Juda loued Dauid, bycause he wente oute and in before them. Then sayed Saule to Dauid. Beholde my eldest daughter Merob, hyr I wyll gyue the to wyfe: Onely playe the man, and fyght the Lordes battels. For Saule thought, myne hande shall not be vpon hym, but the handes of the Philistines. And Dauid answered Saule: * what am I, and what is my life, or the kynred of my father in Israell, that I shoulde be sonne in lawe to the kynge? But when the time was come that Merob Saules daughter shoulde haue bene geuen to Dauid, she was geuen to Adriel a Meholathite to wife. Howbeit Michol an other of Sauls daughters loued Dauid. And whē it was shewed Saul, ỹ thinge pleased hym wel. And he sayed: I wyll geue hym hir, that she may be a snare to hym, to bynge the hande of the Philistines vpō hym. And Saule said to Dauid, ỹ shalt this day be my son in law againe. And Saule cōmaunded hys seruauntes tocōmune wt Dauid secretly, & say Behold the kinge hath a fauour to the & E * ii.Reg.xviii.c.

all his seruauntes loue the, be therfore ꝑ
F kynges sonne in lawe.
And Sauls seruauntes spake those wor-
des in the eares of Dauyd. But Dauyd
answered: semeth it to you a light thing
to be the kynges sonne in lawe, when I
am a poore man and of small reputacion?
And Sauls seruauntes told him againe
saying: in this maner answered Dauid:
Then sayd Saul this wise say to Dauid
the kynge careth for none other dowrye,
but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Phi
listines to be auenged of the kinges ene
mies. For Saul thought to make Dauid
fall into the handes of the Philistines.
Then his seruauntes tolde Dauid these
wordes, & it pleased Dauid well to be ꝑ
G kynges sonne in lawe. And shortly after
Dauid arose with his men, and wēt and
slew of the Philistines, two hundred mē
and brought their foreskinnes, and num
bred theym vnto the kinge for to become
hys sonne in lawe. * And so Saule gaue
ii. Reg. iii. c him Micholl his doughter to wyfe, And
when Saul saw and vnderstode that the
Lord was with Dauid and that Michol
his doughter loued him, he was the more
afrayde of Dauid, and became Dauides
ennemy for euer. And whē ꝑ Philistines
went out to warre, Dauid behaued him
selfe more wisely thē all the seruauntes of
Saul: so that his name was much set by
The

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

Saul commaundeth to slea Dauid. Michol hys wife saueth hym by a prope feate, and deceaueth hir father. Saule is also amonge the prophetes.

WHen Saule communed wyth Jonathas hys sonne, & wyth all hys seruaunte, that they shoulde kyll Dauid. Bur Jonathas Saules sonne had a greate fauour, to Dauid and told Dauid sayinge Saule my father goeth about to slep the Nowe therfore take hede to thy selfe in season, and abide in some secrete place, and hyde thy selfe. And I wyll go oute and stand by my father in the feld wher thou arte, and wyl commen with my father of the, and if I can perceyue ought I wyll tell the. A 1. Reg. xviii. a.

And Jonathas spake good of Dauid vnto Saule hys father, and sayed vnto him, let not the kinge synne against hys seruaunt Dauid, for he hath not synned agaynste the, and hys worckes are towardes the very good. For he did putte hys lyfe in hys hand, and slewe the Philistine, and the Lorde gaue a greate victorye vnto al Israell. And thou sawest it, and thou reioysedest, wherefore then shouldest thou synne against innocente bloude, and slep Dauid for nought? And Saule herkened vnto the voyce of Jonathas

* That is in daunger.

Iudi. xii. a B

nathas, and swarc, as truly as the Lord liueth, he shall not dye. Then Jonathas called Dauid, and shewed hym all those wordes, and brought him to Saule. And he was in his presence as in times paste And the warre beganne agayne, & Dauid went out and fought with the Philistines, and made a greate slaughter, & put them to flyght. And the euil spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saule as he sate in hys house, hauyng a Jauelyng in his hand, and Dauid played with hys hand And Saule entēded to haue nayled Dauid to the wal wyth the Jauelyng: But Dauid ridde him selfe out of Sauls presence, and so he smote the speare into the wall. But Dauid fledde and saued hym selfe that nyght. Then Saule sent messegers to Dauids house, to lye in waite of hym, and to slay hym in the mornyng. But Michol his wife told it him sayyng ✠ Jf thou saue not thy selfe thys nyght, to morow thou art but a dead man. And so Michol let Dauid downe thorow a window, & he went, and fledde, & saued hym selfe. And thē she toke an Jmage, & laied it in the bedde, & put a pillowe stuffed wt Bores beare vnder the heade of it, & couered it wt a cloth. And whē Saule sente messengers to fet Dauid, she said that he was sicke: Then Saule sent the messengers to se Dauid, sayinge: bryng hym to me bedde and all, that he may be slayne.

And

And when the messengers were come in: Beholde, there lay an Image in the bed, with a pillow of gootes heare vnder the heed of it. Then sayed Saul to Micholl: Why hast thou mocked me so, and sente awaye myne enemye that he is escaped? And Michol answered Saule: He sayde vnto me, let me go, or els I wyl kyll the. And so Dauid fled and escaped and went to Samuel to Ramath and tolde him al that Saule had done to him, And he, and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

And it was tolde Saule sayinge: Beholde, Dauide is at Naioth in Ramath, D
then Saul sent messengers to fet Dauid, And when they saw a companye of Prophetes *prophesyinge, and Samuel teachinge theim, the spyryte of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they prophesyed to. And when it was tolde Saul he sent other messengers, and thei prophesyed likewise. And Saul sent messengers yet againe the thirde time which prophesied also. Then went he him selfe to Ramath, and when he came to a greate wel that is in Socoh, he asked and sayde:

Where are Samuell and Dauid? And they sayde: He they be at Naioth in Ramath, and as he went thither to Naioth in Ramath the spryte of God came vpon hym also, and he wente Prophesyenge, tyll he came to Nayoth in Ramath.

* To prophecye here signifieth to declare a prophecye word for word, or to synge psalmes or wordes taught of God, as is sayed of Jeduthim. 1. Para. xxv.

And

And he stript of his clothes & prophecied before Samuel in lyke maner, & fell naked all the daye, and al the nyght, wherfore it is commune saying: Is Saul also amonge the Prophetes.

i.Reg.x.c.

The.xx.Chapter.

Dauid beynge in ieopurdy complayneth vnto Jonathas. Jonathas delyuereth him. A policye deuised betwene them: by whyche Dauid shoulde knowe the intent of Saule.

AND Dauid fledde frome Naioth in Ramah, and wente before Jonathas, & saied. What haue I done? wherein am I faultye? what is the synne that I haue committed agaynste thy father, that he seketh my lyfe? And Jonathas answered him, God forbid, thou shalte not dye For se, my father wyll do nothynge, neither greate nor small, but that he wyll shewe me. For why shoulde my father hyde this thinge from me? I knowe not And Dauid swate agayne and sayd: thy father knoweth that I haue fou̇nd grace in thyne eyes, and therfore he thynketh Jonathas shall not knowe it, leste he be sorry. For in dede, as truly as the Lorde liueth, and as truly as thy soule lyueth, ther is but a step betwene me and death Then sayed Jonathas to Dauid, whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I wyll do vnto

Grace for fauour and benyuolence. as Gene.xli.c

to the. And Dauid sayd vnto Jonathas Beholde to morowe be the* Kalendes, and J shoulde sit wt the kynge at meate. But let me go that J may hyde my selfe in the feildes, vnto thys day thre dayes at euen. J f thy father misse me, say: Dauid asked leaue of me that he myght goo to Bethlehem to his own citie, for there is holden a yerely feaste for all hys kyn. And if thy father saye thus: J t is well done, then thy seruaunt shall haue peace But if he be angry: be sure, wyckednesse is vtterly concluded of hym. And then thou shalte shewe mercye vnto thy seruaunte, for thou hast made with me thy seruaunte a bonde in the Lorde. Notwithstandynge if there be wyth me anye tresspace, slea me thy selfe, for what neadeste thou to bring me to thy father? And Jonathas answered: God kepe from the, þ J shoulde knowe, that wickednes were concluded of my father to come vpō the: and shoulde not tell it the. Then sayed Dauid, whoo shall tell me, if thy father answere cruelly? Jonathas said to Dauid: Come and lette vs go forth into the feildes. And they went both of them into the feildes. Then Jonathas saied vnto Dauid: O Lorde God of Jsrael, when J haue groped my fathers minde, at one tyme or other, wythin this three dayes that it stande well with Dauid: and J then

* Thys was a solemne day amonge the Iewes.

1.Regu.viii. & xxiii.b

C

then sende not vnto the, and shewe it the the Lorde do so, and so vnto Jonathas. And in lyke maner, if euil toward the be appoynted of my father, I wyl shew the and sende the awaye, that thou maist go in peace. And the Lorde be wyth the, as he hath bene wyth my father. And thou shalt perfourme vnto me the mercye of the Lorde, not onelye whyle I lyue, but also when I am deade, plucke not thy mercy away from my * house for euer:
That is from my posteritye or offsprynge.
No, not when the Lorde hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one, frō the face of the earth.

And so Jonathas made a bonde with the house of Dauid, desierynge that the Lorde shoulde seke oute of the handes of Dauides enemyes theyr wyckednesse. And wyth other wordes Jonathas adiured Dauid, bicause he loued hym. For as hys owne soule he loued hym. Then sayed Jonathas to Dauid: to morrowe shall be the Kalendes. And thou shalte be missed bycause the place shal appeare emptye. But on the thyrde daye come in any wise vnto the place wher thou shalt hyde thy selfe, when it is worcke daye: euen by the stone Esell. And I wyl shote thre arrowes by the one syde thereof, as thoughe I shotte at a marcke, and wyll sende after a ladde. and byd hym go seke the arowes. If I saye vnto the lad: See the

the arowes are on thys syde the bryng̃e them: thē come thou: for it is peace, and nothynge to do, as sure as the Lorde lyueth. But if I saye thus vnto the ladde, Beholde the arrowes are beyonde the, then flee, for the Lorde hathe sente the awaye. And of thys whyche thou and I haue spoken, beholde: the Lorde is wytnesse betwene the and me for euer. And so Dauid hyd hym selfe in the feyld. And when the Kalendes came, the kyng̃ sate hym downe at meate, to the entente to eate. And the kyng̃e sate hym downe after the accustomed maner, in hys seate by the wal. And Jonathas arose & Abner sate by Saules side, and Dauides place was empty, but yet Saul sayd nothynge at al that daye. For he thought some thyng̃ had chaunsed hym, whereby he was not cleane. But on the morrowe after the Kalendes, when Dauids place appeared empty, Saule sayed vnto Jonathas his sonne, wherefore cometh not the sōne of Jsai to meate, neither yesterday nor to day. And Jonathas answerd vnto Saule. Dauid asked licence of me to go to Bethlehem sayinge, lette me go I praye the, for our kinred holde an offerynge in the citye, and my brother hathe sente for me. Nowe therfore, if I haue founde fauour in thyne eyes, let me go, and see my brethren. And for thys cause

C

he

he cometh not vnto the kynges table.

F Then was Saule angry with Jonathas and sayed vnto hym. O frowarde & rebellious chyld, thinkest thou I know not howe thou hast chosen the sonne of Jsai vnto thyne owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke & shame of thy mother? For as longe as the sonne of Jsai liueth vpō the earth, thou shalte not be established nor yet thy kyngedome, wherefore now sende, and fette hym vnto me, * for he is the chylde of deathe.

1. Reg. xvi. a
11. Reg. xii. a

But Jonathas answered Saule hys father, and sayed vnto hym, wherefore should he dye? What hath he done? The Saule caste a spere at him to hytte hym, whereby Jonathas wyste well, that it was vtterly determined of his father to slea Dauid. Then Jonathas arose from the table in a greate anger, and did eate no meate the seconde daye of the Kalendes, for he was sorye for Dauid, because hys father had done him shame. On the nexte mornynge Jonathas wente oute into the feilde at the time appoynted vñ Dauid, and a little ladde with him. And he sayed vnto the boye, runne and fynde out mine arrowes whiche I shout. And as the boye raune, he shot an arrowe beyonde hym. And when the lad was come
G to the place whither Jonathas had shot the arrowe. Jonathas cried after hym,

and

and sayd, the arrowe is beyond the. And he cried after the lad, haste, make spede and staude not still. And Jonathas lad gathered vp the arrow and came to his maister. But the lad wyste nothynge of the matter: Onely Jonathas & Dauid wist it. Then Jonathas gaue hys weapons vnto the Lad, and sayd vnto him: go and carye theym to the towne. And as sone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose oute of a place that was towarde the south and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed him selfe three tymes. And they kysted eyther other & wept togither, but Dauid more aboundantly. And Jonathas sayde to Dauid go in peace of suche thynges we haue* sworne eyther of vs in the name of the Lord, sayinge: The Lorde be betwene the and me, and betwene thy sede and myne for euer. And he rose and departed. And Jonathas went into ỹ towne.

*Aboue in the chapter c.d.

The .xxi. Chapter.

Dauid fleeth into Nob to Achimelech the priest, and getteth shewe breade to satisfie his honger After he fleeth to kynge Achis, & there fayneth him selfe mad.

Then came Dauid to Nob to Achimelech the priest: And Achimelech was astonied at his cõminge, and wente to mete Dauid and sayde vnto him: Why commeste

faineth thou thi selfe alone, and no man with þ: And Dauid sayde to Achimelech þ preist the kynge hath commaunded mè to do a certayne thyng and sayde vnto me, lette no man know wherabout J send the and what J haue commaunded the to doo. And therfore J haue appointed my seruauntes to suche and suche places. And now what haste thou vnder thine hand: giue me fyue loues of bred or what commeth to hand, And þ preist answered Dauid & sayd: Ther is no comé bread vnder myne hand, but ther is halowed bread, if the younge men haue abstayned onelye frome wemen. And Dauid answered the preist and said vnto him: Of a truth wemen hath bene locked vp frome vs about a thre dayes, when we came oute: and the * vessels of the younge men were holy. How be it yf we haue taken anye vnclennes by the way * this day, it shal be halowed in the vesseles. And so the preist gaue him halowed breade, for there was none other bred there saue shew breddes that were taken frome before the Lord, to put freshe bred there.

Leuitl. xxiiii

B

* That is the bo'pes.

* This waye is vnpure &c That is en the way we toke much vncleanes (As ye woulde saye) with poluci ons in þ night or other thinges whyche are filthy by Moses lawe so that perfect

And there was the same daye a certen man of the seruauntes of Saule within the tabernacle of the Lorde named Doeg an Edomite, the cheifeste of Saules herde men. And Dauid sayed vnto Achimelech: is not here vnder thyne hande ei

ther

ther speare or sworde: for I haue neither brought my swerde nor myne harnes with me, because the kynges busynes required hast. Then the preist answered: ye swerd of Goliah ye Philistine whō thou slewest in Ockedale, that is here wrapt in a cloth behynd the Ephod, if ye wilte take that, take it: for there is none other saue that here. And Dauid said: there is none to that, geue it me. And Dauid arose and fled the same day frō the presence of Saul, and went to Achis ye kinge of Geth. And the seruauntes of Achis sayd of him: Is not this Dauid the kyng of the land? did they not singe vnto this felowe in daunses, saying: Saul hath slaine his thousād and Dauid his x. M.? And Dauid put those wordes into his hert and was sore afraied of Achis the kinge of Geth. And he chaunged his countenaunce before thē. and raued in their handes, & scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall doune vpon his beard. Then sayd Achis vnto his seruaunt. Lo ye saw e that this man was beside him selfe, wherfore then haue ye brought him vnto me? lacke I mad men, that ye haue brought this felowe to playe the mad man in my presence? he shall not come into my house.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

Dauid fleeth into the caue Odollam, and then into Mazphah to the kyng of Moab.

Holy cleane are we not, but they is a smal matter and wyll sone be cleansed, because we haue abstayned oure bodies from oure wiues & kept them holi and cleane. This exemple of Dauid teacheth ye neede hath no lawe, and that man ought not be a seruaunt to ceremonies, but ceremonies ought to serue the vse of man. This to proue doth Christ sende the Pharises hither. Math. xii. a. 1 Reg. xviii. d. and. xxi. b.

And thence in to Hareth. Doeg betraieth Dauid. Achimelech is accused of treason: .lxxx. and .iiii. prestes mo with him: because they receiued Dauid. Nob is destroied of Saul. Abiather fleeth to Dauid.

A SO Dauid departed thence and escaped, & came vnto the caue Odollam, which when his bre thren and al his fathers house herde of, they went thither to him. And there resorted vnto him all such as were in distresse, and in dette and troubled in their hertes, and he was made their capitaine, and there were with him about iiii. hundred men. And Dauid went thence to Mazpah in the land of Moab, & saide vnto the kinge of Moab: Lette my father and mother (I pray the) haue their abiding with you, til I know what God wyl do with me. And he brought them afore the kynge of Moab, and they dwelt wyth him all the while that Dauid kept himself in holdes. And the prophet Gad sayd vnto Dauid: Abide not in holdes, but depart and go to the lande of Iuda: Thē Dauid departed and came into the forest Hareth. And Saul herde of it: for Dauid was knowen, & also the mē that were with him. And as Saul sat in Gabaath vnder a groue vpon an high bācke with his spere in his hande, & al his men round about him, he saide vnto his ser-

uaūtes

uauntes þ were about him. Heare me, ye
sonnes of Jemini: Wil the sonne of Jsai B
also geue euerie one of you feldes & vine-
yardes, and make you al graund capitai
nes and pety capitaines, that ye haue al
conspired against me, so þ, there is none
that wyl shewe me ani thing, in so much
that my sonne hath made a confederacie
wyth the sonne of Jsai: There is none
of you þ bewaileth my chaunce or shew-
eth it in mine ere: because my sonne hath
set vp my seruaunte to lye in awayte a-
gaynst me, as apeareth this daye.

Then aunswered Doeg the Edomite,
whiche was chiefe of the seruauntes of
Saul and said: I sawe the sonne of Jsai
whē he came to Nob to Achimelech the
sonne of Achitob, which sought counsell
of the Lord for him, & gaue him vitailes,
and the swerde of Goliah the Philistine
also. Then the kinge sent to cal Achime-
lech the Priest the sonne of Achitob, and
all his fathers house: that is to saye, the
priestes þ were in Nob. And they came
all to the kinge. Then Saul saide: heare C
thou sonne of Achitob. And he sayd: here
I am my Lorde: Then sayde Saull vnto
to him: whi haue ye cōspired against me,
thou & the sonne of Jsai, in so much that
thou hast geuen him vitaile & a swerd, &
hast sought councel of God for him, þ he
should arise against me, & lie awaite as

Doeg i. Kinges killeth
appeareth this day? And Achimelech an
swered the king and sayd: who is amõge
all thy seruauntes as the faythfull Da-
uid and the kinges sonne in lawe, and go
eth at thy bidding, and is had in honour
in thine house? haue I this daye begone
fyrst to aske counsell of God for hym? be
this farre frome me: lette not the kinge
suspect against his seruaunte anye suche
thynge in all the house of my father. For
thi seruaunt knoweth nothing of al this
either litle or muche.

D But the kinge sayde: thou shalte sure-
ly dye Achimelech, both thou and all thy
fathers house. Then sayde the kinge vn-
to his fotemẽ that stode about him: turne
and sley the preistes of the Lord, both be-
cause their hande is with Dauid, and be
cause they knewe when Dauid fled and
shewed it not to me. But the seruauntes
of the king wolde not moue ther handes
to runne vpon the preistes of the Lorde.
Then sayed the kynge to Doeg: tourne
thou and smite the preistes. And * Doeg
the Edomite turned and ranne vpon the
preistes and slewe that same daye foure
skore and fyue personnes that dyd wear
eche man a lynen Ephod. And Nob the
citie of the preistes he smote with ꝑ edge
of the swerd, both man and womã, childe
and sucklynge, wyth oxe asse and shepe,
Yet one of the sonnes of Achimelech the

The preistes be slaine 1. Reg. 11. g

sonne

Priestes sonne of Achitob, named Abiathar escaped & fled to Dauid, & shewed him that Saul had slaine ꝑ Lordes priestes. Then Dauid said to Abiather: I wist it ꝑ same day, ꝑ when Doeg ꝑ Edomite was ther, he would suerlie tel it Saul. I am cause of the death of al ꝑ soules of thy fathers house. Abide with me and feare not: he that seketh thy soule shal seke myne, and with me thou shalt be in sauegarde. Abiather.

The.xxiii.Chapter

Dauid deliuereth Keilah, & flieth in to the wildernes of Ziph. He is cõforted of Jonathas. The Ziphiẽs wold haue betraied him.

THen thei tolde Dauid saieng: Beholde, the Philistines fight against Keilah, & spoile the barnes. Dauid therfore asked the Lords aduise, saiyng: shall I go and smite the Philistines? And the Lord said vnto Dauid: Go and smite the Philistines, & saue Keilah. Thẽ said Dauids mẽ vnto him: Se, we be afraid here in Juda. What shal we thẽ be, when we come to Keilah, to ꝑ host of the Philistines? Thẽ Dauid asked the Lord againe. And ꝑ Lord answered him & sayd: aryse, and go to Keilah, for I wyl geue ꝑ Philistines into thine hãdes. So Dauid and his mẽ wẽt to Keilah, & fought with the Philistines, & droue awaye their catel, & made a great slaughter of them. And so Dauid saued the inhabitãtes of Keilah.

Nowe it chaunsed when Abiather the sonne of Abimelech, had fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he brought an Ephod in his hande.

B And it was tolde Saull that Dauid was come to Keilah, thē said Saul: God hath geuen him into mine hande. For he is shut in sithe he is come into a towne where be bothe gates and barres. And Saul called al the people to war, for to go to Keilah to besiege Dauid and his mē. But Dauid had knowledge ꝑ Saull priuely imagined myschiefe against him and saide to Abiather the priest: *Bring the Ephod. Then sayd Dauid. O Lorde God of Israel, thy seruaūt heareth that Saule is about to come to Keilah to destroye the citie for my sake: wyll the elders of Keilah deliuer me into his hāde: or wyl Saull come as thy seruaunt heareth saye? Lorde God of Israell tel thy seruaūt. And ꝑ Lorde said: He wyl come. Then sayd Dauid: Wyl the men of Keilah deliuer me & my men into the hande of Saul? and the Lord sayd: thei wil deliuer you. Then Dauid and his men whiche were vpon a. vi. C., arose & departed out of Keilah & wente here & there, they knew not whether. And whē it was told Saul ꝑ Dauid was fled frō Keilah, & so Cinsaugarde, he let ꝑ iourney alone. And Dauid abode in the wildernes in strong holdes

1. Reg. xxiij.

holdes, and in a mountayne in the wyl-
dernesse of ziph. And Saul sought him al
his life. But God deliuered him not into
his hande. And Dauid sawe that Saule
was come out, to seke his life but Dauid
was in the wildernes of ziph in a couert
And Jonathas Saules sonne arose and
wēt to Dauid to the couert, and streng-
thed him in God, & said vnto him: Feare
not, for the hande of Saul my father shal
not fynde the, but thou shalt be kynge o-
uer Israel, and I muste be next vnto the
Yea, and Saull my father knoweth that
it shall be so. And they made *a bonde to *1. Reg. xviii. a and. xx. b
gether before the Lorde and Dauid tari
ed stil in the wood, but Jonathas wente
to hys house.

Then came the ziphites to Saul vnto
Gabaah, saieng: Dauid hydeth him selfe
faste by vs in stronge holdes that are in
a couert in the hyll of Hachilah on the
ryghte syde of the wildernes. Nowe ther
fore syr kynge, come downe wyth all the
luste that thy soule hath to come. And it
shalbe our partes to deliuer him into the
handes of the kynge. Then sayed Saull:
Blessed are ye in the Lorde: for ye haue
compassion on me. Goo, I praie you, and
marke more narowly, and knowe and se
his haunte, wher his fote hath bene, and
who hath seue him ther: for it is told me
he is veri wili. Se therfore and know al

the

the lurkynge places where he lurketh, & come again to me with ỹ certentye. And I will goo with you. Yea and if he wyll hyde him selfe in the grounde, yet I will hunt him out, with all the thousandes of
¶ Juda, And they arose and wente to Ziph before Saul. But Dauid and his mẽ were in the wildernes of Maon, in the wildefelde, on the right hand of the wildernes For when Saul was gone with his men to seke, it was tolde Dauid. And therfore he went vnto a rocke & dwelt in the wyldernes of Maon, which whẽ Saul heard he pursued after Dauid into ỹ wildernes of Maõ. But Saul & his mẽ went on the one syde of ỹ mountayne, & Dauid & hys men on the other. And Dauid as a man amased, made hast to get frõ Saul. For Saul & his men had cõpassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them. Thẽ there came a messenger to Saule saying Haste the and come, for the Philistines haue inuaded and do dyspoyle the lande Wherfore Saul returned frome persecutynge Dauid, and made agaynst the Philistines. And therfore ỹ place is called * Sela Mahelecoth. And thẽ Dauid went thẽce & dwelt in strõg holds at Engaddi

That is the rocke of partition.

The.xxiiii. Chapter

¶ Dauid flyeth into Engaddi and there hydeth him. Saule cometh in thither to do his easment & Dauid cuteth of the bozder of his mantel.

mantel. Dauid goeth out of the caue after Saul and speaketh to him.

When Saull was come againe
from the Philistines, ther were
that told him saying: beholde
Dauid is in the wyldernes of
Engaddi. Then Saul toke thre thousād
chosen men out of al Israel, and went to
seke Dauid and his men in the rockes,
where nothing haunted but wilde *goa
tes. And he came to the flockes of sheepe
by a waies side where was a caue. And
Saul wēt in to couer his *fete. And Da
uid and his men sat a longe by the sides
of the caue. And the men of Dauid sayde
vnto him: se the day is come of which the
Lord sayde vnto the: Beholde, I wyl de-
liuer thine enemie into thine hande, and
thou shalt do with him what it pleaseth
the. Then Dauid arose and cut of a lap
of Saules coate priuelie. And forthwith
Dauids hert smote him, because he had
cut of a lap of Sauls coate. And he saide
vnto his men: The Lorde kepe me from
doinge that thinge vnto my master that
is the Lordes anointed, to lay mine hāde
vpō him, sith he is the Lordes anointed.
And so Dauid kepte of his seruauntes
with wordes, & suffered them not to set
vpon Saule. And when Saul was risen
out of the caue, and wēte forward on his
iourney, Dauid arose & wēt out of ẏ caue

A

Some redd Rooes.

That is to do his easement.

B

and

and cryed after Saull sayeng: My lorde kyng, And Saul loked behynde him. And Dauid stouped to the earth and bowed him selfe, and sayed to Saule: Wherfore gyuest thou an eare to mens wordes, that ¶ saye, Dauid seketh the euyll? Beholde, thys daye thyne eyes haue sene that the Lord had deliuered the, into mine hande in the caue. And when they bad kyll the, myne eye bade compassion on the: and I sayde: I wyll not laye my handes on my mayster, for he is the Lordes annoynted, but rather my father, se yet and acknowledge this the lap of thy coote in my hād And in asmuche as I kylled the not also when I cut of the lap of thy coote, vnderstande and se, that there is neyther euyll ne rebellyon in me, and that I haue not synned against the. And yet thou hunteſt after my soule to destroye it. The Lorde be iudge betwne the and me, and the lord auenge me of the. But myne hand be not vpon the. According to the olde prouerb Wyckednes shall procede out of the wicked: but mine hand shal not be vpon the. After whō arte thou come out, thou king of Israell? what is he whō thou chaseſt? certes * euen a deed doge, and a flee. The lord be iudge. and let him deme betwene the & me, and se and iudge my cause and deliuer me out of thine hād. Whē Dauid had made end of speking al these wordes

This prouerbe is spoken as conteining him selfe and magnifienge the kinge. Above in the .xxvii.f

to Saull, Saull sayde: is thys thy voyce my sõne Dauid? and he lifte vp his voice and wepte, and sayde to Dauide: Thou arte righteouser then I, for thou haste rewarded me with good, and I haue acquyted the with euill. And thou hast shewed this daye how louingly thou haste dealte with me, that when the Lord had locked me in thyne handes, thou slewest me not. For who when he shal finde hys enemye wyll let hym departe in a good waye? Wherfore the Lorde rewarde the with good, for that thou haste done vnto me this dayt. And now for asmuch as I know assuredly that thou shalt be kynge and that the kyngdome of Israel shalbe established in thyne hande: Swere vnto me by the Lorde, that thou shalte not destroy my sede after me, & that thou shalte not destroy my name oute of my fathers house: & Dauid * sware vnto Saull, So Saule wente home, But Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto an holde.

* To swere by ỹ Lorde is to call ỹ Lord to witnes of that whyche we promis, to thintente that it maye be stable and sure &

The .xxv. Chapter.

¶ Samuell dyeth. Dauid flyeth to the wyldernes of Pharan. He is angrye with Nabal: but is pacyfyed by the wysdome of Abigail. Nabal dieth, & Dauid marieth Abigail

THen Samuel dyed, and all Israell assembled and lamented him and buried him in his owne house at Ramath. But Dauid arose

arose & gat him to the wildernes of Pha-
Eccle.xlvi.d rau. And ther was a mā in Moan, whose
catell was in Carmel, and the man was
exceadinge mighty, and had thre thousād
shepe and a thousand gotes. And he was
shering his shepe in Carmell. The name
of the man was Nabal, and the name of
hys wife was Abigail, and was a womā
of good wysdome and bewtyful. But the
man was churlysshe and of shrewde con-
dicions, and was a Calebite. And when
Dauid herde in the wildernes, that Na
bal share his shepe, he sent out ten of hys
younge mē, and sayd vnto them: get you
vp to Carmel and go to Nabal and gret
him in my name. And thus wise saye vn-
B to my frinde: peace be to the, peace be to
thine house, and peace be vnto all ỳ thou
haste. I haue herde saye thou haste she-
rers. Now thy shepeerdes were wyth vs
& we did them no despite ne villanny, nei
ther was there ought myssynge vnto thē
all the while they were wyth vs in Car-
mel: aske thi seruauntes, & they wil shew
the. Wherfore let these yong men find fa
nour in thine eies (for we come in a good
1. Reg. xxi. a seasone) and *giue (I praye the) whatso-
euer commeth to thine hād, vnto thy ser-
uauntes and to thi sonne Dauid. So Da
uids yong men came and told Nabal al
those wordes in the behalfe of Dauid &
then stopped. Then Naball answered
Dauides seruauntes and sayde: what is

Dauid?

Dauid: and what is ꝑ lõne of Isai: there
is plẽty of seruauntes now a dayes, that
breake away from their masters. Shuld
I take my breed, my water and my flesh
that I haue killed for mi sherers, & gyue
it vnto men which I wot not whẽce thei
be: Then Dauids seruãtes turned their ℂ
way, and wẽt againe, and came and told
him according to al those sayenges. Thẽ
Dauid saied vnto hys men: gyrde euerye
man his swerd about him. And they gir-
ded euerì man his swerd on him, and Da
uid therto gyrde on hys swerde. And so
there folowed Dauid aboute foure hũdred
men, and two hundred abode bi the stuffe
But one of the seruauntes tolde Abigail
Nabals wyfe, saieng: Se, Dauid sente
messengers vnto our master oute of the
wildernes to salute him, & he reuiled thẽ.
And yet ꝑ men were very good vnto vs
and dyd vs no displesure neyther misled
we any thyng, as longe as we were con-
uersaunte wt them, when we were in the
feldes. Yea they weare a wall of defence
vnto vs, both by night and by day, al the
while we were with them keping shepe.
Nowe take hede and se, what thou haste
to do, for myschefe is concluded to be
doone vnto our master and to al his houf
holde. And he is vngracious to speake
to. Then Abigail made haste and tooke
twoo hundred loues and two botells of
wyne

wine and of fine shepe readie dressed, and
fiue measures of parched corne, & an hun
dred bundels of reisinges, & two hundred
trailes of figges, and laded the on asses,
and sayd vnto her ponge men: go before
me, and lo I come after you, & tolde her
husband Nabal nothing therof. And as
she rode on her asse, and was comminge
doune in a shade of the hyl, Dauid & his
men came doune against her, and she met
them. And Dauid sayde: in vaine haue I
kept all that this felowe had in the wil-
dernes: so that naught was missed that
perteined vnto him, for he hath acquited
me with euill for good. So and so God
do vnto the enemies of Dauid, as I wyl
not leaue of all that pertaine vnto him,
by the dauning of the daye, ought that*
pisseth against the wall. When Abi-
gal sawe Dauid, she hasted and did alite
of her asse, and fell before Dauid on her
face, and bowed her selfe to the grounde,
and fell at his feete & sayde: Let this vn-
happi dede be accompted mine, mi Lord,
and let thine handmaide speake in thine
audience, and heare the wordes of thy
handmaid. Let not my Lord regard this
vnthriftie man Naball, for as his name
is, so is he. Naball is his name, and folly
is with him. But I thine handmayd saw
not the ponge men of my Lorde which ye
sendeste. And nowe my Lorde as trulie

* As who saye not as muche as a dogge or (as I some wyl) nothinge of the malekinde

as

as the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule ly-
ueth, the Lorde hath wythholden the frō
commynge to shede bloude, and from a-
uengyng thy selfe wyth thyne own hād.
Furthermore I praye God that thine e-
nemies, and they that intende to do my
Lorde euyl, may be as Nabal. And now
take *thys blessyng whyche thyne han-
demayde hath brought to the my Lorde.
let it be geuen to the yonge men that fo-
lowe my Lorde. Forgyue the trespace of
thyne handemayde that the Lorde maye
make my LORD a sure house, because
my Lorde fyghteth the battelles of the
Lorde, and there coulde none euyll be
founde in the, in all thy lyfe. And if anye
man ryse to persecute the, & to seke thy
soule, the soule of my Lord might be pre-
serued as it were in a bundell of lyuyng
thynges, wyth the Lorde thy God. And
the soules of thy enemies be slong in the
myddes of a slynge. And when the Lorde
shall haue done to my Lord all the good
that he hath promised the and shal haue
made the ruler ouer Israel: then shall it
be no grudge of conscience vnto the, or
discourage of herte vnto my Lorde, that
thou sheddeste bloude causeles, and did-
dest aduenge thy selfe.

And when the Lorde shall haue dealte
well wyth my Lorde, thyncke on thyne
handemayde. Then sayed Dauid to A-

E

* Blessynge for reward or present, after the maner of the Ebrues.

* The chald. interpret And the soule of thine enemies he wyl make to fle, euen as thei vnderstand, hurlers wyth slinges, make a stone fle out of a slynge.

bigail: blessed be the Lorde God of Isra
F cll, whyche sent the thys day to mete me
And blessed be thy behauour, and blessed
be thou whyche haste kepte me thys day
from bloudeshed ynge, and from auen-
gynge my selfe wyth mine owne hande.
For in very dede, as surely as the Lorde
God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me
backe fromc hurtynge the, excepte thou
haddest hasted and met me, ther had not
bene lefte vnto Nabal by the dawnyng
of the daye a pysser agaynst the wall.

And so Dauid receyued of hyr hande
that she brought, and sayed to hyr: go in
peace to thyne house. Lo I haue obeyed
thy voyce, & haue receyued the to grace,
And when Abigael returned to Nabal:
beholde, he helde a feast in his house like
the feast of a kynge, and Nabals herte
was mery wythin him, for he hadde wel
dronckc. Wherefore she tolde hym ney-
ther lyttle nor muche tyll the morrowe.
But in the mornynge when Nabal had
digested the wyne, hys wyfe tolde hym
these wordes, and hys herte dyed wyth-
in hym, and he became as a stone, and v-
pon a ten dayes after, the Lorde smote
Nabal that he dyed. Wherche when Da
G uid heard that Nabal was dead, he sayd
Blessed be the Lorde that hathe iudged
the cause of my rebuke of the hād of Na-
bal, & hath kept his seruaunt frō euyll, &
hath

hath turned the wyckednes of Nabal vpon hys owne head. So Dauid sente to commune with Abigael, to the intent to take hyr to hys wyfe. And when the seruauntes of Dauid were come to Abigaell to Carmell, they spake vnto hyr, sayinge: Dauid sent vs vnto the to take the to hys wyfe. And shee arose and fell on hyr face to the earth, and sayed: Behold thy handmayd be a seruaunt to *washe the fete of the seruauntes of my Lorde. And Abigail hasted and arose, and gate hyr vp vpon an asse, wyth fyue damoselis af hyrs that went at hyr fete, and wente after the messengers of Dauid and was hys wyfe. Dauid also toke Ahinoam of Jezrahel, and they were both hys wyues. But Saule gaue Michol hys daughter Dauids wife to Phalti the sonne of Lais of Gallim.

*By this washynge of fete is signified þ she wouldē be so gentil and so seruiable to Dauid þ she would not refuse to washe the fete, euē of his seruaūtes.

The. xxvi. Chapter.

Saule sleapeth in hys tente. And Dauid taketh away hys speare & a cruse of water that stode at hys head

AFter that came þ ziphites to Saule to Gabaah saying: Dauid hideth him selfe in the hill of Hachilah before the wyldernes. Then Saule arose and wente to the wildernes of ziph, and thre thousād chosen men of Israel wyth hym, to seke Dauid in the wyldernes of ziph.

And Saule pitched in the hil of Achilah,

whyche lyeth before the wildernesse, by the waye syde. But Dauid dwelt in the wyldernesse. And when he sawe that Saule pursued hym in the wildernes, he sente forthe spyes, and vnderstode that Saule was come in dede.

Wherefore Dauid arose, and went to the place where Saule hadde pytched, and beheelde the place where Saule lay wyth Abner the sonne of Ner, hys chiefe captayne. For Saule lay wythin a roūd bancke, and the people pitched round aboute hym. Then answered Dauid and spake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abisai the sonne of Zaruiah, and brother to Ioab sayinge: Who wyll go downe wyth me to Saule to the host? And Abisai sayed: I wyll go downe wyth the.

And so Dauid & Abisai came to the peo-
B ple by nyght. And beheelde, Saule laye sleapynge wythin a rounde bancke, and hys speare pytched in the ground at his head, Abner, & the people lyng round aboute hym. Then sayd Abisai to Dauid: God hath inclosed thine enemy to thyne hande thys daye. Nowe therefore lette me smyte hym I pray the with my spere to the earthe, but one stroke, and it shall
☞ nede no more. But Dauid sayed to Abisai: destroy hym not, for who can lay his hande vpon the Lordes anoynted and be gylteles? And Dauid sayd furthermore:

As

As truly as the Lorde lyueth, oneles the Lorde shall smyte hym, or hys daye shall come to dye, or he shal descende into battel and there perysshe: the Lorde kepe me from layinge mine hande vpon the Lordes anoynted. Now thē take his speare that is at hys head, and the cruse of water, and let vs go. And Dauid toke the speare, and the cruse of water that was at Saules heade, and they gate them awaye; and no man sawe or wyste it or awoke. For they were all a slepe, bycause the Lord had sent a slumbre vpon them. Then Dauid wēt ouer to the other syde, and stode on the toppe of an hyll a farre of (a great space betwene them) & cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner sayinge: Answerest thou not Abner and Abner answered and sayed: What arte thou that *crycst to the kynge? and Dauid sayed to Abner: arte not thou a man, and who is lyke the in Israel?

But wherefore haste thou not kepte thy Lord the kynge? For there came one of thy folcke to destroye the kynge thy Lorde. It is not good þ thou hast done. As truly as the Lord lyueth ye are worthy to dye, bycause ye haue not kept the Lordes annoynted. And nowe se where the kynges speare is, & the cruse of water, that was at hys head.

Then Saule knewe Dauids voyce, &

L

* That is to thy voyce awaket the kynge

saied: is this thy voice my sonne Dauid and Dauid saied, it is my voice my Lord kynge. And he saied further, wherefore doeth my Lord pursue his seruaunt? for what haue I done? or what cuyll is in myne haude? Nowe heare therfore (my Lorde kynge) the wordes of thy seruaũt If the Lord haue styred the vp against me, let him * smell the sacrifice. But if they be the childrene of menne, cursed be they before the Lord. For they haue cast me out, so that I can not dwel in the enheritaunce of the Lorde, sayinge: hence and go serue other gods. And yet I hope my blonde shall not fall to the earth before the face of the Lorde, thoughe the kynge of Israell be come oute to hunte one flee, as men hunt the Partriges in the mountaynes. Then saied Saule: I haue synned, come agayne my sõne Dauid, for I wyll do the no more harme, because my soule was precious in thi sight thys daye. Beholde, I haue played the fole, and haue erred exceadyng much.

* That is he shall declare mine vnrighteuousnesse vp an open signe as vnto the sacrifice of Cain. Gene. iiii. a

D

And Dauid answered and sayed: Beholde the kynges speare, lette one of the ponge men come ouer and fette it. The Lorde rewarde euery mans ryghteousnes and faieth, for ỹ Lorde deliuered the into my haude thys daye, but I woulde not laye my haude vpon the Lordes anoynted. And as thy life was muche set by

by this tyme in myne eyes: so be my life set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of all tribulations?

And Saule sayed vnto Dauid: Blessed arte thou my sonne Dauid, for thou shalte be a *doer, and also able to bringe to an ende. And so Dauid wēte his way and Saule turned to his place agayne.

* Chal. Thou shalt raigne and prosperē

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

Dauid flieth to Achis kynge of Geth whiche gyueth hym ziceleg to dwel in. He killeth the Philistines. And Achis demaunded agaynste whome he had roued, he geueth hym a subtyl answere, and deceyueth hym properlye.

THEN thought Dauid in his herte: I maye perysshe at one day or other by the handes of Saul. Ther is no better thinge for me then to flē into the Land of the Philistines, that Saule of very dispaire to finde me, maye ceasse seakyng me any more in all the costes of Israell: for so I maye escape hys hande.

And Dauid arose, and he and the syxe hundred men that were with him went vnto Achis the sonne Maoch kynge of Geth. And Dauid dwelt wyth Achis at Geth, both he & his men, euerī mā wt his household, and Dauid wt his two wiues: Ahinoam the Iezraelite and Abigaill Nabals wyfe of Carmell.

So when it was tolde Saule that Da-

uid was fled to Geth, he sought no more
B for hym. And Dauid sayed vnto Achis,
If I haue found grace in thyne eyes, let
me haue a place in some Towne in the
feyldes, that I maye dwell there. For
what should thy seruaunte dwell in the
head cite of thy kyngedome wyth the?
Then Achis gaue hym Siceleg the same
daye, for whyche cause Siceleg pertay-
neth vnto the kynges of Iuda vnto this
day. And the tyme that Dauid dwelt in
the cõtrey of the Philistines, was a yere
and four monethes.

Of Dauides continuaunce in that place, do the Ebrues theym selues disagre.

And Dauid and his menne went and
ranne vpon the Gesurites, and the Ger
zites, and the Amalecites, whyche na-
C tions were from the beginnynge the in-
habitauntes of the Lande, as men go to
Sur, and so forth to Egypt. And Dauid
smote the Lande, and lefte neyther man
nor woman alyue, and toke the sheepe, the
oxen, the asses, camels, and clothes, and
came to Achis. And Achis sayd, haue ye
not bene a rouynge thys daye. And Da-
uid answered, yes in the south of Iuda,
& in the southe of the Iemrahelites, & in
the south of the Kenites. And Dauid sa-
ued neyther manne nor woman alyue to
D bynge to Geth sayinge, leste they shold
speake agaynste vs. Thus dyd Dauid, &
so was hys maner all the whyle that he
dwelt in the contrye of the Philistines.

And

And Achis beleued Dauid, sayinge: He hath wrought much mischefe agaynste hys people Israel, and therfore he shalbe my seruaunt for euer

The. xxviii. Chapter

The Philystynes moue warre against Saul and the Israelites. Saull requireth counsell of God but hath no answere: and then seketh after an enchaunter, who rayseth vp the spirite of Samuel.

IT chaunced in those dates that the Philistines gathered their host to gyther to war, intēding to fighte w̄ Israell. And Achis sayed to Dauid: Be sure thou shalte goo oute with me in the host, and thy men also. And Dauid sayd agayne to Achis: thē thou shalt know what thy seruaunte can do. And Achis sayde to Dauid: Then I wyl make the keper of my heed for euer. Samuell was then deed, and all Israell had lamēted him, and buryed him in Rama thy his owne cirye. And Saule hadde put the womenne that hadde, spyrites of prophesye and the sorcerers oute of the land. And the Philistines gathered together, and came and pitched in Sunam, & Saul and all Israell gathered togyther and pytched in Gelboe. When Saul saw the host of ꝑ Philistines, he was afraide, & his herte was sore astonied. And Saul asked counsel of the Lorde: But the Lord answered

1. Reg. xxv.

* Keper of his head for keper of hys bodye, whych they cal knyght for the body.

answerd hym not by dreame, nor by pry-
stes, nor yet by Prophetes.

Then sayed Saule vnto hys seruaun-
tes: seke me a woman haupnge a spirite
of Prophecy, that I maye go to hyr and
aske of hyr. And hys seruauntes saied to
hym, se ther is a wyfe that hath a spirite
of Prophecy at Endor. And Saul chan-
ged his clothes, and putte on other ray-
ment, and then went he and two men w
hym, and they came to the wife by night
and he sayed, prophecye vnto me by the
spirite, and bryuge me hym vp whom I
shall name vnto the. And the wyfe sayed
28 vnto hym: Beholde, thou knowest what
Saule hath done, howe he hath destroy-
ed the wome that hath prophecying spi-
rites, and the sorcerers out of al the lād.
Wherefore then layest thou a*nette for
my soule to kyll me? And Saule sware
to hyr by the Lorde, saying: as surely as
the Lorde liueth, there shall no harme
chaunce the for thys thynge.

* That is se-
keth an occa-
sion whereby
I myghte be
brought to
death.

Then saied the wife, whō shall I fet-
che vp vnto the? and he sayed: bringe me
Samuel. When the woman saw Samu
ell, she cryed wyth a lowde voyce, and
spake to Saule, sayinge: why hast thou
mocked me, for thou art Saule. And the
kinge sayed to hyr, be not afrayed: But
c
The Chalde. what seest thou? And the wyfe sayed vn-
to Saule. I se *a God ascendyng out of

* The

the

the earth. And he sayed, what fashion is he of? And the woman sayed: there cometh an olde man wyth a mantil about him. And Saule perceyued that it was * Samuell, and stouped wyth his face to the grounde, and bowed hym selfe.

And Samuel said to Saule: why hast thou vnquieted me, to make me be brought vp? And Saule answered: I am sore encombred. For the Philistines make warre agaynste me, and God is departed from me, and answered me no more, neyther by propheres, neyther by dreames, and therefore I haue called the, to tell me what I shall do. Then saied Samuell: wherefore doest thou aske of me? while the Lorde is gone from the, and is thine enemye, the Lorde wyll doo to the as he said by my hand. For the Lord wil rent the kingdome out of thy hand, and giue it thy neighboure Dauid, bicause þ obeiedst not the voice of thi Lord, nor executedst his scarce wrath vpon the Amalekites. Therefore hath the Lorde done this vnto the this daye. And further the Lorde will deliuer the into the handes of the Philistines, and to morrow shalt thou & thy sõnes be wt me, & the lord shal giue þ host of Israell into þ hãdes of the Philistines. Thẽ Saul fel flat on þ erth, & was sore adred of þ words of Samuel. And therto there was no strẽgth in him, for

the Aungell of God.

S. Augustine in the thirde tome of hys workes, the .cccc. xviii. syde affirmeth that it was the deuyl in the likenesse of Samuell.

for he hadde not eaten all the day before
D And the woman came vnto Saule, and
sawe he was sore troubled, and sayd vn-
to hym. Se, thyne handmayd hath obei-
ed thy voyce, and haue put my Soule in
my hande, and haue herkened vnto thy
wordes, whyche thou saydest vnto me.
Nowe therefore herken thou also vnto
the voyce of thyne handmayd, and lette
me sette a morsell of breade before the, &
eate, and get the strength to go thi iour-
ney. But he refused it, and sayed: I wyll
not eate. But hys seruauntes and the
wyfe togyther compelled hym, that he
hearde theyr voyce.

And so he arose from the earth, & sate
hym on a bedde. And the woman had a
fatte calfe in the house, and that she ha-
sted and kylled, & toke flower and knea-
ded it, and dyd bake hym sweate cakes,
and brought them before Saule, and be-
fore hys seruauntes when they had ea-
ten, they stode vp & went away the same
nyght. ¶ The. xxix. Chapter.

¶ Dauid goyng with king Achis to fyghte
against Saule, is sent againe by the mea-
nes of the Lordes of the Philistines.

A THE Philistines gathered all
theyr hostes togyther vnto A-
phek, and Israel pytched by a
fountayne in Jezrahel. And
the Lordes of the Philistines wēte forth
by

by hundredes, and by thousandes. But
Dauid and hys men came behynd with
Achis. Then said the Lordes of the Phi-
listines: what wyll yōder Hebrues? And
Achis sayed vnto the Lordes of the Phi-
listines. Is not thys Dauid the seruaūt
of Saul the king of Israel, whych hath
bene wyth me dayes and yeares, and I
haue found no faulte in hym, sythens he
fledde to me vnto thys daye. Neuerthe-
lesse the Lordes of the Philistines were
wrothe wyth hym, and sayed vnto hym:
Make thys felowe returne and let hym
go agayne to hys place which thou hast
appoynted hym. For he shal not goo w̄
vs to battell, lest he be an aduersary vn-
to vs in the battayle, when we begynne
to fyghte. For wherewyth could he bet-
ter obtayne the fauoure of hys maister,
then vpō the heades of our men? Is this
not Dauid to whom they sang in daun-
ces: * Saule slewe hys thousande, but
Dauid hys ten thousande?

Then Achis called Dauid, and sayed
vnto hym. As truly as the Lorde lyueth
thou arte honest, and it pleaseth me wel
that thou sholdest accompany me in the
hoste, for I haue founde none euyl w̄ the
from the tyme þ thou camest vnto me,
vnto this daye. Neuertheles the Lor-
des of the Philistines fauoure the not:
wherefore returne, and go in peace, that
thou

15

1.Paral.xi.d

1.Reg.xviii.a.
and.xxi.d
Eccle.xlvii.c.

c

thou displease not the Lordes of the Philistines. And Dauid said agayn to Achis Why: what haue I done? And what hast thou founde in thy seruaunt as longe as I haue bene wyth the vnto thys daye? þ I maye not go fight against þ ennemies of my Lorde the kinge.

D Achis answered and said to Dauid: I wot well, thou pleasest me, as it were an aungell of God. Notwithstandynge the lordes of the Philistines haue sayd, that thou shalte not go with them to battaile Wherfore aryse vp early in the morning with thy masters seruauntes þ are come wyth the. And whē ye be vp erly, as sone as it begin to be day, depart. And so Dauid and his men arose early to depart in the morning, and to returne into the lāde of the Philistines. And the Philistynes went vp to Iezrahell.

The xxx. Chapter,

Dauid returnynge from kyng Achis findeth zikeleg burnte. He persueth after þ burners therof and kylleth them and recouereth the praye.

D BVt ere Dauid and hys menne were come to zikeleg the third day, the Amalekites had made assaulte in the south part vpon zikeleg, and had smitten zikeleg & burnt it wyth fyre, and hade taken the women there prisouers, both smal and great, but slew

slewe not a man, but caried theim wyth them, and departed. When Dauid and hys men came to the city, behold it was burnte wyth fyre, and their wiues, their sonnes, and theyr daughters were take prisoners. Then Dauid and the people that was with hym lift vp their voyces and wept, tyl they coulde wepe no more
And Dauids two wyues were take pri- B
soners also, Ahinoam the Iezrahelite, & Abigael the wyfe of Nabal the Carmelite. And Dauid was sore troubled, for the people entended to stone him, because the hertes of all the people were vexed for theyr sonnes, and theyr daughters.
But Dauid toke a good herte to hym in the Lorde hys God * and sayed to Abiathar the priest, Achimelechs sone: bringe me hyther the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid. And Dauid asked the Lorde, sayinge: shal I pursue thys company? and shall I ouertake them? And he sayed to hym: folowe, for thou shalte ouertake theim, and recouer the praye. So he went, and the sixe hundred men that were wyth hym, and they came to the ryuer Besor, where a parte of thē abode. Neuertheles Dauid & iiii. C men folowed, but. ii. C. abode behind, beynge to wery to go ouer the riuer Besor. Then they found an Egiptian in the feld, & brought him to Dauid & gaue him * i. Regu. xxiii. e
breade

breade to eate, and water to drynke, and
gaue hym a fewe fygges, and two clu-
sters of reasynges, and when he had ea-
ten, hys spirites came againe to him, for
D he had eaten no breade, nor droncke wa-
ter in thre dayes, and thre nyghtes. The
Dauid sayed vnto hym, to whom belon-
gest thou, and whence art thou? And the
ladde answered: I am an Egiptian, and
seruaunte to an Amalekite: and my ma-
ster lefte me behynd bycause it is three
dayes agone that I fel sycke, we came a
rouyng vpon the south of Cerethis, and
vpon them of Juda, and on the southe of
Caleb. And we burnt zikeleg wyth fyre.

And Dauid sayed vnto hym? Canste
thou bringe me to thys companye? And
he sayed, sweare vnto me by God, that
thou wylte neyther kyll me, nor deliuer
me into the hãdes of my master, & I wil
bringe the vnto them. And when he had
brought him se, they lay al scatered vpõ
the earth, eatynge and drynkynge & tri-
umphynge ouer all the greate pray that
they had caried awaye out of the Lande
of the Philistines, and oute of the lande
of Juda.

E And Dauid layd vpon theim from the
twy lyght vntil the euen of the next day
so that there escaped not a man, saue. iiii
hundred yonge men, whyche rode away
vpon Camels, and fledde. And Dauid re-
coue-

couered all that the Amaleckites hadde caried away, and hys two wiues, so that there was no personne lackynge eyther smale or greate, sonne of daughter, or of the spoyle of al that they hadde taken awaye, but Dauid broughte all agayne. And Dauid toke al the shepe and the oxen. And they driue ꝑ cattel before & said Thys is Dauids pray. And then Dauid came to the two hundred men that were ouer weery to folow Dauid, whych they made to abyde at the riuer Besor. And they came to mete Dauid and the men that were with him. And when Dauid came to the people, he greated them peceably. Then answered all the wycked and the vnthryftes of the men that went with Dauid and saied: because they wēt not w̄ vs, therfore shal none of the pray^e that wee haue recouered be geuen vnto them, saue to euery man hys wife & hys children: whiche let them carye awaye, and be walkynge. F

Then saied Dauid: ye shall not do soo (my brethren) wyth that the Lord hathe geuen vs, & hath preserued vs, and deliuered the companye that came againste vs into oure handes. For who shoulde herken vnto you in thys matter? But as hys parte is that goeth and fyghteth, so good shall hys parte be that tarieth by the stuffe, they shall parte it alyke. And so frō that day forward, was that made The lawe of men of weere.

e lawe and a custome in Israell, and dureth tyll thys daye.

When Dauid came to Zikeleg, he sent
G of hys praye vnto the elders of Juda, & to hys frendes sayinge: See there a blessynge for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lorde. He sente to theim of Bethel, to them of Southe Ramath: to theim of Gether: to theym of Aroer: to them of Sephamoth, to theim of Esthamo, to theym of Rachal, to thē of the cityes of the Jerhameelites, to theym of the cityes of the Kenites, to them of Haramath, to them of Borasan, to them of Athach, to theim of Hebrō, and to al places where Dauid & hys men were wont to haunte. ¶ The .xxvi. Chapter.

* That is a rewarde.

¶ The battell betwene the Philistines and Israell. Saule killeth hym selfe, and hys children are slayne in the battell.

1. Para. x. a:

AND as the Philistines fought agaynste Israel, the menne of Israell fledde away from the Philistines, & fell downe dead in mounte Gelboe. And the Philistines made after Saule and hys Sonnes, and slew Jonathas, Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonne. And the battell wente sore agaynste Saule, in so muche that shooters wyth bowes had founde hym, and he was sore wounded of the shoters Then sayed Saule vnto hys harneisberer * drawe oute thy swerde, and thrust

Jud. xv. g.

me

me thorowe therewyth, leaste these vn-
circumcised come, & thruste me thorowe, 1 Para. x. a.
and make a mockynge stocke of me. But
hys harneisberer would not, for he was
sore afrayed. Wherefore Saule toke a Saule kylleth hym selfe
swerde, and fell vpon it.

And when hys harneisberer saw that
Saule was deade, he fel lykewyse vpon
hys swerde, and died with hym. And so
Saule dyed and his thre sonnes, and his
harneisberer, and all hys men that same
daye togyther. When the men of Israel E
that were of the other syde the valley, &
they of the other side Jordan heard that
the mē of Israel were put to flyght, and
that Saule and hys sonnes were deade,
they lefte the cityes, and ranne awaye,
and the Philistines came and dwelte in
them. * On the morow when the Philis- 1. Para. xi. b
tines were come to stripe thē that were
slayne, they founde Saule and his three
sōnes liyng in mount Gelboe. And they
cut of hys head, and strypped hym oute
of hys harneis, and sente it to the Lande
of the Philistines euerye where, to pub-
lysh in the houses of theyr Gods, and to
the people. And they hāged vp hys har-
neis in the house of Asharoth, but they
hanged vp his carkesse on the walles of
Bethsā. Whē ꝑ inhabiters of Jabes in D
Galaad herd what the Philistines had
done to Saule, they arose, as manye as
were mēof war, & wēt & toke ꝑ corps of

Saule, and the corpes of hys sonnes frō the walles of Bethsan, and brought thē to Jabes, and * burnte them there, and toke theyr bones and buried them vnder a tre at Jabes, and fasted seuē dayes.

* 1. Paralip. 10.

(*)

¶ The ende of the fyrste boke of Samuel. whyche they cōmunely call the first of the Kynges.

¶ The seconde boke of Samuell, otherwyse called the second boke of the kynges.

¶ The Firste Chapter.

¶ Dauid cōmaundeth to slea the messenger, that said he had killed Saule. The lamētation of Dauid for Saule and Jonathas



AFTER the Deathe of Saule, when Dauid was returned frō the slaughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in zikeleg: Beholde, there came a man

a man the thyrde daye oute of the hoste from Saule, with hys clothes rente, and earth vpon hys head. And when he came to Dauid, he fell to the earthe, and dyd obeysaunce. To whō Dauid sayd, whēce comeste thou? And the other answered hym: Oute of the hooste of Israell am I escaped.

And Dauid sayd to him agayne. How hath it chaunced? tell me. And he sayed: the people fled from the battell, and manye of the people are ouerthrowen and deade. And Saule and Jonathas hys sonne are deade therto. And Dauid sayd vnto the ponge man that told hym, how knoweste thou that Saule & Jonathas hys sonne be deade? And the ponge man that tolde hym sayd: I was by chaunce in mounte Gelboe. And se, Saule leaned vpon hys speare, and the charettes and horse mē folowed hym at the heles. And Saule loked backe and called me: And I answered, here am I. And he sayd vnto me: what arte thou? And I sayed vnto hym, I am an Amaleckite.

And he sayed vnto me: come on me & slea me. For anguyshe is come vpon me, and my life is yet all in me. And I went on hym, & slewe hym: for I am sure that he coulde not lyue after that he was fallen. And I toke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on hys arme, and haue brought theym

vnto the my Lorde hyther. Then Dauid toke hys clothes and rente them, and so dyd all the men that were wyth hym, & they mourned, wepte, and fasted tyll eue for Saule and Jonathas hys sonne, and for the people of the Lorde, and for the house of Israel, bycause they were ouerthrowen wyth the swerde.

The rentinge of hys clothes was a signe of a greate sadenes, and also of great anger for the zeale of the Lorde, as Mat. xxvii. d,

Then sayed Dauid to the ponge man that brought hym tydynges. Whence arte thou? And he sayed: I am the sonne of a straunger, an Amalekite. And Dauid sayd vnto hym, howe is it that thou waste not afrayed to laye thyne hand vpon the Lordes anoynted to destroy him And Dauid called one of hys pong men, and sated: Go and runne vpon hym. And he smote hym that he dyed. Then sayed Dauid vnto hym, * Thy bloude be vpon thyne owne head. For thyne own mouth hath wytnessed agaynste the, sayinge: I haue slayne the Lordes anoynted. And Dauid sange thys songe of mournynge ouer Saule, & ouer Jonathas his sonne, and bade to teach the children of Israell the staues thereof. And beholde it is wrytten in the boke of the rygbtuouse. The glory of Israel is slaine vpō the hie hyls: Oh howe were the myghtye ouerthrowen? Tell it not in Geth, nor publyshe it in the stretes of Askalon, lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, & that the daughters of þ vncircumcised try-

* Thys is the maner of speakyng of the Hebrues, for þ we say, thi mā slaughter shal cause þ to dye as Psa vii. d

☞

tryumphe therof: Ye moũtaynes of Gelboe, vpon you be neyther dewe nor raine nor in feldes where heueofferynges come
For there the shyldes of the myghtye were cast from them: the shylde of Saul as though he hadde not bene annoynted wyth oyle. The bowe of Jonathas, and the swerd of Saule neuer turned backe agayne emptye, from the bloude of the wounded, and from the fat of the mighty warryours.
Saule and Jonathas louely and pleasaunte in theyr lyues, were in theyr deathes not deuided, men swyfter then Egles, & stronger then Lyons. Ye daughters of Israell wepe ouer Saule, whyche clothed you in purple and garmentes of pleasure, and bordered youre raiment wyth ornamentes of golde. Howe were the myghtye ouerthrowen in battayle? Jonathas on the hye hylles was wounded to death. Wo is me for the my brother Jonathas: for delectable to me was thou erceadynge. Thy loue to me was wonderful, passynge the loue of wo-mẽ. How were the myghty ouerthrowē & how were ỹ weapons of warr forlorne

The.ii. Chapter.

Dauid is anoynted in Hebron. The battel of the seruaũtes of Dauid and Isboseth.

After this Dauid asked ỹ lord, & saiyng: shall I go vp into any of the cityes of Juda? And the

Lorde sayed go: and Dauid answered whither shall I go? He answered vnto Hebron. And so Dauid wente thyther wyth hys two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezrahelite, and Abigail Nabals wyfe the Carmelite. And the men that were wyth hym, dyd Dauid cary vp also, euery man wyth hys house.

2 And they dwelt in the townes of Hebron, And the menne of Iuda came, and there they annoynted Dauid kynge ouer the house of Iuda. Whē it was told Dauid howe the men of Iabes Galaad hadde buried Saule, he sent messengers vnto them, and sayed vnto them: blessed are ye vnto the Lord, that ye haue shewed suche kyndenesse vnto youre Lorde Saule, and haue buried hym. Wherfore the Lorde shewe you mercye and trueth agayne. And I wyll doo you good also, bycause ye haue done thys thynge. And nowe lette your handes stryre them and playe ye the men, thoughe your maister Saule be deade.

1. Macha. ii. c.

1. Reg. xxxi. d.

And finally vnderstāde that the house of Iuda haue annoynted me kynge ouer them. But Abner the sonne of Ner that was captayne of Saules hoste toke Isboseth the sonne of Saule, and broughte hym to Mahanaim, and made hym kynge ouer Galaad & ouer ꝑ Assurites, & ouer Iezrahel, & ouer Ephraim Ben Iamin, & ouer Israell. And Isboseth Sauls sōne was

C Isboseth is made kynge of Israell.

was fourty yeares olde, when he began to raygne ouer Israel, and raigned two yeres. But the house of Juda onelye folowed Dauid. * And the tyme whē Dauid raigned in Hebron ouer the house of Juda, was seuē yers and syxe monethes And Abner the sōne of Ner, and the seruauntes of Isboseth the sonne of Saule wente oute of Manahaim to Gabaon. And Joab the sonne of Zaruiah, and the seruauntes of Dauid went oute & mette them by the pole of Gabaon. And they sate downe, the one part on the one syde the pole, and the other on the other syde And Abner sayed to Joab, let the yonge men arise and playe before vs. And Joab answered: Be it. Then there arose & went ouer: twelue of Ben Jamin by nūbre, whyche pertayned to Isboseth the Sonne of Saule, and twelue of the seruauntes of Dauid. And they caught eche hys fellowe that came agaynste hym by the heade, and thruste hys swerde into hys side, and so they fel downe al at once Wherefore the place was called * Helath zurim, whyche is in Gabaon. And there began an exceadynge cruel battel that same daye. But Abner and the men of Israel were putte to the worse of the seruauntes of Dauid.

* ii. Reg. v. 5

D

* That is the feilde of the stronge and myghty

And there was thre sonnes of Zaruiah Joab, Abisai, and Asahel, whych Asahel was as swyft of fote as a wylde Roe, &

folow-

folowed after Abner, and * tourned ney-
Gene.xxviii.f. ther to the ryght hand nor to the lefte frō
Abner. Then Abner loked behinde hym,
E and sayd: art thou Asahel? And he sayed.
yea. Then sayd Abner, turne the either to
the righte hand or to the lefte, and catche
one of the yong men, & take the hys spoile
But Asahell wolde not depart from hym
but pursued hym. And Abner said agayne
to Asahel: tourne frome me, & folowe not
me, for I were lothe to smyte the to the
grounde. For then howe sholde I hold vp
my face before Joab thy brother? how be
F it he wolde in no wyse depart.

*.ii.Reg.xx.d * Then Abner with the hinder ende of
the spere smote him vnder the shorte rib-
bes, that the spere came out behind hym,
that he fel down in the same place & died
there. And as many as came to the place
where Asahell fel downe and dyed, stode
stil. But Joab and Abisai folowed Abner
till the sonne went downe. And whē they
were come to ỳ hill Amah, ỳ lieth before
Giah, in the waye that goeth thorow the
wyldernes of Gabaon the children of Be
iamin assembled after Abner on a plumpe
and stode styll on the top of an hyll. Then
Abner called to Joab, and sayd, shall the
swerde deuoure withoute ende? knowest
thou not that bitternes is wont to come
in the later end? how longe shall it be ere
thou byd the people returne from folow-
ing theyr brethren? And Joab answered:

as

as trulye as God lyueth if thou haddest so sayed, then euen in the mornynge had the people departed eche from folowyng hys brother. G

And therewyth * Joab dyd blowe a trumpet, and all the people stode styll and pursued after Israell no more. And Abner and hys menne walked all that nyght by the wyld feyldes, & went ouer Jordan, and paste thorowe all Bethhoron, and came to Mahanaim. ii. Reg xxv.

And Joab returned from Abner, and assembled all the people, and there lacked of Dauids seruauntes nynetene persones and Asahell. But the seruauntes of Dauid hadde slayne of Ben Jamin, and of Abners menne, thre hundred, and thre score menne. And they toke vp Asahell, and buried hym in the Sepulchre of hys father in Bethlehem. And Joab and hys men wente all nyghte, & came in the dawnynge to Hebron.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

¶ Abner commeth to Dauid and byngeth hym his wife Michol. Joab killeth Abner. Dauid bewepth his death, and curseth Joab.

THERE was longe stryfe betwene the house of Saule and ꝑ house of Dauid. But Dauid waxed stronger, and stronger, and the house of Saule waxed weaker, and weaker. a

*And

1. Par. iii. a Dauids chyldren.

* And Dauid hadde childzen bozne hym in Hebzon. His eldest sonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezrahelite, the seconde Cheleab of Abigail the wife of Nabal ꝑ Carmelyte, the thyzd of Absalom ꝑ sonne of Maachah the daughter of Tholmaye the kinge of Gessur, the fourthe Adoniah the sonne of Hagith, the fifte Saphatiah the sonne of Abital, the sixte. Jethzaam by Egla Dauides wife.

These wer bozne to Dauid in Hebzon And as longe as there was battayle betwene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid; Abner the sonne of Ner helde vp the house of Saul. And Saul hadde a cõcubine named Kiphah, the doughter of Genes. xxv. a Aiah. And Isboseth said to Abner. Wher B fore lyest thou with my fathers cõcubin? Then was Abner very wroth fo2 ꝑ woz- des of Isboseth, and sayed: Am I not a * 1. Mccab. xvii. f. dogges heed, which agaynste Juda haue shewed mercye thys daye vnto the house of Saule thy father, and to his bzethzen and frendes, & haue not deliuered theim into the hande of Dauid: sithene thou fyndeste a fault in me thys daye, fo2 a womanne?

* Ruth. i. e *So doo God to Abner, and so onles as the Lozde hathe swozne to Dauid, I so doo to him, and bzynge the kyngdome from the house of Saule, and sette vp the seate of Dauid ouer Israel and ouer Juda, from Dan to Berlabe, And he coulde

gyue

gyue Abner not one worde to answere, bycause he feared hym.

Then Abner sente messengers to Dauid forthwyth: sayinge: Whose is the Lande? And he sayed more ouer: Make a bonde wyth me, and see, my hande is with the, to bringe all Israell vnto the. And Dauid answered well sayed, I wyl make a bonde wyth the. But one thing I requyre the, that thou se not my face, vneles thou fyrste bryng Michol Sauls daughter, when thou comest to se me. And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Sauls sonne saying, deliuer me my wife Michol, whiche I maried with an hundred forefkinnes of the Philistines. And Isboseth sēt and toke hyr from hir husbande Phaltiel the sonne of Lais. And hir husbande folowed hir and came weping behind hir, til they came to Bahurim. Then said Abner vnto him, goo and returne. And he returned. C

And Abner had communication wyth the elders of Israell, sayinge. Ye haue longe gone aboute that Dauid shoulde be kynge ouer you. Nowe then do it: for the Lorde hathe sayed of Dauid, by the hand of my seruaunt Dauid, I wyl saue my people Israell oute of the handes of the Philistines, and oute of the hande of all theyr enemyes.

And semblable wordes had he wyth Ben Iamin, and thē wente to tell in the D

eares

eares of Dauid in Hebron al that Israell was contente wyth, and the whole house of Ben Iamin. Soo when Abner was come to Dauid to Hebron, & twenty men with hym, Dauid made him and the menne that were with hym a feaste.

Then Abner sayd vnto Dauid, I will aryse, and goo gather all Israell to my Lorde the kynge, that they may make a bonde wyth the, that thou mayeste be a kynge ouer al that thyne hert desiereth, and so Dauid let Abner departe, and he wente in peace.

And loo, the seruauntes of Dauid and Ioab came from chasynge robbers, and brought a greate botye wyth them. But Abner was not wyth Dauid in Hebron for he hadde sente hym awaye in peace. When Ioab and all the hoste wyth him
E were come, men tolde Ioab saying: Abner the sonne of Ner came to the kynge and sayed. What haste thou done? See Abner came vnto the, whye haste thou sente hym awaye that he shoulde escape free? Thou mighteste knowe Abner the sonne of Ner that he came to flatter the and knowe thy conuersation and behauour, and to knowe al thy doynges. And when Ioab was come oute frome the kynge, he sente messengers after Abner, whyche brought hym agayne frome the well of Sirath vnwetyng to Dauid.

So when Abner was come agayne to

Hebron, Joab toke hym a syde in the gate to speake wyth hym gylefully, and there smote hym vnder the shorte rybes that he dyed, for the bloude of Asahell hys brother.

And when it afterward came to Dauids eare, he sayd: I and my kyngdome F
are gylteles before the Lorde for euer, concernynge the bloude of Abner the sonne of Ner, It fall therefore vpon the heade of Joab, and vpon all hys fathers house: that the house of Joab be neuer wythoute one or other that hathe runnynge issues, or wythoute lepers or goers vpon crouches, and that fall on the swerde, or that lacke breade. And the cause why Joab and Abisai slewe Abner was that Abner hadde slayne theyr brother Asahel at Gabaon in battell. And Dauid sayed to Joab, and to al the people that were wyth hym, rente your clothes, and put on sacke cloth & mourne before Abner, and king Dauid hym selfe folowed the bere. And when they hadde buryed Abner in Hebron, the kyng lyfte vp hys voyce and wepte ouer the graue of Abner and so dyd all the people. ii. Reg. iii. c.

And the king bewailed Abner & sayed Abner dieth not as a wretch dyeth. Thy handes were not manacled, nor thy fete shackled, but as men fall before wycked childre, so fellest thou, and all the people wept yet more ouer hym.

And

And when all the people came to eate
6 meat with Dauid, whyle it was yet day
Dauid ſware ſayinge: ſo do God to me,
and ſo, if I taſte breade or ought els, tyll
the ſonne be downe. And the people wiſt
it, and it pleaſed theim, as well as all o-
ther good thynges, whyche the Kynge
dyd in the ſyghte of the people. And all
Iſraell vnderſtode that daye, howe it
was not the kynges mynd to ſlea Abner
the ſonne of Ner.

And the kynge ſayed vnto his ſeruan-
tes: knowe ye not there is a Lorde, and
that a greate, falleu thys day in Iſrael?
And I am thys daye tender, thoughe I
be annoynted kynge. And theſe men the
Or to ſtrong. ſonnes of Zaruiah, be to* good for me to
rule? But the Lorde rewarde the doer
of euyll accordynge to his wyckedneſſe.

The. iiii. Chapter

Baanah and Rechab ſleeth Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saule.

WHEN Saulles ſonne heard
8 that Abner was deade in He-
bron, hys herte fainted, and al
Iſraell was troubled. Nowe
thys Saules ſonne hadde two men that
were become Captaines ouer the Soul-
diours, the one called Baanah, and the
other Rechab the Sonnes of Remon a
Berothite, and of the chyldrene of Ben-
Iamin, for Beroth was reckened to ap-
pertayne to Ben Iamin.

And

And these Berothites fledde to Bethaim
and so tourned there vntil the same tyme. B
And Jonathas Saules sonne had a sonne
lame on hys fete: fyue yere olde was he,
when tidinges came of Saule and Jona
thas oute of Jezrahell. And hys nourise
toke him vp, and fled awaye. And as she
made haste to flee and was amased, the
childe fell and became halte and was cal
led Miphiboseth. And these sonnes of Re
mon the Berothite, Rechab & Baanah
went and came in the heate of the day to
the house of Isboseth, as he slept on a bed
at none. And beholde: they came into the
house as though they wold haue bought
*wheat, and smote him vnder hys shorte
rybbes, and fledde. For they came into ȳ
house as he slepte on hys bedde in hys re
fynge chamber, and smote him and slew
him and beheded him, and toke hys heed
and gat them awaye towarde the Easte
al nyghte. And they broughte the heed of
Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebrō, and said
to the kynge Beholde heare the heed of
Isboseth Sauls sonne thine ennemi, whi
che sought thy soule. But the Lorde hathe
awreaked my Lorde the kinge this daye,
of Saul and of his seede. Thē Dauid an- D
swered Rechab and Baanah his brother
the sonnes of Remon the Berothyte, and
sayde vnto them: as surely as the Lorde
lyueth, who hath deliuered my soule out
of all aduersities: him that tolde me that

* Leste they
shuld haue ben
knowen. C

i Reg. xxviii. d
ii. Reg. i. c

Saul was ded, thinking to haue brought me good tidinges, I caughte and slewe in Zikeleg, to giue him a rewarde for his tydinges bringinge. And how moche more oughte I so to deale with wycked men þ haue slayn a righteous persō in his owne house vpon his bed. Now therfore thinke ye that I wyll not requyre hys bloude of youre hādes and take you frome þ earth: And Dauid gaue in commaundemente to his seruauntes, and they slewe them & cut of their handes and their fete, and hāged thē vp bi the poole in Hebrō. And thei toke the heed of Isboseth: and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

The. v. Chapter.

Dauid is yet agayne anoynted king: and taketh the Arcke from Sion. He casteth oute the blinde and þ lame. He marieth mo wiues and getteth mo children. He stryketh the Philistines.

A 1. Paral. xi. a

Then came all the kynredes of Israel to Dauid to Hebrō and sayde: se, we are thy bones and thy flesshe. And further in times paste when Saul was kyng ouer vs, thou leddest Israell in and out. And the Lorde hath sayde: thou shalte fede my people Israell, and shalte be a capitayne ouer Israell. And so al the elders of Israel came to the kyng to Hebron. And kyng Dauid made a couenaunt with them in Hebron before the Lord, and thei anointed Dauid king ouer Israel. Dauid was thirty yere olde

olde what time he began to raigne, and he raigned fortie yeres. In Hebron he reigned ouer Iuda, seuen yere and syre monethes, and in Hierusalē thirtie and thre yeres ouer all Israell and Iuda.

Then went the kyng and his men to Hierusalem, vnto the Iebusites thinhabitauntes of the land. And they sayd vnto Dauid: vnles þ take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalte not come in hither, meaning therby that Dauid shuld not haue come in thither. Neuertheless Dauid toke the holde of Sion, which is in the citie of Dauid. Then sayde Dauid the same daye. Whosoeuer sleith the Iebusite, and winneth the towres of his house, and destroieth the lame and the blinde enemies vnto Dauids soule.* Wherefore it is a prouerbe: the blynde and þ lame shal not come into the house. And Dauid dwelte in the towre and called it the citie of Dauid. And he buylte rounde about it frome Mello inwarde. Dauid wared great, and the Lorde God of hostes was with him. And Hirā king of Tire sente messengets to Dauid with Cedar trees and Carpenters and Masons, to builde Dauid an house. Whereby Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had established him kinge ouer Israell, and had auaunsed his kingdome for his people Israels sake. And Dauid tooke him mo concubines & wiues out of Ierusalē,

Understand shalbe cheife captayn as it is read. 1. par. xi. a. b.

1. Par. xiiii. a C

1. Par. xiii. iii. b.

after he was come frō Hebron, & mo sonnes & doughters were borne to Dauid. These be the names of ỳ sonnes ỳ were borne him in Hierusalē: Samua, Sobab, Nathā, Salomon, Iebahar, Elisua, Nepheg, Iaphia, Elisama, Elida & Eliphalet. But whē the Philistines heard that
1. Para. xiiii. b they had anointed Dauid kinge ouer Israel, they came al vp to seke Dauid. And as sone as Dauid herde of it, he gat him to an holde. And the Philistines came & layed thē alonge in ye valley of Raphaim. And Dauid asked of ỳ Lord, saiyng: shal I go to ỳ Philistines? & wilte thou geue thē into my handes? And the Lorde sayd vnto Dauid, go: for I wyl deliuer ỳ Philistiues into thi hādes. And Dauid came
* Some reade to the plaine of Pherazim. Esai. xxviii. c to Baal * Perazim and smote thē there and sayd: the Lorde hath seuered mine enemies asonder before me, as a mā wold deuide water, and therfore he called the name of the saide place Baall Perazim And there they lefte their Images, and Dauid and his men toke thē vp. And the Philistines came yet againe, and layde them in the valley Raphaim. But Dauid asked the Lorde, and he saide, go not. But compasse them on thē backeside, & come vpon them from the mulbery trees. And when thou heareste the noyse of a thinge goinge in the toppes of the trees, then moue. For then the Lorde is gone out before the, to smite ỳ host of the Philistines

lystines. And Dauid did as the Lorde cō-
maunded, and smote the Philistines frō
Gabaah to Gezer.

¶ The.vi.Chapter.

The arke is brought forthe of the house of Abinadab. Ozah is strike and dieth because he touched the arke. The arcke is broughte into the house of Obed Edō, & from thence in to Hierusalem. Dauid dauuceth before it & is therfore despised of his wife Michol.

After this, Dauid chose out all A
the chiefe ponge men in Israel i.Par.xiii.b
to the some of .xxx.M. and a-
rose and wēte, & al ꝑ folke that
were with him of the mē of Juda, to fet
awaye the arke of God, vpon which is
called the name of ꝑ Lord of hostes, that
dwelleth betwene ꝑ cherubins. And thei
put the arcke of God on a newe cart, &
brought it forth of ꝑ house of Abinadab
that dwelt at Gabaah, and Ozah & Ahi i.Reg.viia.
o the sonnes of Abinadab draue the new
cart. And when they brought it out of ꝑ
house of Abinadab that dwelt at Gaba-
ah with the arke of God, Ahio went be-
fore the arcke, and Dauid & all the house
of Israel playd before the Lord wt al ma
ner instrumētes of firre wood, wt harpes
psalteries, timbrels, fedils and simbals.
And whē thei came to Nachons thes- B
shing floure, Ozah put his hand to ꝑ arke i.Par.xiv.b.
of God and held it, for the ꝑ oxen stūbled:
And the Lorde was wrathe with Ozah,

and God smote him in the same place for his fault, and there he dyed by the arcke of God. And Dauid was displeased because the Lorde had rent Ozah. And the name of ꝑ place was called Perez Ozah tyll this day. And Dauid was thē afraid of the Lord, and said: how shuld the arcke of the Lord come to my house: And so Dauid wold not bryng the arcke of the Lord wᵗ him into the citye of Dauid, but caried it into ꝑ house of Obed Edom a Gethite.
And the arcke of the Lorde continued in the house of Obed Edom ꝑ Gethyte thre
1. Paralip. xv. monethes, and the Lorde blessed Obed Edom, and all his housholde. And when it was tolde kynge Dauid that the Lorde hadde blessed the house of Obed Edome,
L and all that belonged vnto him. because of the arcke of God, he went and brought the arcke of God frome ꝑ house of Obed Edom, vnto the citie of Dauid with gladnes. And euer whē they that bare ꝑ arcke of the Lorde hadde gone sixe passes, he offered an oxe and a fat shepe. And Dauid daūced before ꝑ Lord with al his mighte in a lynneu Ephod gyrde vnto hym. And Dauid and all the house of Israell brought the arcke of the Lord with shouting and trompet blowynge.

Michol. And as ꝑ arcke of ꝑ Lord came into the cytye of Dauid, Micholl Saules daughter loked thorow a window & saw kyng Dauid spring and daunce before ꝑ Lord,

and

God ii. Kinges wyl haue
s therfore despised him in her herte. And
whē thei had brought in the arcke of the
Lorde, and had set it in his place, euen in
the tabernacle that Dauid hadde prepa-
red for it: Dauid offered burntofferinges D
and peace offerings before the Lord, and
as sone as Dauid had made an ende of
offering burnt offerinnges and peace offe-
rinnges, he blessed the people in the name
of the Lord of hostes, and gaue amonge
al the folke, euen among the whole mul-
titude of Israell, as well to the women
as men, euerie one a cake of bread, and a
pece of flesche and a flacket of wine. And
so the people departed euerie man to his
house. Then Dauid returned to salute
his houshold. And Michol the doughter
of Saul came out against him and sayd.
Oh how glorious was the kyng of Isra
el to daie, which stript him selfe this day
before the eyen of the maydens of his ser
uauntes, as a lyght brayned felowe is
wont to strip him selfe. But Dauid sayd
againe to Michol, I wyl make spor te be
fore the Lord, which chose me before thy
father, and before all his kinne, cōmaun-
dinge me to be ruler ouer all his people
Israel. And I wyl be yet more vile then
so, and wyl be meke in mine owne sight:
and shall neuertheless that of the verye
same mayde seruauntes whyche thou
speakest of, bee hadde in honoure. But
the sayde Micholl doughter to Saule,

God .ii. Kinges .vvyl haue had no childe vnto the date of her death.

The vii. Chapter.

Dauid of a good purpose entending to build an house vnto the Lord, is forbidde of God. He prayeth that the promises of God maye be fulfilled.

AND in processe as the kynge dwelt in his fathers house after þ the Lorde had geuen him reste round aboute from al his enemies, he said vnto Nathā þ Prophet: beholde, I dwell in an house of Ceder trees, but the arcke of God dwelleth in the middes of *curtaines. Thē sayd Nathan vnto the kinge: go & do all that is in thine hert, for the Lorde is with me. But that same night the word of þ Lord came vnto Nathan, saiynge: go and tell my seruaūt Dauid, thus sayth the Lord, shalt þ go build me an house to dwel in? For I haue not dwelte in anie house sithens the time I brought the children of Israell out of Egipt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tente and in a tabernacle. In anye waye where I wente amonge al the children of Israel, spake I one word with anie of the kinreds of Israell, which I commaunded to fede my people Israel saiyng: why builde ye not me an house of Ceder tree? Nowe therfore so say vnto my seruaūt Dauid: thus sayth the Lorde of hoostes, I toke the out of a shepe cote frō folowing shepe, to be a ruler

A
1. Par. xvii. b

* That is of clothes and hāgynges that were set vp at the making of the tabenacle. Exo. xvi. a, b

B
1. Reg. xvi. c

ruler ouer my people Israel, And I was with the in all thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thine enemies oute of thy sight, & haue made the a great name, like vnto the renowme of ꝑ great men of the world. And I wyl appoint a place for mi people Israell, and wyl plante it, & they shal cõtinue in one place & shall moue no more, neither shall wicked people trouble them any more as they did at the beginning, and sithens the time I cõmaunded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, and I wyl gene the rest from al thine enemies. And the Lorde telleth the that he will builde the an housholde.

And when the dayes be fulfilled, and thou layde to reste * wt thy fathers, then I wil set vp thi sede after the which shal procede out of thy bodie, & wyl establiche his kingedome, he shall builde an house for my name, & I wil establiche the seate of his kingdome for euer: I wyl bee his father & he shal be my soune: in so muche that if he sinne I wyl but rebuke him wt suche a rodde as men be rebuked with, and with suche plages as the children of men be plaged with. But my mercy wyl I not take away frome him, as I toke it from Saull, whom I put downe before the and thine house, and thy kingedome shal endure without ende after the, and thy seate shal be established for euer.

When Nathã had tolde Dauid al these wordes

¶ iii. Reg. i c

* To rest or to slepe is ofte take for to dye and that because of the bodie that muste ouce againe be raised. So doth S. paule call the dead slepers.

i. Tes. iiii. d
iii. Reg. v. a
i. Par. xii. e
Hebre. i. b.
Psa. lxxxviii. a

wordes, and all this vision, then went Dauid and set him downe before ꝑ Lorde and sayde: what am I Lorde almyghtye, and what is my kynne, that thou sholdest haue brought me this farre forthe? And is this a small thynge in my sighte Lorde almyghty, but that thou shouldest speake also of thy seruauntes house for a greate whyle to come? Is thys a lawe amonge men Lorde almighrie? And what can Dauid saye more vnto the sithe thou knowest thy seruaunte Lorde almighrie? Euen for thy worde, and accordynge to thyne owne herte hast thou done all these great thinges to make them knowne vnto thy seruaunte.

* That is ꝑ choosest thy seruaunte amõge all other.

D

Wherfore thou art great, o Lord God and there is none lyke the, neither is ther any God saue thou, according to all that we haue herde with our eares. And what one people in the earthe is lyke vnto the people Israell, whiche God delyuered to be his people, and to make him a name, & to shew them great & terrible thynges in earth, before thy people which thou redemedst to the oute of Egipte, euen * from theyr gods. And ꝑ hast ordeyned thy people Israel to be thi peple for euer, & thou Lord art theyr God. And now, Lord God, the thinge thou hast sayd of thy seruaunt and of hys house, make it good for euer, & doo as thou haste saide. And let thy name be great for euer, ꝑ men mai sai: ꝑ Lord of

* Or from the people with theyr iudges

hostes

hostes is the God of Israel: and lette the house of thy seruaunte Dauid be assured before the. For thou Lorde of hostes, God of Israel hast tolde in the eare of thy seruaunt saying: I wyl buylde the an house And therfore hath thy seruaunt found in hys herte to praye thys prayer vnto the. And now Lorde almyghtye thou arte the God, & thi wordes muste be true, for thou haste told this goodnes vnto thi seruaūt Nowe therfore go to, and blesse the housholde of thy seruaunte, that it maye continue for euer before the. For thou Lorde almighty hast said that of thy blessynge, the house of thy seruaunte shal be blessed for euer.

* To measure by a lyne signifieth, after the maner of a prouerbe to bring to perfecte subiectiō as it is sayde Then. vii. c.

* Making thē lye. &c. that is destroying and smiting them doune to the grounde.

A 1. Par. xviii. c The meating of. ii. lynes to slay signifyeth the killing of. ii partes of thē. And of one to saue a lyue to signyfi that Dauid left but one parte of thē liuinge, whiche shuld paye him tribute. Thei be maners of speakinge of the Hebrues.

The. viii. Chapter.

Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines and maketh them trybutaryes. He ordayneth and appoynteth his officers

After that, Dauid beat the Philistines, and subdued them, and toke the bridel of bondage oute of their handes. And he beat the Moabytes and * measured them with a lyne * makyng thē lye a long on the erth, and * then meating ỹ length of two lines to slee, and the length of one line to saue a liue. And so became the Moabites Dauids seruauntes, and payde trybute. Dauid smote also Adadezer the sonne of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to make ỹ eude of his costes of the ryuer Euphrates And Dauid toke a. M. & vii. C. horsemen

Miphiboseth of his, and twenty thousande fote men, & destroyed al his charettes, reseruyng one hundred of them. Then came the Sirias of Damascon to succoure Adadezer king of Zobah. And Dauid slewe of them. xxii. thousande men, and put souldiours in Si
B ria Damascon. And þ Sirians became ser uauntes to Dauid, payinge tribute: And thus þ Lord sauid Dauid in all þ he went to. And Dauid toke the shildes of golde þ were vpon the seruauntes of Adadezer, & broughte them to Jerusalem. And therto out of Betah and Berathai cityes of Ada dezer, he broughte exceedynge great abun
C daunce of brasse.

Thoi. When Thoi kynge of Hemath hadde herde howe Dauid hadde discumfyted al the hoste of Adadezer, he sente Jozam his sonne vnto kyng Dauid, to salute him w peace, and to blesse hym bycause he hadde foughte agaynste Adadezer, & beaten him For Thoi kept ware with Adadezer, whi che sonne brought vesselles of syluer, gold and of brasse with him. And thé also king Dauid did present vnto þ Lord the siluer and gold that he halowed seuerally of al naciõs which he subdued: of the Sirians: the Moabites, the children of Ammon, þ Philistines, the Amalekites, & of þ spoyle
D of Adadezer sõne of Rehob king of Zobah And Dauid made him a name after he re turned from the slaughter of the Sirians in the valey of saulte where he slew eyghtene

tene thousand men. And he put kepers in Edom, euen thorowe oute all Edom pute he souldyours, and all Edom became hys subiectes. And ꝑ Lord kepte Dauid what soeuer he toke in hãde. And dauid raygned ouer all Israel, and executed ryghte and iustice vnto al his people. And * Joab the sonne of Zaruiah was ouer the hoste, and Josaphat ꝑ sonne of Ahilud was * recorder. And Sadoch the sonne of Ahitob and Achimelech the sonne of Abiathar were ꝑ prestes, and Saraiah was the scribe, And Banaiah the sõne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and the Phelethites, but Dauids sonnes were chiefe rulers.

ii. Reg. xx. d.

* Some reade Cronacler, some Chaunceller. The hebrue word doth properly signifie, a mouther: putter in remẽbraunce, & one that had in writting bothe thinges ꝑ were done and that were to do, & as it were the keper of a boke.

The. ix. Chater.

C Dauid restoreth al the feldes of Saule, to Miphiboseth the sonne of Jonathas.

THen sayd to Dauid: is there yet any man left of ꝑ house of Saul that I maye shewe him mercy for Jonathas sake? And there was one of the housholde of Saull a seruaunte named Zibah, who was called vnto Dauid. And the kynge sayde vnto hym arte thou Zibah? And he sayd: thy seruaũt is he. Then sayde the kynge: remayneth yet any mã of the kinred of Saull, whom I maye shewe the mercye of God vpon? And Ziphah sayde vnto the kynge: Jonathas hathe yet a sonne whiche is lame on both feete. And the kinge sayde vnto him wher is he? And Zibah sayd vnto the king

behold

Dauid ii. Kinges Miphiboseth
beholde he is in the house of Machir the
sonne of Amiell in Lodaber. Then kinge
Dauid sent and fet him oute of the house
of Machir the sonne of Amiel oute of Lo-
Miphiboseth. daber. Now when Miphiboseth the sone
of Jonathas the sonne of Saul was come
to Dauid he bowed hym selfe, and fell on
hys face. The sayd Dauid: Miphiboseth:
And he answered. Beholde thy seruaunt.
¶ And Dauid sayd: feare not, for I wil suer-
ly shewe the kindnes for Jonathas sake,
and wyl restore the al the landes of Saul
thy father, and thou shalte eate meate on
myne owne table alwaye. And the other
bowed him selfe and sayde: what is thy
seruaũt, that thou shouldest vouchesafe to
loke vpon suche a dead dog as I am? The
the king called Zibah Saules young man
sayinge vnto him: I giue vnto thy may-
sters sonne all that pertained to Saule
and to al his kinne. Se therfore thou and
thy sonnes and thy seruauntes tylle the
lande for him and bringe in that thy mai-
sters sonne may haue foode to eate. For
Miphiboseth thy masters sonne shal eate
meate alwaye vpon my table. For this Zi
bah hadde fyftene sonnes, and twenty ser
uauntes. Then sayd Zibah vnto the king:
All that my Lord hath sayde vnto his ser-
uaunte thy seruaunt shal doo. For (sayd
the kynge) Miphiboseth muste eate vp
on my table, as one of the kynges sonnes.
This Miphiboseth had a sonne that was
ponge.

The messegers ti. Kinges of Dauid
ponge, named Micha, and all that dwel
led in the house of Ziba, were seruaun-
tes vnto Miphiboseth. So Miphiboseth
dwelte in Ierusalem, for he ate euer at
the kynges table, and was therto halte
on both legges.

The .tenth Chapter

The messengers of Dauid are spitefully en
treated of the kynge of Moab: which thing
Dauid auengeth.

IT happened after this, þ the kyng of the children of Ammō dyed, & Hanon his sonne reig-ned in his stede. Thē sayd Dauid: I wyl shewe kyndnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shew-ed kyndnesse vnto me. And thereopon Dauid sente to comfort him by the hand of his seruauntes ouer the death of his father. Now, when Dauids seruauntes were come into the lande of the childzen of Ammon the Lordes of the childzen of Ammon sayde vnto Hanon their Lorde: Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, bicause he hath sente to com-forte the? Naye he hathe rather sent his seruauntes vnto the to serche the cytye and to espye it oute, to thintent to ouer-throw it. Wherfore Hanō toke Dauids seruauntes, and shaued of the one halfe of euery mans berde, and cut of their gar mentes euen in the myddle harde by the buttockes of them and sente them awai.

A
1. Para. xix. 8

Which

Whiche thyng when it was told Dauid, he sent against them (for they were men exceedingly ashamed) and sayd: tari at Iericho tyl your berdes be growen, and the returne. And when the children of Ammō sawe that, they wronged Dauid, they sēt and hyred the soones of Berhrehob, and
B of the Sirians of zobah. xx. thousād fote men, and of kynge Maacah a thousande men, and of Istob twelue thousand men: and when Dauid herde of it, he sente Ioab and all the hoste of strong men. And ỹ children of Ammon came out & gaue battail before ỹ gate, & the Sirians of zelah Rehob, Istob, and Maacah, were them selues in the feldes. Whē Ioab sawe that the front of the battayle was before and after, he chose of al the best of Israel and put them in araye against the Sirians. And the rest of the people he delyuered in to the hand of Abisai his brother, which put them in araye against the children of
I Ammon. And he said: yf the Sirians ouer come me, then succour me. But if the children of Ammon be to good for the. I will come and succour the, quite the lyke a mā and let vs fight lusteli for our people, and for the cityes of our God. And the Lorde do what semeth best in his eies, And forth with Ioab proceded and the people that was with him into battayle agaynst the Sirians, which fled before hym Whiche when the children of Ammō sawe that the

Sirians

Sirians were fledde, then fledde they al so before Abisai, and entered into the cite. And so Joab returned from the chil dren of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem And when the Sirians sawe that they were put to the worse before Israel, thei gathered thē selues togyther. And Ha dadezer sent and brought oute the Assi rians that were beyonde the riuer, and the hoste of them came, and Sobah cap tayne of the hooste of Hadadezer before them.

And when it was shewed Dauid, he gathered all Israell, & passed ouer Jor dan and came to Helam: where the Si rians put theim selues in araye agaynst Dauid, and fought wyth hym: howbeit the Sirians fledde before Israell. And Dauid destroyed seuen hundred charets of them, and fourty thousande horsemē, and smote Sobah the capitayne of hys hooste, so that he there dyed. And when all the kynges that were seruauntes to Hadadezer sawe they were putte to the worse before Israell, they made peace with them, and serued them. And so the Sirians feared to helpe the chyldren of Ammon anye further.

The.xi.Chapter.

The aduoutery of Dauid wyth Bersa be the wyfe of Urias. Urias is gilefully slayne. After that Dauid taketh Ber sabe to wyfe.

IT came to passe in the begynnynge of a newe yeare, in the tymes when kinges are wont to go to battayle, that Dauid
A 1. Paral. xx. a, sente Joab, and hys seruauntes wyth hym, and all Israell. And they destroyed the chyldrene of Ammon. and besieged Rabah. But Dauid taried styl at Hierusalem. And it chaunced in an euenyng, that Dauid arose from hys couche, and walked vpon the rouse of the kinges palaice and from the rouse sawe a very beutiful woman washynge hyr selfe. And he sent to enquyre what womanne it should be. And it was answered agayne, that shee was Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wyfe to Urias the Hethite.

And Dauid sent messengers and fette hyr, and she came vnto hym. and he laye wyth hyr. And she was forthewith clensed from hyr vncleannesse, and returned vnto hir house. And the woman had perceyued that she had conceiued, she sente and tolde Dauid, and sayed: I am wyth
15 chyld. Then Dauid sent to Joab to send vnto him Urias the Hethite. And Joas sent Urias to Dauid. So when Urias was come to him, he demaunded howe Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered. And Dauid saied moreouer to Urias: goo downe to thy house, and washe thy fete. And Urias departed oute of the kinges palace,

and

and there folowed him a seruice frome the kynges table. But Urias slepte at the doze of the kyngs palace with al the seruauntes of his Lorde, and went not downe to hys house. Whē they told Dauid saying, Urias went not into his house Then sayed Dauid vnto Urias: for as much as þ art come frō iourneyng, why doest thou not go downe to thyne house.

And Urias sayed to Dauid: the arcke and Israell, and Juda, dwell in pauilions: and my Lord Joab & the seruaūtes of my Lord lye in tentes vpon the flatte earth, and should I go into mine house, to eate, and drincke, and to lye with my wife? * By thy life, and as sure as thy soule lyueth, I will not do that thynge. Then said Dauid vnto Urias: tary here thys day also, & to morowe I will let the depart. And so Urias abode in Jerusalē that day, & on the morowe. And Dauid called him, & he ate & dranke before him, & he made him droncke. And at euen he went oute to lye on his couche vp the seruauntes of his Lord, & went not down to his house. Wherfore on the morow Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, & sent it by Urias. And he wrote in þ letter, saying: put Urias in þ fore front of the battel where it is most strōge, & come backe frō him, þ he mai be smitte to death. So whē Joab besieged the city, he appointed Urias to a place where he wist þ strong mē were.

ii. Reg. xiii. a.

Judi. xix. c.

And the menne of the city came out and fought wyth Joab. And there were certayne ouerthrowen of the people, and of the seruauntes of Dauid, and Vrias the Hethite dyed also.

Then Joab sente and tolde Dauid al the proceadinges of warre and charged the messenger sayinge: When thou hast made an ende of tellynge the thinges of warre vnto the kynge, if he begynne to fume, and say vnto the: wherfore approched ye so nye to the citye to fyght: wiste ye not that men woulde hurle and shote from the wals? Who smote Abimelech sonne *of Jerobeseth? Dyd not a woma̅ cast a pece of a mylstone vpon him from of the walles, that he dyed in Thebes? why then wente ye nye the walles? Thē saye thou thy seruaunte Vrias the Hethite is dead also.

Judi. ix. g

*That is Gedeō otherwise called Jerobaal.

D

And the messengers wente and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab hadde sente hym wyth, and sayed vnto Dauid the men preuaile agaynste vs, and came forth vnto vs in the feilde, and we stacke vnto theim, vnto the enterynge of the gate, and shoters shotte from the wals, and some of the seruauntes of the kinge be dead. And thy seruaūt Vrias the Hethite is dead also.

Then sayed Dauid vnto the messenger, thys wise saye vnto Joab, lette not the thing trouble the. For the swerd deuou-

noureth one, as well as an other: make thy batteil more stronge agaynste the citye, and destroye it, and se thou encourage Joab. And when the wyfe of Urias hearde that hyr husbande was dead, she mourned for hym, and assone as the mournynge was ended, Dauid sent, and fette hyr to hys house, and she was hys wyfe, & bare hym a sonne. But the dede that Dauid had committed, displeased the Lorde.

The.xii. Chapter

Dauid is reproued for the slaughter of Urias. and then repenteth. The childe conceyued in aduouterye dyeth. After it is Salomon borne.

AND the Lorde sente Nathan vnto Dauid. And he came vnto hym and sayd vnto hym: there were two menne in one citye a ryche and a poore. And the riche had exceadynge greate abundaunce of sheepe and oxen, But the poore hadde nothynge saue one little Lambe, whych he bought and nourished vp. And it grewe vp with him and his children, and dyd eate of his owne meate, and dranke of hys owne cuppe, and slept in his bosome, and was as deare vnto him as his daughter. And there came a straunger vnto the ryche man. And he could not find in his herte, to make of hys owne sheepe, nor of hys beastes to prepare for the straunger that

was come vnto hym. But toke the poore
mans Lambe, & dressed it for the manne
that was come vnto hym. And Dauid
was exceadynge wrothe wyth the man,
and sayed to Nathan: as surelye as the
B Lorde liueth, the felowe that hath done
thys thynge is worthy of death, & shall
restore the Lambe foure folde, bicause he
did this thing, and had no pity.

Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, thou
art the selfe man. Thus sayth the Lorde
God of Israell: I annoynted the kinge
ouer Israell, and ryd the out of the han-
des of Saule: And I gaue the thy mai-
sters house, and thy masters wiues into
thy bosome, & gaue the the house of Is-
racll, and of Juda, and woulde if that
had bene to little: haue geuen the twise
so muche more. Wherfore hast thou de-
spised the commaundement of the Lorde
to do wyckednes in his syght? thou hast
kylled Urias the Hethite w the swerde
and haste taken hys wyfe to thy wife, &
hathe slayne him with the swerde of the
childzen of Ammon.

Nowe therefore the swerde shall ne-
uer depart from thy house, bicause (say-
eth the Lorde) thou hast despised me, and
taken the wyfe of Urias the Hethite to
be thy wife. Thus saith the Lord, behold
I wil stirre vp euil against the of thine
ii. Reg. xvi. b. owne house, and wil take thy wiues be-
fore thyne eyes, and giue them vnto thy

neigh

neyghboure, which shall slepe with the, in the *sight of the sunne. And thou didest it secretely, yet wyl I do thys thing before all Israell, and in the open sunne syghte.

*That is in the syghte daye of openly.

Then saied Dauid vnto Nathan: I haue synned agaynst the Lord. And Nathan sayed agayne to Dauid: the Lorde hath put away thy synne, thou shalt not dye. Howbe it bicause in doynge thys dede thou hast geuen the enemies of the Lorde a cause to raile, the childe that is borne the, shall surely dye. And Nathan departed vnto his house. Then the lorde stroke the childe that Vrias wyfe bare Dauid, and it sickened. Dauid besought God for the childe, and fasted, and went and lay all nyght vpon the earth: And the elders of his house arose and wente to him, to take him vp frome the earthe. But he would not, neither yet eate meat wyth theym. It happened the seuenth day that the child died. But the seruaūtes of Dauid durste not tel him that the child was deade.

Ecclē. xviii.b. Repentaunce. ☞ D

For they said: se, while the child was yet alyue, we spake vnto him, & he wolde not herkē to our voyce. How much more wil he vexe him selfe, if wee tell him the child is deed? But Dauid saw his seruaūtes whispering, & therby perceiued ỏ the child was dead, & said to his seruaūtes: is the child dead? And they saied yea.

E

Then Dauid arose frome the earthe, and washed, and annoynted hym selfe, and chaunged hys apparell, and wente into the house of the Lorde, and prayed, and after came to hys owne house, and badde they should sette meat before him and he dyd eate.

Then saied his seruauntes vnto him what is this that thou hast done? Thou fastedest and weppest for thy child while it was aliue, but as sone as it was dead thou diddeste aryse vp and eate meate. And he answered, whyle the childe was a lyue, I fasted and wepte. For I thys thought: who can tell me whether God will haue mercy vpon me, that the child maye lyue? But nowe syth it is deade, wherfore shoulde I faste? can I bringe hym agayne anye more? I shall goo to hym, but he shall not come agayne vnto me. And Dauid conforted Bethsabe his wife, and wente in vnto hyr, and laye wyth hyr, and shee bare a Sonne, whose name was called * Salomon, & the lord loued hym. And he sente by the hande of Nathan the Prophete, and called hys name * Jediah, on the Lordes behalfe.

* Hebr. Salloth. That is beloued of the Lorde.

And as Joab fought against Rabah, the citie of the childrē of Ammō, he toke the kings tower, & sent messegers to Dauid saiyng: I haue made assaulte to Rabah, and also haue taken * the Castell frome whence they hadde their water.

* Whiche was the chiefe de-

Nowe

Nowe therfore gather the rest of thy people: and come and beseige the citie & take it, leest yf I take it, the victorye be ascribed vnto me. Sentence of the citye.

And then Dauid gathered al the people togyther, and went to Rabah and assauted it, and gate it, * And he toke the kynges croune frō of hys heade: whiche wayed an. C. wayght of gould & Dauid ware it on his heade. And he broughte out the spoyle of the cytye in exceedynge greate abundaunce. And he brought out the people that was therin, & sawed thē and drew harowes of iron vpō them, and shredde some of them with shredyng knyues of yron, and thruste some into fornaces. And so he serued all the cityes of the children of Ammon. And then Dauid and al the people retourned vnto Jerusalem. * 1. Para. xx. b.

The. xiii. Chapter

Ammon Dauides sonne defileth his sister Thamar. Absalom therefore killeth Ammon and after flyeth for feare of hys father Dauid.

AND it chaunced that Absalom Dauides sonne hadde a fayre sister named Thamar, whom afterward Ammō an other sonne of Dauid loued. And thys Ammon was so vexed that he fell sycke for the loue of hys syster Thamar: for it thoughte hym harde to come by hys purpose of her, sithe she was yet a virgin. But Ammon hadde a com- Ammon.

a companiō called Jonadab the sonne of Samah ꝑ brother of Dauid, which Jonadab was a verye wise manne. And he saied vnto hym, howe commeth it, that thou beinge the kynges sonne arte thus consumed euery morninge? maiste thou not tell me? And Amnon answered him: I loue Thamar my brother Absoloms sister. Then said Jonadab vnto him: lye on thy bedde, and faine thy selfe sicke, & when thy father is come to se the, say vnto him, lette my sister Thamer come and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and may eate it of hyr hande.

28 So Amnon lay downe, and made him selfe sicke, & when the kynge was come to se him, Amnon sayed to him: let Thamar my sister come and make me a couple of fritters in my sighte, That I may eate of hir hande. Then Dauid sente home to Thamar, sayinge: go to thi brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat When Thamer came to hir brother Amnons house, he laye, and she toke flower and made past, and made fritters in his sight, and did bake thē, and toke a platter and poured thē oute before hym, And Amnon wouldе not eate, but commaūded to haue out al menne from hym, and they went al out from him

Then sayd Amnon to Thamar: bring the meate into the chambre, that I may

eat

eate of thy hande. And Thamar toke the
fritters whiche she had made, & brought
theym into the chambre of Amnon hyr
brother, and set them before hym to eate C
And he toke hyr, & sayed vnto hyr: Come
lye with me my sister.

And she answered hym: naye my bro-
ther do not inforce me. For it ought not
to be so in Israel, do not this foly. *For l. Reg. xvii. e
whither shall I go with my shame? And
thou shalt be as one of the foles of Isra-
ell. But speake vnto the Kynge, and he
shall not denie me vnto the. Howe be it
he would not herken vnto hyr voyce, but
was to stronge for hir, and *forced hyr, Gene. xxxiii. a
and laye with hir. And then Amnon ha- Leui. xviii. a.
ted hyr exceadingelye: so that the hate
wherwith he hated hir, was greater thē
the loue with which he before loued hyr.
And he sayed vnto hyr, aryse, and away.

Then she sayed vnto him, thys greate D
crueltye that thou putteste me awaye,
passeth the other that thou diddest vnto
me. Neuerthelesse he woulde not heare
hyr, but called hys ladde that wayted vp-
on hym, and sayed: put hir oute of the
dores frō me, & bolte the dore after hyr
And she had a kirtle of diuers colours vp-
ō hir. For vō such were the kinges dau-
ghters þ were virgins appareled, made
straight to thē. Thē his seruaūt brought
hir out at þ dores, & locked the dores af- E
ter hir. And she put asshes on hir head, &
rent

rent hyr gaye kyrtle that was vpon hir, and put hyr hande vppon hyr heade, and so wente, and as she wente cryed. Then Absalon hyr brother sayd vnto hyr: hath Ammō thy brother bene with the? Now then be styll my syster, for he is thy brother, and let not thys thyng greue thine hert. And so Thamar remayned discomforted in hyr brother Absalōs house.

And kynge Dauid hearde of all these thynges, and was verye wroth, and Absalon sayed to hys brother Amnon neyther good nor badde. Howbeit Absalon hated Amnon bycause he had forced his sister Thamer.

And it happened two yeare after that Absalon hadde a shepesherynge in Baal Hazor besyde the tribe of Ephraim, and bade all the kynges sonnes, and he came to the kynge and sayed, beholde thy seruaunte hath a shepesheryng, let the king and hys seruauntes come wyth thy seruaunte.

And kinge Dauid sayed. Oh naye my sonne, let vs not go euery one of vs, that we be not chargeable vnto the. And Absalon laye sore vppon hym, howbeit he woulde not goo, but blessed hym. Then sayed Absalon, then let my brother Amnon go wyth vs: And the kynge answered, what nedeth it that he go wyth the? But Absalon made suche instaunce, that he let Amnon goo wyth hym, and all the

kinges

kynges children. Then Absalon cõmaũ-
ded his ponge men sayinge: marke whẽ
Amnons herte is mery wyth wyne, and
when I byd you smyte Amnon, then kill
hym: feare not, for it is I that byd you,
be bolde therefore, and playe the lustye
bloudes. And the ponge men of Absalon
serued Amnon, euen as Absalon had cõ-
maunded them. And all the kynges sõ-
nes arose and toke eche man hys Mule
and sledde.

And whyle they were yet in the waye
tydinges came to Dauid that Absalon
had slayne all the kynges sonnes so that
none was left alyue. Then the kynge a-
rose and tare hys garmentes, and laye
alonge vppon the earth, and all hys ser-
uauntes stode by, w they clothes rente.
Then Jonadab the sõne of Samah Da-
uids brother answered and sayd: let not
my Lorde suppose, that they haue slayne
all the ponge menne the kynges sonnes,
sauc Amnon onely is dead, for that hath
bene euer in Absalons mouth, sithens he
forced hys sister Thamar. Nowe there-
fore let not my Lorde the kyng take the
thinge so greuously, to thynke that all
the kynges sõnes be dead, when Amnon
onely is deade. But Absolon sledde, and
the ponge man that kept the watch lifte
vp his eien and loked about, and behold:
there came muche people by a way that
was behind his backe, alonge by an hill
side.

syde. Then sayd Jonadab vnto the kyng: beholde, the kinges sonnes are come, and as thy seruaunt sayd, so it is. And as sone as he had lefte speaking: beholde ye kinges sonnes came and lift vp their voices and wepte.

And thereto the kinge and all his seruauntes wept exceadynglye. But Absalō escaped and went to Tholmai the sonne of Ammihud kyng of Gesur. And the kyng mourned for his sonne continuallye. And so Absalom escaped and went to Gesur, and was there thre yeres. And by ye tyme the kynge turned his mynde from pursuing Absalom. For he had lefte mourning for the death of Amnon.

The. xiiii. Chapter.

¶ By the wysdome of the woman of Thekoa Absalō is called. The comlines & bewtie of Absalom. Absalō kysseth Joabs cosyne. His father kysseth hym.

Then Joab the sonne of Zaruiah perceyued that the kinges hert was tourned agayne to Absalō he sēt to Thekoa, and fet thēce a wyse woman, and sayde vnto her: feyne thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on mournynge apparell. And anoint not thy selfe with oyle. But be as a woman that hade long tyme mourned for the death of some body. And go to the kynge and speake on thys maner vnto him. And Joab taught her what she shoulde say.

Nowe when that the wyfe of Thekoa was come to speake wyth the kyng, she fell on hyr face to the grounde, and dyd obeysaunce, and sayed: helpe me O kyng And the kynge saied vnto hir, what ayleth the? she answered, I am a wyddow and myne husbande is deade. And thy handemayde hadde two sonnes which fought togyther in the feyldes, where was no mā to go betwene them, and the one slewe the other. B

And beholde, the whole kynred arose agaynste thy handemayde, and saied, deliuer vs hym þ smote hys brother: that we maye kyll hym, for the Soule of hys brother whome he slewe, for we wyll destroye the heyre also. And so they shall quence my sparckle whyche is lefte, tyll there remayne neyther name nor issue vpon the earthe vnto my husbande. The kynge sayed vnto the wyfe, goo home to thyne house, and I wyll gyue a charg C for the. Then the womanne of Thekoa sayed vnto the kynge. My Lorde kynge, the trespace be vpon me, and vppon my fathers house and the kynge and hys seate be gylteles.

And the said the king: if any man saye ought to the, bring him to me, & he shall no more trouble the. The said she, let the king remēbre his lord God þ the nere of the blude gather not on heapes togither to destroy, & that they slee not my soune.

And

And he sayed: as truelye as the Lorde lyueth there shal not one heere of thy sonnes he ad fall to the earth.

D Then the woman sayd: let thyne handmayd speake one worde more to my lorde the kynge, and he sayed say on. And the woman sayed, wherefore then hast thou determined on this same maner against the people of God: that the kyng should speake thys thynge and be faulty therein, so that the kynge should not fet home agayne hys banished? For we must neades dye and perysshe, as water spylte on the grounde, whyche can not be gathered vp agayne, and God wil not take away the lyfe, but finde the meanes that the banished be not vtterly expelled frō him. And nowe concernynge that I am come for to speake of thys thinge vnto my Lorde the Kinge, for I stode in feare of the people, thy handmaid thought surely, I wyll speake vnto the king peraduenture the kinge will heare the E requeste of hys handmaid. And the king shal hear his handmaid, and deliuer hir forth of the hande of the man, that wold haue destroyed me, and my Sonne also, out of the enheritaunce of God.

Then thy handemaide sated: I praye God that the word of my Lord the king may be *vnchaungeable. For my Lorde the kinge is an angell of God in hering of good or badde, and therfore the Lorde thy

thi God be with the. Then the kinge answered and sayd to the woman: hide not from me J praye the: ꝓ thing that J shal aske the. And the womã said: let my Lord the kyng say on. Then sayde the king. Is not the * hãde of Joab with the in al this matter? And the woman aunswered and sayde: as surely * as thy soule lyueth my Lorde kynge, it is neyther on the righte hande nor on the lefte, that my Lorde the kynge hathe spoken. For thy seruaunte Joab bad me, & he put al these wordes in the mouth of thyne handemayd. And ꝓ J shulde thus turne my tale an other waie, willed me thi seruaunt Joab. And so J se that my Lord is wyse, euen as an Aungel of God, to vnderstande all thinges that are in the earth. Then sayd the kynge to Joab, beholde, J am contente to do this thinge. Go therfore fet home the ponge man Absolom. And Joab fel to ꝓ ground on his face, and bowed him selfe, and blessed * the king, and sayd: now thy seruaũt knoweth that J haue found grace in the sight of my Lord the king in that he hath fulfilled the request of his seruaunt. And so Joab arose & went to Gesur, and brought Absolom to Jerusalem. Then sayde the kyng: let him turne to his own house, and se he come not in my presence. And so Absalõ went to his own house, but came not in the kinges presence. Moreouer in al Jsrael there was not so goodly a man

* That is the counsel.

* That is my Lord the king hath swarued on no syde, but spoken euen ꝓ very thinge as it is. Deut. v. d

F

* That is praised ꝓ kinge as in Gen. xiiii. d. Absalom.

as Absolō, or so greatly prayſed, from the
ſole of his fote to the top of his head was
no blemiſh in him. And whē he ſhaued his
head (for at euery yeres ende he ſhaued it
becauſe it was heauie on him & therfore
he ſhaued it) the hear therof waied. ii. C.
ſicles weyght of the kynges weight. And
this Absolom had thre ſonnes borne him
and one doughter named Thamar, whi-
G che was a fayre womā to loke vpō. Whē
Absolom had dwelt two yere in Jeruſa-
lē without cōminge into the kynges pre-
ſence, he ſent for Joab, to thintent to haue
ſent him to the kynge: But he wolde not
come to him. And he ſent agayne, and yet
he wolde not come. Then he ſayde vnto
his ſeruauntes: behold, Joab hath a pat-
cell of lande fast by myne, and hath bar-
ley therin. Go and ſet it on fyre. And Ab-
soloms ſeruauntes wēt and ſet it on fire.
Then Joab arose and came to Absolom
vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him: Wher
fore haue thy ſeruauntes burnte my feld
with fyre? And Absolom ſayd to Joab: be
holde, I ſent for the deſiring the to come
becauſe I would haue ſente the to ỹ king
for to ſay: wherfore am I come from Ge-
ſur? It had bene as good for me to haue
byden there ſtyll. Nowe therfore let me
come to the kings preſence, or elles if ther
be any treſpace in me, kill me. And Joab
went to the kynge and tolde him. And
he ſent for Absolom: which whan he was
come, fell to the grounde on hys face be-

foze the kynge. And the kinge kissed him.

The xv. chapter.

¶ Absalom maketh insurrection against hys father. David is faine to flé foz feare of him

AFter this, Absolom gat hym charetes and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him. And therto he vsed to aryse vp early in the morninges, & to stand by the wayes side that led to the gate of the citie. And all the men of Israel that hadde complaintes & came to ỹ kinge foz iudgemente, he called vnto him and sayde: Of what citie art thou? And when the other answered: thy seruaunte is of suche a tribe of Israel. Then sayde Absolom vnto hym: see, me thinketh thy matter is good and rightwous, and yet no man is appointed of the kynge to heare the. Then Absolom sayde further: Oh, that I were a Iudge in the lande, & ỹ all mẽ whiche haue sutes and matters in the lawe shoulde come to me. For I woulde do them iustice. And also when any man came nygh to him to do him obeisaunce, he put foz the his hande and toke him to him, and kissed him. And on this maner did Absolom to all Israell ỹ came to the kinge foz iudgement, & thus * he wanne the hertes of the men of Israell. And at fourtie yeres ende Absolom sayde to the kynge: Let me go to Hebron, and paye my vowe whyche I haue vowed vnto

A

* That is vnder pretence of iustice toke awaye theyr hertes & wan thẽ they wyste not how: and so deceiued thẽ that they consented to hym & drue on his side.

B

Absolom against ii. Kinges Dauid
the Lorde: for thy seruaunt vowed a vowe
when I was in Gesur in the lande of Si
ria, sayinge: if the Lorde shal bringe me a
gayne to Jerusalē, I wil serue the Lord.
And the kinge saide, goo in peace. And so
he arose and went to Hebron. Then Ab-
solom sent spies throwow out al the tribes
of Israel, saying, as sone as ye heare the
voice of the trompe blow, saye, Absolom
raigneth kinge in Hebron. And with Ab
solom went two hundred men forth of Je-
T rusalem that were called. And thei went
with pure hertes knowinge nothinge of
the matter. Absolom sent also for Achito
phel the Gilonite Dauides councellour,
and fet him oute of his citie Siloh when
he sacrified sacrifices, where was wrou-
ghte strong treason. And the people drue
to Absolom in greate thronges. And ther
came a messēger to Dauid and sayd. The
hertes of the men of Israell are to folow
Absolom. Then saide Dauid to al his ser
uauntes that were with him at Jerusa-
lem, arise and let vs flee, for we shall not
otherwyse escape from Absolom. Make
spede to departe lest he come sodenly and
catche vs, and bringe some mischefe vpon
vs, and smyte the cytie wyth the edge of
the swerde. And the kynges seruauntes
sayed to him, beholde, thy seruauntes are
redy to whatsoeuer my Lorde the kynge
D shall appointe. Then the kyng and al his
houshoulde departed a fote. And he lefte
behinde

behynde hym ten wemen that were his* concubynes, to kepe the house. And so the kynge and all the people wente forthe afoote and taried farre frome the house & all his seruauntes went by his syde. And all the Cerethites and all the Phelethites, and al the Hethites euen. vi. hundred men which were come a fote from Geth went before the kinge. Then sayd ỹ king to Ethai the Gethite, wherfore shouldest thou go with vs also? Retourne & abyde with the kynge, for thou art a straunger and art remoued from thine owne place. Thou camest but yesterdaye, and should I disquiet the to daye to go wyth vs? I wyll go whether I go. But returne thou and cary againe thi brethren. Mercy and truthe be with the. And Ethai answered the kinge and saide: as surely as the Lord liueth, and as surely as mi Lord the king lyueth, in what place my Lorde the king shalbe, whether in death or life, there wyll thy seruaunte be. Then sayde the kynge to Ethai, come and go forwarde. And Ethai the Gethite wente forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with hym. And all the countrei wepte with a loude voyce. Soo al the people went forwarde the straighte waye to the wildernes. And beholde Sodock and all the Leuites were wyth hym and bare the arcke of the testamente of God. And when they hadde set downe the arcke of God, Abiathar came vp, vntyll the people were all

* Betwene wyues and cõcubines in the olde testament is this difference: wyues had ỹ honoure (as they cal it) of the mistres of the house, cõcubines were as vnderlings and kepers. Their childrẽ were also legitimate & lawefull childrẽ but myght not enherit, only had they the bequestes of their father, the patrimonie perteined properly vnto the childzen of the wiues. Ge. xxv. a

come ouer, out of the citie. Then sayd the kynge vnto Sadock: Carye the arcke of God agayne into the citie. If I shal find fauoure in the eyes of the Lorde, he wyll bringe me agayne, and shewe me both it and the tabernacle therof also. But if the Lorde thus sayt: I haue no lust vnto the.
F Beholde, here am I: let hym do wyth me what semeth good in his eyes. The kyng sayde also vnto Sadock the priest, thou arte a Sear. Returne therfore into the citie in peace. And take your two sonnes with you: Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Jonathas the sonne of Abiathar. And se, I will hyde me in the feldes of the wyldernes till there come some worde from you to be tolde me. And so Sadock and Abiathar caryed the Arcke of God agayne to Jerusalē, & thei taried there. And Dauid went vp on mount Olyuet, & wept as he wēt & had his head couered, & went bare fote. And all the people that was wyth him, had euery man his head couered, and as they wente wepte also. And one tolde
G Dauid, saying: Achitophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absolom. Thē sayde Dauid: O Lorde, turne the counsel of Achitophel in folishnes. When Dauid was come to the toppe of the mount and had bowed him selfe vnto God: beholde, Husai the Arachite came agaynste hym wyth his cote torne, and earth vpon his head. Vnto whome Dauid sayd: yf thou go with me, thou shalte be a burthen vn-

Absolom against ii. Kinges Dauid
to me. But yf thou returne to the cyte:
then shalt thou saye vnto Absolom: I wil
be thy seruaunte O king: thus long haue
I bene thy fathers seruaunte, and nowe
I am thine. And shalt disclose the counsel
of Achitophel. And thou haste there with
the Sadocke and Abiathar the priestes,
to whome thou shalte shew al thou canst
heare oute of the kynges house. And be-
hold, ye haue with you their two sonnes
Ahimaaz Sadockes sõne, and Jonathas
Abiathars sõne, by whõ ye shall sende me
all ye can heare. And so Husai Dauides
frende gat him to the cyte: And Absolom
also entered into Jerusalem.

The. xvi. Chapter.

Ziba bringynge presentes to Dauid, doth falsely accuse Miphibaseth. Semei curseth Dauid and hourleth stones at him. Absolom by the aduise of Achitophel lyeth with his fathers Concubines.

A

When Dauid was a litle past
the toppe of the hyll: behold
ziba the seruaunt of Miphi
boseth came agaynste hym
with a couple of Asses sade-
led, and vpon them two. C. loues, & one
C. bonches of reasinges, & an C. krayles
of driedfigges, & a bottell of wine. Then
said the king to ziba: What hast þ there?
And ziba said: Asses for the kinges house
hold to ride on, and bread and fruite for

Semei curseth ii. Kinges Dauid

the yong men to care, and wine to drinke if any man faynte in the wyldernesse.

ii. Reg. xix. c Then sayd ꝑ kyng: Where is thi masters sonne? and Ziba sayd vnto kynge: behold he tarydeth still at Jerusalem. For he said This day shal the house of Israel restore me ꝑ kingdome of my father. Then sayd the king to Ziba: behold thine are al that pertayned vnto Miphiboseth. And Ziba answered: I beseeche ꝑ that I may fynde

B grace in thi sight my Lord kyng.

iii. Reg. i. b. And when kyng Dauid came to Bahurim: beholde, thence came out a man of ꝑ kynrede of the house of Saul named Semei the sonne of Gera, and he came oute cursing. And therto he cast stones at Dauid and at all the seruauntes of kynge Dauid, all the people and all the men of warre going part on his right hand, and parte on hys left e. And thus sayde thys Semei, when he cursed the kinge, walke, walke, ꝑ bloudsheder, & thou vnthriftye man. The Lord hath brought vpō the, all the bloude of the house of Saul in whose place thou hast raigned, and he hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absolom thy sonne. And thou arte wrapped about with thine owu mysdeke, because thou art a bloud sheder.

C Then sayde Abisai the sonne of Zarniah vnto the kinge: Why doth thys dead dog curse my Lord the king? let me go & strike of his head. And ꝑ king said: What

haue

Semei curseth ii. Kinges Dauid
haue I to doo with you, ye sonnes of Zar
uiah: Let him curse, for the Lord hath bid
den him curse Dauid. And who dare pre-
sume to saye wherfore doeth he so? And
Dauid sayde to Abisai, and to al his ser-
uauntes, behold, my sonne whyche came
oute of myne owne bowelles seketh my
lyfe. How much more thē mai this sonne
of Jemini do it? Suffre hym therfore to
curse for the Lorde hath bidden him, hap
pely the Lorde will loke on my wretched
nes, and do me good for his cursinge this
day. And thus as Dauid & his men went
by the way, Semei wēt along on ẏ hilles
syde, ouer agaynste him, and rayled as he
went, and threw stones at him, and caste
dust. And the kynge and all that were wt
him came very wery. and refreshed them
selues there,

And Absalom and all the people of the
men of Israel came to Jerusalem and A
chitophel with him. And as soone as he
was come, Husai the Arachite Dauides
frende wente vnto Absolom and sayd vn
to him: God saue the kinge, God saue the
kinge. And Absolom sayd againe to Hu-
sai: is this thy kindnes thou oweſt to thy D
frende? Why wēteſt thou not with him?
And Husai sayde vnto Absolom: nay not
so, but whome the Lorde and this people
and all the men of Israel chose, his wyll
I be, and with him wyll I dwel. And fur
thermore, vnto whome shal I do seruice

but

but to his sonne: And as I was seruaunt
before with thy father, so shall I be with
thee. Then spake Absolom to Achito-
phel: giue counsell what is beste for vs
to do. Achitophell sayde to Absolom:
* Adonias in the xv. d. Get thee vnto thy fathers concubines *
whyche he hath leste to keepe the house.
For when al Israel shal heare that thou
haste foyled thy father, then shal the han
des of all that are with the, bee stronge.
* The houses were flatte. And so they pytched Absolom a tent vpō
the * top of the house. And he went in vn-
to his fathers concubines in the sight of
all Israel. And the counsel of Achitophel
whiche he counseled in those dayes, euen
as a man had asked counsell of God: so
was all the counsel of Achitophel, both
vnto Dauid and also vnto Absolom.

The. xvii. Chapter.

A Achitophel perceiuing his counsel disalow
ed of Husai, forsaken, hangeth hym selfe.

THen Achitophel said vnto Ab-
solom: let me chose out twelue
thousande men. And I wil for-
ward and folowe after Dauid
by night, and come vpon him while he is
werye and weake handed, and will fray
him, that al the people that are with him
shall flee. And so will I smyte the kynge
succourles, and will bringe againe al the
people vnto the, for thou searchest but af-
ter one mā, and al ỹ people shal haue rest
And the saiyng pleased Absolom wel, and
all

Semei curseth ii. Kinges Dauid
al the elders of Israel. Thē sayd Absalō:
call also Husai þ Arachite, & let vs heare
his aduise. Whē Husai was come to Ab-
solō, Absolom spake vnto him, sayinge: A
chitophel hath giuē such coūsel, whether
it be beste we do after his sayenge or not,
tel þ. Then saide Husai to Absolō: þ coun
sell þ Achitophell hath giuen is not good B
at this time. For (said Husai) thou know
est thy father and the men that are wyth
hym, how thei be strong men. And thei be
chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed Prouer. xvii. b
of her whelpes. And moreouer thi father
is a man practised in warre, and wil not
lye a nightes amonges the commen peo-
ple. Perchaunce he now lurketh in some
caue or in some other place. And though
some of hys men be ouerthrowen at the
fyrst brunt, yet thei þ heare it wil thinke
the people that foloweth Absolō, be put
to the worsse. By reason wherof euen the
best men þ haste whose hertes are as the
hertes of Lions, shal shrinke therat. For
al Israel knowe þ thy father is a doutie
man, & that they which be wt him be va C
lyaunt men. But my counsel is þ all Is-
rael be gathered vnto þ, frō Dan to Ber
seba, as þ sand of the sea in nūbre, & that
thou go to battail in thine owne person.
And we shall come vpō him in one place
or other where we shall finde him, & we
shall pitche a felde against him, euen as
thicke as þ dewe falleth on the ground.

And

Achitophel ii. Kinges haugeth
And there shall not one of them be lefte,
neither he ne any of them all that were
with him. Moreouer if he take a towne.
then shall all the men of Israel compas
that citie round about with ropes, and
we wil drawe it into ỳ riuer, vntyl there
be not one stone found vpon another.
And Absolom and all the men of Israel
sayd: that the counsel of Husai the Ara-
chite was better thē the councell of Achi
tophel. For it was euen the Lordes intēt
to destroy the councel of Achitophel, whi
che was good, ỳ the Lorde might bringe
euyl vpon Absolom. Then sayde * Husai
vnto Sadock and Abiather the priestes:
on this & that maner did Achitophel and
the elders of Israel counsel Absolō. And
thus and thus haue I counceled. Nowe
therfore send quickly and shewe Dauid,
saiyng: tary not all nyght in the feldes
of the wildernes, but get the ouer lest the
kynge be deuoured, & all the people that
are with him. Now Jonathas and Ahi-
maaz abode by the wel Rogel, for they
myght not be sene to come into the citie.
And a weuche went and tolde them. And
they to go and shewed kyng Dauid. Ne-
uertheleſſe there was a lad saw thē whi-
che told it to Absolom. But they wente
both of thē away quickely, and came to
a mans house in Bahurim, which had a
wel in his yarde, in to whiche they went
downe. And the wyfe toke and spread a
couer-

Esa. viii c.
and. xix c

D

II. Reg. xv. g.

E

couerlet on the top of the wel, and strawed theron steaped barley to drie. And the thing was not espied. So whē absoloms seruauntes came to the wife, to the house and asked where one Ahimaaz & Jonathas were, the wyfe sayd vnto them, thei be gone ouer ꝑ litle broke of water. And when they had sought them & could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem. And as sone as they were departed, the other came out of the wel & went & tolde kynge Dauid and sayd vnto him, aryse & get you quickly ouer the water, for such counsel hath Achitophel geuen. Thē Dauid arose and all the people that were w̄ him, and thei were come ouer Jordan bi day lyght so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordan. And when Achitophel sawe his counsell was not folowed, he sadled his asse, and arose, & gat him home, to his owne citie, and set his housholde in order & hanged hym selfe and dyed, & was buried in the burial of his father. Then Dauid came to Mahanaim. And Absolom passed ouer Jordan, both he and all the men of Israel with hym. Then Absolom made Amaza captaine of the hoste in stead of Joab, which Amaza was a mans sonne named Jethra a Jezraelite that went into Abigail the doughter of Naah, syster to Zaruiah Joabs mother. And Israel and Absolom pitched in the lande of Galaad.

ꝼ Achitophel hāgeth him selfe.

And

And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Naah of Rabath the citie of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Amiell of Lodaber, and Berzelei the Galaadite of Rogelim, brought beddes, basens and erthen vesselles: and also corne, barlei, floure, and parched corne, benes, and rice, honi, butter, shepe & chese of kine, for Dauid and al the people that were with him to eate. For thei supposed that the people shulde be hongrye, saynte, and thyrsty in the wyldernes.

The. xviii. Chapter.

¶ Absolom is ouercomme in battaile. He hāgeth bi the hear on an Oke. He is killed and put in a dike. Dauid is so sorowful for the death of Absolom that he weepeth.

AND the kyng numbred the people that were with him, and set graund capitaines and petye capitaines ouer thē. And he sente one parte of them with Joab, & an other parte wyth Abisai the sonne of Zaruiah Joabs brother, and the thirde part with Ethai the Gethite. And the kyng sayd to the people: shall I go with you? And the people answered: naye, for if we fle, oure aduersaries will not care for vs: neyther though halfe of vs were slaine, shal they regarde vs. But ye were worthy ten thousande of vs. And furthermore it is that thou be redy to succoure vs oute of the citie. Then sayde the kynge: what semeth you best, that wil I do. And the king stod

by

Absalom is slayne ii. Kinges
by the gates syde, and al the people came out by hundredes and by thousãdes. And the king commaunded Joab, Abisai, and Ethai saynge: se that ye saue my sonne Absolom. And all the people herde when the kynge gaue al the capitaines charge vpon Absolõ. And ꝑ people went out into the felde against Israell, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim. Wher the people of Israell were put to the worse before the seruaunts of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter ꝑ day, euen of xx. thousande mẽ. And the felde was fought in diuerse places, al abrode vpon ꝑ earth And the woodes deuoured moo people ꝑ daye, than did the swerde. And it chaunced Absolom to come before the seruauntes of Dauid ryding vpon a Mule whiche carped hym vnder the thicke bowes of a greate Oke. And his head caught in the Oke, so that he honge betwene heaue and yearthe, and the Mule that was vnder him wẽt away. And one ꝑ saw it told Joab saying: behold, I saw Absolõ hãge in an Oke: ℟ Joab sayd vnto him ꝑ tolde him: lo, saw est ꝑ him? And why dydest not thou there smite him to the ground, that I shoulde haue giuen the ten sicles of siluer and a souldyours girdle. B C

And the man answered Joab: thoughe I hadde a thousande sicles of siluer told in my hande, yet wold I not stretche out myne hande agaynste the kynges sonne.

For

And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Naah of Rabath the citie of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Amiell of Lodaber, and Berzelei the Galaadite of Rogelim, brought beddes, basens and erthen vesselles: and also corne, barlei, floure, and parched corne, benes, and rice, honi, butter, chese & chese of kine, for Dauid and al the people that were with him to eate. For thei supposed that the people shulde be hongrye, sayntye, and thyrstye in the wyldernes.

The. xviii. Chapter.

¶ Absolom is ouercomme in battaile. He hāgeth bi the heare on an Oke. He is killed and put in a dytche. Dauid is so sorowful for the death of Absolom that he weepeth.

AND the kyng numbred the people that were with him, and set graund capitaines and petye capitaines ouer thē. And he sente one parte of them with Joab, & an other parte wyth Abisai the sonne of Zaruiah Joabs brother, and the thirde part with Ethai the Gethite. And the kyng sayd to the people: shall I go with you? And the people answered: naye, for if we flie, oure aduersaries will not care for vs: neyther though halfe of vs were slaine, shal they regarde vs. But ye were worthe ten thousande of vs. And furthermore it is that thou be redy to succoure vs oute of the citie. Then sayde the kynge: what semeth you best, that will I do. And the king stod

by

by the gates syde, and al the people came out by hundredes and by thousades. And the king commaunded Joab, Abisai, and Ethai saynge: se that ye saue my sonne Absolom. And all the people herde when the kynge gaue al the capitaines charge vpon Absolō. And ꝑ people went out into the felde against Israell, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim. Wher the people of Israell were put to the worse before the seruaunts of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter ꝑ day, euen of xx. thousande mē. And the felde was fought in diuerse places, al abrode vpon ꝑ earth And the woodes deuoured moo people ꝑ daye, than did the swerde. And it chaunced Absolom to come before the seruauntes of Dauid rydinge vpon a Mule whiche caryed hym vnder the thicke bowes of a greate Oke. And his head caught in the Oke, so that he honge betwene heauē and yearthe, and the Mule that was vnder him wēt away. And one ꝑ saw it told Joab saying: behold, I saw Absolō hāge in an Oke: ℣ Joab sayd vnto him ꝑ tolde him: lo, saw est ꝑ him? And whi dydest not thou there smite him to the ground, that I shoulde haue giuen the ten sicles of siluer and a souldyours girdle. B C

And the man answered Joab: thoughe I hadde a thousande sicles of siluer told in my hande, yet wold I not stret the out myne hande agaynste the kynges sonne.

For

For we herde wyth oure eares when the kynge charged the, Abisai, and Ethai, saienge: se that ye laye no handes vpon my sonne Absolom. Moreouer though I had ieoparded my lyfe, and doone falsly, yet could nought of al the matter haue bene hid from the kyng: yea and thou thy selfe wouldest be against me. Then sayde Joab I may *not stande tarryenge with the I wil vpon him before thy face.

* That is, it is not best that I tarie with ȳ and loke that thou shouldest go kyll him.

And ther with he toke three speares in his hande and thrust them into the harte of Absolom whyle he was yet a lyue on the body of the tree And ten seruauntes that bare Joabs weapōs, turned & smot Absolom and slue him. Then Joab blewe a trompet, and the people returned from pursuing Israel: for Joab spared the people. And thei toke Absolom, and caste him into a greate pyt that was in the wood, and cast a mighti great heap of stones vpon him Then al Israel fled euery man to his tent. And this Absolom yet in his lifetyme reared vp a pyller, whiche is yet in kynges dale. For he said: I haue no male childe. And therfore to kepe my name in remembraunce do I it. And he called the pyller after his owne name. And it is called vnto this daye, Absoloms pyller.

Absoloms death.

Absoloms pyller.

Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadock: let me run & beare the kyng tidinges, how the Lorde hath giuen him iudgement forth of the handes of hys enemies.

Joab

Joab sayed to hym: thou arte no man to beare tidynges thys daye: thou shalte beare tythynges an other tyme, but to daye thou shalte beare none, bicause the kinges sonne is deade. Then saied Joab to Chusi, go and tel the kyng what thou haste sene.

And Chusi bowed him selfe vnto Joab and ranne. Then sayed Ahimaaz the Sonne of Sadok agayne to Joab: come what come wyl, let me runne I pray the after Chusi. And Joab saied: Wherfore shouldest thou runne my sonne? for albeit thou runne, thou getteste no rewarde: but he saied. Wel, come what wyl, lette me runne. And he said vnto him: runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the plaine, and ouer ranne Chusi.

Dauid sate betwene the two Gates. F And the watche manne wente vp to the roufe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lifte vp hys eyes and sawe: and behold, there came a manne runnynge alone. And the watche man called, and tolde the kinge. And the kynge sayed, if he come alone, there is tidynges in his mouthe. And he came and drue nye. And the watch man sawe an other man runninge, and called vnto the porter and saied, beholde, there cometh an other runnynge alone. And the king answered, he is also a tidinges bringer. And the watche man saied: me thinketh the runnynge of the formost, is

lyke the runninge of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadock. And the kynge sayed, he is a good man, and commeth wyth good tydynges. And Ahimaaz called and sayed to the kynge: good tidynges, and bowed him selfe to the earthe before the kynge, and sayed: blessed be the Lorde thy God wyche hathe * shutte vp all the menne that lifte vp theyr handes agaynste my Lorde the kynge. And the kyng sayed, is the ladde Absolom safe? And Ahimaaz answered. I sawe a greate burle burle, when the kynges seruaunte Joab sente me thy seruaunte. But I wot not what it was. And the kynge sayed: turne and stande here. And he turned & stode. And beholde, Chusi came and sayd: Good tidynges my liege syr king, the Lord hath quit the this day out of the handes of al that arose against the. And ꝑ king saied to Chusi, is the ladde Absolom safe? And Chusi answered, the enemies of my lord the kynge, and all that ryse against the to haue the, be as thy sonne is. And the kinge was moued & went vp to a chambre ouer the gate, & wept. And as he wēt thus he said: my sonne Absolō, my sonne my sonne, my sonne Absolom, wouldе to God I hadde died for the Absolom, my sonne, my sonne.

* That is sutte shorte.

G

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

¶ Dauid is restored to hys kyngdome, and brought againe to Hierusalem.

It

IT was tolde Joab that the kynge wept and mourned for Absolō. And the victory was turned that daye into mournynge to all the people. For the people heard that daye, howe the kynge sorowed for hys son, & the people wēt stealyng into the city, euē as people cōfounded do steale awaye, when they flee in battell.

And the kynge hyd hys face, and cryed with a lowde voyce: my sonne Absolō Absolom mi sonne my sonne. Joab therfore wente into the house to the kinge & sayed: thou haste abasshed thys day the faces of all thy seruauntes, whiche thys daye haue saued thy lyfe, and the lyues of thy sōnes and daughters, & the lyues of thy wyues & concubines, in that thou louest thyne enemies and hatest thy frendes. Thou haste declared thys daye that thou carest not neither for thy captayns nor thy seruauntes. For now I euidently perceyue, if Absolō had lyued, & all we died this day, thē it had pleased the wel. Nowe therefore arise come abrode, and speake kyndelye vnto thy seruauntes, I sweare by the Lorde, onlesse thou come out, there wil not tary one manne wyth the thys nighte, whyche thynge wyll be worsse vnto the, then all the euil that fel on the from thy youth, vnto thys houre. Thē the kyng arose & sate downe in the gate. And it was tolde vnto all the peo-

ple, howe the kinge sate in the gate. And then all the people came before the king But Israel fledde euery man to his tent And al the people were at stryfe, thorow out all the kyndredes of Israell, saiyng: the kinge deliuered vs oute of the hande of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines. And now he is fledde out of the land for Absalon. But Absalon whom we annoynted ouer vs, is dead in battayle. Now therefore why are ye so styl, that ye bringe not the kinge agayne? And kynge Dauid sent to Sadock, and Abiathar the priest, saiyng Speake vnto the elders of Juda & saye: why shoulde ye be the laste that shoulde bringe agayne the kynge to hys house, sith suche tidynges is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen vnto his house? ye are my brethren, my bones & my flesh wherefore then should ye be the last that shoulde come to bringe the kynge home againe? And saye to Amasa: art not thou my bone and my flesh? And God do so to me and so, onles thou be capitayne of the hoste vnto me for euer in the rowme of Joab, and he bowed the hertes of all the men of Juda, and as a manne would bowe the herte of one man: so that they sent worde to the kinge, that he shoulde returne with al his seruauntes. And the kynge returned and came to Jordan.

Iud. xxi. a. 1. Mega. ii. b

And Juda came to Galgall to the intent

tent to mete the kynge and conuey him o
ver Iordā. and Semei *the sonne of Ge- ii.Regu.xvi.c.
ra the sonne of Iemini which was of Ba
hurim, hasted and came with the men of
Iuda to mete kynge Dauid, and a thou-
sande men of Ben Iamin with him, and
*ziba the seruaunte of the house of Saul ii.Reg.xvi.a.
and his. xv. sonnes, and twenti seruaunts
with him. And they whipte ouer Iordan
before the kinge. And there wente ouer a
Bote to carye ouer the kynges houshold,
and to do hym pleasure. And Semei the D
sonne of Gera fell before the kinge, as he
was come ouer Iordan, and said to him:
let not my lorde accompt wickednes vn-
to me, nor let hym not remēber the wyc-
kednes that thy seruaunte dyd, when my
lorde the kynge departed forthe of Ieru- ii Reg.xvi.c.
salem that the kynge shoulde take it to
herte. For thy seruaunte doth knowe his
offence. And therfore beholde, I am the
fyrste this daye of all the house of Ioseph
that am come to mete mi Lorde the king.
But Abisai the sonne of zaruiah aunswe
red and sayd: shal Semei not die for these
wordes that he reuiled the Lordes anoin
ted? And the kynge sayde, What matter
is betwene you and me, ye sonnes of zar-
uiah, that ye shoulde this daye be aduer-
saries vnto me? There shall no man dye
thys daye in Israell, for I knowe I am
made this daye kynge ouer Israell. And
the kynge sayd vnto Semei, thou shalte

not dye, and ſwore vnto hym.

And Miphiboſeth the ſonne of Saule came alſo to mete the kynge, and hadde neyther dreſſed his fete, nor shauen hys
E bearde, nor waſhed his clothes, from the tyme the kynge departed, till he came a-gayne in peace. And when he was come to Hieruſalem towarde the kynge, the kynge ſayed vnto hym. Wherefore went-eſte not thou wyth me Miphiboſeth? And he ſayed, my Lorde kynge, my ſer-uaunte deceiued me. For thy ſeruaunte ſayed that I would haue myne aſſe ſad-led to ryde thereon, for to go to the king bycauſe thy ſeruaunte is lame. And he hath therto complayned vnto my Lorde
1. Reg. xvi. a. the kynge. But my Lorde the kynge is as an angell of God, do therefore what ſemeth beſte in thine eyes. For al my fa-thers houſe were but deade menne vnto my Lord the kynge, and yet diddeſt thou put me amonge them that eate at thine owne table. What ryght therefore haue I yet, to crye any more vnto the kinge?
ii. Reg. xvi. a. And the kynge ſayed, it neadeth the not to ſpeke any more, For I haue ſaid, that thou and Ziba ſhall deuide the Land be-twene you. And Miphiboſeth ſayd vnto the king, yea, let him take al, for ſo much as my Lorde the kynge is come in peace
F to hys owne houſe,

And Berzelai the Galaadite came frō Roge-

Rogelim, and wente ouer Iordan wyth the kinge, to accompanye him ouer Iordan: whyche Berzelai was a verye aged man, euen foure score yeres old, and had prouided the kynge of sustenaunce while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substaunce. And the kynge said vnto Berzelai: come thou wyth me, that I may fede the wyth me in Ierusalem. But Berzelai *sayd vnto the king. Of what age am I, that I shuld go with the kyng into Ierusalem? I am this day foure score yere old: and therfore can not discerne sauery from vnsauerye, neyther hath thy seruaunt pleasure in that he eateth or drinketh: ne yet delectacio in the songes of men or women. It is no neede that thy seruaunt be a burthen vnto my Lorde the kinge: let thy seruaunte goo a litle wai ouer Iordan with the king, for why shoulde the kyng yeld me such a reward? But let thy seruaunt turne backe agayne, that I maye dye in myne owne cytye, and be buryed by the graue of my father & mother. But lo, here is thy seruaunte Chamaam, let hym go wyth my Lord the kinge, and do to him, what shal please the. And the kyng answered, Chamaam shall go wyth me. And I wyll do to hym that thou shalt be content wyth. Yea and whatsoeuer thou shalt requyre of me, that same wyl I do for the. And al the people went ouer Iordan.

ii. Regu. i. k

ii. Reg. ii. d

And when the kinge was come ouer Jordane, he kissed Berzelai and blessed him, and he went backe againe vnto his owne place. And then the kinge wente forthe to Galgal, and Chamaam wente wyth him. Nowe, al the menne of Juda were at the bryngynge ouer of the king and but halfe the men of Israel.

Wherfore all the menne of Israel came to the kinge and sayed to him, why haue our brethren the men of Juda stolen the awaye, and haue brought the kynge and hys houcholde, and al Dauids men with him ouer Jordan.

And al the men of Juda answered the menne of Israel: for the kinge is nere of kynne to vs: wherefore be ye angrye for that matter? thincke ye that we eate of the Kynges coste, or that the kynge geueth vs anye gyftes? And the men of Israell answered the men of Juda & sayed: we haue ten partes in the kinge, & haue therto more right to Dauid thē ye: Why then dyd ye dispise vs, that oure aduise hadde not bene firste hadde in restorynge oure kynge agayne? And the wordes of the men of Juda were fearcer then the wordes of thē men of Israell.

The. xx. Chapter.

Seba the sōne of Bochri raiseth Israell against Dauid Joab killeth Amasa trayterously. The head of Seba is geuē to Joab. Dauids receiuers are numbred.

There

THERE hapened to be an vn-
thryfty personne named Seba
the sonne of Bochri, a man of
Bemini, whych blewe a trum
pet, and sayed: we haue no parte in Da-
uid, nor enheritaunce in the sonne of Ie-
sai, O Israel, let vs depart therfore eue-
rye manne to hys tente. And all Israell
wēt from Dauid and folowed Seba the
sonne of Bochri. But the menne of Iuda
claue faste vnto the kinge, from Iordan
to Hierusalem. And when Dauid was
come to hys house to Ierusalem, he toke
the ten women hys concubines that he
had left behynde hym to kepe hys house,
and put theim in warde, and ministered
all thynges vnto them, but laye no more
with them. And so thei were closed vnto
the daye of the death of them, and liued
a widdowes lyfe.

Then sayed the kynge to Amasa: assē-
ble me the men of Iuda with thre daies,
and presente thy selfe here. And Amasa
wente to assemble the menne of Iuda:
but taried lenger then the time appoin-
ted hym. Wherefore the kinge sayed to
Abisai. Nowe shall Seba the sonne of
Bochri be worse to vs thē Absalō. Take
thou therefore thy maisters seruauntes
and folowe after hym, leste he gette him
walled cities and escape vs.

And ther went out after hym Ioabs me
and the Cerethites, and the Pheleth ites

and

Seba.

and men of strength. And they departed oute of Hierusalem to pursue Seba the Sonne of Bochri. And when they were come to the greate stone in Gabaon, Amasa mette him. And Joab had his garmentes that he ware about hym, girde vnto him, and had girde thereon a knyfe ioyned faste to hys loynes in a sheth, out of whyche it myght easely come forth

And Joab sayd to Amasa: are al thinges readye my brother? And Joab toke Amasa by the chinne with the right hād as though he wold haue kissed him. And Amasa toke no hede to the knyfe ꝑ was in Joabs hand, with which Joab smote him in the short ribbes, and shedde oute hys bowels to the grounde, and smote hym but one stroke, and he dyed.

Joab killeth Amasa.

And then Joab & Abisai hys brother pursued Seba the sonne of Bochri. And one of Joabs men that stode by the dead corps of Amasa, sayed: What is he, that he woulde be as Joab, and what is he ꝑ would be vnto Dauid in stede of Joab? And Amasa laye wallowynge in bloude in the middeste of the waye. And there was a man that sawe howe all the people stode styll to gase vppon hym, and he rowled Amasa out of the waye into the feylde, and caste a cloth vpon hym. And as sone as he was tumbled oute of the waye, all the people went after Joab, to pursue Seba the sonne of Bochri.

4. Reg. ii. f.

And

And he wente thorowe all the trybes of Iſraell, vnto Abel Bethmaacah, and all Barim. and the people gathered vnto hym, and wente alſo after hym. And they came & beſieged him in Abel Bethmaacah. And they caſte vp a baricke agaynſte the citye. And it was beſieged. All the people that were wyth Ioab laboured buſilye to ouerthrowe the wall, Then cried a wyſe woman out of the citye, herken, herken, bydde Ioab that he come hither, to the intent I may ſpeake wyth hym. G A wyſe woman.

When Ioab was come the womanne ſayed: art thou Ioab? And Ioab anſwered I am. And ſhe ſayd vnto hym: heare the wordes of thy handemayde. And he ſayed: I am redy to heare. And ſhe ſayed it hath bene a commune ſayinge, menne muſte aſke in Abell, and then it cometh to good paſſe. Abel is one of the quieteſt and faythfulleſt cities that are in Iſracell. And thou goeſte aboute to deſtroye a citye that is a mother in Iſraell. Whye deuoureſte thou the enheritaunce of the Lorde? And Ioab anſwered and ſayed: God forbidde, God forbidde it me, that I ſhould ether deuour or deſtroy it. The thing is not ſo: But there is a maune of mount Ephraim, Seba the ſonne of Bochri by name, who hath lift vp hys hand againſt kyng Dauid. Deliuer vs him only, and I wyll departe from the citye. F

* Underſtãde whether it will receiue peace accordinge to the lawe of Moſes. Deu. xx. c.

* That is lift vp his hande againſt kynge Dauid. G

And

And the woman sayed vnto Joab. Beholde, his heade shal be throwen thorow the wall to the. And then the woman went vnto al the people in hyr wisdome And they smote of the head of Seba the sonne of Bochri, & caste it to Joab. And he blewe the trumpe, and they scatered from the citye euery manne to his tent. So Joab returned to Hierusalem vnto the kynge.

And Joab was the grande captayne ouer all the hoste of Israell, & Banaiah the sonne of Joiada was ouer the Cerethites, and the Phelethites. Adurā was officer ouer the tribute. And Josaphath the sonne of Ahilud was * recorder. Seua was scribe. Sadock and Abiathar were the priestes. But Jra the Jairite was counselour, euen to Dauids selfe.

* Chal interpreteth was prynce to him that is, was greate & chiefe of counsell to Dauid, & as it were his director & secretary

The .xxi. Chapter.

The deare yeares. The vengeaunce of the synnes of Saul lyghteth on his .vii. sonnes, whych are hanged. Foure great battels whyche Dauid fought agaynste the Philistines.

IN Then there fell an honger in the dayes of Dauid, three yere ensuingely. and Dauid enquired of the Lorde. And the Lord answered: it is for Saules sake, and the house of bloud bicause he slewe the Gabaonites. And the kynge called the Gabaonites, and sayed vnto

vnto them, (Nowe these Gabaonites were not of the childrene of Israell, but a remnaunte of the * Amorites, for the childzen of Israell had sworne vnto the and yet Saule sought to slea theim, of a zeale he hadde to the childzen of Israell and of Juda) Dauid therefore saied vnto the Gabaonites: What shal I do for you? and wherwyth shall I content you that ye may * blesse the enheritaunce of the Lorde? The Gabaonites sayed vnto hym: Our matter is not vppon siluer or golde, but agaynste Saule, and againste hys house: neyther haue we any manne that we woulde kyll in Israell. Jud.ir. Josue.xix.c. * That is fauour and sette by. Ecclia.xxxvi.d.

Then he sayed. What then woll ye I do for you? And they sayd vnto the king the man that cõsumed and imagened to bringe vs to nought, hym we oughte to destroy, that none of his stocke be left in al the costes of Israell, let the seuen men of hys sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, that we may hange them vp vnto the Lorde, in Gabaah, of Saule sometyme the lordes electe. B

And Dauid sayed, I wyll geue theim you. But the Kynge had compassion on Mephiboseth the sonne of Jonathas the sonne of Saul, bicause of the Lordes oth that was betwene Dauid Jonathas ꝑ sonne of Saul. But he toke the two sonnes of Rezphah the daughter of Aiah, whyche she bare vnto Saule, Armoni, & Mi- 1.Reg.xviii.a.

Miphiboseth, and the fyue sõnes of Michol, the daughter of Saule, whyche she bare to Adriel the sonne of Berzelai the Molathite, and deliuered them vnto the handes of the Gabaonites, and they hãged them in the hyl before the Lord.

These seuen were all slayne at once in the first dayes of heruest: euen in the beginning of barly haruest. And Rezphah the daughter of Aiah toke sackecloth & spred it vnder hir vppon the rocke, euen frõ the beginning of heruest, vntil raine dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birdes of the ayre to fall on them by daye, nor beastes of the
L feylde by nyght.

When it was told Dauid what Rezphah the daughter of Aiah, the cõcubine of Saule had done, he went and toke the
2. Reg. xxi. c bones of Saule, & of Jonathas his sõne of the men of Jabes in Galaad, whiche they had stolen frõ the strete of Bethsan wher the Philistines had hanged them in the dayes whẽ the Philistines hadde slain Saul in Gelboe. And brought thẽce the bones of Saule & of Jonathas hys sonne, and they ferte away the bones of thẽ that were hanged, & buried thẽ with the bones of Saule and Jonathas hys sonne, in the cõtrey of Benjamin in zela in the sepulchre of Cis his father. And whẽ thei had performed al that the king cõmaũded, God was apeased w the lãd.

And

And the Philistines hadde yet agaīne warre wyth Israell. Dauid therefore wente downe and hys seruauntes with hym, and foughte wyth the Philistines, And Dauid waxed fayntye, and Iesbi of Nob one of the sonnes of Haraphah, whose speare head waied three hundred sycles of brasse, and was gyde wyth a newe sword thought to haue slaine Dauid. But Abisai the sōne of Zaruiah succoured hym, and smote the Philistine, and slewe hym.

Then the seruauntes of Dauid sware vnto hym sayinge. Thou shalte goo no more forth wyth vs to battayle, that the light of Israell be not put out. And ther was yet after thys, battel with the Philistines at Nob, in whyche Sobochai the Husathite slewe Saph of the sonnes of Haraphah. And there was yet the. iii battayle in Gob, wyth the Philistines, where Elehanan the sonne of the Faere Oigim. a Bethlehemite, slewe one Goliath a Gethite, the staffe of whose spere was as great as a weuers clothbeame.

And there was yet a battell in Geth, where was a man of great heyght, who had on euery hand. vi. fingers. & on euery fote. vi. toes. xxiiii. in al. And was also of the kinred of Haraphah, and defied Israel. And Ionathas the sonne of Samach the brother of Dauid slew hym. These. iiii. were the sōnes of Haraphah

in

in Geth, and were ouer thrown by the hand of Dauid and his seruauntes.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

¶ The songe of Dauid for his deliuery frō hys enemyes.

AND Dauid spake the wordes of thys Ballade vnto the lord what tyme the Lorde had deliuered him out of the handes of all hys enemies, and oute of the handes of Saule.

Psal.xviii.a And he sayd: The Lord is my *rocke, my castel, & my sauiour. God is my stregth, and in hym wyll I truste: my shyld, and the horne that defendeth me: myne hygh holde and refuge, my sauiour saue me from wyckednes. I wyll prayse and call vpon the Lord, and so shall be saued from myne enemies. For the stormes of death haue closed me about, & the floudes of Belial haue fered me. The cordes of hell haue enuironned me, & the snares of death haue ouertake me. In my tribulation, I called vnto the Lord, and cried vnto my God. And he harde my voyce out of hys temple, and my crye entered into hys eares. The earth trembled and quoke & the foundatiōs of heauē moued and shoke, bycause he was angrye.

Smoke wente out at hys noseth yrls, and consuminge fyre oute of hys mouth, that it kindeled coles. He bowed heauē and came downe, and darekenes vnder

neth

neth his feete. And he rode vpon Cherubyn & flewe: & appeared vpon the wynges B
of the wind. And he made derckneſſe a tabernacle rounde about hym, with water congeled in thicke cloudes. Of ꝑ bright neſſe that was before him, coles were ſet on fyre. The Lorde thundred frome heauen, and the moſt hygh put out his voice. He ſhotte arowes and ſcattered them, & hurled lightynge, and turmoiled them. And the bottome of the ſea appeared, and the foundacyons of the world were ſene, by reaſon of the rebukynge of the Lorde, and thorowe the blaſtynge of the breath of his noſtrelles. He ſent from aboue and fet me, & plucked me out of myghtye waters. He deliuered me frō my mighty enemy, & frō thē ꝑ hated me, & were to ſtrong for me. Whē thei had beſeged me in ꝑ day of my affliccyō, the Lord ſtayed me vp: And he broughte me oute at large & delyuered me, becauſe he delyted in me. The Lorde C
rewarded me after my ryghtewyſeneſſe, and according to the pureneſſe of my handes he requited me. For I kept the waies of the Lorde, and committed no wyckednelſe by forſakynge my God. But I had all his lawes in my ſight, neither I tourned my face frome anye of hys ordinaunces. But was pure vnto hymwarde, and kept my ſelfe frome vngodlyneſſe.

And the Lorde did ro me againe, accordynge to my ryghtwyſneſſe, and after my

purenesse that I had in his sighte. With the holy thou shalt be holy, and wyth the man that is vncorrupt, thou shalt be vncorrupt. With ꝑ pure thou shalt be pure, & wyth the frowarde thou shalte be frowarde also. And the people that are in aduersitie, thou shalt helpe. And on ꝑ proud shalt thou cast thine eies, to pul thē down Thou art my light (O Lord,) & the Lord shall lyghte my darckenesse. Wyth thy helpe I wyl run thorowe an host of men, and by the ayde of my God wyll sprynge ouer a wall. The waye * of God is vndefyled, and the worde of the Lord fyned as gold, & he a shylde to al that trust in him.

* That is the dedes of God are pure & vncorrupte.

Who is a God saue the Lord, and who mighty saue our God? God is my stregth in war, & riddeth ꝑ way cleare before me: And maketh my fete as swyft as an hyndes, & setteth me fast vpō mi high holdes.

And teacheth mi hādes to fight, ꝑ a bow of braſſe is to weake for mine armes.

And thou hast saued me w̄ thy shylde, & thy gentilnes hath multiplied me. Thou madest me space to walcke in, ꝑ my fete shuld not staggar. I folowed myne enemies & destroied thē, & turned not againe til I had consumed them. I wasted them & so browsed them, that they could not ryse: but fell vnder my fete.

D

And thou dyddest compasse me aboute wyth myght to battell, and madest them that rose against me, to stoupe vnder me.

Thou

Thou madeste myne enemyes to * turne their backes to me, & them that hated me & I destroied thē. They loked for helpe: but none came to saue thē. Unto ꝑ Lorde thei cried, but he herd thē not. I wil beat them as smal as the dust of the earth, and wyl stampe them as the dyrt of the strcat and will spreade them abrode.

* That is to runne awaye and flie frō me

Thou delyuerest me from the dissencion of my people, and kepeste me to be an hed ouer nacions, for the people whyche I knew not became my seruauntes.

And the straūgers shal make no resystence against me, & shal obey me at a word.

And ꝑ alientes ꝑ shrinke away, shal trēble for feare, in their * defēced places.

* That is eyther wher they lurke and hide them selues: al thoughe in strong holdes.

The Lord lyue, and blessed be he that is my strength: & exalted be God the strēgth ꝑ saueth me: It is God ꝑ auengeth me, & bringeth doune ꝑ people vnder me. And deliuereth me frō mine enemyes, ꝑ lyftest me vp on hygh from them ꝑ arise against me, & delyuerest me frō the wycked men.

And therfore I wil praise the (O Lord) amonge the Heathen, and wyl * sing vnto thy name. For thy great and manifold sauing of thy king, and shewynge mercye vnto thyne annoynted, euen to Dauyd, and his sede for euer.

* To singe vnto the name of god, is a commen maner of speaking to ꝑ ꝑ salmiste, for to gene thākes & to shewe, the veritie and glori of god, as in the ꝑsal. xxix. & Rom. xv. b

The. xxiii. Chapter

☞ The laste communication of Dauyd, and the descripcion of the myghtye men to hym belongynge.

A

These be the last sayinges of Dauid the sonne of Jsay. The man which is made the high annoynted of the God of Jacob & pleasaunt Psalmist of Jsracll sayd: ỳ spirite of the Lorde spake in me, and hys wordes were on my tonge. The God of Jsracl spake vnto me, and the strength of Jsracl sayde: he that beareth rule ouer men, he that ruleth iustly* in ỳ feare of God, shal be as the morning starre when the sunne shyneth in a morninge in whyche are no cloudes to let the brightnesse, and as the grasse of the erth by vertue of the rayne. And is not myne house so wyth God in ỳ he hath made wyth me an euerlastynge couenaunt perfect in all poyntes: and in that he shall fulfyl al that is healthsome vnto me, & al my desires therto? Wher as the vnthriftye men are all as thornes, taken forth of their places, whyche cannot be taken with handes: but the man that shall touche them, muste be armed wyth yron on a longe helue. And then shall they be burnt wyth fyre, to sit thereby.

* Understand sayde, that he wold rayse vp of my stocke a kynge whiche shuld be suche as that shulde rule in the feare of the Lorde: that is, in the true worshyppinge of ỳ one and true God. For the kyngdom of Christ is the kingedō of thē that beleue & worshyp God in spirite and truth: and that keepe hys cōmaundementes, & earnestli and wyth all their trust lean to ỳ pleaseth hym.

B

These be the names of the myghty mē ỳ were about Dauid: * Joseb of Sebeth the Thachmonite, fyrst of thre, otherwise called Adino the Azonite, which slew. viii hundred at one time. And next to him Eleazar the sonne of Dodi, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three principal that were wt Dauid, when they defyed the Philistines

that

Of Dauid
þ were there gathered, in battel (and the men of Israell were gone vp) arose and laid on the Philistines tyl his hand aked and claue vnto the sweard. And the Lord made a great victorye the same daie. And the people returned and wente after hym onely to spoyle. After him was Sema the sõne of Ageh the Hararite, which (when the Philistines were gathered in Lahaia where was a parcell of land full of ryce, and the people were fled for feare of the Philistines) stode in the myddes of the grounde, and defended it & slewe the Phylystynes. And the Lorde gaue hym a great victory.

And these three of the thirty of the lordes wente downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time vnto the caue Odollam. And the host of the Philistynes had pytched their pauilions in the valey of geaũtes. And Dauid was thẽ in a strong hold And the souldyoures of the Phylystynes were then in Bethlehem. And Dauyd lõged and sayed: Oh, that I had of the water that is in the wel in the gate of Bethlehẽ to drinke. And anone the three mighty brake thorow the host of the Philistynes and fet water out of the Wel of Bethlehem that was in the gate, and toke and broughte it to Dauyd: neuertheless he wold not drinke therof, but offred it vnto the Lord, and sayde: the Lord forbyd that

* Joseb the, i. Parali. xii, c. is he named Iabaam the sonne of Hachamoni Josephus deanti. li viii. c. xii. caleth hym Iesobos after some pistes, after other some Eusebius: Affyrming also him wante to rush into the forwarde of his enemyes and not leaue fightynge tyll he had kylled nyne hundyd.

I shuld do so, shuld I drinke the blood of
mē ꝑ were in iopardy of their lyues? & so
he wold not drynke it. These thinges did
these thre mighty mē. The Abisai the bro
ther of Joab, the son of Saruiah: he was
capitaine * ouer thre, and he lyfte vp hys
speare agaynste three hundred and slewe
them, and was named with the thre. For
he was nobler mā then the thre, and was
their capitayne. Howe be it he attayned
not vnto those thre in actes. Then Bana
iah the sonne of Joiada the sonne of a lu-
stie man, valiaunt in actes of Kabzeel, he
slewe two Lions of Moab. He wēt down
and slew a Lyon in a pyt in time of snow.
And he slew an Egiptian a goodly man,
whych hadde a speare in his hande. And
Banaiah wēte down to him with a staffe
and plucked it out of the Egiptians hād,
and slew him with his own speare: Such
thinges dyd Banaiah the sonne of Joia-
da, and was the noblest of thirtye: But
not like to any of ꝑ thre in feates of war.
D And Dauid made hym of his counsel. Asa
hel the brother of Joab was one of the
thirtye. Then Elehanan the sonne of Do
do of Bethlem: Semah the Harodyte:
Elica the Harodyte: Helez the Paltyte,
Jra the sonne of Akes the Thekoite: Abi
ezer of Anatoth: Mobonai ꝑ Husathyte:
Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Neto
phathite: Heleb the sonne of Baanah
an Netophathite: Jthai the sonne
of

* Not ouer the .xxvti. but ouer the .xxx. that were inferiour, & vn der them: that is, ouer them that were of the seconde de gre of Dauids myghtie men. & worthies.

of Kibai, of Gabaah, a city of the childrē of Ben Jamyn: Banaiah the Pharathonite: Hedai of the riuer of Gaas: Abyalbon the Arbathyte: Asmaueth a Berhompte: Eliaba a Salabonite: * Of ỳ sonnes of Jasen Jonathas: Semah the Haronite. Ahiā the sonne Sarar an Ararite, Eliphelet the sonne of Aasdai the sonne of a Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Achitophell the Gilonite, Hezrai the Carmelite, Pharai the Arbite, Jgaal ỳ sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadyte, Zelec an Amonite, Naharai a Berothite the barnesberar of Joab the sonne of Zaruiah, Jra ỳ Jethrite, Gareb ỳ Jethrite, Urias ỳ Hethite, in al thirtye and seuen.

* Some reade Bane Jasen, Jonathas the sonne of Hageh the Hararite, 1. Par. xi.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.

Because Dauid caused the people to be nūbred Jsrael, is plaged wyth pestilence: so that in thre dayes dyed. lxx. thousande.

AND ỳ Lord was wroth ersones against Jsrael, & stered vp Dauid against thē, saying: Go and numbre both Jsrael & Juda. And forthwith the kyng said to Joab the captayne of his host: go abrod I pray the, thorow out al the tribes of Jsrael, euen frō Dan to Berseba & nūbre the people ỳ I may knowe the number of them. And Joab sayde vnto the kyng, I beseech that ỳ Lorde thy god make the people as many mo as they be, yea and an hundred tymes so manye mo, and that the eyes

A

of

of my Lorde the kynge may se them. But
howe is it that my Lorde the kynge hath
a lust in thys thynge? Notwythstandyng
the kynges wordes preuayled agaynste
Joab, and against al the cappytaynes of ỳ
hoste. Then Joab and the captaynes of ỳ
hoste went out from the king, to vew ỳ peo
ple of Israel. And thei passed ouer Jordã,
and pytched in Aroer on the ryghtsyde of
the cytye that lyeth in the myddes of the
valeye of Gad, and so forth to Jazer. And
then they were to Galaad & to the nether
lande of Hodesi, and from thence to Dan
Jaan, & about to Sidon, and came to the
stronge towne of Tyre, and to all the cy-
tyes of the Heuites, & of the Cananytes,
and then went oute to the south of Juda,
euen to Bersabe. And so when they had
bene abrode thorow out al the land, they
returned to Jerusalem at the end of nine
monethes & twenty dayes. And thẽ Joab
delyuered vp the rekenynge of the num-
bre of the people vnto the kyng. And ther
were found in Israel nine hundred thou-
sand men of mighte that drewe swerdes.
And the men of Juda were fyue hundred
B thousand men.

And Dauids hert smote him after that
he had numbred the people. And he sayde
vnto the Lorde: I haue synned exceding
lye in that I haue done. And nowe Lorde
take away the trespace of thy seruaunte:
for I haue done folyshly. And when Da-
uid

Of Dauid

uid was ryſen in a morninge, ꝑ worde of the Lorde came vnto the Prophete Gad Dauyds Sear, ſayinge: Go and ſaye to Dauid, thus ſayeth the Lorde. I offer the thre thinges, chooſe which of them I ſhal do to ꝑ. And Gad came to Dauid and shewed him & ſaide vnto him: whether wilt thou haue. vii. yeres hũger in thy land, or that thou flee thre monethes before thine enemyes, and they folowynge the, or that there be thre daies peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe the and ſe, what word I ſhal bringe agayne to him that ſent me. Thẽ ſayde Dauid vnto Gad: I am in a right ℒ great ſtraite. But better it is to fal into the handes of the Lorde, for muche is his mercy, thẽ to fal in to the handes of men. And the Lorde ſent a peſtilẽce in Iſrael frõ the morning vnto the end of the tyme appointed. And there dyed of the people betwene Dan and Berſeba. lxx. thouſãde men. And when the angell ſtretched oute his hande vnto Ieruſalẽ to haue deſtroyed it, the Lorde repented vpon ꝑ ſcourge, and ſayde to the angel that deſtroyed the people: It is ſufficyente, let thyne hande ceaſe. And the angel was at the threſhing place of Areunah the Iebuſite. Thẽ ſpake Dauid vnto the Lorde when he ſawe the Angell that ſmote the people, and ſayd: Lo, it is I that haue ſinned, and I that haue done wickedlye. But theſe ſhepe what haue they done?

Let

Let I pray the thyne hand be on me & on
mi fathers house. And God came ỳ same
daye to Dauid, & saied vnto hym: Go vp
and reare an altare vnto ỳ Lorde in the
threshing floure of Areunah the Iebusite.
And Dauid acoording to ỳ saying of Gad,
went vp as ỳ Lord cōmaunded. And whē
Areunah loked and saw the king and his
seruantes cōming toward hym, he went
out: & bowed him selfe to ỳ kinge flat on
his face to ỳ ground, & said: Wher fore is
mi Lord the king come to his seruāt? And
Dauid saied: to by the threshing floure of
the, for to make an aultar vnto the Lord,
that the plage maie cease frō the people.
And Areunah saied vnto ỳ kinge: Let my
Lorde the king take & offer what semeth
hym good in his eyes: Beholde, oxen, sa-
crifice, & sleades & the other instrumētes
of the oxen for wood. And Areunah the
kinges frend gaue all to the kynge, and
said moreouer vnto the kyng: the Lorde,
the Lorde thy God accepte the. But the
king said vnto Areunah, not so, but I wil
bye it of ỳ at a price, & wilnot sacrifice vn
to ỳ Lord my God ỳ shal cost me naught.
And so Dauid bought the threshing floure
& the oxē, for fifty sicles of siluer. And Da
uid built ther an aultar vnto ỳ Lord, and
offered burnt sacrifices & peaceoffringes
And so the Lord was appeased wyth the
land. And the plage ceased from Israell.

The ende of the second boke of
the kynges.

¶ The thyrde Booke of Kinges: but after the Hebrues, the fyrste of the Kynges.

The fyrste Chapter.

¶ The ponge virgin Abisag kepeth Dauid in his extreme age. Adonias occupieth the realme vnwittinge to his father. Salomon is anoynted kynge, and then Adonias flyeth.



A When kynge Dauid was waxed olde, & striken in yeres, thoughe they couered him with clothes, yet he caught no heate. Wherfore his seruaūtes said vnto him: let there be sought for my Lord the kynge, a ponge maydē to stand before him, and to cherysshe him. And let her lie in thy bosome, that my Lorde the kyng may get heate. And so thei sought for a fayre damosell thorowe out all the coastes of Israel, and found one Abisag a Sunamite, & brought her to the kinge.

And

A young virgin ii. Kinges xlepeth
And the Damosell was exceedynge fayre,
and cherished the kyng and ministred to
hym: But the kynge had not to do wyth her.

Adonias
ii. Reg. xv, a

But * Adonias the sonne of Hagith, exalted hym selfe, sayynge: I wyl be kynge.
And he gat hym a charette, and horsmen,
and syftye men to runne before hym. And
his father rebuked him not at anye time,
nor sayd so muche to hym as why doest þ
so. And he was therto a goodly man, and
iii. Reg. iii. a. his mother bare him next after Absolom
And he communed with Joab þ sonne of
Zaruiah, and wyth Abyathar the priest.
And they holpe Adonias. But Sadocke þ
priest Banaiah the son of Joiada, Nathã
the prophet, Semei and Rei, & the mẽ of
B myght which were wyth Dauid, fauered
not Adonyas. And Adonyas sacrifyced
shepe and oxen and fatlinges at the stone
of Zoheleth, which is fast by the well of *
Rogel, and bad thyther al his brethrẽ the
* Some reade by Enrogel. Iosu. xv b and, xviii. c kynges sonnes, and all the men of Juda
the kynges seruantes. But Nathan the
prophet, and Banaiah, and the myghtye
mẽ, and Salomõ hys brother he bad not.
Nathan Wherupon Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Salomon, sayynge: hast
thou not herd how Adonias the sonne of
Hagith doth raigne vnweting vnto our
master Dauid? Nowe therfore come that
I maye gyue the counsell, howe to saue
thyne owne lyfe, and the lyfe of thy sonne
Salomon. Hence and get the vnto kynge

Dauid

Dauid & say vnto hym: dyddest not þ my Lorde kynge swere vnto thy handmayde sayinge? Salomon thy son shall raygne after me, and he shall *sit vpon my seate: why is then Adonias made kinge? And se whyle thou yet talkest there w̄ the kyng I wyl come in after the, and wil end thy wordes.

* Here it apeareth that to be set vpon the seat, signifieth to beare rule, & to haue dominion or iurisdiction, as in many places hereafter, and Hath. xix. d

So Bethsabe entred vnto the kinge into the chamber. And the kynge was very old & Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto hym. And Bethsabe stouped & made obeysaunce vnto the kyng. And the kyng sayde: what is thy matter? She answered and sayde: my lorde, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid: Salomon thy sonne shal raigne after me, and shall sitte vpon my seate. But now se Adonias is king, and thou my Lord king wotest it not, & he hath offered oxen, fat lynges, and shepe aboundantly, and hath called all the sonnes of the kyng, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the Capitaine of the hoste. But Salomon thy seruaunte hath he not bydden. And nowe (my Lorde kyng) the eyes of al Israel wayte on the, to tell them who shall syt on the seate of my Lorde the kynge after hym. For elles when my Lord the kynge is layd to reste with hys fathers, I and my sonne Salomon shalbe *synners.

* That is shal seme to haue offended & sinned against the when we be depriued frō the kingedome.

And beholde, whyle she yet talked with the king, Nathā the prophet was come.

And

And they tolde the kynge, sayinge: here
commeth Nathan ꝑ Prophete. And whē
he was come before the kynge, he made
obeysaunce vnto the kynge vpon his face
vnto the grounde, & sayd: My lorde king
hast thou sayde: Adonias shall raygne af-
ter me, and he shall sytte vpon my seate?
D For he is gone downe this day and hath
offered oxen, fatlynges and shepe plenti-
fullye and hath called al the kynges sonnes & the capitaynes of the hoste, and Abiathar ꝑ preist. And se, thei eate & drinke before him & say: God sauc kynge Adonias. But me thy seruaunt and Sadocke the preist, and Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada, and thy seruaunt Salomon he hath not called. Is this thinge doone of my Lorde the kynge, and yet wouldest not shew me thy seruaunt, who sholde sitte on the seat of my lorde the king after him?

Then king Dauid answered and sayd: Call me Bethsabe. And she came in and stode before him. And the king sware, saying. As surely as the Lord (that hath rid my soule oute of all aduersitie) lyueth, euen as I sware vnto the by the Lord God of Israell, sayinge: Salomon shall raigne after me, and he shall syt vpon my seate
E for me, so will I do thys daye. And Bethsabe bowed on her face to ꝑ earth, & did obeysance vnto ꝑ king, & said: I pray God my lord king Dauid may lyue euer. The sayed kynge Dauid: call me Sadock the

preist

preist, and Nathan the Prophete, & Banaiah the sõne of Ioiada. And when they came before the Kynge, the kynge sayde vnto them: Take wyth you the seruauntes of your lorde, & set Salomon my sõne vpon myne owne Mule, and carye hym downe to Gihon. And lette Sadocke the Preaste, and Nathan the Prophete annoynte hym there, to be Kynge ouer Israell. And then blowe ye with a trompette, and saye: God saue kinge Salomon. And then come vp after him, and let him come and sytte vpon my seate. For he shall be kynge in my stede. And hym I haue commaunded to be leader ouer Israell and Iuda. And Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada answered the kyng, and sayd: Amen. And so I praye God that the Lord God of my Lorde the king say so to. And as the Lord hath ben wyth my Lorde the kynge: so I pray God he may be with Salomon, and that he make his seate more glorious the the seat of my Lorde king Dauid. So Sadock the preist, and Nathan the Prophet and Banaiah ỹ sonne of Ioiada, and the Cerethites and Phelethites went down, and sette Salomon vpon kynge Dauids Mule, and ledde him to *Gihon. And Sadock the Preist toke an horne of oyle out of the tabernacle, and annoynted Salomon. And they blewe a trompette, and al they sayed: God saue kynge Salomon. *1. Par. xxix.

And

Salomon is iii. Kinges Annointed
And all the people came vp after him pi-
ping with pipes, and reioysing greatly,
so that the yearth range with the sounde
of them.

And Adonias & al the gestes that were
with him herde it, euen as thei had made
an ende of eating. And when Joab herd
the sounde of the trompet, he saide: howe
happeneth it that there is such a noise in
the cytye? And as he yet spake: se, Jona-
thas the sonne of Abiathar ꝑ priest came.
And Adonias sayde: come for thou arte a
lusty bloude, and bringest good tidinges.
And Jonathas answered and saide to A-
donias: Verely oure Lorde kinge Dauid
hath made Salomon king. And the king
sente with him, Sadocke the ꝓriest, and
Nathan the ꝓrophete: and Banaiah the
sonne of Joiada, and the Cerethites and
the ꝓhelethites. And they haue set hym
vpon ꝑ kinges Mule, & Sadock the priest
and Nathan the ꝓrophet haue anointed
him king in Gihon. And as thei came vp
againe, thei reioysed that ꝑ citie did soũd
B agayne. And that is ꝑ noyse that ye haue
herde. And therto Salomõ sitteth on the
seate of the kingdome. And moreouer the
kinges seruauntes went in to bleſſe oure
Lord king Dauid, saying: thy God make
the name of Salomõ more full of fauour
then thyne, and hys seate more glorious
then thine. And the kinge bowed him self
vpon the bedde. And laste of al thus saide
the

the kynge: blessed be the Lorde God of Israell, who hathe made one to sitte on my seate thys daye, mine eyes seynge it. Then al the gestes that were with Adonias were afrayed, and rose vp, and wēt euery man hys waye. But Adonias fearynge Salomon, arose, and went & caught holde on the hornes of the aulter.

And it was told Salomon, that Adonias for feare of kynge Salomon* hath caught holde by the hornes of the aulter sayinge: let kynge Salomon sweare vnto me thys daye, that he will not slea his seruaunte with the swerde. And Salomon sayd: if he wil be a good man, there shall not an heer of his heade fall to the earth: But if wickednes shal be founde in him, he shall dye for it. And therupon kynge Salomon sente & fet hym downe from the aultare. And he came and dyd obeisaunce vnto kynge Salomon. And Salomō saied vnto him: get the to thine house. ¶ The. ii. Chapter.

iii. Regu. ii. a. Of this in the next Chap. e.

¶ Dauid dieth. Adonias requireth to haue Abisag to his concubine, & therefore Salomō commaundeth to slea him. Abiathar is put frō hys priesthode, Semei & Joab ar slaine.

When the dayes of Dauid were drawen nie that he should die, he charged Salomon his sōne sayinge: I must walke by the waye of all the worlde, neuertheles be stronge, and quite thy selfe manfullye.

And se thou kepe the appointment of the
Iosua.i.b. Lorde thy God, that thou walke in hys
wayes, and kepe hys commaundemen-
tes, ordinaunces, lawes and testimonies
Deu.xxvi.b as it is written in the lawe of * Moses,
that thou maiste vnderstande all that þ
oughtest to do, and al that thou shoulde-
dest medle with, that the Lorde maye make
good his promes, which he hath promi-
sed me, sayinge: if thy children shal take
hede to their wayes, that they walke be-
fore me in trueth wyth all theyr hertes,
iii. Regu. ix.b. and wyth all theyr soules: * then thou
shalt neuer be without one sytyng on
the seate of Israel.
ii. Regu. iii.c. * Moreouer thou wotest howe Ioab
the sonne of Zaruiah hath serued me, and
what he hath done to þ two capitaines
of the hosts of Israel: to * Abner þ sonne
of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of
Iether, how he slewe them, and shed the
bloud of warre in time of peace, and put
the bloude of warre vppon hys gyrdle
that was aboute his loynes and in hys
25 shoes that were on his fete. Deale with
hym therfore according vnto thy wisdom
ii. Reg.xix.c and se thou bringe not his graye heade
downe to the graue in peace * And shew
kindnes vnto the sonnes of Berselai the
Galaadyte, and let them be among the
that eate at thy table, because they so
clane to me when I fled from Absolom
thy brother.

And

*And lo, thou haste wyth the, Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Gemini of Bahurim, whyche cursed me wyth a bitter curse, what tyme I went to Mahanaim. But he came agaynste me to Iordan, and I sware vnto him by the Lorde, sayinge: I wyll not slea the with the swerde. But pardon thou hym not. Thou arte a man of wysdome, and shalt knowe what to do to hym: se therefore, thou bringe hys grey head to the graue with bloude. i. Reg. xvi. b. ii. Reg. xix. b.

And so *Dauid rested wyth hys fathers, and was buried in the citye of Dauid. And the dayes whiche Dauid raigned vpon Israell were fortye yeres, seuen yere in Hebron, and thirty and thre yere in Hierusalem. *So Salomon sate vpon the seate of Dauid hys father. And his kingdome was stablished mightily. Actes. ii. c. i. Para. xix. c. ii. Regu. v. a.

After thys, Adonias the sone of Hagith, came to Bethsabe, the mother of Salomon. And she sayd: betokeneth thy comming peace? And he sayd, it betokeneth peace. Then sayd he, I haue a matter to shewe the. And she sayed: saye on. And he sayed: thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israell set theyr eyes on me that I shold raigne, howbeit the kingdome was turned away, & geue to my brother, for it was appointed hym of the Lorde: and nowe I aske a peticion of the, whereof denye me not. C i. Reg. xvi. a.

And she sayed vnto hym: tell what it is. Then he sayed: speake I pray the vnto Salomon the kynge (for he wyll not say the naye) that he giue me Abisag the Sunamite to wife: And Bethsabe sayd: D wel, I wyl speake for the vnto the king. And thereuppon Bethsabe wente vnto kynge Salomon to speake vnto him for Adonias. And the kinge rose vp against hyr, and bowed him selfe vnto hir, & sate him downe on hys seate. And there was a seate set for the kynges mother, & shee sate on his ryght syde. Then she sayed: I muste desire a little petition of the, saye me not naye. And the kinge sayed vnto hyr, aske on my mother: for I will not saye the naye. And she sayed: Let Abisag the Sunamite be geuen to Adonias thy brother to wife.

Math. .x.c.

And kynge Salomon answered, and sayed vnto his mother: why doeste thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonias? Naie, rather aske for him the kingdome sythe he is mine elder brother: euen for hym aske it, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zaruiah. Then kinge Salomon sware by the Lorde, saiynge. God do * so to me and so, if Adonias haue not spoken agaynste hym selfe. Nowe therefore, as surely as the Lorde liueth, who hathe established me, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and who hathe made me an house as he promised

* God do so, & so &c. was a customable oth of the Hebrues, as it is sayed. Ruth, .i.c.

mised me, Adonias shall dye thys daye. And kinge Salomon sente by the hande of Banaiah the sonne of Joiada, & smote him that he died. And vnto Abiathar the priest saied the kinge: gette the to Anatoth vnto thyne owne feyldes, for thou art worthy death: but I wil not at thys time kil the, bicause thou barest ꝑ arcke of the Lorde before Dauid my father, & bicause thou sufferedest wyth my father in al afflictions.

And so Salomon put away Abiathar frome beinge priest vnto the Lorde, to fulfil the wordes of the Lorde, which he spake ouer the house of Heli in Siloh. ii. Regu. viii.

Then tidynges came to Joab, for Joab had turned after Adonias, but not after Salomon. Wherfore he fledde vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the aultare. And it was tolde kynge Salomon howe Joab was fled to the tabernacle of the Lorde, and stode by the aultare. Thē Salomon sent Banaiah the sonne of Joiada, sayinge: go and smyte hym. And when Banaiah was come to the tabernacle of the Lord he said vnto hym: Thus sayth the king: come out. And he saied, naye. But I wil dye here. And Banaiah brought ꝑ kinge worde, sayinge: thus sayed Joab, & thus he answered me. Then the kinge sayed: do euen as he hath sayd: smite him, and bury him, & take away the bloude (whi-

ii. Regu. ii. & ii. Regu. xx. & ii. Reg. iii. &

the Joab shedde causeles) from me, and from the house of mi father, and the lord brynge hys bloude vpon his owne head: for he smote two men ryghtwyser and better then he, and slewe them with the swerde, my father vnwetynge, euen Abner the sone of Ner, captayne of the host of Israell, and Amasa the sonne of Iether, captayne of the hoste of Juda, and they? bloude returne vppon the heade of Joab, and on the heade of hys sede for euer, and prosperitie be vnto Dauid, and vnto hys sede, and vnto hys house, & vnto hys seate of the Lorde for euer. And Banaiah the sone of Ioiada went vp, & smote hym, and slewe hym, & buried him in his owne house in the wildernes, and the kinge put Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada in hys rowme, ouer the hooste, and put Sadock the priestе in the rowme of Abiathar.

ii. Reg. iii. c
i. Reg. xx. c

F

Then the kynge sente, and called Semei, and sayed vnto hym: builde the an house in Hierusalem, and dwell there. For be thou sure of it, the daye thou goeste out, and passest ouer the riuer of Cedron, thou shalt dye for it, and thy bloud shal be on thyne owne head. Semei said vnto the kynge: it is well sayed, as my Lorde the kynge hath sayed, so wyll hys seruaunte do. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem manye a daye. And it chaunced at the ende of three yere, that two of the ser-

seruauntes of Semei ranne away vnto Achis sonne of Maacah kynge of Geth.
☞ And one tolde Semei, sayinge: se, thy seruauntes be in Geth. And Semei stode vp, and sadeled hys asse, and gate hym to Geth to Achis, to seeke hys seruauntes, and came and brought them agayne from Geth.
But it was tolde Salomon, how Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come agayne. And the kynge sente and called Semei, and sayed vnto hym: Dyd I not swere by the Lord, and recorded vnto the sayinge: be sure, when so euer thou goeste oute, and walkest abrode anye whither, thou shalt dye? And thou answeredst me, it is good tydinges that I haue heard. Why then hast thou not kepte the othe of the Lorde, and the commaundemente that I commaunded the? And then the kynge saied vnto Semei: *thou remembrest all the wyckednesse whyche thine herte knoweth, that thou diddest vnto Dauid my father. The Lorde therefore render agayne thy wickednes vpō thine own head: & king Salomō be blessed, & the seate of Dauid be setled before the Lorde for euer. And the kinge cōmaunded Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada: which went out and smote him that he died. And so was the kingedome setled in the hande of Salomon. G

*ii. Regu. xvi. d

The. iii. Chapter.

¶ Salomon taketh pharaos daughter to wyfe. The Lorde appeareth to hym, and giueth him wisdome. The pleadinge of ỳ two harlots who shoulde owe the liuing chylde: Salomons sentence therin.

A
3. Paral. 1. a.

When Salomon drue affinitie wt Pharao kynge of Egypte, and toke his doughter and brought her in to the citie of Dauid, till he hadde made an ende of buildinge hys owne house and the house of the Lorde, and the walles of Jerusalem rounde about. Onely the people sacrificed in aulters made on hylles, because there was no house builte for the name of the Lorde tyll those dayes. Salomō doubtles loued the Lord, and walked in the ordinaunces of Dauid his father, saue onli that he sacrificed and offered incense vpon aulters in hylles.

And the kynge went to Gabaon to offer there, for that was a greate offeringe place. And there Salomon offred a thousand burnt offeringes vpon that aulter. And in Gabaō the Lord appeared to Salomon in a dreame by nyghte. And God sayde: Aske what I shall gyue the. And Salomon sayde: thou haste shewed vnto thi seruaunt Dauid my father great mercie, because that he walked before the in truthe & in ryghtousnesse and playnesse of herte with the. And thou hast kept for hym thys greate mercye, that thou haste gyuen him a sonne to sytte on hys seate:

as

as it is come to passe thys daye. * And now Lorde my God, it is thou that hast made thy seruaunt kinge, in the rowme of Dauid my father. * And I am a yong ladde, & wot not howe to orde my selfe. And thi seruaunt is in the middes of thy people whych thou hast chosen, a people that are so many that they canne not be told nor numbered for multitude * Giue therefore vnto thy seruaunte an vnderstandinge herte to iudge thy people, and to decerne betwene good & badde. For who is able to iudge thys thy so waighty a people? And it pleased the Lord wel that Salomon had desiered this thing. Wherfore God saied vnto hym, bicause thou hast asked this thinge, and hast not asked longe life, neither hast asked ryches, nor the lyues of thine enemies, but hast asked the discrecion to vnderstande equitie: Loe, I haue done accordynge to thy petition: and beholde, I haue geuen the a wyse and an vnderstandynge hert, so that there was none like vnto the before, neither after the shall any arise like vnto the. And therto I haue geue the that thou askedest not, both ryches and honoure: so that there shall be no kinge like the, all thy dayes. And if thou wylte walke in my wayes, to kepe myne ordinaunces and commaundementes, as Dauid thy father dyd walcke, I wyll lengthen thy dayes also. When Salomon awoke

ii. Para. 1. b B
Sapien. ix. a
Sapien. ix. c D
Sapien. vi. b E

woke, he vnderstode thys was hys dreame. And he came to Hierusalē, and presented him selfe before the Arcke of the Lordes couenaunte, and offered burnte offeringes, and peace offeringes, & made a feaste to al his seruauntes.

Then came two womenne that were harlots vnto the kynge, and stode before hym. And the one of theim saied: O my Lorde, I and thys woman dwell boeth in one house. And I was deliuered of a childe with hyr in the sayed house. So the thyrde daye after I was deliuered, she was deliuered also: wee two beynge togyther, and no straunger with vs in ꝑ house, saue we two alone. And this wines childe dyed in a nyght, for she hadde
Or smothered *ouerlaydē it. And thē she arose at midnyght, and toke my sonne from my syde, whyle thyne handemaide slepte, and laied it in hir bosome, & put hyr dead childe in my bosome. And when I arose vp in the morninge, to giue my child sucke: lo, it was deade. But when I hadde loked more diligently vpon it in the morning: Behold, it was not my sonne, whyche I did beare. And the other woman sayed, Nay it is not so: But the liuyng is mine, and the deade is thine. And she saied againe: thou saiest vntrue, for the deade is thy sonne, and the liuynge myne. And thus they chydde before the kinge. Then said the kynge: the one saieth, thys that is a liue

lyue is my sonne, and the deade is thine. And the other saieth, naye: But thy sõne is the dead, and the child alyue is mine. Then sayd the kinge: bryng me a swerd. and they broughte a swerde before the kynge. And the kynge saied: Deuide the liuynge chylde in two, and gyue the one halfe vnto thone, and the other vnto the other.

Thẽ spake the woman (that was mother to the chylde alyue) vnto the kynge (for *hyr bowels yerned vpõ hir sonne) and sayed: I beseche the my Lorde, gyue hyr the liuynge chyld, and in no wise slea it. And the other saied, it shal be neither thyne nor myne, but deuide it. Then the kynge answered and sayed: * gyue hyr the liuynge childe, and slea it not, for she is the mother thereof. And all Israell hearde of the Iudgemente, whyche the kynge had geuen, and feared the kynge, for they perceiued that the wisedome of God was in him to do iustice.

By hyr bowels are vnderstand, the bowyng and shrinkynge of hyr herte.
Luke i.g.
Luke. vii.a.

The. iiii. Chapter.

The princes and rulers vnder Salomõ The prouision for hys vittayles. The numbre of hys horses & of his parables.

SO kynge Salomon was kinge ouer al Israel. And these were hys Lordes: Azarias the sonne of Sadock ỹ priest, Elihoreph & Ahiah the sonnes of Sisa, scribes. Iosaphath the sõne of Ahilud, the recorder.

A

And

And Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada was ouer the hoolste. And Sadock and Abiathar were the prieſtes. And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the generall receiuers. And Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was a waiter, and the Kinges cõpanion. And Ahiſar ſteward of houſhold And Adoniram ſonne of Abda ouer the tributes. And Salomon had twelue generall receiuers ouer all Iſrael, whiche ſuſtayned the kyng, & hys houſhold, eche mã his moneth in a yere. Whoſe names are theſe: the ſonne of Hur in Ephraim: the ſonne of Dekarin Makez in Salem in Bethſames, in Eglon, and in Bethhanan: the ſonne of Heſed in Aruboth, and
B to him pertained Socoh, & all the lande of Hepher: the ſonne of Abinadab, whiche had all the regions of Dor, and Tapheth the daughter of Salomõ was his wyfe: Baanah the ſonne of Ahilud had Thanach Magedo, & all Bethſon, whyche is bi Zarhanah beneth Iezrahel, and from Bethſan to Abel Mehulah, and vn to beyonde Iecmaã. The ſõne of Gaber had Ramoth Galaad, and hys were the townes of Iair the Sonne of Manaſſe whyche lye in Galaad, and hys was the coaſtes of Argob in Baſan, lx. greate cityes with walles, and barres of braſſe.

Abinadab the ſonne of Ado, had Mahanaim, Ahimaaz hadde Nephthalim, & he had taken Baſemah the daughter of Salo-

Salomon to wife: Baanah the sonne of Husai hadde Aser & Aloth: Iosaphat the sonne of Pharuah had Issachar Semei, the sone of Elah had Ben Iamin: Gaber the sonne of Uzi, had the contrey of Galaad, and the Lande of Sehon Kinge of the Amorites, and of Og kynge of Basan, and was alone receiuer in the land. And Iuda and Israell were many, euen as the sande in the sea in numbre, eating drynkinge, and makinge merry. And Salomon raygned ouer all kyngedomes, from the riuer thorowout all the Lande of the Philistines, vnto the borders of Egypt, and they brought presentes, and serued Salomon all dayes of his life. Eccle. xlv. c.

L Houshold.

And Salomons expence of houshold was euery day thyrty quarters of manchet flower, and three skore quarters of meale, ten stalled oxen, and twenty oute of pastures, and an hundred Shepe and gotes, besyde venison of hertes, buckes, & buballes, & fat pultry. For he ruled in al the regiõs on the other syde Euphrates, from Thaphsah to Gaza, and also ouer all the kynges on the other side the sayed Euphrates. And he hadde peace w̃ all hys seruauntes on euerye syde. And Iuda and Israell dwelt wythout feare euerye man vnder hys vyne, and vnder hys fygge tre, from Dan to Bersabe, all the dayes of Salomon.

And Salomon hadde forty thousande

stalles

stalles of horses for charets, and twelue thousande horsemen. And the foresayed generall receyuers made purueyaunce for kyng Salomon, and for al that came to kynge Salomons table, euery manne his moneth, so that ther lacked nothing And as for barley & strawe, for the horses and mules, they broughte vnto the place where the officers were, euery mā in hys office.

D

Eccle. xlvii. c. * And God gaue Salomon wisdome and vnderstandynge, exceadynge much, and a large herte, euen as the Sande alonge by the sea bancke: so that Salomons wisedome exceaded the wisdome of all theim of the easte contrey, and all the wysedome of the Egyptians. And he surmounted all menne in wysedome, both Etham the Ezathite, and Heman, Chalcol, and Dorda, the sonnes of Mahol. And his name spreade abrode among all nations on euerye syde. And Salomon wrote three thousande Prouerbes. And hys songes were a thousande and syue. And he disputed of trees, euen frō the Cedar tre, that groweth in Libanō, vnto the Isope that springeth out of the wall. And he disputed of Beastes, foules wormes, and fyshes. And there came of al nacions to heare the wysdome of Salomon, and from all kynges of the earth whyche had heard of hys wisedome.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

Kynge

¶ Kynge Hiram sendeth Cedar timbre to the buildynge of the temple. The description of the worckes.

AND Hiram kynge of Tire sente hys seruauntes vnto Salomon, for he had heard that they hadde annointed him kynge in the rowme of hys father. And thereto Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid. A

*And Salomon sente agayne to Hiram, sayinge: thou knowest of Dauid my father, howe he coulde not builde an house, to the name of the Lord his God, for warr whych he had on euery side, vntyll the Lorde had put theim vnder hys fote. But nowe the Lorde my God hath geuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor an euill plage. And therfore I am disposed to build an house vnto the name of the lord my God as he promised Dauid my father, sayng thy sonne whych I will put vpō thy seate for the, he shall builde an house vnto my name. Nowe then commaund that they hewe me Cedar trees in Libanon. And let my seruauntes be with thyne. and I will giue the the hire of thy seruaūtes, in al such thinges as thou shalt require, for thou knowest, þ ther are not amōge vs þ cāskil to hew timbre, like to þ Sidenes. *ii. Para. ii. a

ii. Reg. vii, b
i. Para xxii. c
B

When Hirā heard the wordes of Salomon, he reioyced greatelye, and saied:

Ble-

Blessed be the Lorde thys daye, whyche hath set Dauid a wyse sonne, ouer thys myghty people. And Hiram sent againe to Salomon, sayyng: I haue alowed thy requeste whyche thou sentest to me, and wyl satisfie al thy luste concernyng timbre of Cedar trees & fyre. My seruauntes shall bryng theim from Libanon to
L the Sea. And I wyll conuey theym by shyp vnto the place that thou shalte assigne me, and wyll cause them to be discharged there, that thou maiste receyue them. And thou shalte do me thys pleasure againe, to gyue me grayne toward my housekeepynge. And so Hiram gaue Salomon Cedar trees, and fyre trees, as muche as he desiered. And Salomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand quarters of whete to fede hys housholde with, and twenty buttes of pure oile. And so much gaue Salomõ to Hiram yerely. And the
D Lorde gaue Salomon wysedome as he promised him. And there was peace betwene Hiram and Salomon, and they were in a leage togither. And king Salomon raised a tribute thorow out al Israel. And the tribute was .xxx. M. men, whiche he sente to Libanon .x. thousand a moneth by course, so that they were one moneth in Libanõ, & two monethes at home.

And Adoniramõ was ruler ouer the tribute. So Salomon had three score and ten

ten thousand that bare burdens, and three score and ten thousand that hewed in the mountaynes, beside the Lordes he had to ouerse the worcke, in number three thousand and three hundred, who gouerned the people that wrought in the worke. And at the commaundement of the kynge, they brought great stones, and that free stones and hewed therto, to lay in the foundation of the house. And Salomons masons, and the masons of Hiram dyd hew the with them of the borders. And so they prepared both tymber and stone to buylde ꝑ house.

The. vi. Chapter.

The frame and forme of the temple Porche, and Vultare. &c.

A Salomons temple.

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and foure score yere after the chyldren of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and the fourth yere of the raigne of Salomon vpon Israel and the second moneth called *zif, that he began to buyld the temple vnto the Lorde. And the house whych Salomon buylte for the Lorde was three score cubytes longe, and twenty brode, and thirtye cubytes hye. And the porche that was before the bodye of the temple, was .xx. cubites long, after the measure of the bredth of the house, .x. brode, euen at ꝑ very ende of the house. And he made vnto the house, windowes to open & shut. And vnder the walles of the house, he

1. Par. iii. a

* That is April or there about, some will that it be May

Temple made galerȳes round about, both about the tẽple, and also the quere: and so made sides rounde aboute. And the nether most galeri was fiue cubites brode, and ꝑ middle galerye .v. cubites brode, and ꝑ thirde seuen cubites brode: for he made ꝑ walles without wherein the beames laye, euer thynner & thynner. so that thei were not fastened in the walles of ꝑ house. And the house was builte of stone made perfecte alredie er it was brought thither, so that there was neither hammer or axe, either anie toole of yron herd in the house, while it was in building. And the dore of the middle ga-
B lerye was in the ende of the house on the right side. And men wente vp with winding steares into the middle galery, and oute of the middle into the thyrde. And so he builte the house and finished it, and rouste it wyth beames of Cedar tymbre, made holowe and ioined togither. Then he buylte chambres ouer all the temple of fyue cubytes heygth, and coupled the house togither with beames of Ceder.

And the word of the Lord came to Salomon, sayinge: concernynge the house whiche thou art a buildinge, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinaunces, and execute my lawes, and kepe all my commaundementes, to walke in them: then wyll I make good vnto the, my promes * whiche I promised Dauid thy father. * And I wyll dwelle amonge the chyldren of

ii Reg. viii. b.
Exod. xx. b
ii. Pa. xxii. b. c

Israell, and wyll not forsake my people Israell. And so Salomon buylt the house and fynyshed it, and syled the walles of the house within, wyth rybbes of Cedar tre, euen frō the pauement vnto the rouffe dyd he, syle it within, and borded the floore of the house wyth planckes of fyrre.

And he syled twenty cubytes in ꝑ ende of the tēple, both floore and walles wyth Cedar, and dressed it within to be ꝑ quere and place moste holy. And the fyrste house that is to say, the body of the temple, was fourty cubytes longe. And the Cedar of the house within, was kerued with knoppes and grauen with floures, and al was Cedar tymber, so that no stone was sene. And the quere that was within the temple, he prepared to set there ꝑ arcke of the Lordes testamente. And the quere was twenty cubites long, and twēty in bredth and twentye in heygthe. And he syled it w̄ pure gold, and borded the aulter with Cedar. And Salomon syled the house within also with pure golde. And he made golden barres runne along the quere, which he hadde couered with gold. And the hole house he ouerlayed wyth golde, vntyll he had ended it. And the aulter that was in the quere, he ouerlayde wyth golde also. And within the quere he made two * Cherubyns of olyue tree, ten cubytes hyghe a pece, and euerye wynge fyue cubytes longe, so that from the vttermoste parte

C

Exo. xxv. b

of one wynge, vnto the vttermoste parte of the other, were ten cubites. And the other Cherub was ten cubytes hygh also, so that both ꝑ cherubes were of one measure and one syse. The heygth of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other. And he put the Cherubes in ꝑ middle of the inner house. * And the Cherubes stretched theyr wynges, so that the one wing of the one touched the one wal, and the one wynge of the other touched the other wall. And the other two wynges of them touched one an other in the myddes of the house. And he ouerlaid the Cherubes wyth golde.

Exod. xxv. b

D

And the walles of the house rounde aboute he garnyshed wyth worke of Cherubes and palme trees, and grauen floures, bothe within in the quere, and wythoute in the temple. And the floure of the house he couered with golde: bothe within in the quere, and also wythoute in the temple. And in the entering of the quere, he made two dores of olyue tree, with the vpper and two side postes, fyue square. And the two dores of olyue tree, he graued with grauinge of Cherubes & palme trees, and graued floures, & couered thē with golde, and laide golde ouer the Cherubes and also the palme trees. And in lyke maner vnto the doore of the temple, he made postes of olyue tree foure square, and two dores of fyr tree, & either dore

with

with two folding leaues, & graued therō Cherubes, palme trees, and floures, and couered them with golde made playne by a ruler. And then he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and one row of Cedar woode.

In the fourthe yere of his raigne was the foundation of the house of the Lorde laide, euen in the moneth * zif: and in the eleuenth yere in the moneth * Bul. whiche is ỹ eight moneth, it was ful finished in al that pertayned therto, and facioned as it should be in al poyntes. And so was he seuen yere in buyldynge of it.

* Loke in the beginninge of this chapter.

Bul is October.

The. vii. Chapter.

¶ The buyldynge of the house of Salomō The house of Pharaos daughter. The forme of the pyllers of Brasse, of ỹ Brasen Sea. &c.

AND Salomon buylte his owne house in. xiii. yere space, and ful fynyshed it. And he buylte the house of the woode of Libanon an hundred cubites longe, & fyftye brode, and thirti high, foure square with rowes of Cedar pillers, & Cedar beames a longe vpon the pyllers. And the roofe was Cedar aboue an high, vpon the beames that laye an high on the pillers, which pillers were fourtye and fyue in numbre, fiftene on a rowe, and the spaces betwene the pillers wer one against an other threfolde. And al the dores with the postes wer. iiii. square one against an other threfolde.

And he made a porche of pillers fiftye cubites longe, and thirty cubites brode, and yet a porch before that with pillers and a thicke piller before that. Then he made a porche to syt and iudge in, syled with Cedar, euen frome the pauementes vnto the top. And his owne house where he kept residence in an other court wyth out that porche, was of the same worke. And then Salomon made an house for Pharaos doughter, which he had taken
B to wife, like vnto that porche.

And al these things wer of rich stones hewed after a measure, and sawed wyth sawes within and wythoute, euen from the foundacion vnto the top of the walles, and on the oute syde therto towarde the great court. And the foundacō was of ryche stones, and that myghtye great stones of ten cubites, and of eighte. And aboue wer ryche stones hewed accordīg to the same cyse, and also wyth Cedar. And the greate courte rounde aboute was wyth thre rowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar planckes.

And likewise was it in the inner courte of the house of the Lorde, & of the porche
II. Para. iii. of the temple. * And kynge Salomon sente and fet one Hiram oute of Tire a wydowes sonne of the tribe of Nephtalim, his father being of Tire. Which Hiram was a perfyt founderer, and full of wysdome, vnderstandynge, and cunning

to

 Hiram
to worke al maner of worke in brasse. And
he came to kinge Salomon, & wrought al
his worke. He cast two pillers of bras, of
xviii. cubites a pece high, and a string of.
xii. cubites might compasse eyther of thē
aboute. And he made two heade peces of
molten brasse to set on the toppes of ꝑ pil
lers, of fiue cubites lōg a pece, wyth gar-
lādes of braided worke & hopes of chaine
worcke for the heade peces ꝑ were on the
pillers, seuē for ꝑ one and seuen for the o-
ther. And he made the pillers, & for either
of the head peces a garlād, wt two rowes
of pomegranates to couer them wt. And
the head peces that were on the tops of ꝑ
pillers, were wrought wt lilies in ꝑ porch
the space of foure cubites of thē. And the
pomegranates abouc & beneth on ꝑ wre-
thē chaines ꝑ compassed the myddle of ꝑ
head peces, were in nūbre two hūdred on
either head pece. And he set vp the pillers
in ꝑ porch of the tēple, & when he had set
vp the right piller, he called ꝑ name ther-
of Jachin, and whē he had set vp the lefte
pyller, he called the name thereof Boaz,
And the toppes of the pillers were thus
wrought wyth lilyes, and so was theyr
worke manship finished.

Then he cast a see of brasse ten cubytes
wide from brimme to brimme, and round
in compasse, and fiue cubites high. And a
strynge of thyrtye cubytes myght com-
passe it aboute, and vnder the brymme

of it as it were apples, compaſſed and em
braſed the ſee often cubytes wide in two
rowes caſt with it when it was caſt. And
it ſtode on twelue oxen, of which, thre lo-
ked Northe, thre Weſt, thre South, and
thre Eaſt, and the ſee on high vpō them, &
al their hinder partes were inward. And
it was an hand bredth thicke, & the brym
wrought lyke the brymme of a cup wyth
flowres of lilies. And it contained .ii. M.
*Bathes.

And he made ten bottomes of braſſe. iiii
cubites longe, and foure cubites brode a
pece, and thre highe. And the worke of ꝑ
bottomes was on this maner, ꝑ the ſides
wer, as it wer flatte bordes betwene the
ledges. And on the flatte bordes betwene
the ledges were lions, oxen, & Cherubes.
And vpō the ledges that were aboue and
beneth the lions & oxen, was ioyned pen-
daute worke. And euerye bottome hadde
foure braſē wheles, whoſe axeltres were
alſo of braſſe. And in the .iiii. corners wer
vnderſetters vnder ꝑ lauatorye, caſt eche
ouer agaynſte his felowe.

And the ſtalke of ꝑ lauatorye was in ꝑ
myddle of the bottome one cubyte hygh,
and a cubite & an half rounde, and it had
knoppes theron in the bare places, whi-
che were foure ſquare, not round. And vn
der ꝑ ſydes were foure wheles, and their
axeltrees ioined faſt to the bottome. And
ꝑ heigth of euerī whele was a cubit & an
halfe.

Or thre
* Bath is the name of a cer-
tein veſſel that conteined li-
quore, vſed a-
monge the He-
brues at that
time, what
quantitie it
was is nowe
E
uacertayne.

half. And the workemanship of ꝑ wheles was like ꝑ worke of a charet whele: And the axeltres, the nauelles, spokes, & shaftes were all moulten. And the foure vndersetters in the foure corners, were of ꝑ verye bottomes.

And vnder the stalcke of the lauatorye in the middes of the bottome, was there a rounde fote of halfe a cubite hygh. And theron plaine places and ledges of ꝑ self And he graued in the playne, and also on the ledges, Cherubes, lyons, and palme trees, euery where rounde about. And on this maner he made ꝑ ten bottomes cast worke: al of one measure & one syse. Then he made ten lauers of brasse, contaynyng fourtye Bathes a pece, and they were of four cubytes a pece, for euerye one of the bottomes a lauer. And he put .v. of those bottomes on the right corner of the temple, and other fiue on the lefte, and put ꝑ see on the right corner of the temple eastwarde, and towarde the South. And Hiram made pottes, shoucls, and basones, and so finished all ꝑ worke that he made king Salomon for the house of the Lord: that is to saye, two pillers and to scalpes of the heades that were on the toppes of the two pyllers, and foure hundred pomgranets vpon two wrethes, two rowes on eyther wrethe, to couer ꝑ two scalpes of the heades, that were on the toppes of the two pyllers: and the ten bottomes of

brasse

Hiram
brasse with .x. lauers vpon them, and set
with .xii. oxen vnder it, & pottes, shouels
B and basens. And all these vessels whiche
Hiram made to kynge Salomon for the
house of the Lord, were of bryght brasse.
And in ꝑ plaine of Iordã did ꝑ kinge cast
thẽ: euen in ꝑ clay of ꝑ earth betwene So
coth and Zarthan. And Salomõ left al the
vessels vnwayed, for the excedyng abou
daunce of brasse that was in thẽ. And Sa
lomõ made al the vessels that pertayned
vnto the house of the Lord, ꝑ alter of gold
and ꝑ table of gold wherõ the shew bread
was put. And fiue candelsticks for the
right side & as many for ꝑ left, before the
quere of pure gold: w floures, lãpes, and
snoffers of gold, and bolles, psalteries, ba
sõs, spones and fire pannes of pure golde
and hinges of gold both for the doores of
the quere, the place most holy, and for the
doores of the temple also.

And so was ended all the worcke that
ii. Par. v. a kyng Salomon made for the house of the
Lorde. And then * Salomõ brought in the
thynges which Dauid his father had de-
dicate in siluer, gold, & other vessels, & put
thẽ to the treasure of the house of ꝑ Lord.

The. viii. Chapter.

The Arke is borne into the temple: A Cloud
filleth the temple. The temple is blessed

A
ii. Par. v. a Then Salomõ gathered ꝑ elders
of Israel, al ꝑ heades of ꝑ tribes
& auncient lordes of the childrẽ of Israel,
vnto,

Hiram vnto him to Ierusalem, to bringe vp the arke of the testament of the Lorde out of the city of Dauid, which is Sion. And al the men of Israell assembled vnto kinge Salomō, to the feaste that falleth in the moneth *Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth. And when al the elders of Israel wer come, the priests toke vp the arcke of the Lord, and brought it and also ꝑ tabernacle of witnesse, and all the holy vessels ꝑ were therin. And ꝑ priests & the Leuites brought them vp. And kyng Salomon and all the company of Israell that were assembled, & were wyth him before the arcke, did offer sheepe and oxen ꝑ could not be tould nor numbred for multitude.

* That is September.

And so the prestes brought the arcke of the Lordes testament vnto his place, euē into the quere of the temple, & place most holy, vnder the wynges of the Cherubes. For the Cherubes stretched out their wynges ouer ꝑ arcke, and couered both it and also the staues therof a hyē vpō it. Howe be it the staues were so lōg that the ends of thē appeared out of the holy place before the quere, but on the oute syde were they not seene, and ther they be vnto thys day. And ther was *nothing in the arcke saue the two tables of stone, whiche Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lorde made an appoyntmēt wᵗ the childrē of Israel, after they werecome forth of Egipt.

B

Deut. x.a
Exo. xxxiii.b
Hebr. ix.a

* The reste myght be among the treasure where the boke of ꝑ law was founde.

iiii. Reg. xxii.b
ii. pa. xxxiiii. c.d

And when the priestes were come oute of

Salomon iii. Kinges. Hiram
of the holy place, then a cloude fylled the
house of the Lorde, that the preestes could
not endure to minister because of ỳ cloud,
for the glorye of the Lorde had fylled the
house of the Lord. Then spake Salomon:
i. Para. vi. a the Lord said that he would dwel in darke-
nesse. I haue buylte the an house to dwel
in, and an habitation for the to abyde in
for euer. And the kynge turned hys face,
and blessed al the congregatiō of Israel,
all the congregation standynge. And he
sayde: Blessed be the Lorde God of Isra-
ell, whiche hathe fulfylled wyth his *
* That is wt his power hand, that he spake wyth his mouthe vn-
to Dauid my father saying: from the dai
I broughte my people Israell forth of E
gypt, I chose no cyty among any of ỳ tri-
bes of Israell, to buyld an house, that my
name myght be there: But I haue chosen
Dauid to be ruler ouer mi people Israel.
And it was in the herte of Dauid my
ii. Reg. vii. a. father to buylde an house for the name of
the Lorde God of Israell. But the Lorde
God sayd vnto Dauid my father: in that
it was in thyne herte to buylde an house
for my name, thou diddest well, that thou
wast so minded. Neuertheless thou shalt
not buylde the house, but thy sonne ỳ shal
come out of thy lomes, shal build an house
L for my name. And the Lorde hath made
good his word that he spake. For I stode
vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and
sate

sa e on ꝑ seat of Jsrael, as ꝑ Lord promi-
sed and haue buylt an house for the name
of the Lorde God of Jsracll. And I haue
prepared therin a pla e for ꝑ arcke, wher
in the couenaũte of the Lorde is, whyche
he made with our fathers after ye dadde
brought them out of the lande of Egypt.
And Salomon stode before the aulter of
the Lord in the sight of all the people of
Jsrae , and stretched out his hades to he-
uen, and sayd: Lord God of Jsracll, there ii. Mach. vi. b
is no God lyke the in heauen aboue, or in
the earth benethe, that kepest appoynte-
men e and mercye wyth thy seruauntes
that walke before the with all theyr her-
tes, whiche also hast kepte wyth thy ser-
uaũt Dauid my father, that thou promi-
sedst him. Thou spakest wyth thy meuth
and hast fulfylled wyth thyne hande, as
it is come to passe thys daye. And nowe ii. Reg. vii. b
Lorde God of Jsraell kepe wyth thy ser-
uaunte Dauid my father, that thou pro-
mysedst hym, sayinge: thou shalte not be
without one or other before me, syttynge
on the seate of Jsrael: So neuertheles,
if thy chyldren shall take hede to theyr
waies that thei walke before me, as thou
haste walcked before me. Nowe then O
Lorde God of Jsrael let thy word be sta-
ble whiche thou spakest vnto thy seruaut
Dauid my father.

But in dede, ca God dwel on the earth:

Behold

Beholde, neither heauen nor heuen aboue all heauens, are hable to conteine the, how muche lesse then thys house that I haue builte? but loke to the prayer of thy seruaunt and his supplicacion, o Lorde my God, to gyue an eare vnto the voyce and praier which thi seruaunt praieth before the this daye, that thyne eyes may be open vpon this house night and daye, and vpon the place, of whiche thou hast said: my name shal be there: that thou harken vnto ỹ prayer whiche thy seruaunte shal praye in this place. And herken vnto the supplicacion of thy seruaunte, and of thy people Israell whiche they shall pray in this place: And heare thou vp vnto heauen thy dwellinge place, and when thou hearest, haue mercy. And if any man trespace agaynst hys neighbour, & his neighboure take * an adiuracion to adiure him withal, and the adiuracion came before thine aulter at this house, then harken thou vp to heauen, and worke and iudge thy seruauntes that ỹ condemne the wycked, to bringe his waie vpon hys head, and iustifie ỹ rightous, to giue him according to his rightousnes. When thi people Israel be put to the worse before their enemyes, bicause they haue sinned against the, & afterward turne againe to the & praise thy name, & pray & make supplicacio vnto ỹ in thys house, the heare ỹ vp to heaue, & be merciful vnto ỹ sinne of thy people Israel, & bring the again to ỹ

Deu. xvi. b

* That is if his neighbour cause him to sweare. Exod. xxii. iii. Para. vi. b

* The house of the Lord, was the place wher he wold at that time be worshiped & serued according as he had commaunded. and was a figure of the ten temple of God which is the hertes of the faithful, in which by faith he wil be knowen to be the Lorde God. i. Cor. iii. c

lande which ꝓ gaueſt vnto their fathers.

Yf heauen be ſhut vp ꝓ ther be no raine becauſe they haue ſynned agaynſt ꝓ, yet if they pray in this ꝓlace & praiſe thy name and turne from their ſinnes, thorowe thy ſcourging of them, then heare thou vp to heauē, & be mercifull vnto the ſinne of thy ſeruaūtes, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou ſhew them a good way to walke in, and giue rayne vpon thy lande that thou haſt giuen vnto thy people to inheryte.

Yf ther chaunce derth in the land, peſtilence, blaſtyng, or wyntherying of corne, that ꝓ frutes be deuoured of greſhoppers, or caterpillers: or if their enemies beſiege them in the land, & in their owne cities, or what ſoeuer plage or ſickenes chaūce, thē heare ꝓ vp to heuen thy dwelling place al ꝓ prayers & ſupplicatiōs ꝓ ſhalbe made of al men thorowe out al thy people Iſrael, whiche ſhall knowlege euery man the plage of his own hert, & ſtretch forth his handes vnto this houſe, and be mercifull and worke, & gyue euery man accordinge to his waies, (euen as thou only knoweſt euerye mans herte, for thou knoweſt the hertes of all the chyldren of Adam) that they may feare the as longe as they lyue vpon the earthe, whyche thou gaueſte vnto theyr fathers. And lykewyſe if a ſtraunger that is not of thy people Iſracell, come oute of a farre countreye for thy names ſake, (for they ſhall heare of thy greate

Salomon iii. Kinges. Hiram
great name, & of thy mightie hande, and
stretched out arme) & therfore if he come
and praye at this place, heare thou vp to
heauen thy dwelling place, and do accor
ding to all that the straunger calleth to
the for, that al nacions of the earth may
knowe thy name, to feare the as do thy
people Israell, and that it may be know
en that thy name is called vpō ouer this
house which I haue builte.

And whē thei go out to batail against
their enemies whither so euer thou shalt
sende them, & shal praye vnto the Lord to-
ward the citie which þ haste chosen, and
toward the house that I haue builte for
thy name: heare thou their prayers and
ii. Para. vi. g. supplicacions vp to heauē, and iudge their
i. Iho. i. d. cause. And finally, when they shall haue
Eccle. vii. c sinned against the (for ther is no mā that
sinneth not) & thou arte angry with thē,
and hast deliuered thē to their enemies,
þ thei be caried awai prisoners vnto the
lād of their enemies, whether far or nere
yet if thei turne again vnto their hertes
in the land where thei be in captiuitie, &
returne and praye vnto the in the land of
them that hold them captiue, saiyng: we
haue sinned, and haue done wyckedlie,
and haue trespaced, and so turne againe
vnto thee with all their hertes, and all
their soules, in the lande of their ene-
myes whiche holde them captiue, and
praye vnto the, toward the lande which
thou

thou gauest vnto theyr fathers, & toward the cuye which thou hast chosen, & house whiche I haue buylte for thy name: then heare thou theyr praier and supplication vp to heuē thy dwelling place, and iudge their causes, and be mercyefull vnto thy people ẏ haue synned against the, and vnto all theyr tresspace that they haue tresspaced agaynst the, and get them fauoure in the sighte of them that holde them captyue, that they maye haue compassion on them. For they be thy people, and thyne inheritaunce which thou broughtest out of Egypte, from the * fornace of yrō. And lette thyne eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy seruaūt, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to harken vnto them in all they call vnto the for. For thou dyddest seuer them to be thyne inheritance, aboue all the nations of the earth, as thou saydest by the handes of Moses thy seruaunt when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypte, O Lord almightye. Deu. xiii. s F

When Salomon had made an ende of prayng all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lorde, he arose from the aulter of the Lorde, and frome knelynge on hys knees, and from stretchynge hys handes vp to heauē, and stode & blessed all the cōgregatiō of Israel, wyth a loud voice sayinge: Blessed be the Lord that hath gyuē rest vnto his people Israel accordinge to all ẏ he promised * so that ther is not one

word escaped of al ꝑ good promises which he promysed by the hād of Moses his seruaunt. and the Lord our God be with vs as he was with our fathers, and forsake vs not neither leaue vs, but that he bowe our hertes vnto hym, to walke in all hys wayes, & to kepe hys commaundemētes, ordinaunces and rites, which he comaunded our fathers. And these my wordes whiche I haue prayed before ꝑ Lord, be nie vnto ꝑ Lord our God daye & nyght, that he defend the cause of hys seruaunte and of his people Israel euermore, ꝑ al nations
B of the earth may know that the Lorde is God, and none but he. And I pray God ꝑ your hertes may be sound with the Lord our God to walke in his ordinances, & to kepe his lawes, as we do this day.

And the kyng and all Israel with him, offered offeringes before the Lord. * And
ii. Pa. xii. b the peaceoffringes that Salomō offred vnto ꝑ Lord were .xxii. thousand oxen, & an hundred and .xx. thousād shepe. And so the kinge and al the children of Israel halowed the house of the Lorde. And the same daye the kynge halowed the myddle of the courte that is before the house of the Lorde, for there he offered brunteofferynges, and meateofferynges, and the fat of the peaceofferynges, bycause the brasen aulter that was before the Lorde, was to litle to receiue ꝑ burntoffrings & meat offeringes, & the fat of the peaceoffrings.

And

And Salomon held that same time an hye feast and al Israel with him, a mighty cõgregation euen frõ the coostes of Hemath vnto the ryuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seuẽ daies, & yet seuẽ daies that is fourtene daies. And the eight day he sẽt the people away. And they blessed ỹ king and went vnto theyr tentes ioyous and glad in hert, for al the goodnesse that the Lord had shewed vnto Dauid his seruaunt, and to Israel his people.

The.ix. Chapter.

The Lord appeareth agayne to Salomõ. Salomon giueth townes to Hiram. The Cananites become tributaryes. He sendeth shyppes for gold. And buyldeth many cytyes.

When Salomon had finished the building of the house of ỹ Lord and of the kings palace, and all ỹ his desire & lust was to make: the Lord appeared vnto him again. as he appeared to him at Gabaõ. And the Lord said vnto him: I haue herd thy praier and intercession that thou madeste before me, and haue halowed this house which thou hast buylte to put my name ther for euer, & mine eies & mine hert shall be ther perpetually. And if thou wilt walcke before me, as Dauid thy *father walked, in pure nesse of hert & plaines, to do al ỹ I haue cõmaunded the, and shalt kepe mine ordinaunces and rytes: then I will settle the

A ii. Para. vii. a

ii. Para. vii. a ii. Reg. vii. b.

seate of thy kyngdome vpon Israel for ever, as I promised Dauid thy father, say-
iii. Reg. ii. a. inge: * Thou shalt not be without one or
B other vpon the seat of Israell. That if ye and your children shal turne away from me, and shall not kepe myne ordinaunces which I haue sette before you, but shall go and serue other goddes, and bow your selues vnto them: then I wyll vede Israel oute of the land whiche I haue gyuen them. And this house which I haue halowed for my name, I wyll put oute of my sight. And Israel shall be a prouerbe and a table vnto all nations. And hys house
Deut. xxix. c. Iere xxii. c. whiche is so hye, * al that passe by it shal be astonied, and shall hysse and saye: why
ii. Para. vii. d. hath the Lorde dealt on this maner with this land, & with thys house? And it shall be answered them: bicause they forsoke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers oute of the land of Egypt, and haue leaned to other goddes, and haue stouped vnto them & serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them al this euil.
Then at the end of twēty yeres, in which
ii. Par. viii. a Salomon had buylt the two houses, that is to wyt the house of the Lorde, and the kynges palace: bicause Hiram the kinge of Tire had supported hym wyth Cedar, firre, & gold, as much as he desired, therfore Salomon gaue Hiram. xx. cities in the land of Galile. And whē Hiram was come frō Tire to se the cities whych Salomon

lomon had gyuen hym, they pleased hym
not. Wherfore he sayed: what cityes are ℒ
these which þ hast giuen me, my brother?
And he called them the land of Cabul vn-
to this daye. Thys Hiram had sente the
kynge sixe score hundred waight of gold.
And this is the sum of the trybute which
king Salomon rayled to buyld the house
of the Lord and hys owne house, Mello, &
the walles of Jerusalem, and Hezer and
Magedo, and Gazar.

For Pharao kynge of Egipte went vp
and toke Gazer and burnt it wyth fyre,
and slewe the Cananites that dwelte in
the city, & gaue it for a presente vnto hys
doughter that was Salomõs wife. And
Salomon buylt Gazer and Beth Horon
the nether, and Baalath and Thamar in
the wylderneſſe that is in þ lande, and all
the store cities that Salomon hadde, and
cities for his charettes, and cities for his
horsemen, and all þ his lust was to build
in Jerusalem and Libanon, and in all the
land of his kingdome.

And al the people that were left of the
Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites
and Jebusytes, whyche were not of the
chyldren of Israel, the chyldren of the sai
ed nacyons that were lefte in the lande,
bycause the chyldren of Israel were not
hable to destroy them, Salomõ made tri-
butaries vnto this day. But of the chyl-

The Quene iii. Kynges of Saba
dzen of Israell dyd Salomon make no
D bondemen. But they were men of warre,
his seruauntes, and his Lordes, and Capi
taynes and rulers of his charettes, and
of his horsemen. And these many Lordes
cf. Pa. viii. b. c that ouersawe the worke had Salomon,
fyue hundred and fyfty, whiche ruled the
people that wrought in the worke. And
Pharaos doughter came vp oute of the ci
tye of Dauid, vnto the house whiche Sa-
lomon had builte for her. And after that,
he buylte Melo. And thryse a yere did Sa
lomon offer burnt offerynges and peace
offerynges vpon the aulter which he had
buylte vnto the Lorde, to burne the
fatte theron: whyche aulter is before the
Lorde. So when kynge Salomon hadde
made the house perfecte he made shyppes
in Azion Gaber, which is beside Eloh, on
the brynke of the redsea, in the lande of E
dom. And Hiram sente by shyp also of his
seruantes, that were shipmen, and expert
in the sea, with the seruauntes of Salo-
mon. And they wente to Ophir, and fet
from thence golde, to the summe of foure
hundred and. xxii. talentes, and brought
it to Salomon.

The. x. Chapter.

The Quene of Saba commeth from the fur
thest partes of the land to heare and se the wis
dome of Salomon. Theyr costly reuenues and re
tes of Salomon. Hys throne. vesselles of gold
Charettes, horsemen, and tayson of syluer.

And

And the quene of Saba heard of the wisdome of Salomon concerning the name of the Lorde, and came to proue hym wyth ryddels. And she came to Ierusalē with a mighty great multitude of Camelles þ bare swete odoures and gold, exceadynge much, and precyous stones. And when she was come to Salomon, she talked wyth hym of al that was in her hert. And Salomon expowned her al her questions, that there was not one thynge hyd from the kyng, which he expowned her not. And whē þ quene of Saba had seene all Salomōs wisdom & the house þ he had buylte, and the meat of his table, & the lodginges of his seruaūtes, & the facion of his court, and their apparel, & his butlers, & his sacrifice þ he offred in the house of þ Lorde, she was astonnied. Thē she sayd to þ king: the worde I heard in myne owne land of thy dedes and wysdom is true. How beit I beleued it not, tyll I came and sawe it wyth myne eies. And lo, the one half was not tolde me, for thy wysdome and goodnesse passeth the fame which I herd. Happye are thy men, and happie are these thy seruauntes, whych stād euer before the & heare the wisdom. And blessed be þ Lorde thy god which had a lufte to þ to set þ on þ seat of Israel: bicause the Lord loued Israel for euer, and therfore made the kyng to do equitie and rightuousnes. A n. Par. xx. a Matth. xii. b Luke. xi. b B

Then she gaue the king an hundred & xx. talētes of gold, and of swete odoures exceding much, & precious stones. Ther came neuer after suche aboundaunce of swete odours as the quene of Saba gaue to kyng Salomō. And therto ỹ shippes of Hiram ỹ brought gold frō Ophir, greate plēty of * Almuge tree, & precious stones. And king Salomon made of the Almuge trees pyllers in the house of the Lord, & in the kynges palace, and made harpes and psalteries for singers. Ther came no more Almuge tre so, nor was any more sene vn to this daye. And kinge Salomon gaue vnto ỹ quene of Saba all her desyre that she asked of him besydes that he gaue her with his own hand. And so she returned vnto her owne countrey wher seruantes.

* Some reade coual, some gualell.

¶ The weight of gold that came to Salomō euery yere, was. vi. hundred, thre score and. vi. talentes of golde, besydes that he had of chapmē, & of marchauntes, of pottcaries, & of all the kynges of Arabie, & of the lordes of ỹ country. And kynge Salomon made two hundred buckelers of beaten gold, fire hūdred sicles of gold wente to a buckler. And he made thre hūdred shildes of beaten gold, thre pound of gold goynge to a pece, and put them in the house of the woode of Libanon.

And the kyng made a great seate of Iuory, and couered it wyth precyous gold. And the seate had fire steppes.

And

And the top of the seate was rounde behynde his backe, with pomels on either side the place wher he sate, and two lions standyng beside the pomelles. And there stode twelue lions on the steppes, syxe on a syde. There was none lyke sene in anye kyngdome. And al king Salomons drinkyng cuppes were of gold, and al the garnyture of the house of the wood of Libanon, were of pure gold. And as for syluer it was nothyng worth in the daies of Salomon. For the sea shyps whiche the kyng had in the sea, wt the shyps of Hirā, came euery thyrd yere ladē wt gold, siluer, Ioory, apes and peacockes * And so kyng Salomon passed al the kinges of the erth in ryches and wisdome. And al the world resorted to Salomon, to heare hys wysdome whyche God had put in hys hert. And brought him euery man his present, vessels of siluer and of gold, and of raimēt harnesse, swete odoures, horsses, & Mules yere by yere. And Salomon gathered togither charettes and horsemen, so that he had a thousand and fourehundred charettes, and twelue thousand horsmen, which he bestowed in ỹ charet cities, and with the kinge at Jerusalem. D ii. Par. xix. f. a

*And the kynge made syluer in Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the mulbery trees that grow in ỹ valyes. And Salomōs horsses came oute of Egipte from Keua. ii. Para. i. d

The

The marchaunts fet them from Keua at a price. A charet came out of Egypte for vi. hundred ficles of filuer, & an horfe for an hundred, & fifty. And euē fo by the handes of the faid marchauntes, horſes were brought out for al the kynges of the Hethites, and for the kynges of Siria.

The. xi. Chapter.

Salomon hath feuen hundred Quenes, and thre hundred Concubynes, which bynge him to Idolatry. His aduerſaries rebel againſt him He dyeth, and Jeroboam his ſonne raigneth in his ſtede.

Eccle. xlvii. c
Deu. xvii. d

AT king Salomon loued many outlandyſhe women: the doughter of Pharao and of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomytes,

Exod. xxxiiii. b

Zidonites, and Hethites, euen of nations of whyche the Lorde ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, ſe ye ꝯ me not at them, nor let them come to you, for ſurely they wyl turne your hertes after theyr goddes. Neuertheleſſe to ſuche Salomon claue, and

Cant. vi. c

fel in loue with them. * And he had ſeuen

* After the Chalde

hundred * verye quenes, and thre hūdred concubynes, which turned away his hert For when Salomon was olde, his wiues turned his hert after other gods, ſo that his hert was not perfecte wyth the Lord his God, as was the herte of Dauid hys father.

B And Salomon folowed Aſtaroth the God of the Zidons, and Milcom the abho

minaci-

minacion of the Ammonites. So Salomō wrought wyckednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and continued not after the Lorde as dyd Dauyd his father. After that Salomon built an aulter for Chamos the abhominacyon of the Moabites in the hyll that stādeth before Jerusalem, and vnto Moloch the abhomination of the childrē of Ammon. And semblably did he for al his outlandyshe wiues, which burnte incense and offered vnto theyr Goddes. Thē was the Lord angry wyth Salomon, bycause his hert turned frō the Lord God of Israel which apeared vnto him twise, & gaue him a charge of this thinge that he ſhuld not folowe other Goddes. But he kepte not that whiche the Lorde commaunded him: wherupon the Lord said to Salomō: for as much as this is done of the, & ỹ hast not kept myne appoyntmente & myne ordinaunces which I haue cōmaūded the, therfore I wyll rent the kingdome from the, and will gyue it to thy seruaunt. Not withstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, because of Dauid thy father: but wyll take it frō thy sonne. Howe be it I wyll not take away al, but will giue one tribe to thy son, bicause of Dauid my seruaunt and bicause of Jerusalem, whych I haue chosen. 11. Reg. ix. b

Then the Lorde stiered vp an aduersarye vnto Salomon, one Hadad an Edomite, and of the kynges lynage of Edom. 11. Reg. viii. d Hadad

For

For whē Dauid was in Edom, and Joab the captayne of the hoste was gone vp to bury them that were slain, & had slaine al the men chyldren in Edome. For sixe monethes dyd Joab remayne there, and all Israēl, til he had destroyed al the mē chyldrē in Edō. And this Hadad fled, & certein other Edomites of his fathers seruaūtes wt him, to go to Egypt, Hadad being yet a litle lad. And they arose out of Madiā, and went to Pharā, & toke men with thē oute of Pharan, and came to Egypte vnto Pharao kyng therof, which gaue hym an house, and appointed him vitayles, & D gaue him landes. And Hadad gat greate fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue hym to wyfe the syster of hys owne wife, the sister of Thahaphnes the quene, And the syster of Thahaphnes bare hym Genubath his sonne. And Thahaphnes weaned hym in Pharaos house. And he was in Pharaos house amonge the sons of Pharao. And when Hadad herd say in Egypte that Dauid was layd to slepe wt his fathers, and that Joab the capitaine of the host was dead also, he said to Pharao: let me depart, that I may go to mine own coūtry. Thē said Pharao vnto him: what lackest thou here wyth me, that thou woldest go to thyne owne country? And he said, nothyng: howebe it let me go. And God stiered vp an other aduersarye, one Rezon the sonne of Eliada, which

che

cheked from Hadadezer kynge of zobah his master. This Rasō gathered men vnto him, and became capitayne ouer an armye, when Dauid slewe them: And they wēt to Damasco & dwelt therin, and raigned in Damasco. And he was an aduersary to Israell all the dayes of Salomon with the euill that Hadad dyd, which abhorred Israel, and raigned in Syria.

E

And Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat an Ephrathite of zaredah (whose mother was called zeruah, and was a wydowe, and he Salomons seruaunt) *lyft vp his hande against the kyng, and hereof came it, that he lift vp his hand against ꝑ kyng. Salomon buylt Mello, and mended broken places in ꝑ citye of Dauid his father. And this felow Jeroboam was an actiue man. And when Salomō sawe the ponge man ꝑ he wrought so lustely in the worke he made him ruler ouer al the charges of ꝑ house of Joseph. And it chaūced at that season, as Jeroboam was gone out of Jerusalem, that the Prophet Ahiah the Silonite met him by the way, hauing a new mantell on hym, & they two alone in the fielde. And Ahiah caught the new mantel that was on hym * and rent it in twelue peces, and said to Jeroboā: take the ten peces. For this sayth the Lord God of Israel: beholde I wyll rent the kingedome out of the handes of Salomon and wyll gyue ten trybes to the, and he shall haue

* That is rebelled and became aduersarye.

F

* The prophetes do oftē practise maruelous thinges, not only by wordes, but also by signes: as here, and

one

one, for my seruaũt Dauids sake, and for Jerusalem, the citye whych I haue chose out of al the tribes of Jsrael bicause they haue forsaken me, and haue bowed themselues vnto Astaroth the God of the zydons, and to Chamos the God of the Moabites and to Milcom the God of ỹ children of Ammon, and haue not walcked in my wayes, to do that ỹ leaseth me. & mine ordinaunces and rites: as did Dauid his father.

How be it I wil take none of the kingdome oute of his hand, but wil make him chiefe all his life longe, for Dauid my seruauntes sake, whyche I chose, bycause he kepte my commaundementes and ordynaunces. But I wyl take the kingdome forth of his sonnes hand. & wil gyue vnto the ten trybes of it, & wyl gyue his sonne one, ỹ Dauid my seruaũt may haue light alway before me in Jerusalẽ ỹ citye which I haue chosen me, to put my name there.

G And I wil take the, and thou shalt raigne vpõ all that thy soule desyreth, & shalt be king ouer Jsrael. And if thou shalt herke vnto al that I commaund the, and shalt walke in my waies, & do ỹ is right in my sighte, that thou kepe myne ordinaunces and commaundementes, as Dauid my seruaunte dyd: then wyll I be wyth the. and buylde the an house that shall continue, as I buylte for my seruaunte Dauid, and I wyll gyue Jsraell vnto the.

And

And therwith wyl I vexe the seed of Dauid, but not for euer. And Salomō sought to kil Jeroboam, wherfore Jeroboam arose, and fled, vnto Egypte, vnto Sesake kynge of Egypte, and continued ther tyll the death of Salomon. The rest of the actes of Salomon and all that he dyd, and his wisdome, are wrytten in the * boke of the actes of Salomon. And the tyme that Salomon raygned in Jerusalem vpon all Israell, was fourtye yeres. And then he laid him to rest with hys fathers, and was buryed in the cytye of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne raigned in hys stede.

* This boke remayneth not

The. xii. Chapter.

The kyngdome is deuyded: Rehoboam raygneth ouer. ii. trybes, and Jeroboam ouer. x. Aduram is stoned. Jeroboā maketh goldē calues

AND Rehoboam went to Sichē for al Israel were come to Sichem to make him kinge. And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat heard of it, beynge yet in Egypte for he had fledde to Egypte for feare of Salomō. and dwelt there. And they sent and called hym: and so Jeroboam and al the assemble of Israel came and spake vn to Rehoboam, sayinge: thy father made our yoke greuous, but nowe make thou the greuous seruice of thy father, and hys sore yoke wherche he put vpō vs, lighter, and so we wil serue the.

A ii. Par. x. a

And

And he sayde vnto them: departe yet for the space of thre dayes, and then come a-gaine to me. And the people departed.

And kynge Rehoboam toke counsell wyth the olde men that stode before Salomon his father while he yet lyued, and sayde: what counsell giue ye to answere
15 this people wt? And thei saied vnto him: If thou shalte be a seruaunte vnto thys people this day, and serue them, and answere them, and speke kynde wordes to the, they will be thi seruauntes for euer.
The counsell of the olde mē despised. But he lefte the counsel that the olde mē had giuen hym, and counselled wyth the yonge men that were nourished vp with him, and had watted on him.

And he sayde vnto them: what counsel giue ye to answere this people, whyche haue communed wyth me, sayinge: make the yoke whiche thy father did put vpon vs, lighter? And the yong men that were brought vp with him, answered him saying: this people that haue sayd vnto the: thi father made oure yoke heuy make ꝑ it vs lighter: thus answer them. My litEccle. xl viii. d
L tel fynger shall be wayghtyer then mi fathers loynes. And now where my father put a greuous yoke vpō you, I wil make it heuier. For where my father corrected you wyth scourges, I wyll chastice you wyth scorpyons. And when Jeroboam, & al the people were come to Rehoboam the third day, as the king appointed the,

sayinge:

sayinge: come to me agayne, thys daye
thre dayes, the kynge answered the peo-
ple churlyshlye, and lefte the aduise that
the olde men gaue hym, and spake to the
after the aduise of the yonge men, say-
inge: My father made youre yoke gre-
uouse, but I wil make it greuouser. For
where my father chastised you w whip-
pes, I wyl chastice you with scorpions. D
And so the kyng herkened not vnto the
people, for the turnynge awaye was of
the Lorde, * to perfourme hys sayinge, iii. Regu. xi. E
whyche the Lord had said by Ahiah the
Salomite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of
Nabat.

And when all Israell sawe that the
kyng regarded them not, the people an-
swered the kynge agayne, sayinge: wee
haue no part in Dauid, nor enheritaūce ii. Para x. D
in the sonne of Isai. * Hasten to youre
tentes therefore Israell, and nowe se to
thine owne house Dauid. And so Israel
departed vnto their tentes. Howbeit o-
uer the chyldren of Israel, which dwelt
in the city of Iuda did Rehoboā raigne
styll. Then kynge Rehoboam sent Adu-
ram the receiuer of the tribute, and all
Israel stoned hym to death with stones.
But kynge Rehoboam made spede, and E
gate him vp to hys charet, and fledde to
Hierusalem. And so Israel departed frō
the house of Dauid vnto thys daye.

And when al Israell hearde that Ie-

roboam was come agayne, they sente & called hym vnto the congregation, and made hym kynge ouer Israel: so folowed the house of Dauid, but the trybe of
ii. Para. x. c Juda onely. * And whē Jeroboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered all the house of Juda, and all the trybe of Benjamin, an hundred and four score thousande of chosen menne, and good warriours, to fyghte agaynste the house of Israell, & to brynge the kyngdome againe of Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon. *
ii. Para. xi. a Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto
F Semeiah the mā of God, saying: speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon kynge of Juda, and vnto all the house of Juda and Benjamin, and the remnaūt of the people, and saye. Thus sayeth the Lorde: goo not, nor yet fyghte againste youre brethren the chyldren of Israell, but returne euerye man to hys house, for thys doynge is of the Lorde. And they obeyed the worde of the Lorde, and returned and departed accordynge to the worde of the Lord. Then Jeroboas built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelte therein. And went from thence & builte Phanuell. And Jeroboam thoughte in
iii. Regu. vi. c. his herte: nowe might the kingdeme returne to the house of Dauid againe.

For if thys people shall go vp and do sacrifice in the house of the Lorde at Jerusalem: then shall their hertes turne

again

agayn vnto their Lord Rehoboam kinge of Juda: and so shal they kyl me, and go agayne to Rehoboam kynge of Juda. * Wherupon the kynge toke counsell and made two calues of golde, and sayd vnto the people: ye shall not nede to go any more to Jerusalē. Behold, youre Gods (Israel) whiche brought you out of the land of Egipt. And he put the one in Bethel and the other in Dan. And that doinge was a cause of synne. And the people went to worshipp the calfe, as farre as Dan. And he made temples in the hilles, and made of the lowest of the people preistes, whiche were not of the sonnes of Leui. And Jeroboam made a feaste ꝑ fyftene daye of the eyghte moneth, lyke vnto the feast that was in Juda, and offered on the aulter. And so dyd he in Bethel, to offre vnto the calues that he had made. And he put in Bethell the preistes of the hyl aulters, whiche he had made. And he offered vpon the aulter which he had made in Bethel. the fyftene daye of the eight moneth, whiche he had imagined of his owne hert, & made a solempne feast vnto the childrē of Israel, & went vp to the aulter to burne sacrifyce.

Tobi. i. a.
Eccle. xlvii. b.
* Exod. xxii. b

G
ii. Para. xi. c

The. xiii. Chapter.

Jeroboam sacrifysinge vnto Calues, is reproued of the Prophete. His hande dryeth vp while he putteth it out against the Prophete. The prophet is killed and buried.

3 AND beholde, there came a man of God oute of Juda with the worde of God to Bethel, as Jeroboam stode by the aulter to offer, and cried against the aulter at the cõmaundemente of the Lorde, and said: aultare, aultare, thus sayeth the Lorde. Beholde, a Chylde shall be borne of the house of Dauid, Josiah by name, which vpon the shal offer the prestes of the hil-aultares, that Sacrifice vpon the, & shal burne mennes bones vpon the.

☞ iii. Reg. xxiii. d

And he gaue thē the same time a signe, saying: this is the sigue of that the Lorde hath promysed. Beholde the aulter shall 5 reute, and the ashes that are in it shall fall out. And when the kynge heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried agaynst the aulter in Bethel, he stretched forth his hande from the alter, sayinge: holde hym. And hys hande whyche he put forth toward hym, dryed vp, that he coulde not pull it agayne to hym, and the aultare claue, and the ashes ran oute of the aultare, accordynge to the token whiche the man of God hadde geuen, at the commaundement of the Lorde. And the kynge answered and sayed vnto the man of God: Oh pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hande maye be restored me agayne. And the man of God besought the Lord, and his hande came to hym agayne as well

well as before. Then sayed the kyng vn-
to the man of God: Come home with me
and refreshe thy selfe, & I wyll giue the
a rewarde. But the man of God answe-
red the kynge, if thou wouldest gyue me
halfe thine house, I wouldo not go with
the, neyther wouldo I eate meate, nor
drinke in this place. For so was it char- C
ged me thorow the worde of God, & said
to me: eate no breade, nor drinke water,
nor turne againe by the same way thou
wentest. And so he went an other way,
and returned not by the same waye that
he came to Bethell.

And there dwelte an olde prophete in
Bethel, whose sõnes came and told him
al the workes that the man of God had
done that daye in Bethel, and the wor-
des whiche he spake vnto the kyng, they
tolde their father also. And their father
saied vnto theym: what waye went he
for hys sonnes had seue what waye the
manne of God went, whiche came from
Juda. Then sayed he to hys sonnes: sa-
dle mine asse. And they saddeled hym an
asse. And he gate him vp thereon & went
after the manne of God, and found hym
sittinge vnder an Oke, & said vnto hym:
Art thou the man of God that cammest
from Juda? And he said, yea.

Then he sayed vnto hym: come home D
with me and eate breade. And the other
said againe, I may not returne with the

to go wt the, neyther may I eate breade, or dryncke water in thys place. For it was saied to me by the commaundement of the Lorde: eate no breade, nor dryncke water in this place, nor turne againe by the waye thou wentest.

And the olde prophete said vnto him: I am a Prophete as well as thou, & an angell spake vnto me with the worde of the Lorde, sayinge: Bringe him againe with the to thyne house, and let hym eat breade, and dryncke water, and yet lied vnto him. And lo, the other went againe with hym, and eate bread in his house, & dranke water. And as they sate at the table, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the prophete that brought him againe. And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Juda, sayinge: Thus saieth the Lorde: because thou haste disobeied the mouthe of the Lorde, and haste not kepte the commaundement, whyche the Lord thy God commaunded the, but camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread and droncke water, in the place, in the whyche he bad that thou shouldest eate no bread, nor dryuke water: therfore thy carkas shal not come to the sepulchre of thy fathers. And whē he had eatē bread, & dronecke, he sadled an asse for the Prophet which he had brought againe. And as he iourned, a Lion mette hym by the way, & slew him, & his carkas lay a long

in the waye, and the asse stode thereby, & the Lion by the corpse also. And mẽ that passed by, sawe the carkasse caste alonge in the waye, & the Lion standynge therby, and wente and tolde it in the towne where the olde prophete dwelte.

And when the prophete that brought him backe againe from the waye, heard thereof, he sayed: It is the man of God, which disobeied thy mouth of the Lord. And therefore the Lorde hath deliuered hym vnto the Lion, whyche hath rente hym, and slayne him, accordynge to the worde of the Lorde, whyche he saied to hym. And he said to his sõnes, saddle me an asse: and so they did. And he wẽte and founde the body caste alonge in the way, and the asse and the Lion standing therby. And ꝑ Lion had not eatẽ the carkasse nor hurt the asse. And he toke vp the body of the mã of God, & put it on his asse, & brought it againe, & came to ꝑ citie of the old prophet to lamẽt him, & to burye him. And he laid his bodye in his owne graue, & lamẽted him, * Oh my brother. And whẽ he had buried him, he spake to his sõnes, saying: Whẽ I am dead, se ye bury me in ꝑ sepulchre, wherin the mã of god is buried, & lay mi bones bi his. For ꝑ saying which he cried at ꝑ bidding of ꝑ lord against ꝑ alter in Bethel, & against al the houses of hilaulters which are in ꝑ cities of Samaria, shal come to passe.

1

2

3

Understande sayinge.

How be it for al that, Jeroboam turned not from his wicked waye: but turned away, and made of the lowest of the people preistes of the hil aultares. Who so euer wold, he fylled their handes, and they became preistes of the hyll aulters. And this doinge was sinne vnto ꝑ house of Jeroboam, euen to destroy it: & to put it away frome of the face of the earthe.

The .xiiii. Chapter.

¶ Jeroboams wife asketh counsel of Ahiah, which propheseth the deth of her child, and the destruccion of the realme. Jeroboam dieth. Sezak king of Egipt robbeth the house of the Lorde. Rehoboam dyeth. Abiam succedeth him.

IN that tyme Abiah the sonne of Jeroboam fel sicke. And Jeroboam sayde vnto hys wyfe: arise and chaūge thyne apparell, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Jeroboam, & get the to Siloh: For there is Ahiah the Prophet, which toulde me * that I shoulde be kynge ouer this people. * And take wyth the ten loues and crackenels, and a cruse of hony, and goo to hym: for he wyll tell the what shall come of the childe. And Jeroboams wyfe did so: she arose and wente to Siloh, and came to the house of Ahiah. But Ahiah coulde not se for his eyes were waxen dymme for age.

3 Regu. xi. f. xiii. Re. viii. c

And

And the Lorde sayed vnto Ahiah: Beholde, the wife of Jeroboam cometh, to question with the about hir sonne which is sycke. Thys wise, and thys wyse answere hyr. And whē she came, she fayned hyr selfe to be an other woman. But when Ahiah heard the sound of hyr fete as she came to the doore, he sayed: Come in thou wife of Jeroboam, why feynest thou thy selfe to be an other? I am sente to the an heauy messenger. Go and tell Jeroboam, thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel: for as muche as I aduaunced the aboue the commen people, and made the prince ouer my people Israell, and dyd plucke the kyngedome awaye from the house of Dauid, and gaue it the: and thou hast not bene as my seruaunt Dauid, who kepte my commaundementes, and folowed me with all hys hert, to do that onely which semeth ryght in mine eyes: but haste done euyll aboue al that were before the, and hast gone and made the other Gods and images of metal to prouoke me, and haste caste me behynde thy backe: therfore behold, I wyl bring euyl vppon the house of Jeroboam, and will stricke from Jeroboam al that pisseth agaynste the wall, and what so euer is in prison, or forsaken in Israell, and wyll take awaye the remnaunte of the house of Jeroboam, as men take awaye a donge hyll, tyll it be consumed. * And

iii. Reg. xii. e.

who-

whosoeuer of Jeroboams house dye in the towne, him shall the dogges eate, & hym ỹ dieth in the feilde, shal the fowles of the ayre eate: for the Lorde hath saied it, arise and get the into thine house, and as sone as thy fote entereth the city, the chylde shal dye. Howbeit al Jsrael shall mourne hym, and bury hym, for this only of all Jeroboam shal come to the sepulchre, because in hym there is founde goodnes toward the lord God of Jsrael in the house of Jeroboam.

Moreouer the Lorde shall stiere hym vp a kynge ouer Jsraell, who shall destroy the house of Jeroboā in that daye. And what is that, that is now in hand? And the Lorde shall smite Jsraell, as a rede that groweth in the water is shaken, and wyll wede Jsrael oute of thys good Lande whyche he gaue to their fathers, and wyll scatter theym beyonde Euphrates, because they haue made the groues to anger the Lorde. And he wyll gyue Jsraell vp, because of the synne of Jeroboam, wherewith he did sinne, and made Jsraell synne also.

And Jeroboams wyfe arose and departed, and wente to Therzah, and by that shee was come to the threshold of the doore, the ladde was deade. And all Jsraell buried hym, and lamented him, accordynge to the worde of the Lorde, whyche he spake by the hande of his seruaunts

uaunte Abiah the prophete. The reste of the deades of Jeroboam, howe he warred, and howe he raygned, are written in the boke of ꝑ cronicles, of the kynges of Jsraell. And the dayes whych Jeroboam raigned, were two and twentye yeare. And then he rested wyth hys fathers, and Nadab hys sonne raygned in hys steade.

And Rehoboam the sonne of Salomō raigned in Juda, and was .xli. yere olde when he began to raigne, and raygned xvii. yere in Jerusalem the city whyche the Lord had chosen, out of all the tribes of Jsraell, to put hys name there. Hys mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite. And Juda wrought wickednes in the syghte of the Lorde, and angered him aboue all that their fathers dyd, wꝯ their sinne which they sinned. For they also made thē hyl aulters, and Jmages, and groues on euery hye hill, & vnder euery grene tree. And thereto there was a stues of *male childrē in the land, and they did according to all the abhominatiōs of the Heathē, which the Lord cast out before the childrē of Jsrael. And the .v. yere of kinge Rehoboā, came Sesacke king of Egipt vp to Jerusalē, & toke away ꝑ treasure of the house of the lorde, & of the kinges house, & all ꝑ was to be had. And he toke ꝑ shields of gold which Salomon made. Jn whose stede Rehoboam

F
ii. Para. xii. a

Reh Salom readeth horu Abhominatii

G

iii. Reg. x. d.

boam made brasen shyldes, and put the in the keppynge of the Captaynes of the garde, whyche wayted at the doze of the kynges house. And as ofte as the kinge wente into the house of the Lozde, they of his gard bare them, and euer brought them againe into the gard chambze.

The rest of the actes of kynge Rehoboam and all he did, are written in the boke of the actes of the kinges of Juda. And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Jeroboam all theyr lyues. And Rehoboam laied hym to reste wyth hys fathers, & was buried with hys fathers in the citye of Dauid. And hys mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne raygned in his place.

The.xv. Chapter.

Wicked Abiã raigneth ouer Juda, & righteouse Asa succedeth in hys rowme. The battel betweene Asa & Baasa. Josaphath succeadeth Asa. Nadab succeadeth Jeroboã. Baasa kylleth Nadab.

a 2 Paral. xiii. a

In the.xvii. yere of kyng Jeroboam the son of Nabat, raigned kinge Abiam ouer Juda, and ruled thre yere in Jerusalem. His mothers name was Maacah the daughter of Absolom. And he walked in all the synnes of hys father, whiche he dyd before him, & his hert was not hole with the Lozde hys God, as the herte of Dauid hys father.

Neuer-

Neuertheleſſe for Dauides ſake, the Lorde hys God gaue him a lyght in Ieruſalem, that he ſette vp hys ſonne after him, to continue in Hieruſalem. Bicauſe that Dauid did that whiche pleaſed the Lorde, and turned frome nothinge that he commaunded him, al the dayes of his life, *ſaue onely in the matter of Uzias the Hethite.. ii Reg. xii. b

And there was warre betwene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam, as longe as he liued. The reſt of the dedes of Abiam, and all that he did, are wrytten in the Cronicles that were done in ꝑ dayes of the kynges of Iuda. And there was warre betwene Abiam, and Ieroboam. And Abiam reſted with hys fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid. And Aſa hys ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

The .xx. yeare of Ieroboam kinge of Iſrael beganne Aſa to raygne ouer Iuda, & ruled in Ieruſalē .xli. yere. Whoſe mothers name was Maacah the daughter of Abſolom. And Aſa did that ſemeth ryght in the eyne of the Lorde, lyke Dauid his father. And he made the ſtues of males departe the lande, and put away al the Idols that his fathers had made. And thereto he put downe Maacah his *mother from beryng rule, bicauſe ſhe had made an Idole in a groue. And Aſa deſtroyed hyr Idole, and burnt it by the broke Cedrō. But he put not downe the hyll

iii. Par. xiiii. a. Aſa.

*Mother for grandmother, as Dauid is oftē called father of them

hyll aultares. Neuertheles Asas herte was hole wyth the Lorde all hys dayes. And he brought in that his father hadde dedicate, and the thinges hallowed vnto the house of the Lorde, syluer, golde, and Jewels. And there was warre betwene Asa and Baasa all theyr dayes.

(to whom he was grandfather, as Zephora Moyses wife called Raguel father whiche yet was hir grād father.)

And Baasa kynge of Israell went vp agaynste Juda, and builte Ramah, bycause he wolde let none of Asas people kynge of Juda go in or out.

Then Asa toke all the siluer and gold that was lefte in ꝑ treasure of the house of the Lorde, and all the treasure of the kynges house, and deliuered it vnto his seruauntes, and sente them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabremon, the sonne of Hezian kynge of Siria, that dwelte at Damasco, sayinge: there is a bonde betwene the & me, as was betwene thy father & mine. Therfore I send the both golde and siluer for a gifte, that thou go and breake the bonde betwene the and Baasa kynge of Israell, that he may departe from me. And Benhadad herkened vnto kynge Asa, and sent the captaines of the hoostes whyche he had, agaynst the cities of Israell, and smote Ahion, Dan, Abel called Beth-Maacah, and all Cineroth, wyth al the lande of Nephthali. And when Baasa hearde that, he lefte building of Ramah, and dwelt in Therzah. Then kynge Asa made proclamations

ons throwout al Juda, that none shold be excused. And they toke the stones of Ramah, and the timbre wherewith Baasa hadde builte, and Kynge Asa builte therewyth Gabaah in Beniamin, and Mazphah. The reste of all the dedes of Asa, and of all his proceadinges, and the citys which he built, are written in the cronicles of the actes done in the dayes of the kynges of Juda. Neuertheles in his olde age, he was diseased in his fete. F
And Asa layed hym to reste with hys fathers, and was buried with hys fathers in the city of Dauid hys father. And Josaphat hys sõne raygned in his rowme.
And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam began to raygne vpon Israell, the seconde yere of Asa kynge of Juda, and raigned vppon Israell two yere. And he dyd euil in the sighte of the Lorde, and walked in the waye of hys father: and in hys synne wherewyth he made Israell sinne. But Baasa the sõne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar conspired agaynste hym, & slew hym at Gebethon, a citye of the Philistines, for Nadab and all Israell lay at sege before Gebethen. And it was the third yere of Asa kynge of Juda, when Baasa slew hym, & raygned in his stede. G
And assone as he was king, he slew all ꝑ house of Jeroboam, and left him naught ꝑ breathed, until he had vtterly destroyed him, agreyng to the saying of the lord
Nadab.

whyche he spake by hys seruaunte Ahiah the Silonite, for the sinne of Jeroboam wherwyth he synned, and made Israell synne, and for his angeringe that he angered the Lord God of Israel. The reste of the dedes of Nadab, and all hys preceadynges are written in the Cronicles of the kynges of Israell. And there was warre betwene Asa, & Baasa, king of Israel, al their dayes.

In the thirde yere of Asa king of Juda, Baasa the sõne of Ahiah beganne to raygne ouer all Israel in Tharzah, and continued .xxiiii. yere. And he dyd that displeased the Lord, for he walked in the way of Jeroboam, & in hys sinne, wherwith he made Israel sinne.

The .xvi. Chapter.

Jehu prophecieth against Baasa, of whõ he is slayne. Elah succeadeth Baasa. zãri kylleth hys master Elah, and destroyeth the house of Baasa. He is reiect, and Amri chosen. zamri burneth him selfe, & hys house. Wycked Ahab succeadeth Amri. & taketh to wife wicked Jezabel.

a Jehu.

THen came the worde of the Lorde to Jehu the sonne of Hanani agaynst Baasa, sayinge: for as muche as I exalted the out of the dust, and made the capitayne ouer my people Israell, and thou haste walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Isra-

Israell synne, to anger me wyth theyr
synne: I wyll make cleane riddaunce of
Baasa, & of al hys house, and wyll make
hys house lyke the house of Jeroboam,
the sonne of Nabat. * And he that dieth iii. Regu. xb. g
of Baasa in the citye, hym shall dogges iii. Re. xiiii. c.
eate, and hym that dieth in the fyeldes,
shall the fowles of the ayre eate.

The reste of the dedes of Baasa, and B
what he dyd, and hys warres, are wryt- ii. Para xvi. a
ten in the boke of the histories of the kin-
ges of Israell. And Baasa fell on slepe
wyth hys fathers, and was buried in
Tharzah. And Elah hys sonne raigned
in hys stede. And by the hand of the pro-
phete Jehu, the Sonne of Hanani, the
worde of the Lorde came agaynste Ba-
asa, and agaynste hys house, bicause of
the wyckednes that he dyd in the syght
of the Lorde, in angeringe hym with the
worckes of hys handes, that he shoulde
be like the house of Jeroboam, bycause
he had killed Nabat.

The .xxvi. yere of Asa kinge of Juda be- C
gan Elah the son of Baasa to raigne ouer
Israel in Tharzah, & continued two yere
And hys seruaunte Zamry capitayne of
halfe hys charettes, conspired agaynste
hym, as he was in Tharzah drinking of
strong drynke, in the house of Arzah ste-
ward of hys house in Tharzah. And Za-
ri came and smote him, and kylled him,

the.xxvii.yere of Asa king of Juda, and
*Exod.xi.b. raigned in hys stede. And as sone as he
1.Reg.ii.b was kynge, & sate on hys seate, he slewe
al the house of Baasa, and left not a pis-
ser againste the wall.

And thereto he slewe all hys kynne, &
frendes, and so zamri destroyed all the
house of Baasa, accordynge to the word
of the Lorde, whyche he spake to Baasa,
thorowe Jehu the Prophete, for all the
synnes of Baasa, and the sinnes of Elah
hys sonne, wherewyth they sinned, and
made Israell synne, to anger the Lorde
of Israell wyth theyr vanities. The rest
of the dedes of Elah, and al that he did,
are wrytten in the cronicles of the kin-
ges of Israell.

The.xxvii.yere of Asa kynge of Juda
D zamri raigned. viii. dayes in Tharzah,
the people beseagynge Gebethon, a ci-
ty of the Philistines. And when the peo-
ple that laye in the seige heard say, how
zamri had conspired, and how he hadde
slayne the kyng also: thē al Israel made
Amri. Amri captayne of the mē of warre, king
that same daye ouer Israell, euen in the
hoste. And Amri departed from Gebe-
thon, and all Israell wyth hym, and be-
seaged Tharzah. And when zamri sawe
that the cirye muste neades be taken, he
wente into the Palaice of the Kynges
house, and set the kinges house a fyre, on
hym selfe, and there died, for his sinnes,

which

whiche he ſinned in doinge wickednesse in the ſight of the Lord, and for walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinnes which he dyd, & made Iſraell ſinne. The reſte of the actes of Zamri, and the treaſon that he wrought, are wrytten in the booke of Cronicles, of the Kynges of Iſraell.

Moreouer, the ſame ſeaſō was Iſrael deuided in twain, for halfe the people folowed Thebni, the ſonne of Gineth, to make him kinge, & the other halfe folowed Amri. But the people that folowed Amri, preuayled againſt the that folowed Thebni, the ſōne of Gineth. And ſo Thebni dyed, and Zāri raigned. The xxxi. yeare of Aſa kinge of Iuda, began Amri to raigne ouer Iſrael. xii. yeare: & ruled. vi. yeare in Tharzah. And he bought the hyll of Samaria of one Semar, for two būdred taleutes of ſiluer, & built in the hil, & called the name of the citye whych he had builte Samaria, after the name of Semar the Lorde of the hyll. And this Amri wrought wickednes in ỹ ſight of the Lord worſe thē al that were before him. & walked in al the wayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, & in hys ſinne, wherewith he made Iſrael ſinne, to anger the lord God of Iſrael with their vanities. The reſt of ỹ actes of Amri which he did, & the battels he fought, ar writtē in the cronicles of the kinges of Iſrael.

E

F Samaria.

And Amri layde him to reſt with his fa-
thers, and was buried in Samaria, and
Achab his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

The .xxxviii. yere of Aſa kinge of Iu-
da, begā Achab ꝑ ſōne of Amri to raigne
ouer Iſraell, and raigned in Samaria.
xxii. yere. And he diſpleaſed the Lorde a-
boue al ꝑ were before him. For it ſemed
him a light thinge to walke in the ſinne
of Ieroboā. But toke Iezabel ꝑ dough-
ter of Ethbaall kynge of the Sidonites
iiii. Regū. xvi. to wife, and *wente and ſerued Baal, &
bowed vnto him. And he rered an aultar
to Baal in the houſe of Baall which he
hadde made in Samaria. And Achab
made a groue, and proceaded further
in angerynge the Lorde God of Iſrael,
then al the Kinges of Iſraell that were
before him.

In his dayes Hiell of Bethell builte
Ieritho. And it* coſte him Amrā his el-
Of this Iohu a. vi. c. deſt ſonne when he laid the foundacyō, &
his youngeſt ſōne whē he ſet vp ꝑ gates,
agreing vnto the word of the Lord whi-
che he ſpake bi Joſua the ſonne of Nun.

The .xvii. Chapter.

¶ Eliah is nouriſhed and fedde of Rauēs,
and after is ſent to the woman of Sarep-
tha whoſe childe he rayſeth to lyfe.

And Eliah the Thelbite which
iiii. Reg. xviii. c Iaco. v. d was of ꝑ inhabitaūtes of Ga-
laad, ſaid to Achab: *as truelie
as ꝑ lord god of Iſrael liueth,

before

before whom I stande, there shal be neither dewe nor rayne these yeares, saue as I appoynt it.

And the worde of God came to hym, sayinge: get the hence, & turne the eastewarde, & hyde thy selfe in the broke Karith, that lieth before Iordan: drynke of the ryuer, for I haue commaunded the Rauens to fede the there. And he wente and dyd accordynge to the worde of the Lorde: he wente and dwelt by the broke Karith, that lyeth before Iordan. And B the Rauens brought hym bread & fleshe euery mornynge, and euery euenynge, & he dranke of the brooke. And it chaunced after a whyle, that the brooke dryed vp, because there fel no rayne vpō the earth. Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto hym, sayinge: aryse, and gette the to Sarephtha, a city of Sidon, and dwel ther. Behold, I haue commaunded a wydow there, to sustayne the. And he arose, and went to Sarephtha. And when he came to the gate of the citye, there was a wydowe there gatherynge stickes. And he called vnto hyr and said: *fet me I pray Iudi. iiii. c.
the, a little water in a dishe, that I may dryncke.

And as she wente to fet it, he cryed to hyr and sayed: Bringe me I praye the, a morsell of breade in thyne hand. And she answered: as sure as the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread, but eue an han-

full of meale in a pitcher, and a lytle oile in a cruse. And lo, I haue gathered a few stickes for to go and bake it for me, and my sonne, that we may eate it, and then dye. And Eliah sayed vnto hyr, feare not but goo and do as thou haste sayed: and make me a lyttle cake fyrste of all, and bryngе it oute vnto me: and afterwarde make for the and thy sonne.

L For thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israell: the Pitcher of meale shall not be wasted, neyther shall thy Oyle cruse be wythoute oyle, till the Lorde haue sente rayne vpon the earth. And she went and dyd as Eliah bade. And she, and he, and hyr house, dyd eate a good space, and the pitcher of meale wasted not, nether was the oyle cruse wythout oyle, accordinge to the word of the Lord, whych he spake thorowe Eliah. And after these thinges it happened that the sõne of the wyfe of the house fel sycke. And his sicknes was so soore, that there was no breth lefte in hym. Then sayd she vnto Eliah: What haue I to do wyth the, O thou man of God, arte thou come vnto me, that my synnes shoulde be thoughte vppon, and my sonne slayne?

D And Eliah sayed to hyr: gyue me thy sonne. And he toke hym out of hyr lappe, and caried him vp into a lofte, where he laye, and layed hym vpon his owne bed, and called vnto the Lorde, and sayed: O

Lorde

Lord my God, hast thou bene so cupl vnto the widowe w whome I soiourne, þ thou hast slaine her sonne? * And he stretched him selfe vpon the child thre times and called vnto the Lorde, and sayed: O Lorde my God, let þ childes soule come into him againe. And the Lord herde the voyce of Eliah, and the soule of the child came into hym agayne, and he reuiued. iii. Regu. iiii. þ Act. xx. c.

And Eliah toke the boye and brought him downe out of the chambre into the house, and deliuered him to his mother and sayde: se, thy sonne lyueth. Then the wife saide to Eliah: Now I know thou art Gods man, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth, is truthe.

The. xviii. Chapter.

¶ Eliah is sent to Achab. Abdiah hideth an hundred Prophetes and feuedth them. Baal can not heare although the people crie verye loude. Eliah kylleth al Baals Prophetes: and after obteyneth raine.

Elias of ah.

AND at last the word of þ Lorde came to Eliah the thirde yere saying: go shew thy selfe vnto Achab, that I maie send raine vpon the earth. And Eliah went to shew him selfe to Achab, for there was a great famyshemente in Samaria

Wherfore Achab called Abdiah þ gouerner of his house which feared god greatly: in so much þ whē Iesabel destroyed þ

Lordes Prophetes, he toke an hundred of the Prophetes, and hydde them, fyfty in one caue, and fyftye in an other, and prouided breade and water for theym. And Achab sayed vnto Abdiah: walke thorowe the Lande, vnto all fountaynes of water, and vnto all brokes, to se whether anye grasse maye be found, that we may saue the horses, & the Mules, that we destroy not the beastes. So they deuided the Land betweue them to walke thorowe it. Achab wente one waye by hym selfe, and Abdiah went an other by hym selfe.

And it chaunced as Abdiah wente in
B the waye, that Eliah met hym. And Abdiah knewe hym, and fell on hys face & sayed: Arte not thou my Lorde Eliah? And he sayd vnto hym: I am he. Go and tel Achab, that Eliah is here. And the other answered: What haue I synned, that thou wouldeste deliuer me into the handes of Achab to slea me? As sure as the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation nor kyngedome whether my Lorde the kinge hath not sent, to seke the. And when they sayed thou was not there, he toke an othe of the kyngedome and nation, because he found the not.

And now thou saiest: Go, tel thy lord, Eliah is here. And as sone as I am gone from the, the spirite of the Lorde shal carye the away, whether I shal not know:

and

and then when I haue gone and told Achab, and he can not fynde the, he shall slea me. And yet I thy seruaunte haue feared the Lorde from my youth.

Was it not tolde my Lorde, what I dyd, when Iezabel slewe the Prophetes of the Lorde, howe I hydde an hundred of the Lordes Prophetes, fyftye in one caue, and as many in an other, and prouided them breade and water? And yet nowe thou sayeste, goo shewe thy Lorde, that Elias is here, to thentent he might slea me. Then Eliah sayed, as truelye as the Lorde GOD of hostes liueth, before whome I stande: I wyll shewe my selfe vnto hym thys daye. L

And thervpon Abdiah went to Achab and tolde him. And Achab went against Eliah. And when Achab sawe Eliah, he sayed vnto hym: Arte thou he that troubleth Israell? And he sayed: it is not I that troubleth Israel, but thou, and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commaundementes of the Lord, and haue folowed Baal. But nowe send and gather me all Israell vnto mount Carmell, and the Prophetes of Baal, foure hundred and fyftie, and the Prophetes of the groues foure hundred, which eate of Iezabels table. And Achab sente for all the children of Israell, and gathered the prophetes vnto mount Carmel.

☜ * To forsake the commaundementes of god, is to trouble the people of God.

And Eliah came vnto all the people, and

and sayed: Why halt ye betwene two opinions? If the Lorde be verye God, folowe hym: or if Baal be he, then folowe him. And the people answered him not
D one worde.

Then sayed Eliah vnto the people: I only remaine of the Lordes Prophetes, and Baals propheres are four hundred and fifty. Let two oxen be geuen vs, and let them chose the one, & cut him in peaces, and laye hym on woode, and put no fire vnder. And I will dresse the other, & putte him on woode, and put no fyre vnder. And cal ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord. And thē the God that answereth by fire he is the very God.

E * And al the people sayed: It is well
3. Regu. xv. e. and. ii. f spoken. Then sayed Eliah vnto the Prophetes of Baal, chose you an ore, & dresse him firste (for ye are manye) and call on the name of your God, but putte no fyre vnder. And they toke the ore that was geuen theim, and dressed him, and called on the name of Baal, from mornynge, to none, saying: O Baal, hear vs. But ther was no voice, nor answer. And they lept about the alter that thei had made. And at none Eliah mocked them & said: Call lowde, for he is a God: but he is talking or pursuynge hys enemies, or happelye he slepeth, that he may awake. And they cried alowde, and cutte them selues (as

their

their maner was) wyth knyues & launcers, till the blonde folowed on thē. But when middē daye was passed, and they hadde played the Prophetes tyll it was tyme to offer, and yet was neither voice nor answere, nor any that regarded thē, Eliah sayed to all the folke, come to me. And all the people came to hym. And he mended the aulter of the Lord that was broken, *and toke .xii. stones according to the numbre of ỹ twelue trybes of the sonnes of Jacob, vnto whom the worde of the Lorde came sayinge: Jsraell shall be thy name. And wyth the stones he made an aulter in the name of the Lord. And he made a gutter rounde about the aultare, able to receyue two peckes of corne, and he putte the woode in order, and hewed the ore in peces, and put hym on the woode, & sayed: fill foure pitchers with water, and poure it on ỹ sacrifice, & on ỹ woode. And he said, do so againe, and they did so againe. Thē he said, do it the thirde time. And they did so the third time. And the water ranne round about the aultare, and the gutter was full of water also. So when offering time was come, Eliah the prophet went to & sayd: Lord god of Abraham, Jsaac, and of Jsrael, let it be knowē this day, that thou arte the God of Jsraell, and that I am thy seruaunt, & that I do all these thinges at thy commaundemente.

* Josue. iiii.

Gene. xxxii.

Heare

Heare me, O Lorde, that thys people may knowe, that thou art the God, and that thou hast turned theyr hertes backwarde. And there fel fyre from the Lord and cõsumed the sacrifice, and the wod, and the stones, and the duste, and licked vp the water, that was in the gutter.

6 Whyche when all the people sawe, they fell on theyr faces and sayed: the Lorde he is God, the Lorde he is God. Then sayed Eliah vnto them, laye handes on the Prophetes of Baal, lette not one of them escape.

And when they had taken theim, Eliah brought them downe vnto the broke Kison, and slewe them there. Then Eliah sayed vnto Achab, get the vp, eate and drynke, for there is a sound of much rayne. And when Achab wente vp to eat and drynche, Eliah wente vp to the top of mounte Carmel, and bowed him selfe to the earth, and putte his face betwene hys knees, and sayd to hys seruaunt: go vp and loke towarde the Sea. And he wente vp and loked, and sayed: here is nothynge, and he sayed: go agayne seuẽ tymes. And the seuenth tyme he sayed: beholde, there ariseth a little cloude out of the sea, lyke the paulme of a mannes hande.

3. Reg. xviii. a Iacob. v. d.

Then he sayed: go and saye to Achab, put the horses in the charet, and get the downe, that the rayne stop the not. And within

within a little whyle, heaue was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a greate raine. And Achab rode & wente to Jezrahell, and the hande of the Lorde was vpon Eliah, and he gyrded vp hys loynes, and ranne before Achab, til they came to Jezrahel.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

¶ Eliah fleynge frome Jesabell, is nourisshed of the angell of God. He complayneth that he is lefte alone, and that they seke hys lyfe to. He is commaunded to anoynt Azahel, Jehu, and Eliseus.

AND Achab tolde Jezabell, all that Eliah had done, and altogyther how he hadde slaine the prophetes with the swerd Then Jezabell sente a messenger vnto Eliah, sayinge: * So do God to me, and so thereto, but if I make thy Soule lyke one of theyrs, by to morrowe this time: when he sawe that, he arose and wente for hys lyfe, and came to Bersabe in Juda, and lefte his seruaunte there. And he went a dayes iourney into the wyldernesse, & whē he was come, he sate downe vnder a Juniper tree, and desiered for hys soule, that he myght dye, and sayed: it is now inough, O Lord, take my soule for I am not better then my fathers. iii. Reg. ii. a Jonas. iiii. c

And as he laye & slepte vnder the Juniper tree: beholde, there came an angel and touched hym, and saied vnto hym: arise

arise, and eate. And he loked about him: and loe, there was an imber cake, and a cruse of water at his head. And he eate and dranke, and layed hym downe agayne to sleape. And the aungell of the Lorde came agayne the seconde tyme, & touched hym, and sayed: aryse and eate, for thou haste alonge tourney to go. And he arose, and dyd eate and dryncke, and went in the strength of that meate forty dayes, and fortye nyghtes vnto Horeb, the mount of God, and entered there into a caue, and lodged there al night.

And then the worde of the Lord came vnto hym, and sayed: what doeste thou here Eliah? And he answered: I haue bene thorowe angrye, for the Lord God of hostes sake. For the children of Israel, haue forsaken thy couenaunte, & haue broke downe thyne aultares, and slayne thy Prophetes wyth the swerde, and I onely am lefte, and they seeke my Soule to haue it to. And he sayed: come out and stande before the Lorde.

Roma. xi. a.

L And beholde the Lorde went by, and a myghty stronge wind, that rēt the mountaines, and brake the rockes before him but the Lorde was not in the wind. And after the wynde came an Earthquake. And after the earthquake came fyre, but the Lorde was not in the fyre. And after the fyre came a small still voyce.

And when Eliah hearde it, he couered hys

hys face wyth hys mantell, and went
oute, and stode in the mouth of the caue.
And lo, there came a voice vnto him, and
sayed: what doest thou here Eliah? And
he answered: I haue bene earnestly an-
gry for the Lord God of hostes sake: be-
cause the chyldren of Israell haue for-
saken thyne appoyntmente, and haue cast
downe thyne aultares, and slayne thy
prophetes with the swerde, and I only
am lefte, and they seeke my soule to haue
it. Then the Lorde sayed vnto hym: goe,
and turne thy way to the wyldernesse of
Damasco, and go and anoynte Hazaell
to be kynge of Siria.

And Iehu the sonne of Namsi, anoint
to be kyng ouer Israel. And Eliseus the
sonne of Saphat, of Abel Mehulah an-
noynte to be prophete in thy rowme.
And who so escapeth the swerde of Ha-
zaell, hym shall Iehu slea, and if any mā
escape the swerde of Iehu, hym shall E-
liseus slea. And therto I haue left me se-
uen thousande in Israell, of why che ne-
uer manne bowed his knees vnto Baal,
nor kissed him with his mouthe. And he
departed thence and founde Eliseus the
sonne of Saphat plowyng wyth twelue
yokes of Oxen before hym, and he wyth
the twelfe.

And Eliah went to hym, and cast his
mantell vpon hym. And he lefte the ox-
en and ranne after Eliah, & sayed: let me

D
iiii. Reg. ix. a
Eccle. xlviii. a

Eliseus.

I

I praye the kysse my father and mother and then I wyll folowe the.

And he saied vnto hym: goo backe againe, for what haue I done to the? And he wente backe agayne frome hym, and toke a yoke of oxen, and slewe them, and dressed the flesshe with the instrumentes of the oxen, and gaue it the people, and they did eate. And then he arose, & went after Eliah, and ministred vnto him.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

¶ The fyrste and seconde tyme that Samaria was besieged of Bēhadad king of Syria.

Benhadad.

AND Benhadad kynge of Syria gathered all hys hoste together, &. xxxii. kynges with hym, with horse and charette: and wente vp and besieged Samaria, & warred againste it. And he sente messengers to Achab kynge of Israell into the city, and said vnto him: thus saieth Bēhadad. Thy siluer and thy gold is myne, and the beste of thy wyues, and the beste of thy children be myne. And the king of Israel answered and sayd: my lord king accordynge to thy sayinge, I am thyne with all that I haue.

And the messengers came agayne to Achab, and sayed, thus sayeth Benhadad. I haue therfore sente vnto the, sayinge: deliuer me then thy siluer, and thy golde, and thy wyues, and thy children.

Or

Oreis I will sende thy seruauntes vn-
to the by to morowe this time: and they
shall searche thyne house, and the house
of thy seruauntes, whyche shall take all
that is glorious in thyne eyes, & bringe
it awaye with them.

Then the kynge of Israel sent for the
elders of the lande, and saied: take hede
I praye you, and see howe thys felowe
goeth aboute mischiefe. For he sente vn-
to me, for my wyues, and my childrene,
and my siluer and my golde: And I de-
nied hym nothinge of it. And all the el-
ders of Israell, and all the people saied:
herken not to hym, nor consente. Wher-
vpon he sayed to the messengers of Be-
hadad, tell my Lorde the kynge, all that
he sente for the fyrste tyme, that I wyll
do, but thys request I maye not do. And
the messengers departed and broughte
hym worde.

Then Benhadad sente vnto hym and
saied: thus do the Goddes to me and so
therto, if the dust of Samaria be inough
for all the people that folow me, that e-
uery man maye haue an handeful. And
the kynge of Israell answered & sayed:
Tell him, lette not hym that putteth on
hys harneis boste hym selfe, as he that
putteth it of. * And when Benhadad
hearde that answere, as he and the kin-
ges were drinkynge in the pauilions, he
saied vnto hys seruauntes: put your sel-

*Understande after the victory obtained.

ues in araye. And they put theim selues
L in araye agaynst the cytye. And behold,
there came a prophete vnto Achab king
of Israell, and sayed to him. Thus say-
eth the Lorde: Seest thou al thys greate
multitude? Beholde, I wyll deliuer the
into thyne hande thys daye, that thou
maiste knowe, that I am the Lord. And
Achab saied, by whome? And he sayed,
thus saieth the Lord: euen by the gouer-
nours me of the shires. And Achab said:
who shall fyghte ioyne battaile? And he
sayed, thou. Then he nūbered the men of
the gouernors of the shires, & they were
two hundred. xxxii. And after them he
numbred all the people, and all the chil-
drene of Israell were seuen thousande.
And thei marched forward at none, whē
Benhadad was a drynckynge stronge
drynke in the pauillions with the. xxxii
kinges that holpe him.

And the mē and rulers of the shires,
wente oute fyrste. And Benhadad sente
forth, & they shewed him, saying: There
come men from Samaria. And he saied:
if they come to make peace, take them a
lyue: And also, if they come for warre,
take theym yet alyue. And when those
enemne of the shyres of the shiers were
come out of the cytye, and the hoste after
them, they slewe euery man hys enemye
that stode in hys waye.

And the Sirians fledde, and Israell
folowe

folowed after them. And Benhadad the kynge of Siria escaped on a horse, with hys horsemen. And the kynge of Israell went oute, and smote horse and charet, and slew a greate slaughter of the Sirians. Then there came a Prophete to the kynge of Israell, and sayed vnto hym: go forth, and playe the man, be wyse and take hede what thou doest: for when the yere is gone aboute, the kinge of Siria will come against the ageine.

Then sayd the seruauntes of the king of Siria to him. The Goddes of the hils are theyr Goddes, and therfore they had the better of vs. But let vs fighte wyth them in the playne, and vndoutedly we shall haue the better of them. And thys do, take the kynges away, & put Dukes in theyr roumes. And furnysh the a new hoste, lyke the hoste that thou hast loste, and horse for horse, & charet for charet, and let vs fighte with the in the plaine, & for a wager wee get the better of the. And the kinge herkened vnto their counsel, and did euen so.

And as sone as the yeare was gone aboute, Benhadad numbred the Sirians and went vp to Aphek to warre with Israel. And the children of Israel were numbred and prouided of vitraile, and went against them, & pitched before the, lyke two little flockes of kiddes, but the Sirians filled the contrye.

Then there came a man of God, and saied vnto the kynge of Israel, thus saieth the Lorde. Because the Sirians saye that the Lorde is but a God of the hyls, and not God of the valeis to, therefore wyl I deliuer all thys greate multitude into thine hand, that ye may know that I am the Lorde.

And they pytched one ouer agaynste the other. vii. dayes, and the seuenth day they ioyned battell. And the children of Israel slewe of the Sirians, an hundred thousande fotemen in one daye. And the reste fledde to Apheck into the citye. And there fell a wall vpon. xxvii. thousande of them that were leste. And Benhadad fled, and went into the city, from chamber to chamber.

Then saied his seruauntes vnto him: Beholde, we haue heard saye, that the kynges of the house of Israell be mercifull kinges. Let vs put sackecloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heades and go out to the kynge of Israel: haply he wil saue thy life. So they girded sackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes aboute their heades, and wente oute to the kynge of Israell, and sayed: thy seruaunte Benhadad sayeth: I pray the let me liue. And he saied: Is he yet aliue? What, he is my brother. And they toke that worde for good lucke, and hastely caught it out of hys mouthe, and sayed:

Yea,

Yea thi brother Benhadad. The he saide go and bring him. And Benhadad came out to him, and the other toke him vp into the charet. And Benhadad sayde: the cities whiche my father, toke frome thy father, I will restore againe.

And thou shalte make Streates for the in Damasco, as my father dyd in Samaria. And I will make a leage wyth the, and sende the away. And so made he leage with him and sente him awaye.

Then a certein man of the children of the prophetes saide vnto his felowe with the worde of the Lorde: smite me I pray the. And the man wolde not smyte hym. And he sayd, because thou hast not obeied the voice of the Lorde: behold, as sone as thou arte departed & gone from me, a Lion shal slei the. And as sone as he was departed frome him, *a Lion found him and slewe him. Then he founde an other man and sayed to him: smyte me I pray the. And the man gaue him a good stripe and wounded him. And the Prophet wet forth and waited for the king bi the wai and tied a kerchefe ouer his eyes: & put him selfe oute of knowledge. And when the kinge came bi, he cried vnto him and saide: thy seruaunt went out in the middes of the battel. And lo, there was one began to flee: And there came a man to me and sayde: kepe thou this man. And if he be misled, thy lyfe shall goo for hys

*1. Reg. xvii. a

or els ỹ shalte pay a talēt of siluer. And
as thy seruaunte had here & there to do,
he was gone. And the kinge of Israell
sayde vnto him: euen so shall thy iudge-
ment be as thou hast defined it thy selfe.
And he hasted and vnfolded ỹ kercher
awaye frome his eyes: and the kinge of
iii. Reg. xxii. k. Israell knewe him, that he was of the
Prophetes. And he sayde vnto the king,
thus saith the lord: because thou hast let
go a man that oughte to haue dyed, thy
life shal go for his life, and thi people for
his. And the kynge of Israell went to
his house al sad and herte heuy, and en-
tred into Samaria.

The. xxi. Chapter.

Iezabell commaundeth to kyl Naboth, for the vyneyarde that he refused to sell Achab Heliah reproueth Achab, and he repenteth.

After these thinges were done,
it chaunced that Naboth the
Iezrahelite had a vineyard in
Iezrahell harde by the palace
of Achab kinge of Samaria. And Achab
spake vnto Naboth, saying: let me haue
thy vyneyarde, to make me a garden of
herbes therof, because it lyeth so nyghe
my house: and I will geue the a better
vyneyarde for it: or if it please the I wil
geue the the worthe of it in syluer. But
Naboth saide to Achab: the Lord forbid
that frome me, that I shuld gyue the en-
herytaunce of my fathers vnto the.

Then

Then went Achab vnto hys house excedynge angrye, and euill apayed, bycause of the wordes whych Naboth the Jezrahelite had spoken to hym, sayinge: I wil not gyue the enheritaunce of my fathers. And he layd him downe vpon his bedde, and turned awaye hys face, and would eate no meate.

Then Jezabell his wife came to him, and sayed vnto him: Why arte thou so frowarde, that thou eatest no meat? And he sayed vnto hyr, I spake vnto Naboth the Jezrahelite, & saied to him: Giue me thy vineyard for siluer, or els if þ wilte, I wil gyue the an other vineyard for it. And he sayed: I wyll not gyue the my vineyarde.

Then sayed Jesabell his wife to him: What a goodly kingdome were thou able to make in Israel? vp and eate meat, and serue thyne herte at reste, for I wyll gyue the þ vineyard of Naboth the Jezrahelite. Then she wrote a letter in Achabs name, & sealed it wyth hys seale, and sente it to the elders and chiefe men of his citie, that dwelte where Naboth dwelt. And she wrote in the letter, sayinge: proclayme fastyng, and set Naboth on high among the people, and set two naughtie felowes before him, & let them testifie agayn̄ hym, sayinge: thou dydst blaspheme both God & the kyng. And vpon þ cary hym out, & stone hym to deth.

And the elders and nobles of his city
whych dwelt in hys city, did as Iezabel
had sent vnto them, and as it was writ-
ten in the letter whyche she hadde sente
D vnto them. They proclaymed fastinge, &
set Naboth on hye amonge the people,
and ther came in two vnthrifty persons
and sate before him. And the two deuil-
lyshe personnes witnessed agaynst Na-
both before the people, sayinge: Naboth
Actes. vii. g. dyd curse God and the kynge. * And vpō
that they caried hym forthe of the cirye,
and stoned him with stones to death.
And they sent to Iezabel, sayinge: Na-
E both is stoned to death. And whē Ieza-
bel hearde that Naboth was stoned to
death, she saied to Achab: arise and take
possession of the vineyard of Naboth, the
Iezrahelite, which he denied to giue the
for siluer, for Naboth is not alyue, but
dead. And when Achab heard that Na-
both was dead, he arose to go downe to
the vineyarde of Naboth ỹ Iezrahelite,
to take possession of it.

And the worde of the Lorde came vn-
to Eliab the Thesbite, saying: arise and
go downe to mete Achab kinge of Isra-
ell, whiche is in Samaria. Behold, he is
in ỹ vineyarde of Naboth: for he is gone
downe thither, to take possession of it.
And say vnto hym, thus sayth the Lord:
thou haste killed, and more ouer gotten
possession. And saie after that vnto him:

thus

thus sayeth the Lord: in the place where Dogges lapped the bloude of Naboth, shall Dogges lappe euen thy bloude also. And Achab saied to Eliah: hast thou founde me thy enemie at any tyme? And he sayed: yea, because thou arte vtterlye appointed to worke wyckednesse in the syght of the Lorde. iii. Re. xxii. F

Beholde, I wyll bringe euil vpon the and wil make cleane riddaunce of thine issue, and wyll destroy of Achab, all that pisseth against the wall, & euen the inclose, & furthest in Israell, & wyll make thine house, like the house of Jeroboam the sone of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa, the sonne of Ahiah, because thou hast prouoked me to anger, & made Israel sinne. And also agaynst Jezabel came the word of the Lord, saying: Dogs shal eate Jezabell vnder the walles of Jezrahel. And he that dieth of Achab in the towne, hym shall Dogges eate; and he that dyeth in the fieldes, hym shall the foules of the ayre eate. For there was none at all lyke Achab, that was so vtterly appointed to do wickednes in the syght of the Lorde, and that because Jezabell hys wife pricked hym forwarde. And therefore he dyd exceadinge abhominably, in folowinge Idols in al thinges, like as dyd the Amorites, whyche the Lorde cast oute before the children of Israel. Whan Achab heacde these wor- iiii. Regu. ix. Osee. i. a. G iii. Reg. xiiii. and. xv. a. and xvi. a

des,

Gene. xxxvii. f. des, he rente his clothes, and put sacke-cloth about hys flesshe, and fasted, & laye in sacke, and wente contortlesse. And the woorde of the Lorde came to Eliah the Thesbite, sayinge: seeste thou howe Achab humbleth him selfe before me? bycause he so humbleth him before me, I wil not bringe the euyl in hys dayes: but in hys sonnes dayes I will bringe euyll vpon his house.

The. xxii. Chapter.

Four hundred false prophetes do counsell Achab and Iosaphat to warre against Ramoth: only Micheah prophecieth the trueth, for which he is smitten, and put in prison.

AND they continued three yeare wythoute warre betwene Siria & Israell. * And the thirde yere Iosaphat kyng of Iuda came to the kynge of Israell. Then sayd the kynge of Israell vnto his seruauntes, knowe ye not that Ramoth in Galaad is ours, and we sit styll, and take it not out of the handes of the kyng of Siria? And he sayed to Iosaphat: wilt thou go with me to battel, to Ramoth in Galaad? And Iosaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel: * I wil be as thou arte, & my people shall be as thyne, and my horses as thine. And Iosaphat sayd to the king: aske counsayle I pray the, of the Lorde to daye. And then the kinge of Israell gathered

A
iii. Reg. xxii. a.
iii. Reg. xxii. a.
iii. Re. xxii. a.

gathered of the Prophetes togyther, vpon a foure hundred men, and sayed vnto theym: shall I go to Ramoth in Galaad to attaile, or be still? And they saied: go, for the Lorde shal deliuer it into the handes of the kynge. And Josaphat sayed: is there not one Prophete of the Lorde here more, that we myght enquyre of hym? .iii. Reg. xviii.

And the kinge of Israell saied to Josaphat: there is yet one, by whome we may aske counsaile of the Lord, one Micheah the sonne of Iemlah, but I hate him: for he neuer prophecieth good vnto me, but euil. And Josaphat saied: let not the kynge saye so. Then the kyng of Israell called vnto one of hys chamberlaynes and sayd: fet Micheah the sonne of Iemlah hither at once. And the king of Israel & Josaphat the king of Iuda, sate either in his seate, & their apparell on them, in a void place beside the entringe of the gate of Samaria, & all the prophetes, prophecyinge before thē. And Zedechiah the sonne of Canaanah made hornes of iron, & said, thus saith ỹ Lord: with these hornes thou shalt winowe ỹ Syrians, vntil thou haue made an ende of thē. And al the prophetes prophecied euē so, saying: go to Ramoth in Galaad and prospere, for the Lorde shall deliuer it into the handes of the kinge. B Micheah. C

And the messēger that was gone to cal Miche-

Michcah, sayed vnto him: see, the wor-
des of the Prophetes speake good of the
kinge wyth one voyce, let thy wordes I
pray the, be like the wordes of one of the
and speake that is good.

And Michcah saied: as surelye as the
Lorde liueth, what the Lorde putteth in
my mouth, that wyl I speake. And whe
he was come vnto the kinge, the Kynge
sayed vnto him: Michcah, shall we go to
Ramoth in Galaad to battayle, or shall
we be still? And he saied vnto him, * goo
and prospere, the Lorde shall deliuer it
into the handes of the Kynge. And the
kynge saied vnto hym, howe often shall
I adiure the, that thou tell me nothyng
but trueth, in the name of the Lorde? The
he sayd: I sawe al Israel scattered vpō
the hilles, as sheepe that haue no shepe-
heardes. And the Lorde saied, these haue
no maister, let them returne euerye man
to hys house in peace.

Micheas or Michcah.
ii. Par. xviii. a

Then saied the kyng of Israel to Jo-
saphat: did I not tell the, that he would
prophecy no good vnto me, but euil? And
Michcah said: Heare thou therfore the
☞ worde of the Lorde. I sawe the Lord sit
D on hys seate, & all the company of heaue
standynge aboute him, on hys right hād,
ii. Par. xviii. a and on hys lefte, and the Lorde saied: *
Who shall deceiue Achab, that he maye
go and be slayne at Ramoth in Galaad?
and one saied, on this maner, and an o-
ther

ther on that. Then came forthe a spirite and stode before the Lorde, and saied: I will deceyue hym. And the Lorde sayed, wherwyth? And he sayed: I wyl go out, and be a false spirite in the mouthes of all his prophetes. Ezech. xiii. d

And the Lorde saied: Thou shalte deceiue him, & also preuaile, go forthe & do euen so. Nowe therfore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirite in the mouthes of all these thy Prophetes, when in verye dede, the Lorde hath spoken euill towarde the. Then Zedekiah, the sonne of Canaanah went to, and smote Micheah on the cheke, and saied: Howe is the spirite of the Lord gone from me, to speake in the? And Micheas saied: Behold, thou shalt se in that daye, when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber to hide the.

And the Kynge of Israell saied: Take Micheah, and carye hym backe againe vnto Amon the gouernoure of the citye, and vnto Joab the kynges sonne, & say: thus sayeth the kyng. Put ye this felow in prison, and fede hym with breade and water straytly, tyll I returne in peace. Then Micheas saied: if thou come safe againe, the Lord hath not spoken in me. And he sayed: herken ye people, euerye en^e of you.

And so the kinge of Israel, and Josaphat kyng of Juda went vp to Ramoth in Galaad. And the kinge of Israel said vnto

to Josaphat, I wyll chaunge mine apparel, and get me to warre, but put thou on thyne owne apparel.

And the kynge of Israell chaunged hys rayment, and wente to battel also. But the kynge of Syria had commaunded the captaynes of hys Charettes, of whyche he had. xxxii. sayinge: fight neither wyth small nor greate, saue wyth the kynge of Israell onely. And when the captaines of the Charettes sawe Josaphat, they thought he hadde bene the kinge of Israel, and therefore they turned to hym to fyghte. But Josaphat cried out. And whē the captaines of the charets sawe that he was not the kinge of Israell, they turned backe from him. And a certayne man drewe a *bowe vnwares, & smote ỹ king of Israel betwen the ribbes of his harneis. Wherfore the king said to ỹ driuer of his charet, turne thy hand, & cary me forth of the host, for I am hurte. And the feilde encreased ỹ day, & the kinge continued in his charet before the Syrians, & died about nyght. And the bloude ranne out of the wound into the bottome of the charet. And ther wente a proclamation throwoute the host after the sunne was downe, saying: let euery man depart to his city, & to his owne contry. And when the king of Israell was dead, they came to Samaria, and buried him there.

*That is vnwares, or at al aduentures entendinge nothing lesse, thē to haue killed the kynge.

And whyle they washed the charet in the pole of Samaria, the Dogges licked vp his blonde, and harlots washed him accordyng to the word of the lord which he spake. The rest of the dedes of Achab, and all he did, and the Ivory house which he made, and the cities that he built, are written in the boke of the cronicles, of the kinges of Israel. iii. Reg. xxi. c

And when Achab was layed to reste wyth his fathers, Ohoziah his sonne raigned in his stede. Iosaphat the sonne of Asa began to raigne vpō Iuda, the fourth yere of Achab kinge of Israel, and was xxv. yere old when he began to raigne, and raigned. xxv. yere in Ierusalē. His mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Salahi. And he walked in all the wayes of Asa hys father, and bowed not therefrome, but dyd that was righte in the syght of the Lorde. Onely he did not put the hyll aultares out of the way: for the people offered, and burnte their sacrifices yet, in the hyll aultares. And he had peace with the kinge of Israel. ii. Para. xx. c

The reste of the dedes of Iosaphat, & the mighte that he vsed, & howe he warred, are wrytten in the Cronicles of the kynges of Iuda. And also the remnaunt of the boggery boyes, whych remayned in the dayes of hys father, he put cleane oute of the Lande. & iii. Reg. xv.

There was then no kinge in Edom, the

kynge

kinge was but a deputie. And Iosaphat made shyppes in the sea, to go to Ophir for gold, but they went not: for the shippes brake at Azion Gaber. Then sayed Ohoziah the sonne of Achab vnto Iosaphat: Let my seruauntes go with thyne in the shyppes. But Iosaphat woulde not. And Iosaphat layd him to slepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citye of Dauid hys father: & Iehoram his sõne raigned in his rowme.

(*)

¶ The ende of the thirde boke of the Kynges, as the latinistes reke: the Ebrues call it ỹ first of the kynges.

¶ The fourth boke of the kinges, whyche the Hebrues call the second of the kinges.

¶ The Fyrste Chapter.

¶ Ohoziah is hurt, & asketh counsell of Belzebub how he may come by helth. The captaynes ouer fifty with their souldiours are burnte, by the prayer of Helias. Ohoziah is reproued of Helias, and dieth, and Iehorã hys brother succeadeth him.

Ohoziah



Ohoziah the sonne of Achab bega to raigne vpon Israell in Samaria, the. xvii. yere of Iosaphat kinge of Iuda, and was king ouer Israell two yere, and did euyll in the syghte of the Lorde, & walked in the way of hys father, & in ỹ way of his mother, & of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israell synne. And he serued Baal, & bowed him selfe to him, and angered the Lorde God of Israell in all thinge, as did his father. And Ohoziah fell thorow a latteise windowe, oute of an vpper chambre that he had in Samaria, and fell sicke. a

The scripture of custome nameth the gods of the gentyls by infamouse names, as in ỹ Psalm. cv, e Beelzebub signifieth ỹ God of a flye.

Then he sent messengers, saying vnto them: Go and enquire of Beelzebub the God of Akaron, whether I shall recouer of thys disease, or no. But the angel of the Lorde spake to Eliah the Thesbite sayinge: aryse, and go agaynste the messengers of the kynge of Samaria, and saye vnto them: Is there no God in Israel, that ye go to aske of Beelzebub the God of Akaron? Therefore, thus sayeth the Lorde: Thou shalte not come downe from the bedde wherein thou liest, but shalt dye. And Eliah departed. b

And the messengers turned backe againe vnto Ohoziah. And he sayed vnto them: why are ye thus come agayne?

And they ſaid vnto him: ther came a mā
B againſt vs, and ſaied vnto vs: go and re-
turne vnto the kynge that ſent you, and
ſhewe hym. Thus ſayeth the Lorde: Is
there no God in Iſrael, that thou ſen-
deſt to enquire of Beelzebub the God of
Akaron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come
downe from the bedde wheron thou art
gone vp, but ſhalte ſurelye dye. And he
ſaid to them: What maner manne was
that which met you, and tolde you theſe
wordes? And they ſaid vnto him: it was
an heary man, and gyrde with a girdle
of a ſkynne aboute hys loynes. And he
ſaied vnto thē: it is Eliah the Theſbite.

Then the kynge ſent vnto hym a cap-
tayne ouer fifty, wᵗ his fyftye that were
vnder him. And when the captaine was
come vnto him, beholde, he ſate vpon the
toppe of an hill. And the captayne ſaied
vnto him: Man of God, the kynge bydd-
eth the come downe. And Eliah anſwe-
red and ſayed to the captaine ouer the
fyftye: If I be a man of God, fyre come
downe from heauen, and conſume the &
thy fyftye. *And there came fire downe
L Luke. ix. k. from heauē & deuoured him & his fifty.
And ꝑ king ſēt to him an other captaine
ouer fifty wᵗ his fifty mē with him, wᵗ
che anſwered and ſaied vnto him: O mā
of god, thus ſaith the king, make haſte &
come downe. And Eliah anſwerd & ſaid
to thē: If I be a man of God, thē let fyre
come downe frō heuē, & cōſume the & thy

fyftye. And there came fire downe from heuen and cõsumed him and his fiftie.

And the kynge sent agayne the third capitayne ouer fiftye. And when the third capitaine ouer fifti was come vp to him, he fell on his knees before Eliah & besought him and sayd vnto him: Oh man of God, let my life and the life of these fyfty thi seruantes be precious in the syghte of my Lord. Behold, ther came fire downe from heauē and burnt vp the two fore capitaines ouer fiftye with their fyfties: But let mi life now be precious in thy sight. Then said the angell of ꝑ Lord vnto Eliah: Go doune with him, and be not afrayde of hym: And he wēt downe with him to ꝑ king.

And he sayde vnto the kynge, thus sayeth the Lorde: for as muche as thou sentest messengers to aske thorow Belzebub the God of Akaron, as thoughe ther had bene no God in Israel to aske thorow his worde, therfore thou shalt not come of the bed on which thou art mounted, but shalte surelye dye. And so he dyed accordinge to the worde of the Lorde whiche Eliah spake, and Iehoram was made kynge in his stede, the seconde yere of Iehorā sonne of Iosaphat kynge of Iuda, because he had no sonne: ꝑ rest of ꝑ deds of Ohoziah whiche he did, are writen in ꝑ Chronicles of the kinges of Israel.

The.ii.Chapter.

Eliah deuideth the waters with his mātell. He is taken vp into heuen. The bitter and venemouse waters ar healed by the salte that Eliseus put into thē. The chyldrene that mocke Eliseus are rente in peaces.

a AND it chaunced when the lord woulde take vp Eliah to heauen in a whorle wind, that Eliah and Eliseus were goinge from Galgall. And Eliah said to Eliseus: tary here, for the Lorde hath sente me to Bethell. But Eliseus saied: *as surely as the lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue the. And whē they came to Bethel, the chyldren of the Prophetes that were at Bethell, came forth to Eliseus, and sayed vnto him: knowest thou not that the Lorde wyll take away thy master, that he be no lēger thy heade thys day? And he sayed: I knowe it to, holde your peace.

*3. Reg. xvii. b

b Then said Eliah to Eliseus: tary here I pray the, for the Lorde hath sent me to Iericho. And he sayed: as surelye as the Lorde lyueth, and as surely as thy soule lyueth, I wyll not leaue the: and so they wente to Iericho. And the chyldren of the Prophetes þ were at Iericho, came to Eliseus, and sayd vnto hym: art thou not ware that the Lorde wil take away thy master fromē the this daye? And he

answered: I knowe it also, holde youre peace. And Eliah saied vnto him: tarye I pray the here, for the Lorde hath sente me to Iordan. But he saied: as surely as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wyll not leaue the. And so they wente both of them togither. And fyfty menne of the sonnes of the prophetes went and stode in sight a far of, as they two stode by Iordā. And thē Eliah toke his māti, & wrapt it togither, & smote the water, and it deuided it selfe, parte one waye, & part an other, and they two wente ouer on the drye Lande. And as sone as they were ouer, Eliah sayed to Eliseus, aske what I shal do for the, ere I be taken away from the. And Eliseus said: let me haue thy spirite *double in me.

And he saied, thou haste asked an harde thinge. Neuertheles if thou se me when I am taken awaye from the, thou shalte haue it so: if thou do not, it shall not be. And as they went walkynge & talking: beholde, there came a charet of fire, and horses of fyre, and put thē a sunder. And Eliah wente vp in the whorlewinde to heauen. And Elizeus sawe and cried: O my father, O mi father, the charet of Israel, and hys charet manne: but he sawe him no more, & therefore toke his owne clothes, and rente them in two peaces. And thē he toke vp the mantel of Eliah, that fel from him, & went backe againe,

* That is, that the same spirite may do more by my preaching then it hath done by thyne, or that I may haue it in greater partes more then the Prophetes that shall receyue the same spirites

and stode by Jordans side, and with the mantell of Elias that fell frome hym, he smote the water, and saied: where is the Lorde God of Elias, where is he? And when he had smitten the water, it deuided parte this waye, and part that way and Eliseus wente ouer. And the children of the prophetes of Jericho, which sawe hym a farre, saied: the spirite of Elias doeth reste on Eliseus, and went agaynste him, and bowed to the earth to him. And they sayed vnto hym, see: there be amonge thy seruauntes fiftye lustye men: let them go and seke thy Maister, happely the spirite of the Lorde hath taken hym vp, and hath cast him vpō some mountaine, or in some valey.

And he sayed: sende not. Neuertheles yet they laye vppon hym, tyll he was ashamed, and saied: sende, and they sente fiftye men, which sought him thre daies & thre nightes, but founde him not. And they came againe vnto him, for he taried at Jericho. And he saied to them: dyd I not saye vnto you, that ye should not go? Tho the men of Jericho said to Eliseus: beholde, the citye standeth pleasauntlye as my lord seeth, but ☞ water is nought, & the ground barren. And he said: bring me a newe cruse, & put salt therein. And they brought it to him. And he went vnto the spring of the water, & cast the salt in thether, & saied: thus saieth the Lord,

J

I heale thys water, there shal not come hencefoorth eyther death, or barrennesse. And the water was healthsome euer after, according to the woorde of Eliseus whych he spake.

And he weute from thence to Bethel. And as he was goynge in the way, there came little laddes oute of the citye, and mocked hym, and saied vnto hym: go vp thou balde head, go vp thou balde head. And he turned backe, and loked on them and cursed them in the name of the Lord *And there came two Beres out of the woode, and tare. xlii. of the boyes. And he went from thence to mounte Carmel and frome thence he wente agayne to Samaria.

* The cõtempt of Godly men chiefly preachers, is an offence most greuous whose authoritie ought to be most holy and reuerent to al the people, whom he that receyueth or againe sayeth, receyueth or reiecteth God.

The. iii. Chapter.

The kynges of Israell, Juda, and Edom lacked water, when they should fight againste Moab: which they obtaine thorowe the prayer of Eliseus. The kynge of Moab leseth the feilde, and after sacrificeth his sonne.

IEhoram the Sonne of Achab began to raygne vpon Israel in Samaria the eighteene yere of Josayhat kynge of Juda, and cõtinued twelue yere. And he wrought euyll in the syghte of the Lorde, but not lyke his father or hys mother, for he put awaye the image of Baall that hys father hadde made.

* Fathers while they correcte not the wantonnes of theyr chyldren while they hold thẽ not vnder nourture

Neuertheles he cõtinued in ỹ sinne of

while they suf fer the to Iest and skoffe vp euery mā, and let the attempte euery thing vn punished, the lorde punished them with the childrē many waies.

iiii. Regu. i. a

Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat whyche made Israell synne, & thronke not therefro. And Mesa kinge of Moab, whyche was ryche of sheepe (and was wonte to render to the kynges of Israell, an hundred thousande Lambes, and as manye rāmes with the wolle) rebelled agaynste the kyng of Israel after the death of Achab. And kinge Jehoram wente out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel, and thē went and sent to Josaphat kinge of Juda, sayng: the kinge of Moab hath rebelled agaynst me, wilt thou go with me agaynst the Moabites to battel? And he said: I wil go, and wil be as thou, & my people shal be as thine, & my horses as thine. And he said: what way shall we go? And the other answered: the waye thorowe the wyldernesse of Edom.

iii. Reg. xvii. a

B And the kynge of Israell toke hys iourney wyth the kyng of Juda, and the kynge of Edome. And when they hadde compassed the waye seuen dayes, there was no water for the hooste, nor for the cattell that they hadde with them. Thē saied the kinge of Israel: Alas the Lord hath called togither these thre kings, to deliuer them into the hādes of the Moabites. But Josaphat saied: is there here no prophete of the Lordes, that we maye enquire of the Lorde by hym? And one of the kinge of Israels seruauntes answered

red

red and sayed: here is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, * whych poured water vpon the hãdes of Elias. And Josaphat said: the worde of the Lorde is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Josaphat, and the kyng of Edom went downe to hym.

That is, that serueth hym, & waiteth on him

And Eliseus saied to the kynge of Israell: what haue I to do wt the? Get the to the Prophetes of thy father, & of thy mother. And the kynge of Israell saied vnto hym: Oh naye, but hath the Lorde called the three kynges to deliuer theym into the handes of the Moabites? And Eliseus sayed: as truelye as the Lorde of hostes liueth (in whose syght I stande) & it were not that I regarded the presence of Josaphat the kynge of Juda, I woulde not loke towarde the, nor yet se the. But now bringe me a minstrel. And as the minstrell played, the hande of the Lorde was vpon hym. And he said: thus biddeth the Lord, make at thys brookes head ditches, and dytches agayne. For thus sayeth the Lord: ye shall se neither winde nor rayne, & yet thys brooke shall be filled wyth water, ỳ ye maye drincke, and your beastes, and youre cattel also. And this is but a smal thing in the sight of the Lorde: But he will giue the Moabites into your handes also.

And ye shall destroy all stronge townes, and all goodlye cityes, and shall fell all pleasaunte trees, and stoppe all the wel-

les of

les of water, and marre al good plottes of grounde with stones. And in the morynge about offeryng time, there came suche a water the way from Edom, that the contrey was filled with water.

When all the Moabites hearde that the kynges were come to fyght against them, they assembled frome the yongeste that was able to put on harneis, and so vpward, and waited in the borders. And they being vp early in the mornyng, the sunne arose, and shone vppon the water. And when the Moabites sawe the water afarre of, as redde as bloude, they sayd: it is bloud, the kinges haue fought togither, and one slaine an other. Nowe therefore ye Moabites, gette you to the spoyle. And when they came to the hoste of Israell, the Israelites stode vp, and layed on the Moabites, that they fledde before them. And so they entered the Lande, and destroyed the Moabites. And they ouerthrewe the cityes, and on euerye good peece of Lande, caste euerye manne his stone, and ouer couered it, and stopt all the welles of water, and felde all the good trees. And as long as the stones thereof dyd remayne in the walles of * bricke, the slyngers wente vpon it, and beate it.

* Some reade of Hareseth.

And when the Kynge of Moab sawe that the battell was to stronge for him, he toke with him seuen hundred menne that

that drewe the swerd, to have broken vp vnto the kyng of Edom, but they coulde not. And then he toke hys eldeste sonne that shoulde haue raygned in his steade, and offered him a burnt offerynge vpon the walles. And there came so greate wrath vpon Israell, that they departed frome hym, and returned to theyr owne Lande.

The. iiii. Chapter.

God geueth a certayne poore womanne oyle and floure by Eliseus: Eliseus obtayneth of God a childe for hys hostesse: whych dyeth, and is after raised to life thorow hym. He maketh swete the potage, and multiplieth the loues

AND there cried a certaine woman of the wyues of the chyldren of the prophetes vnto Eliah, sayinge: thy seruaunt my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruaunte did feare the Lorde.

And the man that lente vs money is come to fette my two sonnes, to be his bondemen. And Eliseus sayed vnto hir: What shall I do for the. Tell me, what haste thou in thine house? And she sayed, thine handemayde hath nothinge at all in hir house, saue a pytcher with oyle. And he sayd: Go and borow the in other places, of al thy neighbours empty vessels, and that not a fewe, & then go and shutte the doore to the, and to thy sonnes,

and

and poure oute into all those vesselles,
and put the ful alway aside. So she went
from him, and shut the dooze to her, and
B to her sonnes. And they brought to her
and she poured oute. And when the ves-
selles were full, she sayde to her sonne:
bzynge yet a vessell. And he sayde: there
is no moo: And then the oile ceased. The
she came and tolde the man of God. And
he sayd: goo and sel the oyle, and pay thi
dettes. And lyue thou and thy chyldzen
of the reste. And it befell on a daye, that
Eliseus came to Sunam where was a
riche woman that toke him in foz to eat
bzead. And as oft as he came that way,
he tourned in thither to eate bzead. And
she sayde vnto her housbande: see, I per-
ceiue that this is an holye mā of God, &
commeth oftentimes by vs, let vs make
him a chambze with a litle wal, and let
vs set him ther a bed, a table, a stole, and
a candelsticke, that he may turne in thi-
ther when he commeth to vs.

And it foztuned on a time that he came
C thither, and tourned into the chamber,
and laye there. Then he sayde to Gihezi
his seruaunte: call this Sunamite. And
he called her, & she came before him. And
Eliseus sayde to him, saye to her I pzay
the: se, thou hast made al thys pzouision
foz vs, what shall we do foz the: woldest
thou be spoken foz to the kynge, oz to the
captaine of the hoste: And she sayde: I
dwell

* dwel among myne owne people: then he sayed: what is to be done for hyr? And Giezi saied: Verely she hath no chyld, and hir husbandis olde.

That is, I am contēt vō that I haue.

And he saied: call hyr. And he called hyr: And she came and stode at the dore. Then he sayed: by such a time, & in suche an houre, if thou liuest, thou shalte embrace a sonne. And she sayd: Oh nay my Lorde, thou man of God, do not lye vnto thyne handmaide. And the wyfe conceyued and bare a sonne that same season and houre, that Eliseus sayed vnto hir. And when the chyld was well waxen, it fell on a daye, that he went forthe to his father to the haruest men.

Gene. xviii. d

D

And there he complained vnto his father, saying: my head my head. And his father saied to a seruaunte: cary him to hys mother, & he toke him, and brought him vnto his mother. And he sate on hir knees till none, and then died. And shee caried him vp, & layed him on the bedde of the man of God, and shut the dore to him, and went out, & came to hir husband and saied: send me one of the yong men, and an asse, that I may runne to the mā of God. And he said: wherfore wilt thou go vnto hym to daye, while it is neither new mone, nor sabothday? And she said: be content. Thē she sadled an asse, & said to hir seruaunte: leade away, and make me not cease rydynge till I bidde the.

So

So she wente, and came to the manne of God to mounte Carmel. And when the man of God sawe hir a farre, he saied to Giezi hys seruaunte: se where our seruaunt commeth. Nowe go and mete hir and aske hir whether it be wel with hir, and with hir husbaud, & with the child. And she saide, all is well. Then she went to the mā of God vp to the hil, & caught him by the fete. And Giezi wente to hir to thrust hir away. But the man of God sayed: let hyr alone, for hyr soule is vexed, and the Lorde hath hyd it from me, & hath not tolde it me. Then she sayed: did I desyre a sonne of my Lorde? did I not say þ thou sholdest not mocke me? Then he saied to Giezi: girde vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thyne hande, and get the hence. If any man mete the, salute him not. And if any salute the, answer him not. And put my staffe vpō the boye. Notwithstandinge the mother of the childe saied: as surely as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wyl not leaue the. And then he arose and followed hir. Giezi wente before the, and put the staffe vpō the lad. But ther was neither breath nor fealing. And then he wet again against his maister and told hym, saying: it hath not awaked the chylde.

E In the xxvi. chapter. b

4. Reg. xxviii. b

F When Eliseus was come to the house, beholde, the boye was dead, and laied vpon his bedde. And he wente in and shut

Math. viii.

the

the doze to the childe and him, and prayed vnto the Lord. * And he went vp, and lay vpon the ladde, and put his mouthe vppon hys mouthe, and his eyes on hys eyes, and the palme of hys handes, on the paulme of hys handes, and spzede hym selfe vpon the ladde, that the flesh of the ladde waxed warme. And went agayne and walked vp and downe in the house, and then wente vp, and spzed hym selfe vpon hym, and then the ladde kneled. vii times, and opened his eyes. And he called Gthezi and saied: Call for thys Sunamite. And he called hir. And when she was come vnto hym, he saied: * take thy sonne. Then she wente, & fell at hys fete, and bowed hir selfe to the grounde, and toke vp hir sonne, and went forth. Whē Eliseus was come vnto Galgal againe, ther was a derth in the land, & the childzē of the prophetes dwelt wt him. Then he said to his seruaūt, put on a great pot & make potage for the childzē of the prophetes. And one went out into the feilde to gather herbes, and founde as it were a wild vine, and gathered thereof Coloquintidaes his lappe full, and came and shred them into the potte of potage, and wiste not what it was. And they poured out for the mē to eate. And whē they had tasted of the potage they cried oute, and saied: there is death in the pot, thou mā of God, and coulde not eate thereof.

iiii. Reg. xvii. b
Actes. xx. c.

* Luke. vii. c

G

Then

Then he saied: bring meale. And he cast it into the potte, and sayed: fyll for the people, that they may eate, & there was no harme in the pot.

There came a man frome Baalsalia, and broughte the man of God breade of the firste fruites, euen twentye loues of barley, and new corne in a cloth he had. And Eliseus bade put it before the people, that they may eate. Then his minister saied: what, shal I sette thys before an hundred men? And he sayed: set it before the people, and let theim eate. For thus sayeth the Lorde: They shall eate & leaue. And he set it before them, and thei eate and lefte, accordynge to the worde of the Lorde.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

¶ Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprye. Gihezy is stricken with a leprosye because he tooke money and rayment of Naaman.

NAaman captayne of the hoste of Syria, was greate with his master, & well taken: for thorowe him the Lorde saued Syria. And he was an actiue man, & a rich, but yet a leper. And there was a company of souldiours gone out of Syria a rouyng, and had brought of the contrey of Israell a little mayed, which was with Naamans wife. And the damosel sayed vnto hir Ladye: I woulde my Maister were

were wyth a Prophete that is in Samaria, he wold delyuer him of his leprye.
And she went and tolde her husband, sayynge: thus and thus sayeth the mayde of the land of Israel. And the kyng of Siria sayde: go thy way, and I wil send a letter vnto the kynge of Israel. And he wēt and toke with him ten talentes of syluer, and sixe thousande peces of gold, and ten chaunge of raymentes. And he broughte the letter to ỹ kyng of Israel, containing in effecte these wordes. When this letter is come vp to the: Behold, I haue sent Naaman my seruaunt to the, that thou shuldest rydde him of his leprye. And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes and saide: * am I God, to slee & to make alyue that he should send to me to delyuer a man from his leprye. But consyder I pray you and se, howe he pyketh quarelles wyth me. And whē Eliseus the man of God, had heard how the kynge of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent to the kynge,, saiynge: Wherefore haste thou rent thy clothes: let him come to me that he may know ther is a Prophet in Israel. B Deu. xxxii. C
And Naaman came with his horses and his charet, and stode at the dore of Eliseus. Then Eliseus sent a messenger, saying: go and wash the in Jorda seuen times and thy flesh shal be hole, and thou shalt be cleane. And Naaman was wroth & went away, and said: Behold, I thought in my

selfe, he would haue come out, and stande and cal on the name of the Lord his god, and put his hande on the place of the dysease, and so take away the lepry. Are not Abanah and Pharphar riuers of Damasco, better then all the waters of Israell? Myghte I not rather washe in them and be cleane? And so he turned and departed in angre. Then came his seruauntes, and talked wyth him, and sayd: Father, if the Prophete had byd the done some greate thing oughtest thou not to haue done it? How moch rather then shouldest thou do it, whyle he sayeth to the onely, wash and be clene? * Then he went down and washed seuen tymes in Jordan, as the man of God had and his flesche chaunged, like vn to the flesh of a lytle boy, & he was cleane.

D

Luke.iiii.e

Then he turned agayne to the man of God and al his cõpany wyth hym. & came and stode before him, and sayed: Beholde I knowe there is no God in al the world but in Israel. And nowe I pray the take a rewarde of thy seruaunte. But he sayed

.Reg.xvii.a * as surelye as the Lorde lyueth, before whome I stande, I wyll receyue none.

E

And the other woulde haue constrayned him to receiue, but he would not. And Naaman sayed: if thou wilt not, yet I pray the maye there not be gyuen to thy seruaunt the burthe of two mules of earth. For thy seruant wyl henceforth offer neither burt sacrifice nor offring vnto any other God then

then to the Lorde. But herin the Lord be
merciful to thy seruaunt, for whē my ma-
ster goth in to the house of Remon to wor
ship there, he *leaneth on mine hand, and
I muste worshyp in this house of Remon * That is, he
let the Lorde I praye the be merciful vn- leaned & wayt
to thy seruaunte in thys case. And he said teth for me.
to him: go in peace. And whē he was depar F
ted frō him a furlong of grounde, Giezi
the seruaunt of Eliseus the man of God,
sayd: se, my master is so pitiful to this Si
rien Naaman, that he would not receyue
of his hande that he offred. As surelye as
thy Lorde lyueth, I wyll runne after hym
and take somewhat. And so Giezi went
after Naaman. And when Naaman saw
him runnig after him, he came downe out iiii. Re. iiii. b
of ꝑ charet against him, & sayd: is al wel?
And he sayde, yea. But my mayster hath
sēt me, saying: lo there be .ii. yong mē come
to me out of Ephraim of the childrē of ꝑ
Prophetes: gyue them I praye thee, one
talent of syluer, and a couple of good gar-
mentes. And Naaman sayd: aduenture & G
take two talentes of syluer, and he con-
strayned him, and bound two talentes of
syluer in two bagges, with two goodlye
garmentes, and deliuered them vnto two
of his seruauntes to beare it before hym.
So whan he came to the toure he toke it
of their hādes, & bestowed it in the house,
and let the mē go, and they departed.

Then he wente and stode before hys maister. And Eliseus said to him: whence cõmeth Gehezi? And he said: thy seruaunt wente no whither. And he sayd: went not myne herte wt the, when the man turned and came of his charet agaynst the? Dyd not I know the tyme whē thou wentst to receyue syluer, and to receiue garmãtes, olyue trees, vyneiards, oxen, shepe, mẽseruantes and mayde seruauntes? The leprye therfore of Naaman cleaue vnto the, and
2. Pa. xxvi. c vnto thy seede for euer. * And he wente out from hym a leper as whyte as snowe.

The. vi. Chapter.

Eliseus maketh yron to swymme aboue the water. The Syrians besege Israel, so that two women agre togither to eate theyr owne childre

A Then sayd the childzen of ỳ Prophets vnto Eliseus: se, the place where we dwell wyth the, is to litle for vs. Let vs therfore take euery man a pece of tymber, and build vs a place ther to dwel in. And he sayd: goye And one sayed: begyn I praye the, and go wyth thy seruauntes. And he said: I wil, and so wente wyth them.

B And when they came to Iordan, they cut downe woode. And as one was hewyng of a tree, the axe head fel into the water. And he cried out and sayd: Alasse master, for it was lēt me. And the mā of God sayde: Where fell it? And he shewed hym the

the place. And he cut an helue and caste it in thyther, and made the axe head swym. And he sayde: take it vp to the. And the other stretched hys hande and caught it.

And the kynge of Siria fought against Israel, and tokecounsel with his seruaun tes, sayinge: In such a place, and in suche wyl I pitch. And the man of God sent vn to the kynge of Israel, sayinge: Beware thou go not by such a place, for there are the Sirians gone downe. And the kynge of Israell sente to the place whyche the man of God tolde him & warned hym of, and saued him self there more then ones or twyse. And the herte of the kyng of Siria was troubled therwith, that he sente for hys seruauntes, and sayde to them: * wil ye not shew me, who bewrayeth me to the king of Israel? And one of his seruantes sayde: nay my lorde kyng Eliseus the Prophete that is in Israel, he telleth the kynge of Israell, the wordes that thou speakest in thy preuye chamber. Then he ¶ sayd: goo and espy wher he is, that I may sende and fet hym. And one told the king, saiynge: se he is in Dothan. And he sente thyther horse and charettes, and a greate hoste. And they came thyther by nyghte, and enuyroned the towne aboute. * 1. Reg. xxii. b

And when the seruaunte of the man of God rose vp early and was gone out. Beholde ther was an host rounde about the towne with horses and charettes.

Then sayd his seruauntes to hym. Alas master, what shall we doo? And he sayed: feare not, ther are mo wt vs thē wt thē. And
D Eliseus prayed and sayd. Lorde open the eyen of the ponge man, and he sawe. And beyold, the mountayne was ful of horses, and charettes of fyre rounde aboute Eliseus. And whē the souldiours came doun to him, Eliseus prayed vnto the Lord, and sayed. Smite this people wyth blindnes. And he smote them wyth blindnesse accordyng to the desyre of Eliseus. Then Eliseus sayde vnto them: this is not the way nor this is not the towne. But folow me and I wil bring ye to the mā ye seke. And he led them to Samarya.

E When they were come to Samaria, Eliseus sayd: Lord open theyr eyes, and let them se, and the Lorde opened theyr eyes that they sawe. And beyold, they were in the myddes of Samaria. And then sayed the kyng of Israel vnto Eliseus when he sawe them: *shall I smyte them, shall I
1. Reg. xvii. a smyte them father? And he sayed, smyte them not. But smyte those whom thou takest wyth thyne owne swerde, and wyth thyne owne bowe, but set bread and water before them, and lette them eate and drynke and goo to theyr maister. And he made greate ordinaunce before thē. And whē they had eaten and droncke, sent thē awaye, and they wente to theyr mayster.

And

And so the souldiours of Siria came no more into the land of Israel.

After thys, Benhadad kynge of Siria gathered all the hoste, and went and besieged Samaria. And there arose greate dearth in Samaria: For they besieged it tyll an asses heed was worthe foure score sicles of siluer, and the fourth part of *a Cab of doues dong worth fyue sicles. And as the kynge of Israell walked vpon the walles, ther cryed a woman to hym, sayinge: helpe my lorde kynge. And he sayde: Nay, the Lord helpe the. But wherwith shoulde I helpe the, wyth corne or wyne? Then sayde the kyng to her, what ayleth the? And she answered, this woman here sayd to me, bringe thy son, and let vs eate hym to day, and we wil eate myne to morow. *And so we dressed my son & did eat him. And I said to her another day, bring thy sonne, that we maye eate hym. But she hath hyd her sonne. When the kynge heard the wordes of the woman, he rente hys clothes euen as he was walcking vpon the walles. And when the people loked vpon hym, lo, he was clothed in sacke vnder. Then he sayde: God doo so and so to me, if the heade of Elyseus the sonne of Saphat tarye on hym thys daye. And as Elyseus sat in hys house and the elders wyth hym the kynge sente one for hym. But ere the messenger came at hym, he sayed to the elders:

* Cab was certeine measure vsed that time as we now vse chuttels and such like.

Deute. xxviii. Thren. iiii. vi.

Se you not how we the sonne of this murtherer hath sent to take of myne head? Be circumspect therfore when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and thrust him backe therwith, for the sound of hys masters fete folowerh him. And whyle he yet talked wyth them, Beholde, the messenger was come vnto him. And he saied beholde, this euyll is of the Lorde, what more shal we loke for of the Lorde?

The .vii. Chapter.

Eliseus prophesyeth plenteousnesse of vytayles and other thinges to Samaria. The Syrians rune awaye no man folowyng thē. The Lorde that would not beleue the worde of Eliseus is troden to death.

THen Elyseus sayde: heare the worde of the Lorde, for thus saieth the Lorde, to morowe thys tyme a bushel of fine floure shal be sold for a sicle, and two bushels of barlye for an other in the gates of Samaria. Then a Duke, on whose hande the kynge leaned, answered the mā of God and saied: though the Lorde wold make wyndowes in heauen, yet wold not this be. And he sayd againe. Beholde, thou shalte se it with thine eies, and shalt not eate therof.

And ther were fower lepers set wythout the gate of Samaria. And they sayde eche to his companyon: what syt we here vntyl we dye? thoughe we thoughte that we

we myghte come in to the citie, yet is the dearth so great in the citye, ꝓ we shal ther dye. And if we tary here, we are but dead also. Nowe therefore come and let vs fle to the hoste of the Sirians: Yf they saue oure lyues, we shall lyue: And if they kyll vs, thē are we dead. And so they arose in ꝓ dayspryng to go to the hoste of the Sirias. And whē they wer come to ꝓ side of ꝓ hoste of Siria, lo there was no man there. For the Lorde hadde made the hoste of the Sirians heare a noyse of charrettes, and a noyse of horses, and the noise of a greate hoste. In so much that they sayde one to an other: lo the kynge of Israel hath hyred agaynst vs ꝓ kynges of the Hethites, and the kinges of Egipt to come vpon vs. Wherevpon they arose and fledde in the dark, and lefte their tentes, their horses their asses, and the fyelde they hadde pitched, euen as it was, and fled for their lyues. And when these lepers came to ꝓ edge of the hoste they went into a tent and dyd eate and drinke and caryed thence, siluer, golde, and raymente, & wente and hyd it, and came agayne, and entred into an other, and caried thence also, and went and hidde it. 15

Thē thei said one to another. it is not wel ꝓ we doo, for this day hath brought good tydynges w̄ it. And if we holde our peace & tarye tyl it be day lyghte, we shal finde mischefe. Now therfore come, let vs go & tell the

tell the kynges houshold. And so they wēt and called to the porters of the cytye, and tolde them, saynge: we came to the pauilions of the Sirians, and lo there was no manne there, neyther voyce of man, but horses and asses tyed, and the tentes euen as they were. Thē the porters called and tolde the kynges house wythin. And the kynge arose in the night, and sayde to his seruauntes: I wyl shewe you how the Sirians haue serued vs. They know we are oppressed with hunger, and therefore are gone out of their pauilions to hide themselues in the field, saying: They wil come out of the cytye, and then we shall catche them alyue, and get into the cyty. And one of his seruauntes answered and said. Let men take fyue of the horses that remaine and are lefte in the cyty. Behold, they are as good as al the multytude that are left in the cytye, and as good as all the multitude of the cytye that are consumed, and let vs send and se: And they toke two charettes of horses, and the kynge sent after the host of ꝑ Sirians, saying: Goo and se. And they folowed after them, euen vnto Iordan: and lo, al the way was ful of clothes and vesselles which the Sirians had cast from them for hast.

Then the messengers returned and told the kynge: and the people issued oute and robbed the tentes of the Siryans.

And

And so a bushell of flour was solde for a sycle, and two bushelles of barlye for a sycle, accordinge to the Lordes worde. And the kinge sette the Duke on whose hande he leaned, to kepe the gate. And the people trode him in the gate, that he dyed, accordinge to the sayinge of the Goddes man, which he sayed when the king came down to hym. And it came to passe accordynge to the word of the man of God spoken to the kyng, sayinge: two bushelles of barely for a sycle and a bushelle of barleye for an other, shall be to morow this tyme in the gates of Samaria. Whereunto the Duke aunswered the man of God, and sayed: though the Lord made windowes in heauen, yet would this not be. And the other saide: beholde, thou shalt se it with thyne eyes, & shalt not eat therof. And so it chanced, for the people trode him vnder fete in the gate, that he dyed.

The. viii. Chapter

¶ Eliseus Prophesyeth vnto ꝑ Sunamyte the dearth of seuen yere. After the death of Benhadad raygned Hazael in Siria. Jehoram the son of Josaphat raygneth in Juda. Edom falleth from Juda. Ohoziah succedeth Jehoā.

THen spake Eliseus vnto the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, sayinge: arise and go both thou and thyne house and sojourne where thou thinkest best, for the Lorde wil cal a derthe, which shal

A

one

Iehoram come on the lande seuen yere. And the woman arose and dyd after the saying of the Gods mã, and wẽt both she and her housholde, and sotourned in the land of ꝑ ꝑhilistines seuen yere. And at the seuen yeres ende, when the woman was come againe out of the land of the ꝑhilystynes, she wẽt out to speake to the kynge for her house & for land. And ꝑ kynge was talkinge wyth Gihezi the seruant of the man of God, saying: tell me I pray the, al the great dedes which Eliseus dyd. And it chaunsed as he was tellynge the kynge howe he restored a deade bodye to lyfe agayne, came in the woman whose sonne he reuyued and cryed to the kynge for her house and lande. Thẽ said Gihezi: My lorde kynge, this is ꝑ womã and thys is her sõne which Eliseus brought to lyfe agayne. And ꝑ king asked ꝑ womã, & she told him. And so ꝑ kyng sent wyth her one of hys chamberlaynes, sayinge: restore al that partayneth to her wythal the fruites of the feld sythens the daye she lefte the lande, vnto thys tyme.

B

After this Eliseus wente to Damasco, and Benhadad the king of Siria fel sicke And one told ꝑ king, sayinge: The man of God is come hyther. Then sayde the king to Hazael: *take a present with the and go against the man of God, & aske the Lorde by hym whether I shal recouer of this my dysease or no. And Hazael wẽt to mete

C

iii. Reg. xviii. a

mete hym, and toke presentes with hym,
euen of all the good thynges of Damasco
as much as fourtye camels coulde beare,
and came and presented hym selfe before
him, and sayd: thy sonne Benhadad kyng
of Siria hath sent me to the, sayinge: shal
I recouer of thys my disease? Eliseus say
ed to hym: goo and saye to him, thou shalt
recouer, how be it the Lorde hath shewed
me that he shall surely dye. And the man D
of God * stode stil by him, and was taken * Or: to haue a sad and a sorowful counte naunce.
with a sore maladye, in so muche that he
chaunged countenaunce and wepte. And
Hazael sayd, why wepeth my lorde? And
he answered, for I knowe that thou shalt
doo euyl vnto the children of Israel, their
stronge cityes thou shalte set on fyre, and
their younge men thou shalt slee with the
swerde, and shalte dashe oute the braines
of their suckyng chyldren, and al to teare
their women with child. And Hazael say
ed, what is thy seruaunt, whyche am but
a dog, that I should do this great thing?
And Eliseus sayd, for the Lord hath shew=
ed me, that thou shalte be kynge of Siri=
a. And so he departed from Eliseus, and E
came to hys mayster, whych sayd to him:
What sayed Elyseus to the? And he say=
ed, he tolde me that thou shouldeste reco=
uer. And on the morow he toke a rough * * Hazael brought this wete cloth to him. as thoughe he wold therwith
cloth, and dypt it in the water, and spred
it on his face, and he died, and Hazael rai
gned in his stede.

The

Jehozam

The fyfte yere of Jehozam sonne of Achab king of Jsrael (Josaphat yet king of Juda) Jehozas sonne of Josaphat, kyng of Juda began to raygne: thirtye and two yere old was he when he began to raigne and raigned eight yere in Jerusalē. And he walked in ꝑ way of ꝑ kinges of Jsrael as did the house of Achab, for the doughter of Achab was hys wyfe, & he dyd that displeased the Lord. Neuertheles ꝑ lord would not destroy Juda, bycause of Dauid his seruaunte, as he promised him to gyue him a lighte in hys children alway.

And in hys dayes, Edom fel awaye frō vnder the haude of Juda, and made them a kinge of their owne. And Jehozam wēt to Seir, and all his charettes wyth hym. And he rose by nyght, and layd on the Edomytes whyche compassed hym in, and the capitaynes of his charet and the people fledde into theyr tentes. And so the Edomytes flypte awaye from beruge vnder the hande of Juda vnto thys daye. And then Lobnah flypte awaye to, euen that same tyme.

The reste of the dedes of Jehozam, and al he dyd, are wrytē in the cronicles of ꝑ kynges of Juda. And Jehozam rested wt his fathers and was buried wt his fathers in ꝑ citye of Dauid. And Ohozias his sone raigned in his stede. The twelft yere of Jehozam sonne of Achab, kynge of Jsrael, dyd Ohozias the sonne of Jehozam kyng

have cold him and eased hys feruent heate, but did in dede strangle him, after Josephus. He had heard of ꝑ prophet that Benhadad should recouer, and so should he haue bene longe or he had reigned. Therefore did he yrd hym to the intent that he might sonner come by the kyngdome.

of

Jehu killeth. .iiii. kynges. Jehoza of Juda begyn to raigne. Two and twenty yeare olde was Ohoziah when he began to raygne: and raygned one yeare in Jerusalem, his mothers name was Athalia doughter of Amry kinge of Israel And he walcked in the waye of ỹ house of Achab, for he was a sonne in lawe to the house of Achab.

And Jehoram the sonne of Achab went to warre wyth Hazaell kynge of Siria, at Ramoth in Galaad, and the Sirians wolded him. Wherfore king Jehoza wẽt backe againe, to be healed in Jezrahel of the wounded which the Sirians had gyuen hym at Ramoth, whẽ he fought with Hazael kyng of Siria. And Ohoziah the sonne of Jehoram kynge of Juda, wente downe to se Jehoram sonne of Achab in Jezrahel, because he was sycke.

The .ix. Chapter.

Jehu is made kyng of Israel, and killeth Jehoram ỹ kynge thereof, and Ohoziah kyng of Juda also: and therto commeth Jezabel to be cast downe forth of a wyndow, whom dogges eate.

 nd Eliseus the Prophete called vnto one of ỹ children of the Prophetes, & said to him: gird vp thy loynes, and take thys bore of oyle in thine hande, and gette the to Ramoth in Galaad. And whẽ thou cõmest thither, thou shalt there se Jehu the sonne of Josaphat the sonne of Namsi, & goo to him and make him aryse vp frome among

Jehu killeth .lxx. kynges. Jehoz
amonge his brethren, and carye hym to a
secrete chāber. And take the boxe of oyle
and poure it on hys heade, and saye, thus
sayeth the Lorde: I haue annoynted the
to be kynge ouer Israell. And then open
the dooze and flee, and tarye not. So the
seruaunte of the Prophete dyd gette him
to Ramoth in Galaad, and whē he came
the capitaynes of the host were syttynge
togyther. And he sayed: I haue an errand
to the, syr captayne. And Jehu sayde: vn-
to whyche of al vs? And he sayd: to the, O
cappytayne. And he arose and wente into
the house.

B And the other poured the oyle on hys
head, and sayd to him, thus saith the Lord
god of Israel: I haue annointed the to be
kyng ouer Israel the people of the Lorde,
that thou sley the housholde of Achab thy
master. For I (sayth the Lord) wil aueng
the bloud of my seruaūtes ꝑ prophetes, &
ꝑ bloud of al ꝑ seruaūtes of the Lord, of ꝑ
hād of Jezabel (for ꝑ hole house of Achab
shalbe destroied) & I wil destroy vnto A-
chab what pisseth against ꝑ wal, & so much
as the prysoned, or that is forsaken in Is-
rael, an wyl make thē house of Achab like
the house of Jeroboam ꝑ sōne of Nabat,
and lyke the house of Baasa the sonne of
Ahiah. And cōcerninge Jezabel, the dogs
shal eate her in the feld of Jezrahell, and
none shal bury her. And he opened ꝑ doze
and fled. And when Jehu was come oute

to

to the seruauntes of hys Lorde, they saide to him, is al peace? Wherfore came this madde felowe vnto the?

And he sayd vnto theim: ye knowe the felowe, and his cõmunication. And they sayd: it is not so. But tel vs a felowship. And he sayed: thus and thus spake he to me, sayinge: Thus sayeth the Lorde: I haue anoynted the to be kyng ouer Israell. And they hasted and toke euery man hys mantell and put vnder him on an hye bench, at the toppe of the steppes and blewe a trumpet, and saied: Iehu is kynge. And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Namsi, cõspired againste Iehoram. And Iehoram hadde bene wayting at Ramath in Galaad, & all Israell with him, for feare of Hazaell kynge of Siria, and was returned to be healed in Iezrahell, of the woundes which the Sirians had geuẽ hym, as he fought with Hazael king of Siria. L

Thẽ saied Iehu: If it be your mindes let no man escape oute of the citye, to go and tell in Iezrael. And Iehu rode, and went to Iezrael: for Iehoram lay there, and Ohoziah kinge of Iuda, was come to Iehoram. And the watchmanne that stode on the tower in Iezrael, espied the company of Iehu as he came, and said: I se a cõpany. And Iehoram saied: take an horseman, and sende against them, and lette hym aske whether it be peace. D

And there wente one on horse backe a-
gaynste hym, and sated. Thus saieth the
kinge: is it peace? And Jehu answered,
what haste thou to do with peace? turne
and come after me. And the watcheman
tolde, saying: the messenger came to the,
but he cometh not agayne. Then he sent
out an other on horsebacke, which came
to them, and sayd: thus sayeth the king:
Is it peace? And Jehu answered, what
haste thou to do wyth peace? turne and
come after me. And the watchman told,
sayinge: he came to them, but he cometh
not againe, and the driuynge is like the
driuynges of Jehu the sonne of Namsi,
for he driueth as he were mad.

Then sayed Jehoram, make readye.
And they made redy his charet. And Je
horam kynge of Israell, and Ohozias
kynge of Juda, wente out eyther in hys
charet againste Jehu, and mette hym in
the furlong of Naboth the Jezrahelite.
And when Jehoram saw Jehu, he said:
is it peace Jehu? And Jehu sayed: what
peace shold there be, so long as the hore-
domes of thy mother Jezabell, and hir
witchcraftes are so greate? And Jeho-
ram turned hys hande and fledde, & said
to Ohozias, there is falsehead in hande
Ohozias. And Jehu toke his bow in his
hande, and smote Jehoram betwene the
shoulders, that the arrowe came oute at
hys breste. And he fell downe thre folde

in

in his charet. Then he sayed to Badukar a Lorde of hys: take and cast him in the plot of grounde of Naboth the Jezrahelite. For I remembre as I & thou rode togyther, after Achab his father, howe the Lorde spake these woordes agaynste hym: I haue sene yesterday the bloude of Naboth & of hys sonnes, sayd the Lorde, and I wyll reacquite hym in thys grounde, sayeth the Lorde. Nowe therefore take and caste hym in the plot of grounde, accordynge to the Lordes word. And when Ohoziah kinge of Juda sawe that, he fledde the waye to the *garden house.

* Some read Bethsan.

And Jehu folowed after hym, & sayd: smyte him also. And they smote him in hys charet at the goynge vp to Sur, by Jeblaam, and fled to Magedo, & there died. And his seruauntes caried him to Hierusalem, and buried him in hys Sepulchre with hys fathers in the citye of Dauid. And in the eleuēth yere of Jehoram sonne of Achab, began Ohoziah to raygne ouer Juda. And whē Jehu was come to Jezrahell, Jezabell hearde of it, and depeynted hir eyes, and tyred hir head, & loked out at a wyndowe. And as Jehu entered at the gate, she sayed: had zāri peace. which slewe his maister? And he lift vp his eies to the window, & said: Who is of mi side, who? And there loked downe two Lords þ were chāberlaines.

And he saied: Throwe hir downe. And
G they threwe hir downe. And he sprinkeled of hir bloude vpō the walles, & on the the horses, and trode hir vnder fote. And
☞ then when he was come in, and had eaten and dronke, he sayed: go and viset I praye you yonder cursed Creature, and bury hyr, for she is a Kynges daughter. And when they came to burye hir, they founde no more of hyr then the scul, and the tvvo fete, and the two handes. And they came againe and tolde him. And he sayed: It is the worde of the Lord, whiche he spake by the hādes of his seruaūt
iii. Reg. xxi. c. Eliah the Thesbite, sayinge: * in the fyelde of Jezrahell, shall Dogges eate the flesshe of Jezabel, and the carkasse of Jezabell shall be donge vpon the earth in the felde of Jezrahell, that men shall not saye, this is Jezabell.

The. x. Chapter.

Jehu causeth the thre score and ten sonnes of Achab to be slaine, and after that forty and two of his brethren. He fyndeth a meane also to kill all the prestes of Baall. After his death his sōne raigneth in hys stede.

A

Achab hadde thre score and ten sōnes in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sente vnto Samaria vnto the elders that were Lordes of Jezrahel, & to * thē that nourced vp Achabs childrene, sayinge:

* They be here called nurnowe

now at the commynge of these letters to you, ye haue with you your masters sonnes, and ye haue with you charetes and horses, and a stronge citye, and harneis. Therefore chose the beste, and him that moste pleaseth you of your masters sonnes, and put him on hys fathers seate, & fyghte for your Lordes house. And they were exceadingly afrayed, and saied: se, two kynges were not able to stande before hym, howe shal we then stande. And the gouernours of the kinges house, and of the citye, and of the elders, and of the nourses sente to Jehu, sayinge: we are thy seruauntes, and wil do al that thou shalt bidde vs: we wyll make no manne Kynge: but do thou what semeth good in thyne eyes.

ces, as it were that were called counceilers and rulers of the things pertaining to the cõmen welthe: bicause thei also prouided for the childre all suche thinges as were cõuenient for them.

Then he wrote other letters to them, 13
sayinge: If ye be mine, and wil obey my voyce then take the heades of your masters sõnes, and come to me to Jezrahel by to morowe this time. And the kinges sonnes were. lxx persons with the great men of the city whyche nourished them. And whẽ the letters came to them, they toke the Kinges children, and slewe thẽ in numbre thre score and ten persones, and put their heades in cophines, & sent them to hym to Jezrahell.

And there came a messenger and tolde him saying: they haue brought the heades of the kynges sonnes. And he sayed:

let them put them on two heapes in the entryng of the gate, tyll it be daye. And in the morowynge he wente out and stode and saied to all the folcke: Ye be righteouse: for se, I conspired againste my master, and slew him: But who slewe these? *Consider nowe, how there is nothing of the Lordes worde fallen to the earth, whych he spake againste the house of Achab: for the Lorde hath done ꝑ he spake to his seruaũt Eliah. And so Jehu slewe all that remained in the house of Achab the Jezraelite, and all that were great with hym, and companions, & hys priestes tyll he hadde lefte him naught. And he arose, and departed, and went to Samaria. And as Jehu was come vnto the house, wher the shepherdes bind * their shepe by the hye way side, he metre with the brethren of Ohoziah kinge of Juda, and sayed: what are ye? and they sayed, the brethren of Ohoziah are we, and go to welcome the children of the king, and of the quene. And he said: take thē aline: And they toke thē aline, & slew thē at the well beside the house where the shepeherdes binde their sheve, in nũbre two & forty persons, that he left none of them.

C

1. Regu. iii. d

* That is where they shoare their shepe, for then do they also bind them.

D

And when he was departed thēce, he met with Jonadab the sonne of Rechab comming againste him. And Jehu welcomed hym, & saied to him: is thine hert right, as mine herte is with thine? And

Jonadab saide to hym, yea, it is: He saide: if it be, then gyue thyne hande. And he gaue hys hande, and the other toke him vp in the charet, and sayed, go with me, and se the zeale I haue to the Lorde, and made him ride wyth hym in hys charet. And when he came to Samaria, he slew al that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, tyl he had wypte him out, according to the sayinge of the Lorde, whiche he spake to Eliah.

After that Jehu assembled al the people togither, & saied to thē: *Achab serued Baal a lyttle: But Jehu shall serue him a good. Nowe therfore cal vnto me al the prophetes of Baal, and al his seruauntes, and all hys priestes, that none be lackyng. For I haue a great sacrifice to do to Baal: and if any man be missed, he shall not lyue. But Jehu dyd it of a wyle, to destroye the seruauntes of Baal. Wherfore Jehu saied: Appointe a solemne feaste for Baal, and they proclamed it. Then Jehu sente thorowout all Israell. And all the seruauntes of Baal came, that there was not a man left behind that came not. And whē they were come in to the temple of Baal, the tēple was full frō the one ende, to the other. Then he saide to the keper of the vestrye, bring forth garmētes for ỹ seruaūtes of Baal. And he brought thē out garmētes And Jehu went wt Jonadab the sōne of

*iii. Reg. xvi. g

Rechab into the house of Baal: and saied vnto the seruauntes of Baall: searche and loke that there be none with you of the seruauntes of the Lorde, but the seruauntes of Baal onely. And they wente in to offer sacrifice & burnte offerynges. But Jehu appoynted him four score mē without, and saied: If any of the menne which I shal bring to your hāds escape, he that letteth him go, shal dye for hym.

And as sone as they had made an end of offeringe of burnte sacrifice, he sayed to them of the gard, & to the captaines: go in and slea them, and lette none come out, and they smote them wyth the edge of the swerde. And the garde & the captaynes cast them oute, & wente into the city of the house of Baal, & fet the image out of the house of Baal, & burnt it. And they brake the Jmages of Baal, & brake the house of Baal, and made a Jakes of it euer after. And so Jehu destroyed Baal out of Jsraell. But from the synne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, whyche made Jsrael synne wt the golden calues in Bethel and Dan, Jehu departed not. Then the Lorde sayed to Jehu, bicause thou haste busily done that pleaseth me, and haste done to the house of Achab all that was in myne herte: Therefore shal *thy chyldren in the fourth generation sit on the seate of Jsraell. But Jehu forced not to walke in the lawe of the Lord

*iiii. Reg. xv. c.

God of Israell with all his herte, for he departed not frome the synnes of Jeroboam, whiche made Israell synne. In those dayes the Lorde beganne to cutte Israell short, for Hazahel slewe them in al the costes of Israel, frō Jordan Eastwarde, euen all the land of Galaad: the Gaddites, the Rubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer vpon ꝑ riuer of Arnon, with Galaad, and Basan. The rest of the actes of Jehu, and all he dyd, and al his power, ar wrytē in the chronicles of kinges of Israel. And whē Jehu was layde to reste wyth his fathers, they buryed him in Samaria, and Joachaz his sonne raygned in his stede. And the time that Jehu raygned vpon Israell in Samaria, was eyght and twenty yere.

The. xi. Chapter.

¶ Athalia putteth to death all the kynges sonnes, except Joas the sonne of Ohoziah: which is hydden and after her death is made kynge.

AND Athalia the mother of Ohoziah, when she saw that her sonne was deade she arose and slewe al the kinges bloud. But Josaba the doughter of kynge Jehorā, and sister of Ohoziah, toke Joas ꝑ sōne of Ohoziah, and stale him from amonge the kynges sonnes that were slayne, and his nurce with him out of the nourserie, and hyd him from Athalia that he was not

not slayne. And he was with hyr, hyd in the house of the Lord syxe yeres. And Athalia did raigne ouer the Lande.

In the seuenth yere Joiada sent and set the captaines, and souldiours, & toke thē vnto hym into the house of the Lord, and made a league with them, and toke them vnto hym in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kynges sonne, and commaunded them, sayinge: thys is the thynge that ye muste do, one third parte of you shall come on the Saboth daye, & kepe the watche of the kynges house: & an other part shalbe at the gate Sur, & an other thirde part shall be at the gate behynde the garde chamber, and so shall ye kepe the watch of the house of * Mesa, and two portions of you, that is, all that go out vpon the Saboth daye, shall kepe the watch of the house of the Lord, aboute the kinge, and shall compasse the kynge rounde aboute, euerye man wyth hys weapon in hys hande. And who soeuer commeth wythin the ranges, shall dye for it. And se ye be with the king as he goeth out and in.

B

After the gre. The chalde. That it be not destroyed.

The captaynes did al thinges as Joiada the Priest hadde commaunded, and toke euerye man hys meune, that is, thē that came in the Saboth daye with thē that went out the Saboth daye, & went to Joiada the Priest. And the priest gaue to the capitaynes the speares and shildes

shyldes that were kinge Dauides, and had remained in the temple.

And the garde stode euery man wyth hys weapen in hys hande, rounde about the kynge, from the ryghte corner of the Temple to the lyfte, alouge by the aultare and the temple. And he brought out the kinges sonne, and putte the crowne vpon hym, and deliuered him the *wytnesse, and made hym kynge, and anoynted hym. And they clapt theyr handes & said: God saue the kinge.

* That is the lawe of God. Deut. xvii. d

When Athalia heard the noyse of the people, she came to the people into the house of the Lorde. And when she sawe the kynge stande by a pyller (as the maner was) and the singers and the trumpeters by the kynge, and all the people of the Lande reioysynge, and the blowynge of the trūpets, she rent hyr clothes, and cried, treason, treason.

Then Ioiada the priest commaunded the captaines that hadde the rule of the hoste, and sayed vnto them: haue hyr out wythout the ranges, and if any folowe hyr, let him dye with the swerde: for the priestc sayed, she may not be slaine in the house of the Lord. And they layd handes on hyr, & she wēt the way þ the horses of the kynges wēt out, & was slayne there. And Ioiada made a bond both betwene the Lorde and the king, and betwene the people

people and the Lorde, that they shoulde be the Lordes people, and also betwene the kyng & the people. Then al the people of the Lande wente into the house of Baal, and destroyed his aultares, and brake downe hys Images lustelye, and slewe Mathan the prieste of Baal before the aultare. And the prieste set watchemanne in the house of the Lord, toke the rulers ouer hundredes, & the captaines, and the garde, and all the people of the Lande. And they broughte the kinge frō the house of the Lord, and went the way of the gate of the garde vnto the kinges house. And he sate him downe vnder the cloth of estate. And all the people of the Lorde reioysed, and the city was in quiet. So they slewe Athalia wt the swerde in the kinges house.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

¶ Joas maketh prouision for the repayryng of the tēple. He is kylled by two of his seruātes. Amazia raygneth in hys stede.

IOas was seuen yere olde whē he began to raigne the seuēth yere of Jehu, and raigned forty yeare in Hierusalem. His mothers name was Zebia Bersabe. And he dyd that pleased the Lorde, as longe as Joiada the Prieste enfourmed hym. But he toke not awaye the hyl aulters, for the people slewe and offered styll in the hyll aultares.

And

And Ioas saied to the priestes: all the siluer that is geuē to the vse of the temple, and brought to the house of the lord by straungers, whether it be the money that euery man * is set at, or the money that anye mannes herte geueth hym to bringe into the house of the Lord, let the priestes take it to them, and let them repaire the broken places of the Temple, in all places where oughte is founde decaied. Neuertheles the priestes had not repayred to the thre and twenty yere of Ioas, the thynges decayed in the tēple.

* That is halfe a sicle after the lawe of Moses. * Exod. xxx. b.

Then Kynge Ioas called for Ioiada the priest, and for the other priestes, and sayed vnto them: why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple? Now therfore, se ye receiue no more money accordynge to your order, but deliuer it to repaire the temple withall. And the priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, but that it shoulde goo to the repaynge of the temple.

Then Ioiada the priestе toke a cofer, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, & put it beside the aulter on the righte syde as one commeth to the house of the Lorde. And into that did the priestes that kept the dores, putte al the monye that was brought to the Lordes house. And when they sawe there was much money in the cofer * the kinges scribe, & the hye priest came and sealed vp the money, that was

iiii Reg. xii. a

found

found in the house of the Lord after thei
c had tolde it. And they gaue the money
by summes into the handes of the mai-
sters of the worckes, that had the ouer-
syght of the house of the Lorde: and they
brought it out to the carpenters & build-
ers that wrought vpō the house of the
Lord, & to Masons and hewers of stone,
to bye tymbre and free stone, to repayre
the decaye in the house of the Lorde, and
all that neaded reparatiōs in the house:
howbeit there was not made in ꝑ house
of the Lord, bowles of siluer, sheadynge
knyues, basens, trumpets, or any other
instrumentes of golde or siluer, of that
money that was broughte for the house
of the lord. For they gaue ꝑ to the worke-
mē to repaire therw̄ the house of ꝑ lord.

Moreouer they reckened not with the
men, into whose handes they deliuered
the money to be bestowed on the worke-
menne: But they dyd it euen of fidelitie.
Howe be it trespace money, & sinne mo-
ney, myght not be brought into ꝑ house
of the Lorde, for it was the Priestes.
Then came Hazael the kynge of Siria,
and foughte agaynste Geth, and toke
it, and appoynted hym selfe to go vp vn-
to Hierusalem.

d But Joas king of Juda toke ꝑ dedicate
thinges, ꝑ Josaphat, Ichorā. & Ohoziah
his progenitors kings of Juda had dedi
cate, and that he him selfe hadde dedica-

ted,

ted, and al the golde that colde be found in the treasure of the Lordes house, and of the kings house, and sent it to Hazael kinge of Siria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

The residue of the actes of Joas and & al he did, are wrytte in the chronicles of kings of Juda. But his own seruaūtes arose and wrought treason, and slew Joas in the house Melo, in ꝑ way down to Sela. For Jozachar the sonne of Semaath, and Jozabad the Sonne of Somer his seruauntes, smot him ꝑ he dyed. And thei buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And Amazias his sōne raigned in his place.

The .xiii. Chapter.

¶ Joachaz the sonne of Jehu is delyuered into the handes of the Syriens, and dyeth. Joas his sonne raygneth in his steade. Eliseus dieth.

IN the thre and twenti yere of Joas sonne of Ohoziah kinge of Juda, Joachaz the sonne of Jehu was made king ouer Israell in Samaria, and continued seuentene yeres, & he wrought wickednes in the eie of ꝑ Lord, for he folowed the sinne of Jeroboam the sōne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, & departed not frō the same. a Joachaz.

Wherfore ꝑ Lord was angry vp Israel, & deliuered thē into ꝑ hand of Hazael kynge

kynge of Siria, and into the handes of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael all their dayes. But Joachaz besought the Lord and the Lorde hearde him, for he hadde seene the affliction of Israell, howe the kynge of Siria oppressed them.

And therfore the Lord gaue vnto Israell a deliuerer, and they were deliuered forth of the handes of the Sirians. And the children of Israell dwelte in
v their tentes as before time. Neuertheles, they departed not from the synne of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, but walked therein. And ther remained a superstitious woode also in Samaria styl. but there were left of the people to Joachaz, but fifty horse men, and ten charettes, & ten thousand fotemen, for the kinge of Siria had destroyed them, and made theym like thresshed chaffe. The reste of the actes of Joachaz and all he dyd, and hys power, are written in the chronicles of the kinges of Israell. And Joachaz rested with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria.

Joas. And Joas his sõne raigned in his stede. In the .xxxvii. yere of Joas king of Juda, began Joas the sonne of Joachaz to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and cõtinued sixtene yeres. and did naughtlye in the syghte of the Lorde, and departed in nothinge from the sinnes of Jeroboã the sonne of Nabat, that made Israell

synne,

sinne, but walked therin. The remnaunt
of the actes of Joas, and all he did, and C
hys power, howe he fought with Ama-
zias Kynge of Juda, are written in the
cronicles of the kynges of Israell. And
when Joas was layed to reste with his
fathers. Jeroboam sate vpon his seat, &
Joas was buried in Samaria amonge
the kinges of Israell.

When Eliseus was fallen sike of the
sickenes wherof he died. Joas kinge of Eliseus dieth
Israell came to hym, and wept to hym,
and said: O father, father, chariot of Is-
raell, and conductour of the same. Elise-
us saied vnto hym: bringe bowe and a-
rowes. And he brought to hym, bowe &
arowes. And he sayed vnto the kinge of
Israel: Put thyne hand vpon the bowe
And when he had putte hys hande vpon D
the bowe, Eliseus put his handes vpon
the kynges handes. Then he sayd: open
a windowe eastewarde: and he opened.
And Eliseus saied: shote, and he shotte. D
And he sayed: the arowe of helpe of the
Lorde, and the arowe of helpe agaynste
the Sirians for thou shalte beate the
Sirians in Aphek, tyl thou haue consu-
med theim.

Then he said: take arowes, & he toke.
And he said to the king of Israel, smite
the grounde: and he smote thryse, & cea-
sed. And the manne of God was angrye
wyth hym, and said: Thou sholdest haue

smytten fyue or syxe tymes, and then thou haddest smitten the Sirians vntill thou haddeste consumed theym: where nowe thou shalte beate them but thryse.

When Eliseus was dead and buried, an army of the Moabites came into the lande the yere folowinge. And it chaunced as they were buryinge a man, they espied the souldiers, and therefore caste the dead corps into the Sepulchre of Eliseus. And as soone as it touched the bones of Eliseus, he reuiued, and stode vpon hys fete.

☞ Eccle. xlviii. b

And Hazael oppressed Israell all the dayes of Joachaz. But the Lorde hadde mercy on them, and turned to them bycause of his promise made with Abraha Isaac, and Jacob, and woulde not destroy them, neither caste them from hym as yet. And when Azaell kynge of Siria was dead, Benhadad hys sonne raigned in his stede. And then Joas the sone of Joachaz wente agayne, and toke out of the hande of Benhadad sonne of Hazaell, the cityes whyche he hadde taken forth of the handes of Joachaz hys father by lawe of armes. And three tymes dyd Joas beate hym, and broughte the cities of Israell againe.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter

¶ Amazias kyng of Juda putteth to death the murderers of hys father: and smiteth Edome. Joas kinge of Israell taketh A-

masias. Joas dieth, & Jeroboam succeedeth: after him raigneth zacharias. Amazias is killed, and Azarias raygneth in hys stede.

THe second yere of Joas sonne of Joachaz kynge of Israell, raygned Amasias, sone of Joas kyng of Juda: he was fyue and twentye yeres olde when he began, and raygned nine and twēty yere in Ierusalem. His mothers name was Joadan, and was of Hierusalem. And he did that that pleased the Lorde: yet not lyke Dauid hys father, but in all thinges as Joas his father did. Neyther toke they awaye the hyll aultares, but the people slew and offered styl in hyl aulters. And as sone as the kyngedome was setteled in hys hande, he slewe hys Seruauntes that killed the king hys father. But the chyldrene of those murtherers he slewe not accordyng to that is wrytten in the booke of the lawe of Moses, where the Lorde cōmaunded, saying: * the fathers shall not dye for the childrens cause, nor the chyldrē for ỹ dedes of theyr fathers: but euery manne shall be slayne for hys owne synne. * And he slewe of the Edomites in the salt valley ten thousand, and toke the towne Sela wyth strength of battel, and called the name of it Iekthoel euer after.

a ii. Para. xv. a.

b

Deut. xxiiii. d
ii. Para xxv. a
Ezechi. xviii. c

c i. Paral. xv. c

After that Amasias sēt messegers to Jo-

as the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu, kynge of Israell, sayinge: come let vs se eche other. But Joas kynge of Israell sente agayne to Amasias kyng of Juda, sayinge: A thystle in Libanon, sente to a Cipresse tree in Libanon, sayinge: gyue thy daughter to my sonne to wyfe. But the wylde beastes in Libanon, went and trode downe the thystle. Bycause thou hast beate the Edomites, therfore thine herte riseth. Be glorious: but tarye at home. For what nedest thou to prouoke mischiefe, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Juda with the?

Judi, xx. Eccle. xiii. b

But Amasias wouldē not heare. And so Joas kynge of Israell wente vp, and he & Amasias sawe either other at Bethsames in Juda. And Juda was putte to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to hys tente, and Joas kinge of Israel toke Amasias kynge of Juda, sonne of Joas, sōne of Ohoziah at Bethsames. And then he went to Hierusalem and brake downe of the walles of Hierusalem, frome the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites. And he toke al the golde and siluer, and all the vesselles that were founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasure of the kynges house, and hostages thereto: and then returned to Samaria againe.

The rest of the actes of Joas whiche he did, and his power, & howe he fought

with Amasias kynge of Juda, are wryt-
te in the Chronicles of the kynges of Is-
rael: And Joas layed hym to reste with
hys fathers, and was buried wyth hys
fathers, and was buried at Samaria a-
monge the kynges of Israel: and Jero-
boam hys sonne raygned in his rowme.

Amazias the sonne of Joas kinge of
Juda, liued after the death of Joas the
sonne of Joachaz kynge of Israel, fif-
tene yeres. The reste of the deades of A-
masias, are written in the chronicles of
the kynges of Juda. And they conspired
greate treason agaynste hym in Hieru-
salem, and he fledde to Lachis. And they
went after hym to Lachis, and slew him
there. And they brought him on an horse
& he was buried at Hierusalem amõge
hys progenitours in the city of Dauid.
*And all the people of Juda toke Aza-
rias beynge sixtene yere olde, and made
him kinge in the place of hys father A-
mazias. He built Ailah, and brought it
againe to Juda, after that the kynge
was layed to reste with hys fathers.

The fiftene yere of Amazias sonne of Jeroboam.
Joas kynge of Juda, was Jeroboam
sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in
Samaria, and raigned. xli. yeares, and
wrought wickednesse in the syght of the
Lorde: for he turned in nothing from the
synne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat,
whyche made Israell to synne.

C

ii. Par. xxvi. a

F

He restored the costes of Israell from the enterynge of Hemath vnto the Sea, in the wilde feyldes, accordynge to the word of the Lorde God of Israell, whiche he spake thorowe hys seruaunte Jonah the sonne of Amithai the Prophete, Jona.ia. whyche was of Geth Opher. For the Lord had seue howe the affliccion of Israell had bene exceadynge bitter, in so muche that the prisoned, and the forsaken were at an ende. And there was no helper vnto Israell. And the Lorde had not yet sayed, that men shoulde put oute the name of Israell from vnder heauen. And therfore he holpe them by the hand of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas. iii. Reg. xiii. e Dyre. i. a

The rest of the dedes of Jeroboā, & al he did, & his power, howe he fought & howe he restored Damasco, & Hemath to Juda in Israell, are written in the booke of Chronicles of the kynges of Israell. And Jeroboam layed hym to reste wyth hys fathers, and with the kinges of Israel, to whō zacharias his son succeded.

The.xv. Chapter.

Azarias kynge of Juda becommeth leperouse. Jotham raigneth for him. Selum killeth Jeroboam & succeadeth him. After whom raygneth Manahem, Phaketh, Hosea, Jotham, Ahaz, one after an other.

In the seuen and twety yere of Jeroboam kyng of Israell, Azarias the sonne ii. Pa. xxv. a.

sonne of Amasias kynge of Juda began to raygne. Sixtene yere old was he whē he was made kynge, and raygned two & fyfty yeres in Hierusalē: his mothers name was Jechalia, and was of Hierusalē. And he dyd that pleased the Lord in all thynges, as dyd hys father Amasias, saue that they putte not the hyl aulters away, for the people offred & burnt styll in the hyll aulters. And the Lorde smote the kinge that he was a leper vnto the daye of hys deathe, and dwelte in an house at libertye by hym selfe, & Jotha the kyngs sonne gouerned the house and iudged the people of the Land. The reste of the dedes of Asarias, and all he dyd, are writtē in the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda. And Azarias laied him to sleepe with hys fathers, and they buried hym wyth hys fathers, in the citye of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne raigned in hys stede. Azarias. Leuiti xviii.

In the .xxxviii. yere of Azarias kinge of Juda, was Zacharias the sōne of Jeroboā made kynge vpon Israell in Samaria, and raygned sixe monethes, and dyd that pleased the Lorde, as did hys fathers, and turned not from the synne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat whiche caused Israell to synne. And Selum the sonne of Jabes conspired agaynste hym, and smote him before the people, & killed him, and raigned in hys stede. Gene. xxxix. f.

The rest of the dedes of Zacharias, are
wrytten in the Chronicles of the kynges
of Israell. Thys is the sayinge that the
iiii. Reg. x. Lorde spake vnto Jehu, saying: thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel in the
fourthe generacion. And it came so to
Selum. passe. Selum the sonne of Jabes began
to raygne the nyne and thyrtye yeare of
Azarias kyng of Juda, and he raygned
a moneth in Samaria. For Manahem
the sõne of Gadi came vp frõ Thersah,
and wente to Samaria, & smote Selum
the sonne of Jabes in Samaria, & slewe
hym, and raygned in his stede. The reste
of the deades of Selum, and the treason
whyche he conspired, are wrytten in the
chronicles of the kynges of Israel. The
same time Manahem destroied Thaph-
sah, and all that were therein, and the
costes therof frõ Thersah (bycause they
opened not to him) he smote, and rent al
the women wyth chylde.

The nyne and thyrty yere of Azarias
Manahem. kynge of Juda, beganne Manahem the
sonne of Gadi to raygne vpon Israell,
and continued ten yeares in Samaria.
And dyd euyll in the syght of the Lorde,
and turned not all the dayes frome the
sinne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat,
whyche made Israell synne. And Phul
kynge of Assiria came vppon the Lande.
And Manahem gaue Phul a thousande
talentes of syluer, to healpe hym to sta-

blyshe

vi.yere. vpyche hys kyngedome. And Manahem rayſed the money in Iſraell, vppon all men of ſubſtaunce, for to gyue the kynge of Aſſiria, fyfty fyfles of ſyluer a piece. And the kynge of Siria turned backe agayne, and taried not there in the Land. The reſte of the deades of Manahem, and all that he dyd, are written in the Chronicles of the Kynges of Iſraell. And when Manahem was layed to reſt with his fathers, Phakeiah hys Sonne raigned in his ſtede.

The fiftieth yere of Azarias kinge of Juda, began Phakeiah the ſonne Manahem to raine ouer Iſraell in Samaria, and cõtinued two yeres, & wrought wyckedlye in the ſyght of the Lord, and lefte not of frome the ſynne of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whyche cauſed Iſraell to ſynne. And Phakeh the ſonne of Romeliah, a Capitayne of hys, conſpired agaynſte hym, and ſlewe hym in a tower of the kynges houſe, wyth Argob and Ariah, and fifty men wyth him that were Galiadites. And when he had killed hym, he raygned in his rowme.

Phakeiah.

The reſte of Phakeiah, and al that he dyd, are wrytten in the chronicles of the kynges of Iſraell. In the two and fifty yere of Azarias kyng of Juda, begaune Phakeh the ſõne of Romelia to raigne ouer Iſraell in Samaria, & cõtinued. xx. yeres, & dyd euil in the ſight of the lord,

and

and turned not from the sinnes of Jeroboam the sõne of Nabat, that made Israell to synne. In the dayes of Phaketh kynge of Israell, came Tegiath Phalasar kyng of Assiria, and toke Aion, Abel, Beth, Maaca, Janoa, Kades, Hazor, Galaad, Galile, & al the lande of Nephthali, and caried them awaye to Assiria.

And Hosea the sonne of Elah conspired treason agaynste Phaketh the sonne of Romelia, & smote him, and slewe him, and raigned in hys stede, the twẽty yere of Jotham the sõne of *Ozias. The rest of the actes of Phaketh, & al that he did, are written in the chronicles of the kinges of Israell.

* Otherwyse Azarias or as some wyll Uzias.

The seconde yeare of Phaketh sonne of Romelia kynge of Israel, began Jothã the sonne of Ozias kinge of Juda to raigne. Fiue & twenty yeres old was he whẽ he begã to raigne, & he raigned. xvi yeres in Hierusalẽ. His mothers name was Jerusa, the daughter of Sadock. And he did right before the Lord, eue in all thing, as did his father Ozias, so did he. But he put not away the hil aulters, for the people offered & burnt incẽse still in the hyl aulters, he built the hiest doze in the house of the Lord. The reste of the dedes of Jothã, and all he did, are writ-ten in the chronicles of the kings of Juda. In those daies the Lord begã to send against Juda, Razin the king of Syria,

G
4. Pa. xxvii. a. Jotham.

and

and Phakeh the sonne of Romelia. And Jotham rested wyth his fathers, and was buried with his auncestours in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne raigned in his stede.

The .xvi. Chapter.

¶ Achaz kinge of Juda, consecrateth his sonne in fyre, & hath manye battels against the kynge of Israel. He causeth an aultare to be made like unto it at Damasco. In the stead of Achaz raigneth Ezechias his sonne

THe seuentene yere of Phakeh sonne of Romelia king of Israell, Achaz sonne of Jotham kyng of Juda, bega to raigne being of thage of twenty yere, when he was made kinge, & raigned sixtene yere in Jerusalē, and did not the thinge that was right in the eyen of the Lorde his God, as did Dauid his father. a
ii. Pa. xxviii.
But wēt in the waie of the kinges of Israell. and therto he offered his sonne in fyre, after the abomination of the heathen whiche the Lorde caste oute before the children of Israell. And he offered & burnte the sacrifice in the hyl aultares and on the hylles and vnder euery grene tre. b
*Then Razin kyng of Syria, and Phakeh sonne of Romelia kynge of Israell, came vp to Jerusalē to fighte. Esai. vii. a.
And they besieged Achaz, but coulde not ouercome hym. At the same tyme Razinus the kynge of Syria brought b
Ailath

Ailath agayne to Siria, & rid þ Iewes
xvi. We. xvii. d. thēce. And the Edomites wēt to Ailath and dwelt therin vnto this daie.

Then Achaz sent messengers to Teglath Phalasar king of Assiria, saying: I am thy seruaūt and thy sonne, come and deliuer me oute of the hande of the king of Siria, and out of the hande of Israel, whiche be risen agaynste me.

And Achaz toke the siluer & the golde that was found in the house of the Lord & in the treasure of the kings house: and sēt it for a reward to the king of Assiria. And the king of Assiria was applying to his mynde, and wente to Damasco, and toke it, and caried the people awaye, to Kir, and slewe Razin.

¶ And kinge Achaz went againste Teglath Phalasar kynge of Assiria, to Damasco. And when he saw a certaine aulter that was at Damasco, he sente to Uria the priest the paterne of the aulter, & the facīō of al the workemanshyp therof. And Uria the priest made an aulter in all poyntes lyke to the paterne which kyng Achaz had sente frome Damasco, & hadde finished by the kynges commynge frome Damasco. And whē the king was come from Damasco, & sawe the aulter, he went to it, and offered theron. And he burnt his burnt offering, and sprinckled the bloud of his peaceofferyng, & poured his vesselles, & sprinckled þ bloud of his

peace-

peaceofferinges vpon the sayde aulter. And the brasen aultare that was before the Lord, he remoued from betweene the aultare and the houle of the Lorde, & put it on the northy syde of the sayde aultare.

And the kynge cõmaunded Urias the priefte, sayinge: vpon the greate aultare set on fire in the mornynge burute offerynges, & in the euen, meate offerynges, and the kynges burnte sacrifice and his meate offerinages, & the burnt offeringes of all the people of the Lande, and their meate offerinages, and their drincke offerynges, and poure theron all the blonde of all maner meate offerynges. But the brasen aulter shall be for me to enquyre with. And Urias the priefte did al thynges as king Achaz cõmaunded him.

And king Achaz brake the sides of the bottomes, & toke the lauers from them, & toke downe the sea frõ the braken oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a paucmẽt of stone. And therto the pulpet for ỹ Saboth that they had made in the houle, and the kynges entery without, turned he vnto the houle of the Lord, for feare of the king of Assiria.

The rest of the dedes of Achaz whiche he didde, are written, in the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda. And Achaz layed him to rest wt his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, & Ezechias his son raigned in his roume.

The

The.xvii.Chapter.

Hosea kinge of Israell is taken. And he & all his realme brought to the Assirias.

1 Hosea. IN the twelfe yere of Achaz kynge of Juda, Hosea the sone of Ela begā to raigne in Samaria vpon Israell, and continued nine yeres, and did that displeased the lord, but not so cupl as did the kinges of Israell that
Salmanasar. were before him. And Salmanasar king of Assiria came vpon him and Hosea became hys seruaunte, and gaue hym tributes. And the kynge of Assiria founde treason in Hosea, bycause he had sente messengers to Sua kynge of Egypt, and sent no tribute vnto the kyng of Assiria, as he was yerely wont to do. Therefore
iiii. Re. xviii. b the kinge of Assiria besieged him, & bound hym, and put hym in prison. * And then
iiii. Re. xviii. c Esai. vii. a the king of Assiria came thorowoute all the land, and came to Samaria, and besieged it three yere. And in the ninth yere of Hosea, the king of Assiria toke Samaria, & caried Israel away to Assiria, and put them in Hala, in Habor on the riuer
2 of Gozan, & in the cityes of the Medes. For the childrene of Israell had synned agaynst the Lord their God, whych had brought them out of the lande of Egipt frō the hand of Pharao king of Egipt, & worshipped other Gods. And they walked in the ordinaunce of the Heathen,

whyche

whych the Lord cast out before the chil-
dren of Israell, & in the thinges whych the kynges of Israel had made. And the
children of Israel wrapte theim selues in
thinges that were not wel towarde the
Lorde their God. And they built theym
hill aulters in al theyr cities, both in the
*towers where they kepte watch, and
also in the strog townes. And they made
thē images & superstitious woodes on
euery hye hill, & vnder euery grene tree.
And there they sacrificed in the hill aul-
ters as dyd the heathen, which the Lord
caried away at their cōming, & wrought
wicked dedes to anger the Lorde wyth.
And they serued idols, cōcerning which
thing the Lord had said to them: ye shall
not do so. And the Lorde testified to Is-
rael & to Juda by al the prophetes, & by
all the Sears, saying: Turne from your
wicked waies, & kepe my cōmaundemēts, & mine ordinaunces, according to al
the lawes which I cōmaunded your fa-
thers, & as I sēt to you by my seruaūtes
the prophetes. But they wold not heare
but hardened theyr neckes, like vnto the
neckes of theyr fathers that did not be-
leue the Lorde theyr God.

And they refused his ordinaunces and
his couenaunt that he had made wt their
fathers, & the witnes which he had wit-
nessed to them, and folowed vanitie and
became vayne, lyke to the Heathen that
were

* In the towe-
er where. &c.
that is in all
places both
greate & smal.

Deut. iiii. a

Jerem. xxv.

Deu. xxxi. f.

Malachi. iii. d

were rounde aboute them, of whyche the Lord had charged them. that they shold not do lyke theim. But they lefte the cō-
iii. Reg. xii. b maundementes of the Lorde theyr God, and made them images of metall, that is to saye, two calues, and made groues and bowed thē selues vnto all the * host of heauen, and serued Baal. And they
* That is Starres and planettes. sacrificed theyr sonnes and Doughters in fyre, and vsed witchcraft and enchaūtmentes, and hadde cue appointed theim selues to worcke wickednes in the sight of the Lorde, for to anger hym.

☞ Wherfore the Lorde was exceadinge wrath with Israel, and put them out of his syghte, that there was lefte but the tribe of Juda onelye, and thereto Juda kepte not the commaundemen tes of the Lorde theyr GOD. but walked in the ordinaunces of Israel whyche they had made. Therfore the Lorde caste vp all the seed of Israell, and vexed theim, and deliuered them into the hādes of spoylers, vntyll he had cast them out of his sight. And Israell deuided them selues frome the house of Dauid. and made Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat kynge. Whyche Jeroboam thrust Israell awaye frō the lord, & made thē sinne a great sinne. And so the chyldrene of Israell walked in all the sinne of Jeroboam which he had set vp, & departed not frō the same, til the lord had put Israell awaye out of his sight,

as

as he laide by al his seruaũtes the Pro-
phetes. And so he translated Israell out Iere.xxv.
of their lande to Assiria, euen vnto this
daye.

And the kinge of Assiria brought peo-
ple from Babilon and from Cutha, and
from Aua, and from Hemath, and from
Sepharuaim, and put them in the ci ties
of Samaria in sted of the childzen of Is-
raell. And they possessed Samaria and
dwelt in the cities therof. But at the be B
gynninge of their dwelling, they feared
not the Lozde. Wherfoze the Lozde sent
Lyons vpon them whiche slewe theym.
Then men tolde the king of Assyria, say-
ing: The nacions which thou hast brou-
ght & put in ỹ cities of Samaria, know
not the maner of the God of the lande, &
therfoze he hath sente Lions vpon them,
whiche slay them because thei know not
the maner of the God of the lande.

Then the kinge of Assiria cõmaunded
sayinge: carie thither one of the preistes
whiche ye brought thence, and let him
go and dwel there, and teache theim the
facion how to serue the God of the coũ-
treye. And then one of ỹ preistes whiche
thei had caried thence, went & dwelt in
Bethel, & taught them how thei shulde
fear ỹ Lozd. How be it euery naciõ made
their owne goddes & put thē in the hou-
ses of the hil aultares which the Sama-
ritans had made, euery nacio in their ci-

F ties where they dwelt. The men of Babilon made Socoth, Benoth. The men of Cuth made Nergel. They of Hemath made Asima. The Euites made Nabahaz, and Tharthak. And the Sepharuaites burnt their childrē in fire vnto Adramelech, and Anamelech, the goddes of ỹ Sepharuaites. And though they feared the Lord, yet they made them preistes of the lowest of the people, for the hilaulters which sacrificed for thē in the houses of the hilaultars. And so they feared the Lord, and yet serued their own goddes after the maner of the people frome whence they were brought.

Socoth' Benoth. Nergel. Asima Nebahaz. Tharthak. Anamelek.

Vnto this day they do after ỹ old maner: thei neither * feare the Lord, neither do after their own ordinaunces and customes, and after the law and commaūdement whiche the Lorde commaunded the childrē of Jacob whose name he called Jsracll, and made an appointement with them & charged thē, sayinge: feare not any other goddes, nor bow your selues to them nor serue thē. nor sacrifice to thē: but to the Lorde whiche brought you out of ỹ lande of Egipt with greate power & stretched oute arme, him feare and to him bow, and to him do sacrifice. And the ordinaūces, customes law & commaūdment which I wrote for you, se ye be diligēt to do, for euermore, & feare not any other gods. And ỹ appointmēt that

* Not to feare the Lord, is to lyue careles & to serue theyr lustes and appetites., & not to set by god and his lawe as it is sayde. ℣ Cal. .xiiii.

I

I haue made with you se ye forget not, & ꝑ you feare none other gods: but the Lord your God ye shal feare, and he shal deliuer you out of the hãdes of al your enemyes. How be it they herd not, but did after the olde maner. And euen so did these nations feare the Lorde and serue their Ymages therto: and so did their children and their childrens children to: Euen as dyd their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

The .xviii. Chapter

Ezechias kynge of Juda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroieth the Idolles. Salmanasar bringeth Israel to the Assyrians. The blasphemy of Sennacherib.

In the thyrde yere of Osea sonne of Ela, kyng of Israel, raygned Ezechias son of Achaz kinge of Juda. Twenty & fiue yeres olde was he, when he begã to raign, & raigned xxix. yeares in Jerusalem. His mothers name was Abi ꝑ daughter of Zacharias, & he did ꝑ pleased ꝑ Lord in al thing, like to Dauid his father. He put away ꝑ hil aultares & brake the Images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brasen serpente that Moyses made. For vnto those dayes the children of Israell dyd burne sacrifyce to it, and called it *Nehustan. He trusted in the Lorde God of Israel, so that after him came none like him amonge all the kynges of Juda, neyther amonge them that were afore hym.

A ii. Par. xxix. a

Deute. vii. a

Nume. xxi. a

*That is a thing of bras.

He claue to the Lorde and departed not from him, but kepte his commaũdemẽtes which the Lord commaũded Moses. And the Lord was wyth hym. And whatsoeue he toke in hand he did it wisely. And he rebelled againste the kynge of Assiria & seruedhym not. He bet the Philistines euen vnto Azah and the costes therof, both in castels of garrysons and stronge cities to.

Ela xiiii.

In the fourth yere of kynge Ezechias, ℣ which was the seuenth yere of Hosea son of Ela kynge of Israell, came Salmanazar kynge of Assiria vpon Samaria, and beseged it. And they toke it at the ende of thre yere, which was the sixte of Ezechias: that is to say the ninth yere of Hosea kynge of Israell, was Samaria wonne. And the kynge of Assiria, dyd cary away Israel vnto Assiria, and put them in Halah and in Habor on the ryuer of Gozan and in the cytyes of Medes: because they woulde not herken vnto the voice of the Lorde their God. But traunsgressed hys appoyntment, and all that Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde commaunded, and woulde neyther heare nor do.

Samaria beseged & wonne.

ii. Pa. xxvii. a
Esa. xxxvi. a
Eccle. xlviii

* The .xiiii. yeare of kynge Ezechias came Sẽnacherib king of Assiria against all the stronge cytyes of Juda and tooke the. Wherupõ Ezechias king of Juda sẽt to ỹ kyng of Assiria to Lachis, sayinge: I haue offended. But depart from me, and what thou puttest on me ỹ wyll I beare.

And

And the kyng of Assiria asseled vpon Ezechias kynge of Juda thre hundred talentes of siluer and thirty talentes of golde. iiii. Re. xii.a
*And Ezechias gaue hym all the syluer that was found in the house of the Lorde, and also in the treasure of ỹ kinges house.
And the sayd season Ezechias rent of the D
doores of the temple of the Lorde and the pyllers, whiche the sayd Ezechias kynge of Juda couered ouer, and gaue them to the kynge of Assiria.

And the kynge of Assiria sente Tharthan & Rabsaris & Rabsakeh frō Lachis to king Ezechias with a great host to Jerusalem. And they went and stode vp & came to Jerusalem, and wente and stode by the condit of the ouermost poole which is in the waye to the fullers felde, and called to the kynge. And there came oute to them, Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah stuarde of housholde, and Sobnah the scribe, and Joah the sōne of Asaph, the recorder. And then Rabsakeh sayd to them: Tel ye Ezechias I pray you: thus saith the grete kynge the kynge of Assiria. What confydence is thys that thou hast? thou wylte happely speake a light word, ỹ thou hast E
councel and power to make warre. On Esa. xxxvi.a
whome then dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? dost ỹ trust to the staffe Ezech. xxix.a
of this brokē rede Egipt, on which if a mā leane it wyll renne into hys hande and perce it. For euen so is Pharao kynge of

Egypte vnto all that trust on him * Yf ye
ii. Pa. xxii. c saye vnto me, we truste in the Lorde oure
God, Is not this God he, whose hylaul-
ters & other alters to, Ezechias hath put
downe, and hath sayde to Juda and Jeru
salem, bow your selues before this aulter
here in Jerusalem? Now therefore ioyne
thy selfe to my Lorde the kynge of Assiria
and I wyl delyuer the two thousand hor-
ses, if thou be hable to set ryders vpō the
(and if thou be not) how then art thou ha
ble to resiste one of the least Dukes of my
masters seruauntes? or trustest thou to E-
gypt for charrettes and horsmen? More-
ouer thinkest thou I am come wythout
the byddinge of the Lorde to this place to
destroye it? Naye: the Lord said to me, go
F vp to thys lande and destroy it. Then saye-
ed Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah and So
bnah and Joah, to Rabsakeh: speake, we
praye the, to thy seruauntes in the Sirian
language, for we vnderstand it: and talke
not wyth vs in the Jewes tongue, in the
eares of the people that are on ỹ walles.
And Rabsakeh sayd vnto them: hath my
maister sente me onlye to thy maister and
to the, to speake these wordes, or rather
to the men that kepe the walles, that thei
shal eate their owne dirt and drinke their
owne pisse wyth you.

And so Rabsakeh stode and cried with
a lowde voyce in the Jewes language,
and spake, sayinge: Heare the sayinge

of

of the great kynge, the kynge of Assyria. Thus sayeth the kynge: let not Hezekiah begyle you, for he is not able to delyuer you out of myne hand: neyther let Hezekiah make you trust to the Lorde saying: the Lorde shal surely rid vs, and this city shall not be delyuered into the handes of the kyng of Assiria. Herken not vnto Ezechias, for thys sayeth the kyng of Assiria. Make ale kyndely wyth me, and come oute to me. And then eate euerye man of hys owne vyne, and of his fig tree, and drinke euery man of the water of hys owne wel, tyll I come and fet you to as good a land as youres is, a land of corne and wyne, a lande of bread and vineyardes, a lande of olyue trees, of oyle and of honye. And ye shall lyue and not dye. And herken not vnto Ezechias, for he wyll beguyle you, saying: the Lorde shall delyuer vs. For haue the goddes of the nations delyuered anye God hys lande, oute of the hande of the kynge of Assyria? where are the goddes of Hemath and of Arphad? wher are the goddes of Sepharuaim, of Ana and Auah? did they delyuer Samaria oute of myne handes? what God of any lande hath delyuered his lande out of myne hande, that the Lorde shoulde delyuer Jerusalem oute of myne hande? G

But the people helde their peace and aunswered not him a word: for the kynge had commaũded, sayinge: aunswer him not

Then Eliakim the stuardhis of houshold, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, came to Ezechias wyth their clothes rēt, and tolde him the wordes of Rabsakeh.

The.xix.Chapter.

The Aungell of the Lorde kylleth. Clxxx.v. thousand men of the Assirians. Sennacherib is kylled of his owne sonnes.

A Esa.xxxvii.a

WHen kyng Ezechias heard this he rent hys clothes and put on sacke, and wēt to the house of ꝑ Lorde. Furthermore he sent Eliakim stuarde of houshold, and Sobna the scribe, & the elders of the ꝓcistes, clothed in sacke, to Isai the ꝓphete the sonne of Amoz. And they sayd to him: thus saith Ezechias: Thys day is a daye of tribulation of rebukynge and raylynge: Euen as when the children are redy to be borne and the mothers haue no power to be delyuered. Oh that the Lord thy God wold heare al the wordes of Rabsaketh, whom the kynge of Assiria hys maister hath sent to rayle on the lyuynge God, and to rebuke him with wordes, whych the Lord thy god hath heard. Wherfore lift vp thy ꝓrayer for the remnaūt that are left. Whē the seruauntes of kynge Ezechias were come to Isai: Isaia sayd to them. So shal ye say to your master. Thus say the Lord B be not afraide of the wordes thou herdest wyth which the younge men of the kinge

of

of Assiria haue rayled on me. For I wyll sēde hym a blast that he shal heare tidings and so returne to hys owne lande: And I wyll ouerthrowe hym wyth the swerd, euen in hys owne lande. Eccl. xxxvii. e ii. Par. xxxii. d

And Rabsakeh went backe againe and found the king of Assiria fighting against Lobnah: for he had herde, that he was departed frō Lachis. And he herd tidinges of Tharaka kynge of the blacke Moores, þ he was come out to fighte agaynst hym. And therupon he departed and sente messengers vnto Ezechias, saying. Thus say to Ezechias kynge of Iuda, Let not thy God cary the out of the way, in whō thou so truste, saynge: Hierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hande of the kinge of Assyria. Beholde, thou hast heard what the kynges of Assyria haue done to al landes, howe they haue vtterlye destroyed theym. And howe then shouldest thou escape? hath the goddes of the heathen deliuered them whyche myne auncestoures haue destroied: as Gozan, Haran, Reseph and the children of Eden whyche were in Thelasar? wher is þ king, of Hemath, the king of Arphad, þ king of city of Sepharuaim, and the king of Ana, and the kinge of Hauah?

When Ezechias had receyued the letters of the hād of the messengers and had red them: he wente into the house of the Lord, & layde them abrod before the Lord

And

And Ezechias prayed before the Lorde and sayed: Lorde God of Israell, whyche dwellest betwene the Cherubes, thou art God alone ouer al the kyngdomes of the earthe, and thou haste made both heauen and earth. Lorde, bowe thyne eares and heare: Open Lorde thine eyen and se: and heare the wordes of Sennacheryb which hath sent to raple on the liuyng God. Certes o Lord, the kynges of Assiria haue destroyed nations and their lādes, and haue set fyre on their goddes. For they were no gods but the worke of handes of man, euen wood and stone. And therefore they destroyed them. Now therefore (Lord our God) saue thou vs out of his hande, that al the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou Lord art God alone. And Isai the sonne of Amoz sent to Ezechias sayinge: Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, the thinge that thou hast prayed to me concernyng Sennacherib king of Assiria, I haue herde. Thys is the thynge that the Lorde sayth of him: He hath despyled the, O virgin doughter of Sion: He hath shaken his head at the thou doughter of Jerusalem: whō hast thou rayled on, and whom haste thou reuiled: Against whom hast thou lyfted vp thy voice and hast eleuate thyne eyes so hyghe: Euen agaynste the holy of Israel. By the hād * of thy messengers þ hast railed on the Lorde said, wþ multitude of my charets I am come vp

yacha. xl. b
Math. xxii. d

* By the hand of the messengers, is a ma-

to

to the heygth of the mountaynes euen a-
longe by the sydes of Libanon, and haue
cut of the hygh Cedar trees, and the lusty
fyrre trees thereof, euen to the woode of
Carmel that belõgeth therto. ¶ haue dyg
ged and dronke straunge waters, & haue
dryed vp wyth the soles of my fete pooles
enclosed. But haste thou not heard howe
¶ haue ordeyned suche a thynge a greate
while a go and haue prepared it from the
beginning? And now ¶ bryng it forth & it
shalbe to destroy, & to bring stronge cities
into rude heapes of stones. And the enha
bitauntes of them shal be of lytle power
and faynte herted and confounded * They
shalbe lyke the grasse of ỹ field, and grene
herbes, and as the hey on the toppes of ỹ
houses whyche wyther eth or it come toa-
ny heygth. ¶ wote where thou dwellest,
and thy commynge oute, and goynge in
knowe ¶ to, and howe thou settest vp thy
brystelles agaynste me. And because thou
settest vp thy bristelles agaynste me, and
that thy raging is come vp to mine eares,
therefore ¶ wyll put * a ryng in thy nose
and byt in thy lyppes, and wyll bryng the
backe agayne the same waye thou camest
And thys shall be a sygne vnto the: eate
this yere of the fruites of the seed that fel
out, and the next yere ỹ waxeth of it selfe.
And the thyrd yere sow ye and reape, plãt
vineiardes

& ner of speking of ỹ Hebrues: for that we cal by the mouthe of thy messengers.

Psal. xxxvi.

F

* To put a ryng in their noses, is to pa cifi or to tame theyr fury, or to let them do that they thinke Job. xl.

vyneyardes and eate the frutes thereof.
B For ꝑ house of Juda that is escaped and
left, shal yet agayne take rotyng downe-
ward, and beare frute vpward. For oute
of Jerusalem shal go a remnaunt, & a nũ-
ber that shall escape oute of mount Sion:
the zele of the Lord of *Hostes shal bring
this thynge to passe.

Wherfore thus sayth the Lord ouer the
4 Kyng.xvii.c kynge of Assiria: he shall not enter in-
to thyscytye, nor shot one arowe into it,
nor come before wyth shylde, nor cast any
bancke agaynste it: but shall go backe a-
gayne ꝑ waye he came, & shal not come at
his city, sayth the Lorde, For I wyll de-
fend this cyty and saue it. For myne own
sake & for Dauyd my seruauntes sake.

The selfe same nighte the Aungell of
Tob.i.d the Lorde wente oute and smote in the
Eccle. xlviii.g hoste of the Assyrians an hundred foure
Esa.xxxviii.a scoze and fyue thousande. And when they
i.Mach.vii.c were rysen early in the mozning, behold
ii.Mac.viii they were all dead cozses. And so Senna-
cherib kinge of Assiria auoided and depar
ted and wente agayne, and dwelt at Ni-
niue. And as he was in hys deuocion kne-
linge in the house of Nisroch his God, A-
dramelech and Sarasar smote him wyth
the swerd. And they escaped into the land
of Ararat, and Asarhadon hys sonne rai-
ned in his stede.

The.xx. Chapter.

Ezechias is sycke and receyueth the sigre of

hys

his health by the dyal of Achaz. He receyueth rewardes of Berodach, & is reproued of Isay because he shewed hym ꝑ treasure. He dyeth & Manasses his sonne raygneth in hys steade.

ABout that tune Ezechias was sycke vnto the death. And the Prophete Isai sonne of Amoz came to him and sayed to hym. thus sayth the Lorde: put thyne houshold in an order, for thou shalt die and not liue And Ezechias turned his face to the wal and besought the Lorde, saying: Oh Lord remember yet how I haue walked before the truly, and wyth a perfecte herte, and haue doone that whyche is good in thy sighte, and wepte a greate pace. And Isai was skarce gone oute into the myddle of the citye, but that the worde of the Lorde came to hym saynge: turne agayne and tel Ezechias ꝑ leader of my people. Thus sayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father: I haue heard thy prayer & sene thy teares Beholde I wyll heale the, and thys daye thre dayes thou shalt go vp into the house of the Lord. And I wyl lengthen thy dais yet fyftene yeres, and wyll delyuer bothe the & this cyty out of ꝑ hande of ꝑ king of Assiria, and wil defend this citie for mine owne sake and for Dauid my seruauntes sake. And Isai saide: bring a lumpe of figges. And they brought and put it on the sore, and he recouered. A
ii. Par. xxxii. & Esa. xxxviii. a
B

Then sayd Ezechias to Isay: What is the

the signe, that the Lord wil heale me, and that I shal go vp into the house of ꝑ Lorde the thirde daye? And Isay said: this signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord wyl do ꝑ he hath spokē: shall the shadow go forward tē degrees, or go backe again ten degrees? And Ezechias saide: It is a lyghte thing for the shadow to go downe ten degrees. Therefore I wyll not that:
Eccle. xlviii. b but let the shadowe go backewarde ten degrees. And Isai the Prophete called to the Lorde, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward by whych it had gone
Esa. xxxix. a downe, in the dyall of Achaz.

L At this same season Berodach Balada the sonne of Baladan kynge of Babylon sente letters and presentes vnto Ezechias, for he heard that Ezechias was sicke. And Ezechias harkened vnto them, and shewed them all that was in the spycerye house, and his siluer and gold, and odours and precioule ointementes and his armory and al that was found in his treasure, there was nothynge in his house or in all
D his realme, that he shewed them not.

Thē came Isai the Prophet vnto king Ezechias, and sayde to hym: What saye these men, & frō whence come thei to the? And Ezechias said: thei be come frō a far countrey, euen from Babilon. And he sayed: what haue they seue thy house? And Ezechyas sayde: all that is in my house haue they seue: there is nothyng amonge my

Manasses. .xiii. Kinges. And Josias my treasure that I haue not shewed them And Isai sayde to Ezechias: Heare the word of the Lord. Behold ỹ day shal come that al that is in thine house and that thy fathers haue layde vp in store vnto thys daye, shall be caryed to Babilon, and nothynge shall be left sayeth the Lord. And of thy sonne that proceaded oute of the, which thou begatest, shall there be caried awaye, and shalbe made chamberlaynes in the place of the kyng of Babilon. And Ezechias sayde to Isai: welcome be the word of ỹ Lorde which thou hast spoken: so that peax & truth be kept in my daies.

xiii. Re. xxxix. a and. xxv. Iere. xx. b Daniel. i. a

The reste of the dedes of Ezechias, and al his power, & howe he made a poole and a conduit and brought the water into the cyty, are writte in the boke of Chronicles of kynges of Juda. And Ezechias layde him to rest wyth his fathers, and Manasses his sonne raygned in his stede.

The .xxi. Chapter.

Wycked Manasses restoreth agayne the Idolles, and after dieth, in whose stede Amō his sonne succedeth, which is killed of his owne seruauntes: After him raygneth faithful Josias.

MAnasses was twelue yeares old when he begaune to raigne, and raygned fyfty and fyue yeres in Jerusalem: his mothers name was Haphzibath. And he dyd that dysplealed the Lorde, euen after the abhomina

Manasses. A
ii. Par. xxxiii. a

Manasses. .iiii. Kinges. And Josias abhominations of the heathen which the Lorde drew out before the children of Israel. And he went and buylt the hyllaulters agayne, whiche Ezechias his father had destroyed. And he reered vp aulters to Baal & made groues, as dyd Achab kyng of Israel. And he bowed him selfe vnto al the hoste of heauen and serued them. And he buylt aulters in the verye house of the Lorde, of whiche the Lorde had sayde:

ii. Reg. viii. b *in Jerusalem I wyl put my name. And he buylt aultares vnto al the host of heauen, euen in two courtes of the house of the host of the Lord. And he offred his son in fyre, and obserued dismal dayes, and vsed witchcraft, and maintayned workers with spirites, and tellers of fortunes: and wrought muche wyckednesse in the syght of the Lorde to anger him.

B And he put an Image of a greue that he had made, euen in the verye temple of whyche the Lorde hadde sayde to Dauyd

iii. Reg. vii. b and to Salomon his sonne *in this house and in Jerusalem whyche I haue chosen oute of all trybes of Israell, wyll I put my name for euer. Neyther wyll I make the fete of Israel moue anye more out of the lande whyche I gaue their fathers: so that they wyll be dylygente to do all I haue commaunded them, and all the lawe that my seruaunte Moyses commaunded them. But they herkned not: for Manasses had led them oute of the waye

to do

Manasses. iiii. kynges. and Josias to do more wyckedlye then dyd the Paynyms which the Lorde destroyed before the face of the chyldren of Israel.

And the Lorde spake by hys seruauntes the Prophetes, saying: because Manasses kynge of Juda hath done suche abominacions, & hath wrought wyckedlye aboue all that the Amorites whyche were before hym dyd, & hath made Juda synne also wyth his Ydoles: therfore thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israell. *Beholde, I wyll brynge such euyl vpon Jerusalem and Juda, that the eares of al that heare it, shall tingle at it. And I wyl stretch ouer Jerusalem the squarynge lyne of Samaria, and the plomet of the house of Achab. And I wyl wype out Jerusalem, as a man wolde wype a dysshe, and when he hath wyped it turneth it vpsidedowne. And though I leue a remnaunt of myne inheritaunce, yet I wyll delyuer theym into the handes of them that hate thē, and they shalbe robbed and spoyled of al theyr enemyes: cuē because they haue done wyckedlye and haue angred me sythens the tyme theyr fathers came oute of Egypte vnto thys daye. And moreouer Manasses shed innocent bloude exceedyng aboundauntly, in so much that he replenysshed Jerusalem in al corners, beside his sinne wherwyth he made Juda synne, and to doo euyll in the syght of the Lorde. The reste

*Jeremy. xix. a. C

of the actes of Manasses and all he dyd
D and his sinne that he sinned, are written
in the boke of Chronicles of Kynges of
4. Pa. xxxiii. d Juda. And Manasses layde hym to slepe
with his fathers, and was buried in the
garden of hys owne house, euen in the
garden of Oza: and Amō his sonne raig-
ned in hys steade.

Amon. Amon was. xxii. yeres olde when he
beganne to raygne, and he raygned two
yeres in Jerusalem. His mothers name
was Mesalemeth the daughter of Haru
of Jathbah. And he dyd that displeased
the Lorde as hys father Manasses dyd.
He walked in all the waye that hys fa-
ther walked in, and serued the Idoles
that hys father serued, and bowed hym
selfe to theym. And he forsoke the Lorde
God of hys fathers, and walked not in
the way of the Lord.

And the seruauntes of Amon conspi-
red agaynste hym, and slue hym in hys
owne house. But the people of the lande
slue all that conspired agaynste kynge A
mon, and made Josias hys sonne kynge
in his rowme. The rest of the actes of A-
mon, whyche he dyd, are wrytten in the
Chronicle of the kynges of Juda. And
they buryed hym in hys sepulchre in the
garden of Oza, and Josias his son raig-
ned in his steade.

☞ The. xxii. Chapter

After Josias heard of the boke of the law
that

that was found in the temple, he sendeth to Oldath the Prophetisse for counsel.

IOsias was .viii. yeres oulde when he beganne to raygne, and he rayned. xxxi. yeres in Ierusalem. Hys mothers name was Idida the daughter of Adaiah of Bezetath. And he dyd that semed ryght in the syght of the Lorde, and walked in al the wayes of Dauid his father, & bowed neyther to the ryght hande ne to the lefte. A ii. Paralip. xxxiiii. a. Iosias.

And the. xviii. yere of his raygne king Iosias sente Saphan the sonne of Azalia, the son of Mesulam the scribe to the house of the Lord, sayinge: go to Helkia the hyghe priest, and let hym summe the siluer that is broughte into the house of the Lorde, whyche the kepers of the dores haue gathered of the people, and let theym delyuer it into the handes of the werkemen that haue the ouersighte of the house of the Lord, which shal gyue it to them that worke vpon the house of the Lorde, to repayre the decayed places therof, euē vnto carpenters and masōs, and for to bye tymber and fre stone to repayre the house. Howe be it lette no rekenynge be made wyth theym of the money that is delyuered into their handes, but let theym do it of theyr conscyence. And Helkia the hyghe priest sayd to Saphan the scribe. ii. pa. xxxiiii. b. iiii. reg. xii. b. B

Do. ii. Iosias

I haue founde the booke of the lawe in
ii. Par. xxxiiii the temple of the Lorde, and Helkia gaue
the booke to Saphan, and he red it. And
then Saphā the scribe went to the kyng
and brought hym worde agayne & sayd:
thy seruaūtes powred oute ỹ syluer that
was found in the temple, and haue deliu-
uered it vnto the workemen that haue
the ouersyght of the house of the Lorde.
Furthermore Saphā the scribe shewed
¶ the kynge, saying: Helkia the priest hath
deliuered me here a boke. And Saphan
red it before the kynge.

And the kyng as sone as he had heard
the wordes of the booke of the lawe, he
rent hys clothes, and commaunded Hel-
kia the priest and Ahikam the sonne of
Saphan and Achobor the sonne of Mi-
chaia, and Saphā the scrybe, and Asahi-
ah a seruaunt of the kynges, saying: goo
ye and seeke of the Lorde for me and the
Jeremy. xxi. a. people, and for al Juda, concernyng the
wordes of thys boke that is founde. For
it is a greate wrath of the Lorde that is
kyndled vpon vs that our fathers haue
not harkened vnto the wordes of thys
boke, to do in al poyntes as it is wrytte
therin. And Helkia the hygh priest and
Oldah. Ahikam, Achobor, Saphā, & Asaia, went
vnto Olda the prophetesse, wyfe of Se-
lum the sonne of Tekuah, ỹ sonne of Ha-
raham kepet of the robes, which prophe-
tesse dwelt in Jerusalem in the seconde

ward

ward, and communed with her. And she sayed to them: Thus saith the Lord god of Israel. Tel the man that sente you to me, thus sayth the Lorde: Behold I wyl bryng euyl vpon thys place, and on the dwellers therein: euen all the wordes of the boke whych the kynge of Juda hath red, bycause they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt offeringes vnto their Gods, to angre me wyth al ỹ *workes of theyr handes. Therfore is my wrathe kindled agaynst thys place, and shal not be quenched. But to the kynge of Juda, whyche sent you to enquyre of the Lorde, so shall ye say: thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, as touchinge ỹ wordes which thou herdest. Bycause thyne herte dyd melt, and thou mekedest thy selfe before me ỹ Lorde, when thou herdest what I spake agaynst thys place, and the inhabitauntes of the same, how that it should be destroied and made accursed, and tarest thy clothes & weptest before me: of that also I haue herd sayeth the Lorde. And therfore, lo, I wyl *receyue the vnto thy fathers, and wyl set the vnto thy graue in peace, thyne eyes shal se none of the euyl whych I wyll bryng vpon thys place. And they brought ỹ kyng word agayne.

D

That is with theyr Images

Receyue the vnto thy fathers, that is vnto the same faith and righteousnes that thy fathers are receaued to: which may be called the bosome of Abraham.

¶ The. xxiii. Chapter.

¶ Josias readeth Deuteronomium before ỹ people. He putteth downe the Idolles, after he had kylled the Preistes therof.

He kepeth passouer. He was kylled in Mageddo, & hys son Iehoaaz raigneth in hys stede: after he was taken, hys sonne Iehoakym was made kynge.

A THen the kynge sent and gathered vnto hym all the elders of Iuda and of Ierusalem, and the kynge wente vp into the house of the Lorde, and all the men of Iuda and al the inhabitauntes of Ierusalem wyth hym & the priestes & Prophetes and al the people both small & great, And he redde in hearynge of theym, all the wordes of the boke of the testament, whyche was founde in the house of the Lorde. And the kynge stode by a pyller, and made a couenaunte before the Lord, that they shoulde walke after the Lorde, and kepe hys commaundementes and hys witnesses, and hys ordinaũces with al theyr herres, and al theyr soules, and make good the wordes of the sayde appointment þ were written in the forsayped boke. And al the people consented to the appoyntment. Then the kynge commaunded Helkia the hyghe priest and the lower Priestes and the keepers of the dore, to bringe out of the Lordes temple all the vessells made for Baall, and for the groue and for all the hoste of heauen. And he burnt thẽ without Ierusalem in the feldes of Cedron, and caryed the ashes of theym in to Bethell. And he put

ii.pa.xxxiii. f.

* That is the mynisters of Baal so called

B

because they were cladde Wᵗ blacke clothes & smoky Cymatim sig-

downe the religious personnes, whyche the kynge of Juda hadde sette to burne offerynges in the hyll aulters in the Cytyes of Juda, round aboute Jerusalem, and also theym that burnt sacrifices vnto Baall, to the sunne and to the moone and to thee planetes, and to all the hoste of heauen. And he brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde wythoute Jerusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnte it at the broke Cedron, and stãpt it to poulder, and * cast the duste thereof vpon the graues of the people of the cõtreye. And he brake downe the buggery places that were in the house of the lord in the whych the women woue coꝛteyns foꝛ the groue.

nifyeth, smoked oꝛ burnt oꝛ blocke monkes of Baal: so do ꝓ Jewes cal them.

* This did he to the detestacõ of them ꝓ had woꝛshypped theym in theyꝛ life time

And he brought all the priestes out of the Cytyes of Juda, and defaced the hilaulteres where the priestes dyd burne sacrifice, from Gabaa to Berſabe. And he brake downe the hillaulters of the Gates, that were in the entrye of ꝓ gate of Josua the gouernoure of the city whiche were on the left hande of the gate of ꝓ citye. Neuertheleſſe ꝓ priestes of ꝓ hilaulters myght not come at ꝓ aulter of ꝓ Lord in Jerusalẽ, saue only they did eate of the swet bread among their brethren.

* He defyleth Topheth, ꝓ is he openly shewed ꝓ Topheth was defyled vncleane and filthy. Topheth was a place nie to Jerusalem in ꝓ valeye of the sõnes of Hẽnom in which were cast dead carkalles, and all vncleane thinges.

And he destroied Topheth also which is in the valeye of the Children of Hennom, because no mã shou'de offer his sonne oꝛ his doughter in fyre to Molothe: he

That is of the suburbes. iiii, reg xxi. a. Some reade in the Hyll of offence. Some of corruption or perdicio, rebukynge therby ꝑ buildyng which they had ther builded to worshyp Idoles in.

put downe the horses that the kynges of Israel had gyuen to the sonne at the entryng of the house of the Lorde in the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamber layne which was of * Pharurarim, and burnt the charettes of the sonne w̄ fire. And the aultares that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz which ꝑ kynges of Iuda had made, & the aulters whiche Manasses had made in the twoo courtes of the house of the Lorde, the kynge brake downe, and ranne thence and cast the dust of theim into the broke Cedron.

Some reade mount oliuet iii. Reg. xiii. a.

And the hyl aulters that were before Ierusalē on the ryght hand of the mōut * Hashith, which Salomon kyng of Israell built to Astaroth the abhominacion of the zidons, and Chamos the abhominacion of the Moabites, and to Milchom the abhominacion of the childzen of Ammō, the kyng destroyed and brake the ymages, and cut downe the groues, and fylled the places w̄ the bones of thē

Moreouer the aulter that was at Bethel, the hyl aulter made by Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israell synne: both the aultare and also the hyll he brake downe, and burnte the hyl and stampte it to powder, and burnt the groue. And as Iosias tourned hym selfe he espied the graues ꝑ wer in the mount and sent and fet the bones out of the graues and burnt theym vpon the aultare

D

and

and pouted it, accordynge to the worde of the Lord that ỹ man of God had proclamed, which openly hadde denounced the same thynges. iii. reg. xiii. d.

Then the kynge sayde: What meaneth ponder graue stone that I see? And the men of the Cytye tould hym: it is the Sepulcher of the man of God, whyche came from Juda and openly denounced the selfe same thynges that thou haste done to the aultare of Bethell. And he sayde, let hym be: se that no man moue hys bones. And so hys bones escaped, w̄ the bones of a Prophete, that came out of Samaria.

And thereto all the houses of the hyll aulters of the Cityes of Samaria, whyche the kynges of Israell had made, to angre the Lorde wyth, Josias putte out of the waye, and dyd to them in al poyntes as he dyd in Bethel. And he sacrificed all the preastes of the hyll aultares that were there, euen vpon the aultares and burnt mens bones vpon theim, and returned to Jerusalem.

And the Kynge commaunded all the people sayinge: *kepe the feaste of passouer vnto the Lord youre God, as it is wrytten in the boke of thys Testament For there was no passouer holden lyke that, from the dayes of the Judges that Judged Israell, and thorowe oute all the daeis of the kinges of Israel and of ii. Par. xxxv. a iii. Esdras. i. a

Ju-

Juda. And in the .xviii. yeare of kynge Josias, was thys passouer holden to the Lorde in Jerusalem.

Moreouer woorkers wyth spirites, sothsayers, ymages of witchcraft, ydols and al other abhominacions that were espyed in the lande of Juda and in Jerusalem Josias put out of the waye, to make good the wordes of ꝑ law, whiche were wrytten in the booke that Helkia the priest founde in the house of ꝑ Lord: Lyke vnto hym was there no kynge afore hym, that turned to the Lorde wyth al hys herte, wyth all hys soule, and all hys myght, accordinge to al the lawe of Moses, neyther after hym arose there anye suche.

F Notwythstandyng the Lord tourned not hym selfe from hys fearce and great wrath, wherwith he was angry against Juda vpō al the prouocatiōs that Manasses prouoked hym. But the Lord sayed: I wyl put Juda in like maner out of my sight, as I haue done Israel, and wil cast of thys cytie Jerusalem, whyche I haue chosen, and the house of whyche I haue sayde, my name shalbe there.

The rest of the dedes of Josias, and al he dyd, are wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of kynges of Juda.

1. Par. xxv. d * In hys dayes Pharao Necoa, kynge of Egipte, went against the kynge of Assyria to the ryuer Euphrates. And kynge

Josyas

Josias went agaynste hym, and was slayne of hym at Magedo when he had seene hym. And hys seruauntes caryed hym dead from Magedo and broughte hym to Jerusalem, and buryed hym in hys owne Sepulchre. And the people of the lande toke Joachaz the sonne of Josias, and annoynted hym, and made hym kynge in hys fathers rowme.

And Joachaz was three and twentye yeares olde, when he began to raygne, and raygned three monethes in Jerusalem. Hys mothers name was Hamital, ꝑ doughter of Jeremia, of Lobnah. And he dyd that displeased the Lorde, in all thynges as hys fathers had doone. And G
Pharao Necoa put hym in bondes at Reblah, in the lande of Hemath, in the tyme of hys raygne in Jerusalem, and put the lande to a tribute of an hundred talentes of syluer and a talent of golde. And Pharao Necoa made Eliakim, the sonne of Josias, kynge, in the rowme of Josias his father, and tourned his name to Joakim, and tooke Joachaz awaye, whyche when he came to Egypte, dyed there.

And Joakim gaue the Siluer and the Golde to Pharao: how be it he tared the lande, to gyue the moneye at the commaũdemẽt of Pharao, and as euery mã was sette at, so he requyred the Syluer Jeremy. xxii

and

and the golde of the people of the lande, to gyue Pharao Necoa. Joakim was fyue and twenty yeres olde, when he begaune to raygne, and he raygned eleuen yeares in Jerusalem. Hys mother was named Zebda the doughter of Phadaia of Rama. And he dyd that was euyll in the syght of the Lorde, like in al thinges as dyd hys fathers.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.

¶ Joakim dyeth, and after hym succeadeth Joacin. Jerusalē is besieged of the Babilonians. Joacin yeldeth hym selfe to the kyng of Babilō. And in hys rowme came Mathaniah, whyche was called zedekias.

IN his daies came Nabuchodonozor kinge of Babilō, and Joakim became hys seruaūte three yeres, and then tourned and rebelled agaynst hym. And the Lord sent vpon hym men of warre out of Caldeye, out of Siria, out of the Moabites, and from the chyldren of Ammon: and sent them into Juda, to destroy it, accordynge to the sayinge of the Lord whych he spake by hys seruauntes the Prophetes. Only at the byddynge of the Lorde happened it so to Juda, to put them out of hys syght, for the synne of Manasses accordinge to all he dyd: and for the innocent blonde that he shedde and filled Jerusalē wyth innocent bloud, whyche

iiii reg xxiii f

the

the Lorde wolde not forgiue. The reſt of the dedes of Joakim and all he dyd, are wrytten in the Chronicles of kynges of Juda. And Joakim layd him to ſlepe wᵗ his fathers, & Joacin his ſonne raygned in hys ſtede. But the kynge of Egypte, came now no more oute of hys lande: for the kynge of Babilon had taken frō the ryuer Euphrates, all that pertayned to the kynge of Egypte. Joacin was eyghtene yeres olde, whē he began to raigne, and raygned in Jeruſalem three monethes. Hys mothers name was Nebuſtha the doughter of Elnathan of Jeruſalem. And he dyd that diſpleaſed the Lord in al poyntes as hys father dyd. Jere. xxvi. d. B

*Jn his tyme came the ſeruauntes of Nabuchodonozer kynge of Babylon, to Jeruſalē, and ꝑ citie was beſyeged. And Nabuchodonozor came to ꝑ citie as his ſeruaūtes were yet beſeging of it. *And Joacin the kynge of Juda came oute to the kynge of Babilon, wyth his mother, his ſeruauntes, his Lordes and his chāberlaynes. And the kynge of Babylon toke him, in the eight yere of his raigne. Daniel. a. *Hester. ii. a. C

And he caryed out thence all the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord, and ꝑ treaſure of ꝑ kynges houſe, and brake al the veſſelles of gold which Salomon kynge of Jſrael had made, in the temple of the Lorde, as the Lord had ſayed. And he caryed awaye all Jeruſalem, and all the

Lordes

Lordes and al the men of myght, to the
numbre of ten thousand into captiuitie,
and all craftes men and Joyners, none
remayning saue the poore people of the
D lande. And he caryed awaye Joacin to
Babilon, and the kinges mother, and the
kynges wyues, and hys chamberlaines,
and the myghtye of the land caryed he a
waye from Jerusalem to Babylon. And
al the men of actiuitie to the numbre of
seuen thousand: and craftesmen and ioy-
ners a thousande, al stronge and apte for
warre, dyd the kynge of Babylon bryng
ii. Par. xxv. b to Babylon to dwel. * And the kynge of
Jerem. xxvi. a. Babylon made Mathaniah hys fathers
brother, kynge in hys stede, and chaun-
ged hys name, and called hym zedekia.

Zedekia was one and twenty yeares
olde when he beganne to raygne, and he
raigned eleuen yeres in Jerusalem. His
mothers name was Hamical, the dough
ter of Jeremia, of Lobnah. And he dyd e-
uyl in the syght of the Lorde, in al poyn-
tes lyke to Joakim. For throughe the
wrath of the Lorde it so chaunced to Je-
rusalem and Juda, vntyl he had cast the
oute of hys syght. And the sayed zedekia
rebelled agaynst the kynge of Babylon.

The. xxv. Chapter.

¶ By the rebellynge of zedekia is the towne
of Jerusalem beseged of Nabuchodonozor
The towne and the temple are both burnt.
The sonnes of zedekia are slaine before his
eyes

eyes, and after are hys eyes put out. Juda is brought to Babylon, and after is Joachin exalted.

Wherfore in the nynth yeare of hys raygne, the tenth daye of the tēth moneth, came Nabuchodonozor kynge of Babylon wyth al hys power to Jerusalem: and pitched agaynst the towne, and made engynes agaynst it on euery syde. And the citie contynued besyeged vnto the eleuenth yeare of kynge zedekias. And the nynth daye of the fourth moneth of that yere, ther was so great hunger in ỹ citie, that ther was no sustenaunce for the people of the lande. Jerem. xxix. & and. lii.

And the citie was broken vp wherfore al the men of Armes fled by nyght, by a way thorow a gate, betwene twoo walles harde on the kynges garden: the Caldeys lynge aboute the citie.

Then the kynge wente strayght toward the wyldernesse, and the host of the Caldeyes folowed after hym, and tooke hym in the wyldernesse of Jerycho, all hys armye beynge scatered awaye from hym. B

When they had taken him, they brought hym to Nabuchodonozor ỹ kyng of Babylon to Reblah, whyche impeched hym of treason. And they slewe the sonnes of zedekyas before hys eyes, and

and put out the eyen of zedekias, and fettered him, and caried him to Babilon

In the seuenth day of the fifthe moneth which was in the nyneteenth yeare of kynge Nabucodonozor kynge of Babylon, came Nabusaradan seruaunte of the kynge of Babilon, and chiefe Captayne vnto Jerusalem: and burnte the house of the Lorde, and the kinges house and all the houses of Jerusalem, and al greate houses wyth fyre. And al the host of the Caldeyes ꝑ were wyth the chiefe Captayne: brake downe the walles of Jerusalem rounde about. And the reste of the people that were left in the cytye, and theym that were fled to the kinge of Babilon, and the reste of the commen people, Nabusaradan the chiefe Captayne caried awaye, and leste of the poze of the land to dzesse the vynes, and to til the ground.

Jerem. xxvii. d

And the pyllers of brasse that were in the house of the Lorde, and the botomes & brasen sea, that was in the house of ꝑ Lorde, the Caldeyes brake, and caryed the brasse of them to Babilon. And ꝑ lauers, shouelles, dzessynge knyues, ladelles, and the ministringe vesselles of bras they caryed awaye. And the fyzepannes and basens that were eythor of golde oz siluer, toke the chiefe Marshall awaye wyth the two pyllers & the sea of brasse, and the bottomes whych Saloman had made

made in the house of the Lord. The brasse of al these vessels was without waight. The heygth of the one pyller, was. xviii. cubytes, and the head theron was brasse, and thre cubites longe with a wreth and pomegranetes rounde aboute vpon the head, all of brasse. And of the same fassion was the seconde pillar with a wreth.

And the chief Capitaine toke Saraiah the chiefe preest, and Zophoniah the high- E
este preest saue one, and thre kepers of the dore. And out of the city he toke a certain chamberlayn that had the ouersight of ꝑ men of warre and fyue men that were e= uer in the kynges presence, whiche were founde in the city, and Sopher the Capi tain of the host ꝑ taught the people of the land the feates of war, and thre score mē of the people of the lād that were founde in the cytye also. And Nabusaradan the chiefe Capitayne toke them and brought them to the king of Babylon to Reblah. And the kynge of Babylon smote them and slew them at Reblah in the lande of Hemath. And so Juda was caried away out of their lande.

And ouer the people that remayned in F
the lande of Juda, which Nabuchodono Jere. xl. b
zor kyng of Babilon left, he set Godoli= ah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Sa= phan. And when al the capitaines of the men of warre and the men herd that the kynge of Babylon hadde made Godoli=

ah gouerner: there came to Godoliah to
Mazphah, Ismaell the son of Nathani-
ah, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, &
Saraiah the sonne of Thanehumeth the
Netophathite & Iesoniah the son of Ma
achati & their men. And Godoliah sware
to them, and to their mē, and sayd to thē:
feare not ye the seruaūts of the Caldeies
But dwel in the land & serue the kyng of
G Babilon, & ye shalbe in good state.

But it chaunced the seuēth moneth af-
ter, ỳ Ismael the son of Nathaniah ỳ son
of Elisama of the kings bloud came, and
ten mē with him, & smote Godoliah that
he died: & so did he the Iewes & the Cal-
deies ỳ were wt him at Maspah. Wher
upō al the people both smal & great & the
Captaines of ỳ mē of war arose, & wēt to
Egipt: for they wer afraid of ỳ Caldeies.

Notwithstanding yet the thirty and
seuenth yere after Joacin king of Juda
was caried away, the twenty and seuēth
day of the twelft moneth, did Euilmero-
dach king of Babilon lyft vp the head of
Joacyn kynge of Juda oute of the pry-
sōne house, and spake kindly to hym, and
set his seate aboue ỳ seat of al the kinges
ỳ were wt him in Babilō, & chaunged his
prysō garmētes. And he did euer eat bred
before him al the daies of his life. And a
cōtinual porciō was assigned him of the
king frō day to day as longe as he lined.

The end of the fourth boke
of the kinges

The Chronicles of the Kynges of Juda
The fyrste Boke.
The.i.Chapter.

A breif rehersall of the hole Pedigrewe of Adam vnto the sonnes of Esau and Jacob.



Adam, Seth, Enos Kai Kuã, Mahalehel, Jared: Hanoch, Mathusaleh, Lameth: Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth.

The sonnes of Japheth: were Gomer Magog, Madaye, Jauan Thubal, Mosoch, and Thiras. The sonnes of Gomer were: Ascanez, Japheth and Togormah. The sonnes of Jauan: Elisah, Tharsisah, Cethym and Dodanim.

The sonnes of Cham, Cus, Mizraim, Phut and Canaan. The sonnes of Cus: Saba, Heuilah, Sabatha, Remah, and Sabathaca. The sonnes of Remah: Saba, and Dadan. And Cus begatte Nemrod: whyche Nemrod beganne to ware mightye vpon the earthe. And Mizraim begatte Ludim, Anamin, Laabim, Nephthuim, Phetrusim and Chasluim: of whiche came the Philistines, and the Caphtherites. And Canaan begat zidon his eldest sonne, and Heth, Jebusi, Amori, Gergesi, Heui, Araki, Sini, Aruadi, zamari, and Hemathi.

The sones of Sem: Elam, Assur, Arphac
sad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether, and
Mosoch. And Arphacsad begat Salah,
and Salah begatte Eber. And vnto E-
ber were borne two sonnes: the name of
the one was Phaleg, because in his daies
the land was deuided. And his brothers
name was Jektan. Jektā begat Elimo-
dah, Saleph, Hazermoth, & Jarah: Ha-
duram, Usal, and Deklah: Ebal Abima-
el, and Saba: Ophir, Heuila, and Jobab
Al these were the sonnes of Jektan.

Sem, Arphacsad, Salah: Eber, Pha-
leg, Rau: Kerug, Nahor, Thareh: Abrā o
therwise called Abraham. The sonnes of
Abraham Isaac and Ismaell. And these
are their broude: the Eldeste sonne of Is-
mael was Nabaioth, thē Kedar, Adbeel
and Mabsam: Masma, Dumah, Massa,
Hadar, and Thema: Jetur, Naphis, and
Kedmah. These are the sonnes of Ismael
The sonnes of Keturah. Abrahams con-
cubyne: she bare Zamram, Jeksan, Ma-
dan, Madiā, Jesbok, & Suah. The sōnes
of Jeksan: Saba & Dadā. The sonnes of
Madiā: Ephah, Epher, Henoch, Abida &
Eldaah. Al these are ꝑ sōnes of Keturah.

Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of
Isaac Esau and Israell. The sonnes of
Esau: Eliphaz, Rauell, Jehus, Jaalom &
Korah. The sonnes of Eliphaz: Theman
Omer, Zephi. Gaatham, Ken, Themna
and Amalek. The sonnes of Rauel: Na-
bath

hath, Zarah, Samah, & Mesah. The sõnes of Seir: Lotan, Sobal, Zebeon, Anah, Di son, Ezer & Disan. The sonnes of Lotã: Hori and Homam, and Thamna was Lotans sister. The sonnes of Sobal: Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi. and Onã. The sonnes of Zebeon: Aiah and Anah. The sonnes of Anah: Dison: The sons of Dison: Hamaran, Eshebon, Jethrã and Charan. The sonnes of Ezer: Balaan, Saauan and Jakan. The sonnes of Disã: Uz and Aram. These are the kings that raigned in the lãd of Edom before any king raigned amonge the children of Israel. Bale the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Denahabath. And when Bale was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zareth of Bozrah raygned in his stede. And after the deathe of Jobab, Husam of the land of Themani raigned in his rowme, and after the death of Husam, Hadad the sõne of Badad which beat the Madianites in the feldes of Moab, raigned in his rowme, and the name of his cyty was Auith. And after the death of Hadad, Semlah of Marakah raygned in hys stede. And after the death of Semlah Saule of Rohoboth vpon Euphrates raygned in his place. And after the death of Saule, Baal Hanã the sõne of Achob raigned in his rowme. And after the death of Baal Hanan, Hadad raigned in his place, and the name of his citye was Phau, and his

wiues name was Mehetabeel the doughter of Matred the doughter of Mesahab. But after the death of Hadad, ther were Dukes in Edom. Duke Thamna, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth: Duke Oholbama, Duke Elah, Duke Phinon, Duke Kenaz Duke Theman, Duke Mabzar: Duke Magdiel and Duke Jram. These were the Dukes of Edom.

The.ii. Chapter.

The Pedigrewe of Juda vnto Jsai the father of Dauid.

A THese be the sonnes of, Jsraell: Rubeu, Simeon. Leui, Juda, Jssachar and zabulon: Dan, Joseph, Ben Jamin, Nephthali, Gad and Asser. The sonnes of Juda: Er, Onan, and Selah. These thre were borne him of the doughter of Sua the Cananites: But Er the eldest sonne of Juda was euel in the sight of the Lord, and therfore he slewe him. And Thamar his doughter in lawe bare him Pharez and zarath: so that all the sonnes of Juda were fyue. The sonnes of Pharez Hezron and Hamul. The sonnes of zarah: *zamri, Ethã Heman, Chalchal, and Dara: fyue in al. The sonnes of Carmi, *Achar that troubled Jsrael, which trãsgressed in vnlawful thinges. The sõnes of Ethan: Azaria. The sõnes of Hezrõ that were borne him B Jerhameel, Ram & Calubai. And Rã begat Aminadab: and Aminadab begat Nahacon

Gen. xxix. & xxxviii. a.

* Otherwyse Gabdi. Josu. vii. a

* Otherwyse Jean.

hacon a ruler among the childrē of Juda
And Hezrō begat Salma: & Salma be-
gat Booz: & Booz begat Obed: & Obed
begat Jsai. And Jsai begat his eldest son
Eliab, and Abinadab, the seconde, and * Samaa the thyrd. Nathanael the fourth
Kadai the fyfte, Ozem the syxte, and Da
uid the seuenth. Whose systers were za-
rula and Abigail. The sonnes of zarulah
were Abisai, Joab, and Azabel, thre. And
Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which
Amaza was Jether an Jsmaelyte.

* Otherwyse Samah.

And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat C
Asubah a woman, and Jeroth whose son
nes are these: Jasar, Sobab, and Ardon.
But Asubah dyed, and Caleb toke Ephra
tha whyche bare hym Hur. And Hur be
gat Uri, & Uri begat Bezeleel. And after
ward Hezrō wēt into ꝑ daughter of Ma
chir the father of Galaad, & was whē he
tooke her, xl. yere olde. And she bare hym
Segub. And Segub begat Jair whyche
had. xxiii. cyties in the lande of Galaad.
And he ouercame the Gessurites and the
Aramites, and toke the townes of Jair
from thē, and Kenath wyth the townes
that longed to the same, euen three skore D
townes. Al these were the sonnes of Ma
chir the father of Galaad. And after the
death of Hezrom at Caleb in Ephrata, A
bia his wyfe bare him Ashur, the father
of Thekua.

And the sōnes of Jerhameel the eldest

son of Hezron were, Ram the eldest and Buna, Oza, Ozem and Ahaiah. And Jerhameell had yet another wyfe named Atarah, which was the mother of Ona and the sonnes of Ram: the eldest sones of Jerhameell were, Maaz. Jamin and Akar.

The sons of Onam were, Samai and Jada. The sones of Samai: Nadab and Abisur. And the wyfe of Abisur was called Abihahil whiche bare hym Ahaban and Molid. The sones of Nadab: Saled
E and Appoim. But Saled dyed wythout chyldren. The sonne of Appoim was Jesei. The sonne of Jesei was Sesan. And the sonne of Sesan was Oholay. And the sonnes of Jada ỳ brother of Samai were Jethur & Jonathã. But Jethur died wout childrẽ. The sones of Jonathan were Phaleth & Ziza. These were the sones of Jarhameel. Sesã had no sonnes but only daughters. And Sesã had a seruaũt that was an Egiptiã named Jeraha to whõ he gaue hys daughter to wyfe, and she bare hym Athai And Ethai begatte Nathan. And Nathan begat Zabad. And Zabad begatte Ophlal. Ophlal begatte Obed. Obed begatte Jehu, Jehu begat Azariah, Azariah begat Helez, Helez begat Eleasah, Eleasah begat Sisamai, Sisamai begatte Selum, Selum begat Jecamyah, Jecamyah begat Elysama.

The sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerhameel were Mesa hys eldest sonne which

whyche was the father of ziph: and the
sonnes of Maresa the father of ziph: and
the sonnes of Maresa ꝑ father of Hebrō.
The sōnes of Hebrō were Lozeb, Iaph-
uah Rekem and Sama. Sama begat Ra
ham the father of Jerahaan. And Sekem
begat Samai. The sonne of Samai was
Maō. And Maō was ꝑ father of Bethzur
And Ephah a cōcubine of Calebs bare
Haran, Mosa and Gazez: And Haram
begatte Gazez. The sonnes of Jahadai
were Regē, Jothan, Gesam, Phalet, E-
phath and Saaph. And Maachah an o
ther cōcubine of Calebs bare Sabor Tha
hana. And she bare also Saaph the fa-
ther of Maomanah, and Sue ꝑ father of
Machbe & the father of Gabaa. And Ca
leb had a doughter called Achsah.
These were the sons of Caleb ꝑ sonne
of Hur the eldest son of Ephrata: Sobal
the father of Kariath Jarim & Salma, ꝑ
father of Bethlhem and: Hareph the fa-
ther of beth Geder. And Sobal the father
of Kariath Jarym had sonnes euen the
haulfe kynrede of Menuah,
The kinredes of Kariath Jarim were
the Jethrits, the Puthites, the Semathi
tes & the Maserites. And of thē came the
zarathites & the Esthaolites: The sōnes
of Salma, Bethlehem and Netophathi
that were the glorye of ꝑ house of Joab,
and halfe the Manathites & of the zara-
ites. And so were ꝑ kynreds of ꝑ writers
that

that dwelt at Jabes, the Tirathites, the Simeathites and Surhathites whyche are the Kenites, that came of Hemath the father of Beth Rechab.

The .iii. Chapter.

The Genealogye of Dauid in Hebron and Jerusalem.

A THese are the sonnes of Dauid which wer born him in Hebrō the eldest Ammon of Ahinoam the Jezrahelitesse, The .ii. Daniel by Abigail the Carmelitesse. The .iii Absolom the son of Maacah daughter of Tholmai king of Gesur. The .iiii. Adonijah the sonne of Hagith. The .v. Saphatiah by Abital. The .vi. Jethraā by Eglah hys wyfe. These .vi. were borne hym in Hebrō wher he raigned seuen yeres and sixe monethes. And in Jerusalem he raigned .xxxiii. yere.

B And these were borne him in Jerusalem: Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Salomō these .iiii. of the daughter * Bath Suba and the daughter of Amiel. The Jebhar * Elisama, Eliphalet, Nogeh, Nepheg, Japhia, Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet: nyne in number. These, are al the sonnes of Dauid, beside the sonnes of his concubines and Thamar their syster.

* Otherwyse Bethsabe
* Otherwyse Elisua.

C Salomons sōne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abiah: and Asa was his sonne and Josaphat hys sonne: whose sonne was Joram: and his sōne was Ohoziah

and

and Joas was sonne to hym. And hys sonne was Amaziah, and hys sonne was Azariah, and his sõne was Jotham. And Achaz was his sonne and Ezechias was sonne to hym: & Manasses was his sõne. And Amon was hys Sonne. And Josias was sonne to him. And the sonnes of Josias were, the eldest sonne Johanan, the secounde Joakim, the thyrd zedekiah, and the fourthe Selum. The sonnes of Joakim were Jeconiah his sõne, whose sonne was zedekiah. Math.i.b D

The sonnes of Jeconyah the prysoner were Salathiel, Melchiram, Phadaiah, Senazer, Jecamiah: Hosama and Nadabiah. The sonnes of Phadaiah were zorobabel, and Semei. The sounes of zorobabel, Mosolam, Ananiah and Salumith their sister, and Hasubah, Ohel, Barachiah, Hasadiah, Josab, Hesed, fyue in numbre. The sõnes of Ananiah: Phaltiah and Jesaiah whose sonne was Raphyah, and hys sonne Arnan, and hys sonne was Obdiah, and hys sonne Sechaniah. The sonne of Sechanyah was Semaiah.

And the sonnes of Semaiah were Hatus, Jegall, Bariah, Naariah, Sephat, and Hesa, sixe. And the sonnes of Naariah, were Elioenai, Ezechyas, and Azricam, three. And the sonnes of Elioenai, were Hodaiah, Eliasib, Pheleah, Akub, Johanã, Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

The

The.iiii. Chapter.

The Genealogye of the sonnes of Juda, and Simeon.

A Gen.xxxviii. b and.xlvi.b THe sonnes of Juda: Pharez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, and Sobal. And Reaiah, ꝑ sone of Sobal begat Jahath. And Jahath begat Aymai and Laad, whiche are the kinredes of the zareathites. And of these came the father of Etam, Jezerael, Jesema, & Jedebos, with their sister called zalelphuni: And Phanuel father of Gedor: And Eser the father of Husah. These are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrata father to Bethlehem. And Ashur B ꝑ father of Thekua had two wiues: Halaah & Naarah, And Naarah bare hym Ahusam, Hepher. Themani and Hahastari. These were the sons of Naarah. And the sonnes of Halaah were zareth, Izoar and Ethnam. And Coz begat Anub & zobebah, and the kynredes of Aharhell the sonne of Harum. But Jeabes was nobler then his brethrē. And hys mother called his name Jeabes saying: Because I bare him with sorowe. And Jeabes called on the God of Israel, saying: Yf thou shalt blesse me, and enlarge my borders, and shalte let thyne hande be wyth me, and kepe fro me euyl that it vexe me not, thou shalte deale bountyfullye wyth me. And God sente hym hys desyre.

Calub the brother of Suah begat Mahir,

hir, who was the father of Esthon. And
Esthon begat Beth, Rapha, and Phaseh
and Thehenah the father of the citye of
Nahas, whyche are the men of Rechah.
The sõnes of Kenas Othniel and Sara-
iah. And the sõnes of Othniel were Ha-
thah. And Maonothi begat Ophrah, & C
Saraiah begat Ioab ꝑ father of thẽ of ꝑ
valeye of Craftesmen, so called because
they were craftesmen. And the sonnes of
Caleb the sonne of Iephoneth, were, Hi-
ru, Ela, and Naem. And the sonne of E-
la, was Kenas. And the sõnes of Iehale
lel were Ziph and Ziphah, and Thiria, &
Asarael. And the sõnes of Ezra: were Ie
ther, Mered, Epher, Ialon, Thahar, Ma
riam, and Samai, and Iesbah the father
of Esthamoa. And his wyfe Iudiah bare
Iared the father of Gedor, and Heber
the father of Socoh, and Icuthiel the fa
ther of Zonoah. And these were the sons
of Bethiah the doughter of Pharao whi
che Mered toke. The sonnes of the wyfe D
of Hodia, the sister of Nahan, the father
of Keilah, were Hagarmy, & Esthamoa
the Maachathite. The sonnes of Simon
were Amnon and Rinah, Benhanan, and
Thilon. And the sonnes of Iesi were Zo-
heth and Benzoheth.

*The sonnes of Selah the sõne of Iu Gen. xxxviii. a
da were Er the father of Lecah, and Laa-
dah the father of Maresah, and the kyn-
redes of the housholdes of thẽ ꝑ wrought
bulye

busili in the house of Albea. And Joakim and the menne of Cozeba, and Joas and Saraph, whyche were inhabyted in Moab, but returned to Lehem, & to Debarim Aikym. These were potters and dwelte amonge trees and hedges, & were in the kynges worckes, and dwelte euen there.

Simeon. E The sonnes of Simeon: Namuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zorah and Saul, whose sõne was Selum, and the sonne of hym was Mabsam, and hys sonne was Masma. And the sonne of Masma was Hamuel, & his sõne was Zachur, & the sõne of hym was Semei. Semei had syxtene sonnes and sixe doughters. But his brethrẽ had not many children, neyther were the kinredes of them lyke to the children of Juda in multitude. And thei dwelt at Bersabe, Moladah, and at Hazar Sual, at Balaah, Ezem, Tholad, Bathuel, Hormah and at zikeleg: at Bethmarcaboth, Hazar Susim, Bethberei & Saarim. These were their cities vntil the raigne of Dauid. And their villages were Etam, Ain, F Remon Tochen and Asan, fyue townes and all ther vyllages that were round aboute the sayde cytyes vnto Baal. This is the habitatiõ of thẽ & their Pedigrew

And Mosobab, Jemlech. Josah the sonne of Amasias: and Joell and Jehu the sonne of Josabiah, the sonne of Saraiah, the sonne of Asiel: & Elioenai, Jakobah

Jsohaiah

Jsohaiah: Asaiah, Adiel, Jsmiel, and Banaiah: 38 the sonne of Sephei, the sonne of Alon, the sonne of Jdaiah, the sonne of Zemri, the sonne of Samaiah. These are such as cam by name heades of their kinreddes. And the auncient housholdes of thē spread in multitude.

And they wente as far as Gador, euen vnto the eastsyde of the valey, to seke pasture for their catell. And they found fat pasture and good, and a wyde land both quyete and fruytefull: for they of Ham dwelte there before. G

And these now afore written by name went in the dayes of Ezechias kynge of Juda, and smote the tentes of them, and the habitacions that were founde there, and destroied them vtterly vnto this day and dwelt in their rowmes: because ther was pasture ther for their shepe.

And besides this there went of the sayed children of Simeon fyue hundred men Phaalthiah, Naariah, Raphiah, and Oziel, the sonnes of Jesi beynge theyr heades: And smot the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and they dwelt therein vnto thys daye.

The .v. Chapter.

The genealogye of Ruben and Gad and of the halfe tribe of Manasses.

THe sonnes of Ruben the eldest sonne of Jsrael: for he was the eldeste, * bycause he defyled hys fathers bedde, A

Gen. xlix. a
Exod. vi. b
Nume. xxvi. a

hys

And Gad his byrthryght was geuen vnto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel, and so he is not reckened vnto the byrthryght. For vnto Juda whyche was myghty amonge his brethren, was gyuen the principalitie before him. But the byrthright was gyuen Joseph. The sonnes then of Ruben, the eldest son of Israel were Henoch: Phalu, Hezron, and Carmi.

Gen.xlvi.b
Exod.vi.c
Nume.xxvi.a

The sons of Joel: Samaiah: and hys sonne Gog, and his son Semei, and hys sonne Micah, and the sonne of hym was Reaiah, and his sonne was Baal, & Beerah was hys sonne. Which Beerah Thiglath Phalneser, kynge of Assira caryed awaye: for he was a greate Lorde amōg the Rubenytes. But vnto hys brethrē in their kynredes, when they are reckened after theyr byrthe, were Jeiel, and Zacharias the chiefe heades.

iiii.Reg.xv.f

And Bala the sonne of Azan the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel, dwelte in Aroer and so forth vnto Nebo, and Baalomaon. And Eastwarde he enhabyted vntyll the wyldernesse, euen vnto the riuer Euphrates, for theyr cattell was muche in the lande of Galaad.

Josu.xiii,c
B
Num.xiii.a

And in the daies of Saul, thei warred wyth the Hagarites, whych were ouerthrowen by theyr hādes. And they dwelt in their tentes thorowe out all the East lande of Galaad.

And the childzen of Gad dwelte ouer a gaynst

Of Ruben. .i. Chronicles. And Gad
gaynst thē in ꝑ lands of Galaan, euen vnto
Selach. And in Basan, Joel was the chie
fest and Saphan the nexte, then Jaanai
and Saphat. And they⁊ brethren in the
auncient householdes of them, were Mi
chael, Mosolam, Seba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia,
Eber & Henē. These were the children of
Abihail the sonne of Huri the sōne of Je
roah, Galaad the sonne of Mychael, the
sonne of Jesisai, the sonne of Jahado. the
sonne of Buz. Ahi was the sonne of Ab=
diel the sonne of Guni, the head of an aun
cient houshold amonge them. And they
dwelt in Galaad and in Basan and her
townes, and in all the suburbes of Sa=
ron. euen vnto the ende of they⁊ borders.

And they were all reckened by kyn= C
redes in the dayes of Jotham kyng of Ju
da, and in the dayes of Jeroboam kynge
of Israell. The sonnes of Ruben, of Gad
and of halfe the tribe of Manasses, eue of
fyghtyng men hable to beare shylde and
sword, and shot with bowe, and taughte
to make warres, were foure and fourtye
thousande. seuen hundred, and three score
that went out to battaile. And they fought
with the Hagarites, and with Jetur. Na
phas and Nodab. And they were holpe
againste them, & the Hagarytes were de=
liuered into they⁊ hands wt all ꝑ were wt
the Hagarites. For thei cried to god in ꝑ
battail, & he herd thē, because thei trusted
to him. And thei toke of their cattel fiftie

 And Gad his byrthryght was geuen vnto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel, and so he is not reckened vnto the byrthryght. For vnto Juda whyche was myghty amonge his brethren, was gyuen the principalitie before him. But the byrthright was gyuen Joseph. The sonnes then of Ruben, the eldest son of Israel were Henoch: Phalu, Hezrom, and Carmi.

Gen.xlvi.b
Exod.vi.c
Nume.xxvi.a

The sons of Joel: Samaiah: and hys sonne Bog, and his son Semei, and hys sonne Micah, and the sonne of hym was Reaiah, and his sonne was Baal, & Beerah was hys sonne. Which Beerah Thiglath Phalneser, kynge of Assira caryed awaye: for he was a greate Lorde amōg the Rubenytes. But vnto hys brethrē in their kynredes, when they are reckened after theyr byrthe, were Jeiel, and Zacharias the chiefe heades.

iiii.Reg.xv.f

And Bala the sonne of Azan the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel, dwelte in Aroer and so forth vnto Nebo, and Baalomaon. And Eastwarde he enhabyted vntyll the wyldernesse, euen vnto the riuer Euphrates, for theyr cattell was muche in the lande of Galaad.

Josu.xiii.c
B
Num.xiii.a

And in the daies of Saul, thei warred wyth the Hagarites, whych were ouerthrowen by theyr hādes. And they dwelt in their tentes thorowe out all the East lande of Galaad.

And the childzen of Gad dwelte ouer a

gaynst

Of Ruben. .i. Chronicles. And Gad
gaynst the in ꝑ lande of Galaan, euen vnto
Selach. And in Basan, Joel was the chie
fest and Saphan the nexte, then Jaanai
and Saphat. And their brethren in the
auncient householdes of them, were Mi
chael, Mosolam, Seba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia,
Eber & Heli. These were the children of
Abihail the sonne of Huri the sone of Je
roah, Galaad the sonne of Mychael, the
sonne of Jesisai, the sonne of Jahado. the
sonne of Buz. Ahi was the sonne of Ab-
diel the sonne of Guni, the head of an aun
cient housholde amonge them. And they
dwelt in Galaad and in Basan and her
townes, and in all the suburbes of Sa-
ron. euen vnto the ende of their borders.

And they were all reckened by kyn- C
redes in the dayes of Jotham kinge of Ju
da, and in the dayes of Jeroboam kynge
of Israell. The sonnes of Ruben, of Gad
and of halfe the tribe of Manasses, eue of
fyghtyng men hable to beare shylde and
sword, and shot with bowe, and taughte
to make warres, were foure and fourtye
thousande, seuen hundred, and thre score
that went out to battaile. And they fought
with the Hagarites, and with Jetur, Na
phas and Nodab. And they were holpe
againste them, & the Hagaryte were de-
liuered into their hands w all ꝑ were w
the Hagarites. For thei cried to god in ꝑ
battail, & he herd the, because thei trusted
to him. And thei toke of their cattel fiftie

Qq.i. thousad ca-

thousand camelles, and two hundred and fyftye thousand shepe, and two thousand asses, and of the people an hundred thousande: for there fell many deade bycause the warre was of God. And they dwelte therin their stedes, vntyll the tyme that they were caryed awaye.

d Iosua.xiii.d And the chyldren of halfe the tribe of Manasses dwelt in the land, from Basan vnto Baal, Hermon and Sanir, and vnto mounte Hermon, and they were many. And these were the heades of the auncient housholdes of the: Epher, Iesi, Eliel, Asriel, Ieremiah, Hodaiah, Iehadiel, men of great power, men of name, and heades of the auncient housholdes of them.

iiii. Reg. xv. b But whē they had trāsgressed agaynst the God of their fathers, and had gone a hoorynge after the goddes of the people of the lande, whyche God destroyed before them, God stiered vp the spirite of Phul kynge of Assiria, and the spirite of Thiglath Phalneser kynge of Assiria, and caried away the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, & brought them vnto Helah, Habor, Haca & to the ryuer Gozā, where they remaine vnto this daye.

The.vi. Chapter.

The pedigrue of the sonnes of Leui.

a Gene. xlvi. b THe sonnes of Leui: Gersō, Cahath & Merari. The sonnes of Cahath, Amram, Izachar, Hebrō, and Oziel. The

Of Ruben. .i. Chronicles. And Gad
chilozen of Amram, Aaron, Moses, & Ma
riã. The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu,
Eleazar and Ithamar. Eleazar begatte
Phinehes. Phinches Abisue. Abisu begat
Boki. Boki begat Ozi. Ozi begat zara=
hia. Zarahia begatte Meraioth. Me=
raioth begat Amariahe. Amariahe be=
gat Ahitob. Ahitob begat Zadoc. zadoc ii. Pa. xxvi. b
begat Ahimaaz. Ahimaaz begat Azariah
Azariah begat Johanã. Johanan begat
Azariah whiche ministred in the temple
that Salomon buylt in Jerusalem. Aza=
riah begat Amariah. Amariah begate A
hitob. Ahitob begat zadoc. zadoc begate S
Selum. Selum begat Helkiah. Helkiah
begat Azariah. Azariah begat Saraiah.
Saraiah begat Jozedec, which when the
Lord carped away Juda & Jerusalẽ by ỹ
hand of Nabuchodonozor, went w̃ them.

*The sonnes of Leui are these: Ger= *Exod. vi. c
som, Cahath, and Merari. And these be
the names of the sonnes of Gersom: Lob
ni and Semei. And the sonnes of Cahath
were Amram, Izachar, Hebron, and Oz
iel. The sonnes of Merari: Moheli and
Musi. These are the kynredes of Leui
concernynge their auncient fathers.

The sonnes of Gersom: was Lebni, &
his sõne Jahath, and his sonne zamah, &
hys sonne Joah, and hys sonne Ado. and
hys sonne zerah, and his sonne Jeathrai.
The sonnes of Cahath: Emynadab and
hys sonne Careh, and hys sonne Assyr,

& his sone Elcanah, & his sone Abiasaph and his sonne Assir, and Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Saul was his sonne.

¶ The sonnes of Elkanah: Amasai, Ahimoth, and Elcanah. The sonnes of Elcanah, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath, and his sonne Eliab, and Jeroham hys sonne, and Elcanah his sonne, and Samuel the sonne of him. And the sones of Samuel, the eldest Vasni, and then Abiah.

The sonnes of Merari, Maholi, & hys sonne Lobni, and hys sonne Semei, and his son Ozah, and his sonne Samaa, and his sonne Hagiah, and his sonne Asaiah.

These be they whiche Dauid set for to singe in the house of the Lorde, after that the arcke had rest. And they ministred before the dwellyng place of the tabernacle of witnesse wyth syngynge, vntyl Salomon had buylte the temple of the Lord in Jerusalem. And then they wayted on theyr offyces, accordynge to the order of theym. These are they that wayted wyth their children of the sonnes of Cahath: Hemā a singer which was ꝑ son of Joel the son of Samuell. The son of Elcanah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Eliel: the son of Thoah, the son of Zuph, ꝑ sonne of Elcanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai, the son of Elcanah, the sonne of Joel, the sonne of Azariah, ꝑ sone of Zophoniah: ꝑ sone of Thahah, the sone of Assir

Asir, the sonne of Abiasaph, the sonne of Core: the sonne of Isachar, the sonne of Caath: the sonne of Leui: the sonne of Israell.

And hys brother Asaph stode on hys ℣
ryghte hande, whyche was the sonne of Barachias the sonn of Samaria: ꝑ sonne of Michaell, the sonne of Baasayah, the sonne of Melchiah, the sonne of Athany, the sonne of zarah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ethan, the sonne of zamah, the sonne of Semei: the sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gerson, the sonne of Leui.

And their brethren the sonnes of Merari stode on the left hand: Etham the sõne of Chusi, ꝑ sonne of Abdy, the sõne of Maloch: the sõne of Hasabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Elkia, the sonne of Amazi, the sonne of Boni, the sõne of Somer: the sonne of Moboli, ꝑ sonne of Musi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

Their brethren the Lewytes were appoynted vnto all maner seruice of the tabernacle of the house of God. But Aaron and his sonnes burnt vpon the aulter of burntofferinges, and on the aulter of incense, and were appoynted vnto all that was to do in the place most holye, and to mak an appointmẽt for Israel in al poin tes, accordynge as Moses the seruaunte of God had commaunded.

These are the sonnes of Aarõ: Eleazar whose sonne was Phinehes, & his sonne Abisue: and his sonne Boki, and the sõne

of hym Ozi: and hys sonne Zarahia: and the sonne of hym Meraioth, and hys sonne Amariah, and the sonne of hym Achitob, and Zadoc his sonne, and Ahimaaz hys sonne.

And these are the dwellynge places of them in their townes & coastes: I meane of the sonnes of Aaron of the kynred of the Caathites, for so their lot fell. They gaue vnto them Hebron in the lād of Iuda, with the suburbes rounde aboute it. But the countrey and villages therunto belonging, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephonneh. And to the sonnes of Aarō they gaue the enfraunchised cityes, Hebron, and Lobna with their suburbes: and Iathir and Eshtemoa with their suburbes: & Hilen with their suburbes, & Dabir, with her suburbes, and Asan w̄ her suburbes, & Bethsemes w̄ her suburbes. And out of ꝑ tribe of Beniamin, Gabe & her suburbes. Alemath w̄ her suburbs, Anathoth w̄ her suburbs: so ꝑ al their cities amōg their kynreds, were thirtene

And vnto ꝑ sōnes of Cahath the rest of ꝑ tribe, were cities giuē oute of the halfe tribe of Manasses by lot, x. cities. And vnto the sōnes of Gersom among their kinredes were giuen out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asser, & out of the tribe of Nephthali, & out of ꝑ tribe of Manasses in Basan thirtene cities. And vnto the sonnes of Merari were gyuē by lot among their kinredes out of ꝑ tribe of

Ruben,

Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon twelue cities.

And the childrē of Israel gaue the Leuites suche cities wᵗ their suburbes, and þ by lot, out of the trybe of the childrē of Iuda, & of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the childrē of Beniamin, euē the said cities þ are rehersed by name.

Concerning the sonnes of Cahath, the cityes of their costes were of the trybe of Ephraim. *In which tribe thei gaue vnto them the cityes of refuge: Sychem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes, and Gaser with her suburbes, Iecmaā with her suburbes, Bethoron with her suburbs, Aialon with her suburbes. and Geth Remon wyth her suburbes, And oute of the halfe trybe of Manasses. Aner with her suburbes, and Baalam wyth her suburbes, amōg the kynredes of þ remnaunt of the sonnes of Cahath. And vnto þ sōnes of Gersō were giuē out of the kinred of þ halfe tribe of Manasses, Golā in Basam wyth her suburbes, and Akaroth wyth her suburbes. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedes wyth her suburbes, Daberath wyth her suburbes, Ramoth wyth her suburbes, and Auē wyth her saburbs. And out of Asser, Masall with her suburbes, Abdom wyth her suburbes, Hukok with her suburbes, & Rohob with her suburbes. And out of the tribe of Nephthaly, Kedes in Galile, wyth her suburbes

*Iulua. xxi. b

G

Hamon wyth her ſuburbes, and Kyria
thiarim with her ſuburbes. Anarim. the
reſt of the children of Merari were giuen
out of the tribe of Zabulō, Remono with
her ſuburbes, and Thabor with her ſub-
urbes. And on the other ſyde Iordan by
Iericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan
were gyuen them out of the tribe of Ru-
ben, Bozor in the wildernesſe, with her ſu
burbes, Iahezah with her ſuburbes, Ka-
demoth with her ſuburbes, Mephath w̄
her ſuburbes. And out of ỹ tribe of Gad
Ramoth in Galaad wyth her ſuburbes,
Mahanaim with her ſuburbes. Heſebon
with her ſuburbs, & Iazer w̄ her ſuburbs.

The.vii. Chapter.

The pedigrue of Iſacar, Bē Jamin, Neph
thali, Manaſſes, Ephraim, and Aſſer.

A THe ſōnes of Iſacar: Thola, Phu-
ah Iaſub & Samrō, foure. The ſon
nes of Thola: Ozi, Rephaiah, Ieriel, Ia-
thmai, Iebſa & Samuel, which were hea-
des in ỹ auncīēt houſholds of Thola, and
mē of might amōg their kinreds, the nō-
bre of thē in ỹ daies of Dauid were .xxii.
M. & .vi. C. The ſōnes of Ozi: Izrahiah.
The ſonnes of Izraiah: Michael, Oba-
diah, Ioel, Ieſiah. v. head mē in al. And a
mōg thē in their kinreds & auncīēt houſ-
holds, vi. & xxx. M mē prepared to war.
B For they had manye wyues and ſonnes.
And of their brethrē amōg al the kinreds
of Iſacar, were reckened of mē of warre,

foure

foure score and seuen thousande in all.

The sonnes of Ben Jamin: Bale, Bo- Gen.xlvi.a
chor and Jadiel, three. The sõnes of Bale:
Elpoon Ozi, Oziel, Jerimoth & Uri, fyue
heads, auncient houses, and mẽ of myght,
and were in nũber, two and twenty thou
sande, and foure and thyrtye.

The sonnes of Bocher: Zamirah, Jo- C
az, Eeliezer, Elioenai, Amri, Jerimoth,
Abiah, Anathoth, and Alamath. All these
are the children of Bocher, and were rec-
kened in their kinredes, with the heades
of the auncyent housholdes of them that
were mẽ of power, twẽty thousand & two
hũdred. The sõnes of Jediael: Balathan
ỹ sõnes of Balaham, Jeus, Ben Jamin,
Ahud, & Canaah, zethã Tharsis, & Ahisa-
har. Al these are ỹ sons of Jediael, & aũci-
ent heades, and men of myght. xvii. thou
sand and two hundred that weare out to
battayle. And Suphim & Huphim were
the children of Ir. And the Husites were
the children of Aher.

The sõnes of Nephthali: Jahaziel, Gu
ni, Jezer & Selum ỹ children of Balahah
The sonnes of Manasses: Azariel why-
che Aramiah his concubine bare, she bare
also Machir the father of Galaad. And
Machir gaue to Huphim & Suphim wi
ues. And the name of his sister was Maa Josu.xvii.a
cah, & the name of another sõne was Za- Nume.xxvi.d
phahad, And Zalphahad had doughters. and.xxvii.a.
And Macah wife of Machir, bare a son & and.xxvi.a
his name

his name was Pharez, & the name of hys brother was Zares, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rekem. The sonnes of Ulam was Badan. These are the sonnes of Galaad the sõne of Machir, the sõne of Manasses. And his sister Melchath bare Esshud, Abieser, and Mahalah. And the sonnes of Semida were Ahaiam, Sechem, Lekethi, and Aniam.

The sonnes of Ephraym: Suthalah, whose sonne was Bared, and Thahath his sonne, and his sõne Eladah, and Thahath his sonne, and Sabad his sõne, and Suthelah hys sõne, and Eser and Elead. And the men of Geth that were borne in the land slew thẽ, because they were come & downe to take away their cattel. And Ephraim their father mourned many dai and his brethren came to comforte hym.

And he lay with his wyfe, whych conceyued & bare him a sonne, and he called the name of him Bariah, because it went euyll with his housholde. And his doughter was Sarah, whiche buylte Bethhoron the nether, and also the vpper, and Ozã Sarah. And Raphah was hys sonne: whose sonne was Reseph, wyth hys brother Thalch, whose sonne was Thahan, and hys sonne Laadam, and his sonne Ammihud, and his sonne Elisama, and hys sonne Nun, and his sonne Josua.

And their possessiõ & habitaciõ was Bethel, & the townes ỳ appertained therto, and

and vnto the East of Naeran, and on the
west side of Gazer, with the townes ther
of, and Sichem, with the townes of the
same, and Gdaiah with her townes, and
a longe by the borders of the children of
Manasses, Bethsean with hir townes,
Thaanach with her townes, Magedo
with her owmes, and Dod with her tou
nes. In those dwelte the children of Jo-
seph, the sonne of Israel.

The sonnes of Aser: Jomnah, Jesuah, Gene. xlvi.d
Jsuai, Bariah, and Serah theire sister.
The sonnes of Bariah: Heber and Mel-
chiel which was the father of Barsaith.
And Heber begat Japhlet, Sōmer, Ho-
tham, and Sua their sister. The sonnes
of Japhlet: Phisah, Banahal, and Asa-
nath. These are the children of Japhlet.
The sonnes of Somer: Aht, Rohagah,
Jahubah and Eram. And the sonnes of
his brother Helem: were zophah, Jem-
na, Seles and Amall. The sonnes of zo-
phah: Suah, Harnephar, Suall, Bari,
Jamrah, Bozi, Hod, Sama, Silsa, Je-
thran, and Beera. The sonnes of Jether
Jephouch, Phasaph, and Ara the sonnes
of Ola: Arch, Haniel, & Rezia. And these
were the children of Asser, and heades of
auncient houses & pure personnes, and
men of might, & the head of Lordes. And
why? thei wer nūbred in arai to battaile
they were in numbre, five and twentie
thousand men. The. viii. Chapter.
An other genealogi of ỹ sōnes of Bēiamī

A BEniamin begate Bale hys eldest sonne, Asbal the seconde, Aharah the thyrde, Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fyfte. And the sones of Bale, were Addar, Gera, Abihud, Abisua, Naaman, Ahoah. Gera Saphuphan, and Huram. And these are the sonnes of Ahud, auncient heades among the inhabitauntes of Gabaa, which caried them to Manahath: Naamã, Ahiah, and Gera, which Gera caried them awaye, & begate Oza and Ahihud. And he begate Saharaim in the countrei of Moab, after he had sente them away, Husim and Baara was his wiues. And he begat of Hodes his wyfe, Jobab, Zebia, Mesa, Malcha, Jeus, Sachiah and Marma. These are his sonnes, beyng auncient heades.

Fen. xlvi. b
1. Pa. viii. b

And of Husim he begate Ahithob and
B Elpaal. The sonnes of Elpaal were Eber Misaam, & Samad, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes longinge therto, and Beriah and Sama, whiche were auncient heades among the inhabiters of Ailon, and they draue out awaye the inhabiters of Geth. And Ahio, Sesac, Jerymoth, Zabadiah, Arod, Eder, Michael, Jespha and Joha, the sonnes of Beriah. Zabadiah, Mosolam, Hezeki, Heber, Jsamari, Jesliah, Jobab, the sonnes of Elpaal. And Jakim ecri, Sabbi, Elianai, Zelethai, Eliel, Adaiah, Baraiah, Zamareth the sonnes of Semei: And Jesphan, Eber

Eliel

Eliel, Abdon, Zecri, Hanan, Hananiah
Ailan Anthothiah, Iephdaiah, and Pha
nuel, are the sonnes of Sesac. And Sam=
sari, Soho=iah, Otholiah, Ierſiah, Eli=
ah, and Zechri, are the sonnes of Ieroham
These were auncyent heades in their kin
redes, and dwelte in Ieruſalem. And at
Gabaon dwelleth* the father of Gabaõ,
whose wife was called Maacah. And his
eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cys,
Baal, Nadab, Gedur, Thaio, and Zachir.
And Makaloth begatte Samaah. And
these also dwelte wyth theyr brethren in
Ieruſalem ouer agaynſt them. And Ner
begate Cis, & Cis Saul, and Saule begat
Ionathan, Melchiſua, Abinadab and Iſ
baal. And the sonnes of Ionathan was
Meribbaal, & Meribbaal begate Micah
And ꝑ sõnes of Micah were Phithõ Me=
lech, Tharca & Achaz, & achaz begat Ioa=
dah. & Ioadah begat Elmoth. Aſmoth &
Zamri. And Zamri begat Moza. And Mo
za begat Banah, whose sonne was Ra=
phah, and his sonne was Elaſah, and his
sonne Azell. And Azell had syre sonnes,
whose names are these: Eſricam, Bo=
chru, Iſmaell, Sariah, Obdiah. and Ha=
nan. And All these were the sonnes of
Azell. And the sonnes of Eſek hys bro=
ther, were Ulam hys eldeſte, and Ieus
the seconde, and Eliphelet the thyrde.
And the sonnes of Ulam were myghtye
men and bowmen, and hadde many son=
nes, and

C

* After the greke some reade Idigaba on.

1. Par. ix. c.

1. Reg. xi. a and. xiiii. g

D

nes, and sonnes sonnes, an. C. and fiftie. All these are the sonnes of Ben Jamin.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

¶ Of the priestes, Leuites, & of their offices.

A And all Israel were numbred by kinredes: and lo, they be written in the boke of the kinges of Israel. And Juda were caried awaie to Babilon for their offences. And the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their own possessions and cities were Israell, the priestes, Leuites and Nathinetites. But in Jerusalem dwelte of the children of Juda, of the children of Ben Jamin, and of the childrē of Ephraim and Manasses, Othai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Amri, the sōne of Omrai, of the sonne of Ben * of the children of Pharez, the sonne of Juda. And of Siloni, Asiah the eldest, & his sonnes. And of the sonnes of zarah, Jeuell with their brethren. vi. C. foure score and x.

*ii. Esdr. xi.

ii. Esdr. xi. b. And of the sonnes of Ben Jamin: Sallo the sonne of Mosolam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasnuah, and Jobaniah the sonne of Jeroham. And Elah the son of Ozi, the sōne of Mochori. And Mosolā the son of Saphatiah, the son of Rauel, the son of Jebaniah wother their brethrē in their kinredes, nine hūdred fiftye & sixe. And all these were honorable heades in the aūcient houssholdes of the.

And of the priestes: Jedaiah, Jehoia-

rib

rib and Jachin: Azariah the sonne of Hel-
kiah, the sonne of Mosolam, the sonne of 11. Chro. xxi.
Zadoc, the sõne of Maraioth, the sonne of
Achitob the chiefeste in the house of god.
And Adaiah the son of Jerohan, ꝑ son of
Phashor the son of Melchias, & Maasi ꝑ
son of Adiel, the son of Jahezrah, the son
of Mosolam, the sonne of Mosolamoth,
the sonne of Emer, with other their bre-
thren, heades in the auncient housholdes
of them, a thousande, seuen hundred and
thre score, actiue men in the worcke of ꝑ
seruice of the house of God.

And of the Leuites: Semeiah the sõne C
of Hasub, the sonne of Ezricam, the sõne
of Hasabiah of the sonnes of Merari.
And Bacbakar the carpẽter, and Galal.
And Mathaniah the sonne of Micah,
the sonne of Zecry the sonne of Asaph. Ob
iah the sonne of Semeiah, the sonne of
Galal, the son of Jduthun. And Barachi
ah the son of Aza, the sonne of Elcanah, ꝑ
dwelt in the vilages of ꝑ Netophathits.

The porters were Selũ, Achub, Talmõ D
and Ahiman, with their brethrẽ, Selum
being the cheif. For vnto ꝑ time thei had
watched at the kinges gate Eastwarde,
in the tẽtes of the childrẽ of Leui, by cõ-
panies. And Selũ the sõne of Corch the
sonne of Abia, Saphe. the son of Corch w
his brethren ꝑ Corchites, in the house of
theire fathers had their busines & office
to kepe ꝑ doore of the tabernacle for their
fathers

fathers in the house of the Lord, kepte the
D entering. And Phinehes the sonne of Ele
azar was rular ouer them before the Lorde
which was with him. And Zacharias ye sone
of Meselamiah kept ye dore of ye tabernā
cle of wytnesse. All these were chosē mē to
kepe ye thresholds, two hūdred & twelue,
and were nūbred in their vyllages. And
thē did David & Samuel the Sear ordein
in their fidelitie. And their children had
the ouersyghte of the gates of the house
of the Lorde, and of the house of the taber
nacle, to kepe them. In foure quarters
were the kepers: toward the East, West
North, & South, & their brethren ye were
in ye cōutry, came in their wekes as their
course came aboute wyth them. For the
E Leuites were commytted to these foure
prncypall porters vpon theyr credence.
And they had the ouersyghte of the vesse
tyes, and treasures of the house of God,
and laye all nyghte rounde aboute the
house of God: bycause the keppynge ther
of perteyned to them, and to open it eue
ry morynge. And certayne of them
hadde the rule of the mynystring vessels,
and broughte them in and oute by tale.
And of theym were certayne appoynte
ted to ouerse the vesselles, and al holy or
namentes, and of the floure, wyne, oyle,
fankencense and swete odoures. But cer
tayne of the sonnes of the prestes were
set to make swete sauoures.

And

And Mathathiah one of the Leuites, the eldest sonne of Selum, the Corathite had the ouersyght of the thynges that were baken in the fryng pan. And other of theyr brethren the sonnes of Cahath had the ouersyght of the shewebread, to prepare agaynst al Sabothes. These are the syngers, auncient heades among the Leuites, diuyded by chambers: for they had to do both day & nyght. These were the auncient among the Leuites in their generations. And these dwelte at Ierusalem. F

And in Gabaon dwelt Ieuel the* father of Gabaon, whose wyfe was called Maacha. And his eldeste sonne was Abdon, then zur, Cis, Baal, Ner and Nadab Gedor, Ahio, zachariah and Makeloth. And Makeloth begat Semaã. And they also dwelt with theyr brethren at Ieruſalem, euen hearde by them. And Ner begat Cis, and* Cis Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, Melchisua, Abinadab and Eſhaal, and the sonne of Ionathan, was Meribbaal. And Meribbaal begat Micha, and the sonnes of Micah were Phiton, Melech and Thaharea. And Achaz begat Iaarah. And Iaarah begate Alamath, Asmoth, zamri: and zamri begate Moza. And Moza begate Baana, whose sonne was Raphaia, and hys son was Eleasath, and hys sonne Azel. And Azel had syxe sonnes, whose names are

*Some read, Abigabaon.

1. Reg. ix. b. 1. Par. viii. e. G

these: Ezricam, Bochru, Ismaell, Sathi-
ah, Obdiah and Hanam. These are the
sonnes of Azell.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

¶ The battayle of Saull agaynst the Phi-
listines, in whych he dieth, and his sonnes
also.

A Nd the Philistines sought a-
gaynste Israel, and the men of
i. Reg. xxxi. a. Israell fled before the Philis-
tines, and were ouerthrowen
and slaine in mounte Gylboe. And the
Philistines pursued Saull and his son-
nes, and slew Jonathas, Abinadab, and
Melchisua the sonnes of Saull. And the
battayle wente sore agaynste Saul, in so
much that the shoters mette hym, and he
was wounded of the shoters. Then said
Iud. ix. g. Saul to hys weapō bearer: *drawe thy
i. regum. xxxi. sworde and thrust me thorowe therwith
B that these vncircumcised come not and
do me shame. And hys weapon bearer
woulde not, but feared exceedyngelye.
Where vpon Saul caught a sword and
fell vpon it. And when his harnesbearer
sawe that Saull was dead, he fell on a
sworde also and dyed.

C And thus Saull and hys thre sonnes,
and all hys house dyed together. And
when all the men that dweite in the va-
leys saw how they fledde, and that Saul
and hys sonnes were deade, they forsoke

their cytyes and ran away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

On the morowe when the Philistines came to stryppe the deade bodyes, they founde Saull and his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboe. And when they had strypte hym, they toke hys head and hys harnesse and sente them into the lād of the Philistines rounde about to shew tydynges vnto theyr goddes, and to the people. And they put hys harnesse in the houses of theyr goddes. But hys head they hanged in the house of Dagon. And when al they of Jabes in Galaad heard all that the Philistines hadde done to Saull, all the men of warre arose and fette awaye the bodye of Saull, and the bodies of hys sonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen dayes.

Thus Saul dyed for his trespace that he trespaced agaynste the Lorde, in that he kepte not the word of the Lorde, and in that he asked counsel of a womā that wrought with a spirite, and asked not of the Lorde. And therfore the Lorde killed hym, and tourned the kingdom vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

The. xi. Chapter.

After the death of Saul, is Dauyd annoynted in Hebron. The Iebusytes

rebell agaynste Dauyd, from whyche he taketh the Towre of Syon. His mē are numbred.

ii.regum.v.a.

THen all Israell assembled to Dauyd vnto Hebron and said: Se, we be thy bones & thy flesshe. And moreouer in tyme paste when Saul was kyng, thou leddest Israel out and in, and the Lord thy God sayed vnto the: thou shalte leade my people Israell, and shalte be captayne ouer my people Israell. And when all the elders of Israell were come to the kynge of Hebron, Dauyd made a couenaunte wyth them there before the Lord. And thei annoynted Dauyd kynge ouer Israell, accordyng to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Samuel. Dauyd also and al Israel went to Jerusalem, whyche is Jebus: for ther dwelt the Jebusites the inhabitauntes of the lande. And the inhabitauntes of Jebus sayd to Dauid, thou commest not here. Neuertheless Dauid
5 wan the castell of Sion, whyche is called the citie of Dauyd. Thē sayd Dauid: whosoeuer smyt the Jebusites first, shal be the principal capitayne, and a Lorde. And Joab the sonne of Zaruiah wente fyrst vp, and was therfore the chiefe captayne. And because Dauyd dwelt in the castle, it was called the cytye of Dauyd. And he buylt the city on euery syde from Milo round about. But Joab repaired

the

the reſt of the city. And Dauid proſpered and waxed great, and the Lord of hoſtes was with him.

* Theſe are the pryncipal men of power þ claue to Dauid in his kingdome with al Iſrael, to make him king vpō Iſrael, according to the word of the lord, which he ſpake to Iſrael. And this is þ number of the mighty men which Dauid had: Iſabaam the ſon of Hachamoni the chiefe of thirtye, he lifte vp hys ſpere agaynſte three hundred, and ſlew them at one time. E ii. reg. xxiii. a.

After him Eleazar the ſon of Dodo his vncle an Ahothite, which was one of the three myghtieſt, he was wyth Dauyd at Phaſdamin where the Philiſtines were gathered to battaile. In whiche place was a parcel of ground ful of barly, and the people fled for feare of the Philiſtines. And they ſtept fourth in the middes of the ground and defended it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines. And þ Lord gaue a great victorye.

And the three of þ thyrty chiefe, wēt to a rocke to Dauyd at the caue Odollam, when the hoſt of the Philiſtines had pitched in the valeye of Raphaim. And Dauyd was in an hold. And ther was a garriſon of the Philiſtines at Bethlehem the ſame tyme. And Dauid lōged & ſaid. D ii. reg. xxiii. c.

* Oh, that one woulde gyue me of the water of the well of Bethlehem that is in the gate, for to drincke. And theſe. iii.

brake thorowe the hoste of the Philistines, and drewe of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that was in the gate, and toke it and brought it to Dauyd. Neuertheles Dauyd woulde not dryncke of it, but offered it to the Lord, and sayd: God forbyd it me that I shoulde do this thing to dryncke the bloude of these men that haue put their lyues in ieopardye (for ẅ the ieopardy of theyr lyues they brought it) and therfore he would not dryncke it.
C This did the three mightiest.

And Abisai the brother of Ioab was capitayne of the three, and he lyfte vp his spere agaynst three hundred and slew the and had a name among the three. And he was much more noble then any of ỳ three and was theyr captayne, but was not lyke to any of the three in actes.

Banaiah, the sonne of Ioiada the son of a strong man that had done great dedes, and was of Cabzeell, he slewe two strong lyons of Moab, and went downe and slewe a lyon in a pit in tyme of snow
F and he slew an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubites longe, and in his hand had a spere lyke a weuers beame. And the other wente to hym wyth a waster, and plucked the spere out of the Egyptians hãd, and slew hym wyth his spere. Suche thynges dyd Banaiah the sonne of Ioiada, & had a name ẅ the three mighties, & was the most glorious of three

tyed but attayned not vnto the thre. And Dauid made him of his secret counsel.

And these were the best men of war of the host: Asael the brother of Joab, & Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem, Samoth the Haroryte, Helez the Phalonite: Jra ꝑ son of Akes the Thekuite, Abieser ꝑ Anathothite, Sobacai ꝑ husathite Jlai the Ahohite: Maharai the Nethophathite, & Heled ꝑ son of Baanah ꝑ Nethophathite Jthai ꝑ son of Kebai of Gabaah ꝑ pertayneth to the chyldrē of Ben Jamin: Banaiah ꝑ Pharathonite: Haurai of the riuer of Gaas and Abiell the Arbathite: Azmoth the Baharumite, & Elahaba the Saalbonite. The sonnes of Hassem the Gezonite, Jonathan the son of Sagah, an Haratite: Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphall the son of Ur, Hepher the Mecharathite, Ahiah the Phalonite: Hezro the Carmelite and Naarye the sonne of Azbai: Joell the Brother of Nathan: Mibahar the sonne of Gatry: zelec an Ammonite, and Naharai a Berothite the bearer of the harnesse of Joab, the sonne of zaruiah, Jra the Jethrite, and Gared a Jethrite, Urias the Hethise, zabadde the sonne of Ohalai: Adina the sonne of Siza a Rubenite, and an head amonge the Rubenites, and thyrtye aboute hym: Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Jonaphat a Mathanite: Ozeah an Astharothite:

Sama and Jatel the ſonnes of Hothan an Aroerite: Jedial the ſonne of Zamri and Joha, hys brother, Thozites: Eliell a Mahumite. And Jeribai and Joſoiah the ſounes of Elnaem and Jethmah a Moabite, Eliel and Obed and Jaſiel of Maſobah.

The. xii. Chapter.

¶ What they were that wente wyth Dauyd when he fled from Saule.

A Nd theſe folowynge came to Dauid to zikleg whyle he yet kepte hym ſelfe cloſe for feare of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were of the men that ſuccoured the battayl, weaponed wyth bowes, & could handle ſtones, arowes and bow, as wel wyth the left hande as wyth the ryght, and were of Saules brethren, cuē of the tribe of Ben Jamin. The chyefeſt were Ahiezer and Joas ꝑ ſonnes of Samaah a Gabaonite, and Jaziel a Phalite, the ſounes of Azmoh. Baracah and Jehu of Anathoth, and Iſmaiah a Gadaonite as myghtye as any of thyrtye, and more mighty. And Jeremiah, Jehaziel, Johanan and Joſabad of Gedor, Eleuſai, Jerimoth, Baaliah, Samariah & Saphatiah, Haraphites, Elcanah, Jeſiah, Azrael, Joezer, Joſeboam of Karehim. And Joelah, and Zabadiah the ſonnes of Jerobam of Gedor.

B Alſo certayne of the Gaddites fledde vnto

vnto Dauid, when he kepte an holde in the wylderues, men of myghte, and men apte for warre, and coulde handle shyld and spere, whose faces were lyke the faces of Lyons, and they were also as swyfte as the roes of mountaines: Ezer the fyrste, Obdiah the seconde, Eliab the thyrde, Masmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fyft, Ethi the syxt, Eliel ꝑ seuẽth, Johanam the eyght, Elsabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, and Macahbanai the eleuẽth. These were of the sonnes of Gad, and were cappytaynes ouer men of warre, the smal ouer an hũdred, and the greate ouer a thousande. These are they that went ouer Jordan in the fyrste mo-neth, when he had fylled ouer all hys banke, and they put to flyghte thẽ of the valey, both of ꝑ east syde & also the west.

And there came of the children of Ben Jamin and Juda, to the hold of Dauid. ℒ
And Dauid went out to thẽ, and answe-red, and sayed to them: If ye be come peasably vnto me, to helpe me mine hert shalbe togyther wyth you. But yf you come to begyle me, and to be myne ad-uersary, sythe there is no wyckednes in myne handes, the God of oure fathers loke theron and rebuke it. And the spirit came vpõ Amasai a capitayne ouer .xxx. and he sayd: thine are we Dauid, and on thy syde ꝑ sonne of Jsai: ✱peace be wyth thee, and peace wyth thyne healpers. for thy ✱Thobi. xii. d.

thy God helpeth the. Thē Dauid receyued them, and made them heades of cōpanyes of men of warre.

D And there fel of Manasses to Dauid, when he wente wyth the Philistines a-
1. reg. xxix. a. gainst Saul to battaile, but holpe them not. For the lordes of ỹ Philistines toke counsel and sent hym awaye sayinge: he wyll fall to hys master Saul, to the ieopardie of our heades. And as he went to Zikeleg, there fell to hym of Manasseh: Ednah, Iozabad, Iediell, Michaell: of Iozabad, Elihu, and Zalthai, heades of the thousandes of Manasses. And they holpe Dauid agaynste those rouers. For they were al myghty men, and Captaynes in war. And there came one or other to Dauid day by day, to helpe him: vntil it was a great host, like the host of God.

And thys is the numbre of the heades prepared to battayle, that came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to hym, accordynge to the woorde of the Lorde.

E The chyldren of Iuda that bare shild and spere, were sixe thousand, and eyght hundred, wel furnished to warre. Of the chyldrē of Simeon, mē of might to war, seuen thousand, and one hundred. And of the chyldren of Leui, were foure thousād and syxe hundred. And Ioiada was the chyefe, of theym of Aaron and wyth hym three thousande and seuen hundred. And

Zadock

zadock a yong man of great power, had hys fathers housholde wyth capitaynes two and twenty. And of the chyldren of Ben Jamin the brethren of Saule, were thre thousand. And a great part of them dyd yet folow the house of Saul.

And of the chyldren of Ephraim, were twenty thousande, and eyghte hundred, men of myghte, and named men in the housholdes of theyr fathers. And of the halfe tribe of Manasses. xviii. thousand, whych were appoynted by name to goo to make Dauid kynge. And of the chyldren of Jsacar, which were mē that had vnderstandynge in the ryghte time to know what Jsrael ought to do. The heades of them were two hundred, and all theyr brethren at theyr wil. And of Zabulon that went out with the host, and proceded in araye to battayle wyth all maner of weapons of warre, fyfty thousand that kept in aray with one accorde. And of Nephthali a thousād capitaynes, and wyth them wyth shylde and spere seuen and thyrti thousand. And of Dan prepared to battayle, were eyght and twenty thousand and fire hundred. And of Asser that went out with ỹ host to make battayle, fourty thousand. And of the other syde Jordan, of the Rubenites, Gaddites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasses, with al maner of habilimentes of warre an hundred and twenty thousande.

All

All these beynge men of warre, hable to order the aray, came to Hebron wyth pure herte, to make Dauid kynge vpon al Israel. And moreouer, all the reste of Israel was of one accorde to make Dauid kinge. And ther they were with Dauid thre dayes eatinge and drinking: for theyr brethren prepared for them. Moreouer they that were nye to them, as Issachar, Zabulon and Nepthali, brought bread on asses, camelles, mules, and oxē, & meate, floure, fygges, reasinges, wyne, oyle, oxen, and sheepe abundantlye. For ther was myrth in Israel.

The. xiii. Chapter.

¶ The Arcke is brought agayne from Kariath Iarim to Ierusalem. Oza dyeth.

A
4. regum. vi. a

AND Dauid counseyled wyth the graunde capitaynes, and petye capitaynes, and wyth al the lordes, and saied vnto al ỹ congregacion of Israell: if it seeme you good and also to be of the Lord our God, let vs take and sende vnto the remnaunt of our brethren thorowe oute al the land of Israell, and to the priestes and Leuites wyth theym in theyr cyties and suburbes, and gather theim together to vs, and let vs brynge agayne the Arcke of God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul. And al the congregacion was content so to do. for ỹ thynge semed good in the eyes of al the people.

And

And Dauid gathered al Iſrael toge-
ther frō *Sihor in Egipt vnto Hemath
to bringe the arcke of the Lorde frō Ka-
riah Iarim. And Dauid went vp and al
Iſrael to Baalah, & ſo to Kariath Ia-
rim that is in Iuda, to fet thēce ỹ arcke
of the God and Lord that ſytteth on the
Cherubes, where hys name is called on.
And they caryed the arcke of God in a
new carte out of the houſe of Aminadab.
And Oza and Ahio drawe the carte. And
Dauid and al Iſrael played before god
wyth al theyr myghte, wyth ſyngynge
Harpes, Pſalteryes, Tymbrelles, & trō-
pettes. And when they came on ỹ threſ-
hynge flooze of Chidon, Oza put forthe
hys hand to hold the arcke, for the oxen
ſtombled. And the Lord was wroth with
Oza and ſmote hym, becauſe he put hys
hande to the arke. And there he dyed be-
fore God. And Dauid was heui, becauſe
the Lord had rent in peces Oza, and cal-
led the ſayd place *Perez vnto this day.
And Dauid was ſo afrayed of God that
day, that he ſayd, how ſhal I bringe the
arke of God home to me? And ſo Dauid
broughte not the arcke home to hym to
the cytye of Dauid: But turned it into
ỹ houſe of Obed Edom a Gethite. And
the arcke of god was with Obed Edom
in hys houſe, three monethes. And the
Lorde bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom
and al that he had.

15 ‡ That is Mi cus.

C

‡ That is, the deuyſyon of Oza. Num. iiii. b.

The

The. xiiii. Chapter.

Hiram sendeth woode and workemen to Dauid. Dauid begetteth children, after he had taken hym wyues. He hath two victoryes of the Philistines.

3 Reg. v. 8. THen Hiram kyng of Tyre sēt messēgers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees w̄ masons and carpenters, to builde him an house. Wherby Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had prepared hym to be kinge vpon Israel, in that his kyngdome was lyft vp on hygh, because of his people Israel. And Dauid toke yet mo wyues at Jerusalem, and begatte mo sonnes and daughters. And these are the names of hys children which he had borne him at Jerusalem: Samua, Sobab, Nathan, & Salomon: Jebhar, Ellisua, & Eliphalet Noga, Nepheg, and Japhiah, Elisama, Baliada, and Eliphelet.

And when it was knowen among the
1. regu. v. c. d Philistines, that Dauid was anoynted
B kynge vpon al Israel, al the Philistines wēt vp to seke Dauid. And Dauid herde of it, and went oute agaynste them. And the Philistines came and prāunsed in ỹ valeye of Raphaim. And Dauid asked God, sayinge: shall I goo agaynste the Philistines? and wylt thou delyuer thē in to myne handes? And the Lorde saied to hym: goo, for I wyll delyuer them into thyne handes. And when they were come

come as farre as * Baal Pharazim, Dauid bet them there. And Dauid said: God hath deuided myne enemyes wyth mine hande, as a man would deuide water. And therefore they called the name of the sayde place Baal Pharazim. And they left theyr Gods ther, which Dauid bad to be burnt wyth fyre.

* Some read, the playne or valley.

And the Philistines came againe and ran abrode in the valeye. Then Dauid asked God: And God sayed to hym: goo not after them, but turne away frō them and come vpon them strayghte from the pere trees. And when thou herest a soūd of one that goeth in the toppes of ỹ pere trees, then goo oute to battayle: for God wyl go out before the to smyte the hoste of the Philistines. And Dauid dyd as God commaunded hym. And they smote the hoste of the Philistines all the waye from Gabaon to Gazer, and the fame of Dauid went out into al landes, and the Lorde made al nacions feare hym.

The. xv. Chapter.

¶ The Leuites bryngē agayne the Arcke of the Couenaunte of the Lorde. Dauid daunsynge before it, is despysed of hys wyfe Micholl, the daughter of Saule.

AND Dauid made hym houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arcke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

¶ Nu. iiii. a. b.

And

And then Dauid sayd, the Arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuytes. For theym hath the Lorde chosen to beare the Arcke of ꝑ Lorde, and to minyster to hym for euer. And therefore Dauid gathered al Israel to Ierusalem, to fetche the Arcke of the Lorde vnto the place, whiche he had ordeyned for it. And Dauid broughte together the chyldren of Aaron and the Leuites. Of the sonnes of Cahath: Uriell the chiefe, and of hys brethren an hundred and twentye. And of the chyldren of Merari, Alaiah the chiefe, and of hys brethren two hundred and twentye. And of the sonnes of Gerson Ioel the chiefe, and of hys brethren an hundred and thyrtye. And of the chyldren of Elizaphan: Semeiah the chiefe, and of hys brethren two hundred. And of the sonnes of Hebron Eliel the chiefe, and of hys brethren foure score. And of the sonnes of Oziel, Aminadab the chiefe & of hys brethren an hundred & twelue.

And Dauid called to Zadock and Abiathar the priestes, and to the Leuites
B Uriel, Asaiah, Ioel, Semeiah, Eliel, and Aminadab: and sayde vnto them: ye are the principal heades of the Leuites, sanctifie therefore youre selues and youre brethren and bringe the Arcke of the Lord God of Israel vnto ꝑ place that I haue prepared for it. For because ye were not there at the fyrste tyme, the Lorde oure

God

God hath deuided vs, for that we sought
hym not as the fashion oughte to be. And
the priestes and the Leuites sanctyfied
them selues, to fet the Arcke of the Lorde
God of Israel. And the chyldre of the Le-
uites bare the Arcke of God vpon theyr
shoulders wyth staues, as Moses com-
maunded, accordynge to the worde of the
Lord. And Dauid spake to the chiefe hea
des of the Leuites, that they shoulde ap-
poynt of theyr brethren to singe wyth in-
strumentes of musycke Psalteryes, Har-
pes, and Symballes that sounded, and
to synge on hyghe wyth ioyfulnesse. And
the Leuites appoynted Heman the sonne
of Joell: and of hys brethren, Asaph the
sonne of Barachiah.
And of the sonnes of Merarye, theyr bre-
thren. Ethan the sonne of Cusaiahu, And
wyth them theyr brethren, the seconde de
gree: zachariah, Ben, Jaaziell, Semira-
moth, Jahiel, Uni, Eliab, Banaiah, Ma
asiah, Machathiah, Eliphelehu, Macha
niah, Obed Edom, and Jaiel, porters. He
man, Asaph, and Ethan sange wyth sym-
bales of brasse to make sound. And zacha
riah, Oziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Ani, E
liab, Maasaiah, and Banaiah sang with
psalteries on an *Almoth. And Matha-
thiah, Elipelehu. Makeniah, Obed Edō
Jeiel, and Ozaziah sange wyth harpes,
an eyghte aboue to courage wythall.
And Conaniah the chiefe of the Leuytes

Num. iiii. q.

Syngers.

C

*Or almuth it is the name of an instrumēt of musik

was master of the songe, and taught to synge, for he was a man of vnderstandynge.

And Barachias and Elcana kept the doore of the Arcke. And Sacaniah, Iosaphat, Nathanaell, Amasai, zachariah, Banaiah, and Eliezer Priestes, wer blowers wyth trompettes before the arcke of God. And Obed Edom, and Iahiah were keepers of the dooze of the arcke. *And Dauid and the elders of Israell, and the captaynes ouer thousandes wēt to fette the arcke of the appoyntment of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom wyth gladnesse. And whē God had holpe the Leuites that bare ꝑ arcke of the appoyntment of the Lorde, they offered seuen oxen and seuē rammes. And Dauid hadde on hym an albe of bisse, and so had the Leuites that bare the arcke, and so had the syngers, and Conaniah the ruler of the songe & of the syngers, And Dauid had moreouer vpō hym an Ephod of linnen. And al Israel brought the arcke of the Lordes couenaunt wyth shoutynge and wyth blowyng of hornes, and with trompettes and cimbales that sounded, and wyth psalteries and harpes.

D
ii. regu. vi. c.

And as the arcke of the appoyntment of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid Michol the doughter of Saul loked out at a wyndowe: and when she saw kynge Dauid daunsynge and playinge, she despysed

Michol.

spiled hym in her herte.

The.xvi. Chapter.

¶ After the arcke was brought, Dauid ordeyneth Asaph and hys brethrē to minister before the Lorde. And he prayseth the Lorde God of Israel.

WHen they hadde brought in the arke of God, they set it in the tente, that Dauid hadde pytched for it. And they broughte burnt sacrifice and peace offeringes before God. And when Dauid had made an ende of offeryng of burnt offerynges and of peaceofferynges, he blessed ꝑ people wyth the name of the Lorde. And he delt to al Israel both man an woman a cracknel of breade, a pece of flesche and a messe of soppes. And he appoynted certayne of ꝑ Leuites to minister before the lord. and to repete, and to thāke & praise the Lorde God of Israel, that is to wyt: Asaph the chiefe, and next to him zachariah, then Ieiell, Semiramoth, Iehiel, Mathathiah, Eliab, Banaiah, Obed Edom, & Ieiel wyth Psalteries & harpes. But Asaph with soūdyng symbales and Banaiah and Iahaziel priestes wyth trompetters continually before ꝑ arcke of the couenaunt of God. In that tyme Dauid dyd appoynt chiefly to thanke ꝑ Lord, Asaph and hys brethrē.* Thanke the Lorde, call on hys name, make hys actes be knowen amonge the people. B

* Psal.cxliii.a Esay.xii.b

Sl.ii. Syng

Syng vnto him and play vnto him, re
corde all hys wonderfull dedes. Prayse
his holy name. And let the hertes of them
that seke the Lord reioice. Seke the Lord
and his strength: seke his presence alway

Remember his meruayles whyche he
dyd, and his wonders, and the iudgemen
tes of his mouth: The seed of Israell are
his seruauntes: the children of Iacob are
his chosen. He is the Lord our God: and
in al landes are his iudgementes. Think
on hys appoyntemente euer, and on the
word which he commaunded to a thou-
sand generations. Of his couenaunt to A
braham, and of his othe to Isaac: whych
he set before Iacob for a decree, and to Is
rael for an euerlasting conenaũte, saying:
to the I wyll gyue the lande of Canaan,
to be the portion of youre enheritaunce.
When you were a smalle company in nũ
ber, euen but a fewe, and thereto straun-
gers therein. And they wente from peo-
ple to people, and from one kingdome to
another nacion. He suffered no man to do
them wronge: But rebuked kynges for
their sakes. ℒ Touche not myne annointed
nor do my Prophetes any harme * Sing
vnto the Lorde all the earthe, and shewe
Psal. xcv. a. from daye to day hys victories.

Tell amonge the Heathen of his glory
and amonge all natyons of hys wonder
full dedes.

For great is the Lorde, and to be pray
sed

sed excedyngly: and terryble is he aboue goddes.

For al the goddes of the heathē are ydols, but the Lord made heuen.

Praise and honour are in his presence, strēgth and gladnes are in his place.

Ascribe to the Lorde, o ye kynredes of people: ascribe to ꝑ Lord glory & strēgth

Gyue honoure vnto the Lordes name: bryng presentes and come before him, & bow to the Lord in holy apparell.

All the earthe feare hym, he stablished the earthe that it can not moue. The heauen reioyce, and the earth be gladde, and let men tell amonge the nacions, that the Lorde is a kynge.

Let the sea sounde and his fulnesse, and let the feldes reioice & al that are therin.

Let the trees of the woode ryng at the presence of the Lorde: for he commeth to iudge the earth.

Thanke the Lorde for he is good, and D
hys mercye lasteth euer, and saye: saue vs (O God our sauiour) and gather vs togyther, and delyuer vs from the heathen that we may thanke thy holy name, and prayse the wyth prayse that becommeth the. Blessed be the Lorde God of Israell for euer, and euer, and all nacyons shall say Amen. so prayspnge the Lorde.

And he lefte there before the arcke of the Lordes couenaunte, Asaph and hys

brethren to minister before the arke euer more day by day. And Obed Edom, with his brethren three score and eyght, and Obed Edom the sonne of Iduthum and Ozah to be porters. And Zadock the priest with his brethrē the priestes dyd he set before the tabernacle of the Lord at the hil aulter of Gabaō, to offer burntofferinges vnto the Lord vpon the burntoffring aulter perpetually at morning and euening accordynge to all that is wrytten in the lawe of the Lorde whyche he commaunded Israell. And with them Heman and Iduthum, and other that were chosen and named by name, to thanke the Lord that hys mercye lasteth euer. And wyth the said Hemā and Iduthum were trompettes and soundynge cymbales, and instrumentes of the melodye of God. And the sonnes of Iduthum wer porters. And thē al the people departed euery mā to hys house, & Dauyd retourned to loke to his household.

Exodi.xxix.g. Num.xxviii.o

The.xvii.Chapter.

Dauid is forbydden to buylde an house vnto the Lorde. Christ is promysed vnder the figure of Salamon.

ii.regū. vii.a.

AND as Dauyd dwelte in hys house, he sayde to Nathan the Prophet: lo, I dwel in an house of Cedar tree: and the arcke of the Lordes couenaunte dwelleth vnder skynnes. And Nathan sayd to Dauid: do all

all that is in thyne hert, for God is with
the. But the same night the word of God
came to Nathan, sayinge: goo and
tell Dauid my seruaunt, thus sayth the
Lorde: thou shalte not buyld me an house
to dwel in. For I haue dwelt in no house
sythens I brought out the children of Is
rael vnto this day: but I haue gone frō
tent to tente, and from one tabernacle to
an other. Neyther in anye place wher so
euer I haue walked thorowe out all Is-
rael, spake I euer one word to any of the
Iudges of Israel which I commaunded
to fede my people, sayinge: why buyld ye
not me an house of Ceder tree? Now ther B
fore thus saye vnto my seruaunt Dauid:
thus sayth the Lord of hostes: I toke the
out of ỹ pasture wher thou kepteste shepe,
that thou shouldest be capitaine ouer my
people Israel. And I haue bene wt the in
al that ỹ takest in hand, & haue weded out
al thine ennemies out of thy sight & haue
made the name like the name of the grea
test men of the earth. And I would ordein
a place for my people Israel, & wyl make
it faste, and they shall dwelle vnder it,
and shal moue no more, Neither shall the
chyldren of wyckednesse vexe them anye
more as at the begynnynge, and sy-
thens the tyme I commaunded Iudges
be ouer my people Israell, and wil bring
vnder al thyne enemyes. (for I tolde the
that the Lorde wyll buyld the an house.)

But when thy dayes be expyred that ꝺ
L muste go after thy fathers, I wyll set vp
thy seade after the, whyche shall be of thy
sonnes, and wyl settle his kingdome. He
shall buyld me an house, and I wyll sta-
blyshe his seate for euer, I wyll be his fa-
ther, and he shall be my sonne, and I wyl
not put my mercye awaye from him, as
I dyd frome hym that was before the:
But I wyll set him in mine house, and in
my kyngdome for euer, and hys seat shal
be sure for euer.

When Nathan had told Dauid accor
dyng to all these wordes, and to all thys
vision, kyng Dauid went and sate him be
fore the Lorde, and sayed: what am I, O
Lorde God, and what is myne houshold
that thou hast promoted me thus farre.
And yet thys semed lytle in thy eyes, O
God. But that thou shouldeste speake of
thy seruauntes house for a great whyle to
come: and hast loked vpon me as vpon a
man of high degree, O Lord God. What
cā Dauid desire more of the wherin thou
shouldest make thy seruaunt more glori-
ous? Thou knowest thy seruaunte: And
Lorde for thy seruauntes sake euen accor
D dyng to thyne owne hert, thou hast done
all this magnificence, to shewe all boun-
teousnesse Lorde: there is none lyke the,
nor anye God saue thou accordynge to
al ꝑ we haue heard with our eares. More
ouer what nation on the earth is like thy
people

people Israell, whyche God weute and redemed to be hys owne people, and to make the a name of excellency and terrible nesse wyth castynge oute nacions before thy peo ple for euer, & thou Lord art become theyr God.

And now (Lorde) the thynge thou hast spoken concernyng thy seruaunt and his house, be it true for euer, & do as þ hast sa ed. And thy name continue & waxe great for euer, that it be said: the Lord of hostes the God of Israel is God in Israel, and the house of Dauid thy seruaũt be stable before the. For thou Lorde hast tolde thy seruaunt that thou wylt buylde hym an house. And therefore thy seruaunte hath founde in his herte to praye before þ. And now Lorde, thou arte the verye God, and haste promysed thys goodnesse vnto thy seruaunt. Now therfore go to, and blesse the house of thy seruaunt, that it may con tynue before the for euer, For what þ blessest, O Lord that is blessed, for euer.

The .xviii. Chapter

¶ The battayles of Dauid agaynst the Philystynes,

AFter this, Dauid beat the Philistines, and subdued them, and toke Geth and the townes ther vnto pertaynynge oute of the handes of the Philistines. And he beate the Moabytes, and the Moabytes became Dauids seruauntes, and payd him tribute ii. Reg. viii. a

trybute. And Dauyd beate Hadadezer kynge of zobah vnto Hemath, as he wēt to bring his dominion vnto the riuer Euphrates. And Dauid toke frō him a thousande charrettes, and seuen thousande horsemen, and twentye thousande fotemen, and brake all the charrettes, saue that he reserued of them an hundred.

Then came the Sirians of Damasco to
E helpe Hadadezer kyng of zobah. And Dauid slew of the Sirians, two and twenty thousand: and put garisons in Siria Damasco: And the Sirians became Dauids seruaantes, and broughte hym trybute. For the Lorde holpe Dauid in all that he wente aboute. And Dauid toke the shyldes of golde that were on the seruauntes of Hadadezer and brought thē to Ierusalem, And from Thebahath, and Chū, crytes of Hadadezer, broughte Dauid ex
ii. Reg. viii. c cedinge muche brasse. Wherwyth Salomon afterward made the brasen see and the pyllars and the vesselles of brasse.

*Otherwyse Thoi.

And when * Thou kynge of Hemath
L heard how Dauid had beaten the hoste of Hadadezer kyng of zobah, he sent Haduram his sonne to kyng Dauid, to aske hys peace and to prayse hym bycause he had fought wyth Hadadezer and beaten him, (for thou had warre wyth Hadadezer) and sente all maner of iewelles of golde syluer and brasse wyth hym.

And kynge Dauyd dedicated them also

so vnto the Lorde with the siluer & golde that he brought from all nacyons, from the Edomites from the Moabytes, from the chyldren of Ammon, from the Philistines and from the Amalekites. And Abisai the sonne of Zaruyah slewe of the Edomites in the salt valey. xviii. thousand and, put a gareyson in Edom, and all Edō, became Dauids seruaūtes, for þ Lord kept Dauid in al þ he toke in hand. And Dauid raygned ouer al Israell, and dyd tyghte and equytie vnto all hys people. And Ioab the sonne of Zarutah was ouer the hoste, and Iosaphat the sonne of Abilud recorder & Zadocke the sonne of Achitob, and Abimelech þ sonne of Abyathar were the preistes and Susa was scrybe, and Banaiah the sōne Ioiada was ouer the Cerethites and the Phelethites, and the eldest sonnes of Dauid waited at the kynges hande. D

ii regum. x. c.

The. xix. Chaptr,

Thanan kyng of the sonnes of Ammon doth great iniurye to the seruantes of Dauid.

After this it chaunced that Nahas kynge of the chyldren of Ammon dyed, and hys sonne made kynge in hys stede, Then sayed Dauid: I wyll shewe kyndnes vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, byeause hys father dealte kyndlye wyth me. And therupon Dauid sent messengers to comfort hym ouer the death of his father A

ii. regum. x. a.

And

And whē the seruauntes of Dauid were come vnto the Lande of the Chyldren of Ammon to Hanon to comforte hym, the lordes of the chyldren of Ammon sayd to Hanon: thinkest thou that Dauid doth honoure thy father in thy syght, that he hath sent comforters vnto the? Nay, but it is to serche and ouerthrowe, and to espye out the land, that his seruauntes be come vnto the.

Wherupon Hanon toke Dauids ser-
B uaūtes & shaued thē, & cut of theyr cotes harde by theyr buttockes, and sent them away. Thē they departed, and sent Dauid word how they were serued, and the kynge sent to mete thē (for the men were excedyngly ashamed) and sayed: tary at Iericho vntyl youre berdes be growen, and then retourne. And when the chyldrē of Ammon perceyued they had done iniury vnto Dauid: Hanon and the childrē of Ammon sent a thousande talentes of syluer to hyre them charrettes and
*Ebre. Aram Nahyrim. horsemen out of *Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maacah & out of Zobah. And they hyred two & thyrty thousand charrettes, and the king of Maacah and his people, whych came and pytched before
C Medba. And the chyldren of Ammon gathered themselues together frō theyr cities, and marched out to battaile. And assone as Dauid herde of it, he sent Ioab wyth al the host of stronge men. And

the

the chyldren of Ammon came out & put them in araye to battayle before ꝑ gate of the citie. And the kynges that were come, kept them by thē ſelues in ꝑ felde.

When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battayle was before hym and after, he choſe out of al the youth of Iſraell, and put them in aray agaynſte the Sirians, And the reſt of the people he delyuered vnto Abiſai hys brother, that they ſhuld put them ſelues in aray againſt the chil-dren of Ammon, and ſayd: Yf ꝑ Sirians be to ſtronge for me, ſuccoure me, and yf the chyldrē of Ammon be to good for the, I wyl helpe the. Plucke vp (hyne herte, and let vs playe the men for our peoples ſake, and for ꝑ citye of our God, and the Lorde doo what ſemeth hym beſte. And Ioab and ꝑ people that were with hym drew nye to the Sirians to fight, & they fled before hym. And when the chyldren of Ammon ſawe that the Sirians were fled, they ranne away likewyſe frō Abi-ſa. hys brother, and gat them into the ci-tye. And Ioab came to Ieruſalem. Alſo when the Sirians ſaw they were put to the worſe of Iſrael, they ſent meſſēgers, and fet out the Sirians that are beyond the ryuer wyth Sophach the capitayne of ꝑ hoſt of Hadadezer before thē. Which when it was tolde Dauid, he aſſembled al Iſrael, and went ouer Iordan, and ſet vpō thē. And Dauid put him ſelf in arai

agaynſt

agaynste the Sirians, and they foughte with him. But the Sirians fledde before Israel, and Dauid destroied of the Sirians seuen thousande charettes, and slew fourtye thousande fotemen, and kylled Sophach captayne of the host. When the seruauntes of Hadadezer sawe that they were put to ꝑ worse of Israel, they made peace wyth Dauid, and serued him. Neither woulde the Sirians helpe the chyldren of Ammon any more.

The.xx. Chapter.

The thre most victorious battailes of Dauid

A ii.regum.xi.a

IN the yere folowynge aboute the tyme that kynges go out a warrefare, Ioab caried out the armye of the host and destroied the countrye of the chyldren of Ammon, and wēt and besieged Rabah and destroyed it: But Dauid abode at Ierusalem

B ii.regu.xii,a while Ioab smote Rabah and destroyed it: *And Dauid tooke their kynges crowne from his head, and found therin the waight of a talent of golde, and ther were precious stones in it. And it was set on Dauids head. He broughte oute also the spoyle of the citye, whiche was exceedynge muche. And he brought forthe the people that were in it, & framed thē wyth sawes and harawes of yrō, and wyth axes, and so dealt Dauid with all the cytyes of the chyldren of Ammon. And then Dauid and all the people came agayn to

C Ierusalem

Jerusalem.*After that there arose war at Gazer with the Philistines, at which tyme Sobocai the Husathyte slewe Saphai that was of the childrē af*Raphaim, and they were subdued. And ther was battaile again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Jair slewe Lahemi the brother of Golyah the Gethyte, whose spere was like a beame of a weuer And ther chaunsed yet agayne warre at Geth, where was a man of a verye longe stature, with .xxiiii. fingers and toes, sire on euery hande and sire on euerye foote, and was the sonne of Haraphah and defyed Israell. And Jonathan the sonne of Samaa Dauids brother, slew him. These were borne of Haraphah at Geth, & were ouerthrowen by the hand of Dauid, and of his seruauntes. The .xxi. Chapter.

ii.regu.xxi. d.
*Gen.xiiii.a.

D

The people are punyshed with pestilence, because Dauid caused them to be nūbred: so that there dyed thre score and ten thousand men.

AND Satan stode vp agaynst Israell and persuaded Dauid to number Israel. And Dauid sayed to Joab and the rulers of the people, go ye and number Israell from Bersabe to Dan, and bryng it to me, that I may know the number of them, and Joab aunswered: the Lord make thy people an hundred tymes so many moo as they be. But my lord kyng are they not al my lordes seruauntes? why then dothe my lorde

lorde require this thynge? why shoulde my lorde be a cause of trespace to Israel? Neuertheless the kyngs wordes preuailed agaynste Ioab. And Ioab toke hys waye and went thorow out all Israel, & came to Ierusalē & gaue the numbre of ꝑ count of the people vnto Dauid: And all Israell were in numbre a thousand thousandes, and an hundred thousande men that drew swerde: and Iuda was foure hundred and thre score and ten thousand men that drewe swerd. But the Leuites and Ben Iamin he counted not amonge them. For the kynges dede semed abhominable to Ioab. And the Lord was displeased wyth thys thyng, and smote Israell. Then sayde Dauid to God: I haue synned exceedingly, in doing thys thynge. Neuertheless yet do away ꝑ wickednesse of thy seruaunte, for I haue done aboue measure folyshly.

And the Lorde spake vnto Gad, Dauids seear of vysions, saiyng: goo and tell Dauid sayinge: Thus sayth the Lord: I gyue thee, the choyse of three thynges, chose the one of them, that I may do vnto the. And Gad came to Dauid and saied vnto hym: Thus sayeth the Lorde: Chose the eyther, thre yeres famishment or thre monethes to be consumed of thine aduersaryes, the swerd of thyne enemies ouertaking the: or els the swerde of the Lorde three dayes, and pestilence in the

lande

lande, the aungell of the Lorde destroy-
yng thorow out all the costes of Israell.
And nowe auyse thy selfe what worde I
shal bryng agayne to hym that sente me.
And Dauid sayed to Gad, I am in exce-
dynge streyghtes. But let me fal into the
handes of the Lorde, for passynge greate
is his mercy, and let me not fall into the
handes of men.

And the Lorde sent pestilence vpon all
Israell, so that there were ouerthrowen
of Israell thre score and ten thousande
men. And God sente the aungell to Jeru
salem to destroy it. And as he was about
to destroye, the Lorde beheldе, and had cō
passion on the wretchednesse, and said to
the aungell that destroied, it is ynough,
now cease thyne hande. And the aungell
of the Lorde stode by the threshinge floore
of Ornan the Jebusite. And Dauid lyfte
vp hys eyes, and sawe the aungell of the
Lord stand betwene the earth and heuen
wyth a drawen swerd in his hand, stret-
ched out towarde Jerusalem. Then fell
Dauid and the elders of Israell in sacke
vpon theyr faces. And Dauid sayed vnto
God: Is it not I that commaunded to
number the people? And I am he ꝑ haue
synned and done euyll in dede. But what
haue these shepe done? let thine hand ther
fore, O Lord god, be on me and on my fa-
thers house, and not on thy people to de-
stroye them.

Tt.i. And

And the aungell commaunded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should go and rere vp an aulter vnto the Lorde in the threshyng floore of Ornan the Iebusyte. And Dauid went at the sayinge of Gad, whyche spake in the name of the Lorde. And Ornan tourned about, and saw the aungell, and his foure sonnes with him, and hydde them selues: for Ornan was threshyng where: And Dauid came to Ornã. And when Ornan loked and saw Dauid, he wente out of the threshynge floore and bowed him selfe to Dauid, with his face to the grounde.

And Dauid sayd to Ornan: gyue me ꝑ place of the threshyng floore, that I may buylde an aulter therin vnto the Lorde. Let me haue it for as much mony as it is worthe, that the plage maye cease from
D the people. And Ornan sayde to Dauyd: take it to the and let my Lorde kyng doo what semeth good in his eies. Se, I giue the oxen for a burtsacrifice, and the threshynge sleades for woode, and whete for meatoffervnge: I gyue it all. But kyng Dauid sayde to Ornan: not so, but I wil bye it for as much money as it is worth, I wyll not take that whyche is thyne for the Lorde, and offer burntofferinges wythoute coste.

And so Dauyd gaue to Ornan for the place syxcles of golde syxe hundred by waygbte.

And

And Dauid buylte there an aulter vn-
to the Lorde, and offred burntofferynges
and peaceofferynges, and called vnto the
Lorde, and he hearde hym from heauen in
fyre vpon the aulter of burnteofferynge.
And the Lorde commaunded the aungell
to put vp his swerd againe into the sherth
of it. At that tyme when Dauid saw that
the Lorde had herd him in the threshyng
floore of Ornan the Iebusyte, he vsed
to offer ther. For the tabernacle of ꝑ Lord
whyche Moses made in the wyldernesse,
& the aulter of burnte offerynge, were at
that season in the hyll at Gabaon. And
Dauid could not go before it to seke God
bycause he was aferde of the swearde of
the aungel of ꝑ Lorde, And Dauid sayde:
This is the house of the Lorde God, and
thys is ꝑ burntofferyng aulter for Israel.

The.xxii. Chapter.

¶ Dauid willeth hys sonne Salomō to buyld
the temple of the Lorde, whyche thyng he
hym selfe was forbydden to do.

AND Dauid commaunded to ga ¶
ther the straungers that were
in the lande of Israel, and set
hewers to hewe stone, to build
the house of God. And Dauid prepared
plentye of yron for naples to the dores of
the gates, and to ioyne wyth all, and a-
boundaunce of brasse wythoute wayght
and of Cedar trees wythoutenumber.

Tt.ii. For

For ỹ Zidons and they of Tire brought much Cedar wood to Dauid. For Dauid
B thus thought, Salomon my sõne is yõg and tender, and the house that is to be buylte for the Lord, muste excede in greatnesse, that it may be spokẽ of, and praised in al landes. I wil therfore make ordynaunce for it. And so Dauid made greate prouision before his death.

And he called Salomon his sonne and charged hym to buylde an house for the Lord God of Israel: And Dauid sayd to
ii. Reg. vii. a. i. Regu. v. a. Salomon: *my sonne, I hadde in myne hert to buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my God. But the word of the Lorde came to me saying: thou hast shed muche bloude, and haste made many battelles. Thou shalt not buyld an houlse for my name, for as much as thou haste shed so muche bloud to the earthe in my sight Beholde a sonne shalbe borne the, which shalbe a man of reste, for I wil gyue hym rest from all his ennemyes round about. And his name shalbe * Salomon: for I wil send rest and peace vpon Israell in his dayes. He shall buylde an house for my name, and he shalbe my sonne, and I
* Salomon is, as much to saye, by interpretacion, is peasyble. wyll be his father, & will stablish the seat of his kyngdõ vpõ Israel for euer. Nowe
C my sonne the Lord be with the, that thou mayest prosper and buylde the house of ỹ Lord thy God, as he hathe saied of the.

And

And the Lorde gyue the wisdome and vn
derstandynge, and make the gouerner of
Israell, and to kepe the lawe of the Lord
thy God. For then thou shalte prospere:
Yf thou shalt be deligente to do the ordy-
naunces and lawes which the Lord char
ged Moises wyth, to delyuer to Israell.
Plucke vp thine hert & be strong, dred not
nor be discouraged. Beholde in myne ad-
uersitie I haue prepared for the house of
the Lorde an hundred thousand talentes
of gold, and a thousand thousande talen-
tes of siluer, and as for brasse and yron it
cannot be numbred it is so muche. And I
haue prepared timber and stone, and thou
shalte prouyde more therto. Moreouer ỹ
haste workmen ynough and masons and D
carpēters to worke in stone, and tymbre,
and all maner of wyse men for whatsoe-
uer worke it be. And of gold, siluer, brasse
and yron there is no number. Aryse ther
fore and set vpon it, and the Lorde shall-
be wyth the.

And Dauid commaunded all the Lor-
des of Israel, to helpe Salomon his sōne
sayinge, Is not the Lord your God with
you? and hath he not gyuen you reste on e
uery syde? for he hath giuen thinhabitan-
tes of the lande into myne hande, and the
lande is subdued before the Lorde and be
fore hys people. Now therefore set your
hertes and youre soules, to seke the Lord
youre God. And aryse and buylde ye the

temple of the Lorde God; to bringe the arcke of the couenaunt of the Lorde, and the holy vessels of God into the house so buylte for the name of the Lorde.

The.xxiii.Chapter.

Dauid beinge old ordeineth Salomō king. He causeth the Leuites to be nūbred, and assigneth them to their offyces.

AND when Dauid was old and stryken in yeres, he made Salomon his sonne kinge ouer Israell. And then he gathered together al the Lords of Israel wyth the pristes & the Leuites. And the Leuites were numbred from .xxx. yeare and aboue, and the tale of them in men polle by polle was .xxxviii. thousand. Of which .xxiiii. thousand were set to further the woorke of the house of the Lorde. And sixe thousād were officers and iudges. Foure thousande were porters and foure thousande praysed the Lord wyth suche instrumentes as Dauid had made to prayse wyth.

And Dauid put an order among the children of Leui: Gerson, Cahath and Merari. Of the Gersonytes was Laadan and Semei. The sonnes of Laadan: the chiefe was Iehiell, and then zethan and Ioell, three. The sonnes of Semei Salomyth, Haziell and Haran, three. These were the aūcient heads of Laadā. And ỹ sōnes of Semei were also Iahath, zinah Iaus &

Ba-

Bariah: these .iiii. were ỳ sõnes of Semei.
And Iahath was the chiefe, Zinah the se-
conde. But Iaus and Bariah hadde not
many sonnes, and therfore they were rec
kened for one auncient housholde.

The sonnes of Kahath: Amram, Isa-
char, Hebron and Uziel, foure. * The son
ucs of Amram: Aarõ & Moses. And Aarõ
was apoynted to consecrate in the place
most holye wyth hys sonnes for euer: and
to burne the offeringes before the Lorde,
and to minister, and to blesse in his name
for euer. And the children of Moses the
man of God, were named with the tribe
of Leui. The sonnes of Moses: Gerson &
Eliezer. And of the sonnes of Gerson: Sa
baell was the chiefe. The sonnes of Eli-
ezer: Rohabyah the chyefe. And Eliezer
had de none other sonnes: But the sonnes
of Rohabiah were verye manye. And of
the sonnes of Isachar: Salomi, the chefe
The sonnes of Hebron: Ieriahu the first,
Amariah the seconde, Iahaziell the third
and Iecmaam the fourth. The sonnes of
Uziell: Micah the fyrste, and Iesyah the
seconde. The sonnes of Merarye: Ma-
hali, and Musy. The sonnes of Ma-
hali: Eleazar and Cys. And Eleazer dy-
ed and had no sonnes, but doughters on-
lye, and their brethren the sonnes of Cys
toke them. The sonnes of Musy: Mahali
Eder, and Ierumuth, three.

Exod.vi.c.
1.Para.xxiii.a.

C

These are the children of Leui in ꝑ housholdes of theyr fathers the auncient heades, vewed and numbred by name, and polle by polle from .xx. yeare and aboue, to worke in the seruice of the house of ꝑ Lord. For Dauid sayd: the Lorde God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto hys people, and they shal dwel in Jerusalē for euer.

Moreouer the Leuites shall nowe no more beare the tabernacle and all ꝑ vessels that parteyned to the seruice thereof. But at the laste commaundement of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from .xx. yere and aboue, to wayte at the handes of the sonnes of Aaron in the seruice of the house of the Lorde, and to haue the ouersyght of the courtes, and of the store houses, and of the purifyinge of al holye thinges, and of the worke of the thinges that serued for the house of God, as the shewe breade, the fyne floure, the meate offerynges, the flawnes of swete breade, and of the thynges baken in the fryinge pan, or broyled on the grydyron, and on al maner measures and cise, and to wait euerye morninge to thanke and prayse the Lorde, and lykewyse at euen. And to wayte on euery offerynge of burntsacrifyces vnto the Lord, the Sabbothes and fyrst dayes of the monethes, and other feastfull dayes by numbre and custome, was theyr office euer before the Lorde. And that they shoulde wayte on the tabernacle

bernacle of witnesse, & on the holy place, and on ꝑ sonnes of Aaron theyr brethre, in the seruice of the house of the Lorde.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.

¶ Dauid assygneth theyr office to the sonnes of Aaron.

THe diuision of ꝑ sonnes of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazer & Ithamar. * But Nadab and Abihu dyed before their father and had no chyldren. And Eleazar and Ithamar were the priestes. And Dauid ordered them on this maner. Zadocke of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Achimelek of the sonnes of Ithamar to be in office by course. And ther were mo mighti heades founde of the sonnes of Eleazar then of the sonnes of Ithamar. And he deuyded them into. xvi. heades of auncient housholdes, of the sonnes of Eleazar, & eyght of the sonnes of Ithamar. And he put them in order by lot, one wyth an other to be rulers in the sanctuary and lordes before god as wel of the sonnes of Ithamar as of the sõnes of Eleazar. And Semeiah the sonne of Nathaneel ꝑ Scribe of the Leuites wrote theym before the kinge and the Lordes, and before Zadock the priest and Achimelek the sonne of Abiather, and before the auncient heades of the priestes and of the Leuites: one principal housholde for Eleazer, and one for Ithamar. * Leui. xvi. a

And

And the first lot fel to Jeoiarib. The
ii. to Jedaiah. The.iii. to Harim. The
C iiii. to Seorim. The.v. to Melchiah, the
vi. to Miamin. The vii. to Hakes. The.
viii. to Abiah. The.ix. to Jesua. The.x.
to Secaniah, the.xi. to Eliasib. The. xii.
to Jakim. The.xiii. to Huphah. The.
xiiii. to Jsbaab. The.xv. to Belgah. The
xvi. to Emer. The.xvii. to Hezir. The.
xviii. to Haphzez. The.xix. to Pathaha-
iah. The.xx. to Jeheskiel. The.xxi. to
Jacin. The. xxii. to Gamul. The.xxiii.
to Delaiaha. The.xxiiii. to Maasiahu.

This is the order of them in theyr offi-
ces, to come into the house of ꝑ Lord ac-
D cordynge to theyr maner vnder Aaron
their father, as the Lorde God of Jsrael
commaunded. The rest of the sonnes of
Leui: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael.
Of the sonnes of Subael, Jehediahu. Of
the sonnes of Rohabiah, the first Jesiah.
Of the Izaharites, Salemoth. Of the
sonnes of Salemoth, Jahath. And ꝑ son-
nes of Hebron were Jeriahu the first, A-
mariah the.ii. Jahaziel the.iii. Jekami-
am the.iiii. Of the sonnes of Vsiel, Mi-
cah. Of ꝑ sonnes of Micah, Samir. The
brother of Micah was Jesiah. Of the
sõnes of Jesiah, zachariah. The sõnes of
Merari: were Mahali, & Musi. The son-
nes of Jaaziahu, Beno. The sõnes of Me
rari by Jahaziahu, Beno, Sohem, zacur
and Ebri.

Mahel

Mahelí had Eleazer whyche had no
sonnes. The sonnes of Kis: Jerahemel.
The sonnes of Musi: Mahali, Eder and
Jermoth. These are of ꝑ children of Le-
ui, in ꝑ housholdes of theyr fathers. And
these cast lottes nere to their brethrē the
sōnes of Aaron, before Dauid the kyng &
Zadoc and Achimelec & the auncient hea-
des and prestes of the Leuites: as well
the yongest brother as an auncient head.

The. xxv. Chapter.

¶ The syngers are appoynted wyth theyr places, and lottes.

AND Dauid and the Capitay-
nes of the host appoynted out
to do seruice, the sonnes of A-
saph, of Heman and Jduthun,
whych should prophesye wyth Harpes,
Psalteries and Symbales. And the mul-
titude of them were men to do seruice in
theyr offices. The sonnes of Asaph: Zaur,
Joseph, Nathania, Asarealah, to wayte
on Asaph, which prophesied by the king.
The sonnes of Jduthun: Godoliah,
Zuri, Jsaiah, Hasabiah & Mathathiah,
Semei sixe, at ꝑ handes of theyr father,
Jduthun, wyth harpes: which Jduthun
prophesied for to thanke and prayse the
Lorde. The sonnes of Heman: Bokiahu
Mathaniah, Uziel, Zubuel, Jerimoth,
Hananiah, Hanam, Eliathah Gedalthi
Romanthi, Ezer, Jesbokasah Malothi, &
Hothir and Mahazioth.

All

All these were the sonnes of Heman the kynges Seer of vysions wyth the word of God, to lyfte vp the horne. God gaue to Hemã. xiiii. sõnes and thre doughters
All these were at the hand of their father to syng in ꝑ house of the Lord wyth Symbales, Psalteries & Harpes, in ꝑ seruice of the house of God. And at ꝑ hand of the king was Asaph. Iduthun & Hemã: But the multitude of theym were with their brethren that were conuynge in the song of the Lorde. And the number of all that taught were two hundred foure skore & eyght. And they cast lottes indifferently, how they shoulde wayte, as wel the smal as the great, as wel the lerned as the vnlearned.

¶ And the fyrst lot of Asaph fel to Ioseph The seconde to Godolyahen wyth hys brethren and sonnes, twelue personnes. The thyrd fell to Zacur wyth hys sonnes and brethren whiche were twelue persõnes. The fourth to Izari with his sonnes and brethrẽ twelue persons. The fyfte to Nathaniah with his sonnes and brethrẽ twelue personnes. The syxt to Bokiahu with his sonnes and brethren twelue personnes. The seuenth to Isarelah wyth his sonnes and brethren twelue persons. The eyghte to Isaiah wyth hys sonnes and brethren twelue personnes. The. ix. to Mathaniah with his sonnes & brethrẽ twelue persons. The tẽth to Semei with

his

his sonnes and brethren twelue persons.
The seuenth to Azarael with his sonnes
and brethren twelue persones. The twel
ueth to Hasabiah wyth hys sonnes and
brethren twelue personues. The thirtene
to Subuel with his sonnes and brethren
twelue personnes. The fourtene to Ma-
thathiah wyth hys sonnes and brethren
twelue pe. sonnes. The fiftē to Jermoth
wyth hys sōnes and brethren twelue per
sōnes. The sixtēth to Hananiah with his
sonnes and brethren twelue personnes.
The seuentene to Jesbokasah wyth hys
sonnes and brethren twelue personnes.
The eightē to Hanat with his sonnes &
brethren twelue personnes. The nintene
to Malothi wt his sōnes & brethrē twelue
persōs. The twēti to Eliathath wt his sō
nes & brethren twelue persons. The. xxi.
to Hothir with his sonnes and brethren
twelue personnes. The. xxii. to Gedalthi
wyth hys sonnes and brethren twelue
personnes. The .xxiii. to Mahazioth
wyth his sonnes & brethrē twelue person
nes. The. xxiiii. to Romanthi Ezer with
hys sonnes and brethren twelue person-
nes.

The. xxvi. Chapter.

¶ The porters of the temple are ordeyned
euerye man to the gate which he shulde
kepe.

The

A 
The deuision of the porters among the Corchites: Meselemiah ỹ sonne of Core of the chyldren of Asaph.

And the sonnes of Meselemiah were these: Zachariah the eldest, Jadiel the seconde, Zabadiah the thyrd, Jathaniel the fourth, Elam the fyfte, Johanan ỹ syxt, Elioenai the .vii. And Obed Edom had sonnes, Semeiah the eldest, Josabad the seconde, Joah the thyrd, Sacar ỹ fourth, Nathanael the fyft, Amiel the syxt, Issachar the seuenth, and Polathai ỹ eyght, for God had blessed hym.

And vnto Semiah hys sonne, were sõnes borne that ruled in the house of their father, for they were men of myght. The sonnes of Semeiah, Othni, Raphael, Obed and Elzabad, and hys brethren men
B of actiuitie, Elihu and Samachiah. All these were of the chyldren of Obed Edõ, which with their brethren & their children actiue men, and of strengthe to doo seruyce, were three score and two of Obed Edom. And Meselemiah had sonnes and brethren, and actiue men, eyghtene. And Hosah of the chyldren of Merari hadde sonnes, Semei the chiefe, yet he was not the eldest but hys father made hym the chiefest. Helkiah the seconde, Tabeliah the thyrde. and zachariah the fourth: so that al the sonnes and brethren of Hosah were thyrtene.

Unto

Unto these was deuided the office of the portership, as vnto heades ouer the men that wayted wyth theyr brethren, and ministred in the house of the Lorde. And they cast lottes, the smal as well as the greate in the housholdes of theyr fathers, from gate to gate. And the East lotte fel to Selemeiah. And for Zachariah hys sonne a wyse counseyloure, they caste lottes, and hys lotte came out towarde the Northe. And Obed Edoms lotte fel to the South. And to his sonnes fel *the counsel houses. And to Suphim and Hosah fel the Weast wyth the gate Salecheth, wher the way goeth vpward the one way beynge fast by the other.

*Some read the house of Asuphim.

In the East kept syxe Leuites: in the Northe, foure a daye, and in the Southe foure a daye, and in euery counsel house twoo, and *in the watche houses on the hygh waye Westwarde foure: twoo in a house. These are ꝑ deuisyons of the porters amonge the sonnes of Korch, and ꝑ sonnes of Merari. And of the Leuites. Ahiah had the ouersight of the treasure of the house of God, and of the treasure of the offered thynges.

*Some read in Parbar. L

As concerninge the sonnes of Laadan whych were Gersonites: Laadan hadde auncient fathers, Laadan the Gersonite had Iehieli. The sonnes of Iehieli: Zethan and Ioel hys brother, whych were ouer the treasures of the house of ꝑ lord.

Amonge

Amonge the Amramites, Izaharites, Hebronites, & Oziclites, was Subuel the sonne of Gerso, the sonne of Moses, a ruler ouer the treasure. And of his brethren the sonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabiah, whose sonne was Isaiah, and hys sonne was Ioram, and hys sonne zechri, and his sonne was Selomith, which Selomith and hys brethren were ouer all the treasures of ꝑ dedicate giftes, which Dauid the kynge and the auncient heades of the Capitaynes ouer thousandes and hundredes, and the capitaynes of ꝑ hoste had dedicated of the spoyle wonne in battayle, to mayntayne the house of the Lorde: and ouer all that Samuel the Sear, and Saul the sonne of Cis, & Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab ꝑ sonne
D of zaruiah had dedicated. All that was dedicated, was vnder the hand of Selomith, and of hys brethren.

Of the Izaharites, Conaniah and his sonnes were in businesses, with out forth made officers and iudges ouer Israell. And of the Hebronites: Hasabiah and his brethren, men of actiuitie a thousand and seuen hundred were officers in Israel on this syde Iordan westwarde, in al affayres of the Lord and seruice of the kynge. And Iediah was the chyefest amonge the kynredes and fathers of the Hebronites. And in the fourti yere of the raygne of Dauid, they were sought for.

And

And there were founde of theym men of prowesse at Jezer in Galaad. And hys brethren were in men of prowesse, two thousande and seuen hundred aunciente heades, whiche, kynge Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gaddites, and halfe ꝑ tribe of Manasses, in al matters concernyng good busynesses of the king.

The. xxvii. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that mynystred vnto the kynge.

I Dspeake of the childzen of Israell: in the nũber of them were auncient heades and capitaines of thousandes and hundzedes, and officers that serued the kynge in all thynge accozdyng to the cõpanyes that came in, oz went oute moneth by moneth thozowoute all the monethes of the yere And euery company had foure and twentye thousande. Ouer the fyrste companye in the fyrste moneth, was Jasoboam the sonne of zabdiel. And in his numbze were foure and twentye thousande. And the chyefest of all the capitaynes in the hoste of the fyrste moneth was of the chyldzen of Phares. Ouer the companye of the second moneth, Dodai an Ahohite, & in hys host was Makeloth a ruler. And in hys company were foure and twentye thousande. The chyefe Capitaine of the third hoste in the thyrde moneth, was Banayah the sonne of Joiada the preiste.

Vu. i. And

And in his hoste foure and twentye thou-
sande. This is the same Banaias þ was
myghty amonge thyrtye and aboue thyr-
tye. And in his parte was Amizabad hys
sonne.

The fourth capitayne in the fourth mo
neth was Asael the brother of Joab, and
Zabadiah his sonne after him. And in his
hoste foure & twenty thousande. The fyfte
capitayne in the fyfte moneth was Sa-
mahut the Jezrahite: & in his hoste. xxiiii
thousande. The sixt capitayne in the sixt
moneth was Jra the sone of Akes a The
kuite: and in his hoste foure and twentye
thousande.

The seuenth capytayne in the seuenth
moneth was Helei the Phalonyte, of the
children of Ephraim: and in his hoste four
and twentye thousande. The eyght capi-
taine in the eyght moneth was Sobocai
an Husathite of the kin of Sarah: and in
hys hoste foure and twenty thousand. The
nynthe capytayne in the nynth moneth:
was Abiezer an Anathothyte of the sone-
nes of Jemini: and in hys hoste. xxiiii.
thousande. The tenthe capytayne in the
tenth moneth, was Mahari the Netopha
thyte of the zarahytes: and in the hoste
foure and twentye thousande. The cle-
uenth moneth was Banaiah the Phara-
thonyte of the chyldren of Ephrayn: and
in hys hoste foure and twentye thousand.

The

The twelft capitayne in the twelfte mo-
neth, was Heldai the Neptophathyte of
Othonie: and in hys hoste .xxiiii. thou-
sande. And the rulers ouer the trybes of
Israell were these: Amonge the Rubeni-
tes, was Eliezer ꝑ sonne of zechri. Amōg
the Symeonites, was Saphathyah the
sōne of Maacah. Among the Leuites: Ha
sabiah the sonne of Kamuell. Amonge
the Haromites zadoc. In Iuda: Eliu of
the brethren of Dauid. In Issachar: Amri
ꝑ sonne of Michael. In zabulō: Iesmaiah
the sonne of Abdiah. In Nephtalie: Ieri-
moth the sonne of Aziel. Amonge the chyl
dren of Ephraim: Hosea the sonne of Ozi
ah. In the halfe trybe of Manasses: Ioel
the sonne of Phadaiah. Of the halfe tribe
of Manasses in Galaad: Iado the sonne
of zachariah. In Ben Iamin, Iasiell the
sonne of Abner. In Dan: Azaryell the
sonne of Ieroham: These are the Lordes
in the trybes of Israell.

But Dauid toke nat the nūber of them
vnder twentye yere: for the Lorde sayed
he woulde encrease Israell lyke vnto the
sterres of the skye. And Ioab the sonne of
zaruiah beganne to number, and though
he fynyshed it not, yet there fell wrathe
for that vpon Israell. And therefore the
number was not put in the Chronicles of
kinge Dauyd.

Ouer the kings treasure was Azmoth

the ſonne of Adiel. And ouer the treaſure of the feldes, in the cityes, vyllages, and caſtelles, was Jonathan, the ſonne of Oziah. And ouer the woorckemen in the fyeldes that tylled the grounde was Ezri the ſonne of Chelub. And the ouerſyghte of the vyneyardes hadde Semeiah the Ramathite. Ouer the wineceilers was Sabdi the Saphonite. And ouer the olyue trees and mulbery trees that was in the valeies, was Baal Hanan the Gadarite. And ouer the treaſure of oile were Joas. And ouer the oxen that fed in Saron was Setari the Saronite. And ouer the oxen in the valeyes, was Saphat the ſonne of Adlay, & ouer ỹ camelles Obyll the Jſmaelite. And ouer the aſſes was Jehadiah the Merothite. And ouer the ſhepe was Jazis the Hagarite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtaũce of king Dauid and Jonathan Dauyds brothers ſonne, a man of counſell, a man that taught wyſdome, and a writer, he and Jehiel ỹ ſonne of Hachamom wayted on the kinges ſonnes. And Achitophell was of the kynges counſell. And Huſaſi the Arachyte was the kynges compaignyon. And nexte to Achitophel was Joiada the ſonne of Banaiah, and Abiathar. And the cayptaine of the kynges warres was Joab.

The. xxviii. Chapter.

¶ Becauſe Dauid was forbydden to buyld ỹ Temple, he exhorteth Salomon and the people

people to performe it.

AND Dauid gathered togyther all the lordes of Israel: the lor des of the trybes, the lordes of the companyes that ministred to the kyng by course, the lordes ouer the thousandes and ouer the hundredes, and the lordes ouer all the goodes and cattel of the kynge and of his sonnes, wyth the chamberlaynes, warryours, and all valy= aunt men vnto Jerusalem. And kyng Da uid stode vpon his fete and sayed. A

Heare me my brethren and my people, I had in myne herte to buylde an house of reste for the arcke of the couenaunt of the Lorde, and a fote stole for oure God, and had made redye to buyld. But God sayde to me: thou shalte not buylde an house for my name, bycause thou art a man of war and haste shed bloud. Moreouer the Lord God of Israell chose me of all the house of my father, to be kynge ouer Israell for euer, for he chose Juda to be a capitayne: and in the house of Juda, the house of my father, and of the sonnes of my father he had a lust to me, to make me kyng ouer al Israel. And of al my sonnes (for the Lord hath gyuen me many sonnes) he hath chos sen Salomon my sonne, to sit in the seate of the kyngdome of the Lord ouer Israel And he sayed vnto me: Salomon thy sone shall buylde my house and my courtes, *for I haue chosen hym to be my sonne, B

*Dara. xxii. c

and I wyll be hys father, and wyll stablyshe hys raygne for euer, if he wyll harPsalm. vii. c. den him selfe to do my commaundementes, and my lawes, as it goeth thys daye. And now I say vnto you before al Israel the congregation of the Lorde, and in the audyence of oure God: kepe and seke for all the commaundementes of the Lorde youre God, that ye maye enioye a good lande, and enheryte youre chyldren after you for euer. And thou Salomon my sone knowe God thy father, and serue hym wt a pure herte and luste of soule. * For the Lord searcheth all hertes, and vnderstandeth all the ymaginations of thoughtes. Yf thou shalt seke hym, he wyll be founde of the: But if thou forsake him, he wil cast the of for euer. Take hede now, for ỹ Lord hath chosen the to builde an house of thy sanctuarye. Be stronge and do it.

And Dauyd gaue Salomon hys sonne the paterne of the porche and of the houses that belonged thereto, and of the store houses, vpper chambers, inner parlours and of the house of the mercye seate: and the exãple of that was in his mind, both in the courts of the house of the Lord, and of the treasure houses roundeabout, for ỹ treasures of the house of God, and for the treasure of the dedicate giftes, and of the companyes of the preistes & Leuites that wayted by course, & of al workmanshyp & vessels ỹ shoulde serue for the house of the Lord. And appoynted hym what wayght

of golde ſhoulde ſerue for thynges of gold
thorowe oute al veſſelles, for whatſoeuer
vſe it ſerued: And what wayght of ſiluer
ſhoulde ſuffyce for all maner veſſelles of
ſyluer, for what ſoeuer purpoſe they ſer-
ued. And the waygyte of the golden can-
delſtyckes, and of theyr lampes of golde,
the waight for euery candelſticke, and for
their lampes. And for the candelſtyckes
of ſyluer by waygyt, both for the candel-
ſtycke, and alſo for her lampes, accordyng
to the office of euerye candelſtycke. And
the waygyt of gold for the tables of ſhew
breade, table by table: and lykewyſe ſyl- D
uer for ꝑ tables of ſyluer, & for fleſhhokes,
baſens, and drinkyng pottes of pure gold
And for cuppes of gold by waight, cup by
cup. And for cuppes of ſyluer by waygyt
cup by cuppe. And for the aulter of incẽſe
of tryed golde by waygyte. And the ſimi-
litude of the ſeate of the Cherubes that
ſtretched out theyr wynges and couered
the arcke of the couenaũt of the Lord. All
(ſayth he) was gyuen me by wrytyng of
the hand of the Lord, which made me vn-
derſtãd al the worckmanſhip of ꝑ patern.

And Dauid ſaid to Salomõ his ſonne:
harden thy ſelfe and be ſtrong, and do it,
feare not, nor lette thyne hert diſcourage
the. For the Lord God my God is wt the,
and ſhal not leaue the nor forſake the, vn-
til thou haſt fynyſhed all the worke that
muſte ſerue for the houſe of the Lorde.

Beholde, the Priestes and Leuytes diuided in companyes, to do al maner seruice that pertayneth to the house of God, and beside ꝑ, thou hast with ꝑ for all maner of workmanshyp, all that are wyllyng and wyse for any maner of seruice. And the lordes and al the people are at thy cõmaundemente in all thynges.

The.xxix.Chapter.

¶ The offerynges of Dauyd and of the prynces for the buyldynge of the temple. Dauyd dyeth, and Salomon his sonne raygneth in his steade.

AND Dauyd the kinge sayd vnto all the congregation: God hath specyallye chosen Salomõ my sonne, which is yet yõg and tender, and the worke is great for the house is not for mã, but for the Lord God. Moreouer I haue prepared wyth al my myght for the house of God: golde for thynges of golde, and syluer for thynges of syluer, brasse for thynges of brasse, yron for thynges of yron, and woode for thynges of wodde: and Onyx stones, *set stones and of other geie stones, and al maner precious stones, and of marble greate abundaunce. And yet bycause I haue luste to the house of my God: I haue seueral gold and syluer, whyche I gyue to the house of my God aboue al I haue prepared for ꝑ holye house: euen three thousande talentes

*Some reade Carbuncle or any other precious stone called Stibion.

tes of golde, of Ophir, and seuen thousad
Talentes of Syluer tryed : to sile the
walles of the house wyth golde where it
becommeth, and wyth syluer where syl-
uer is mete, and for all maner of worcke
by the handes of artificers. And lette me
se who is wyllynge also to fyll hys hand
for the Lorde this daye.

And the auncyente lordes, & the lordes
of the tribes of Israel, and the capitaines
of thousandes and hundredes, and the lor
des ouer the substaunce of the kyng, were
wyllynge, and gaue for the seruyce of the
house of God, fyue thousande talentes of
golde, and tenne thousande peces of gold
coynes, and ten thousande talentes of sil-
uer, and. xviii. thousand talētes of brasse,
and an hundred thousande talentes of yr-
on. And they that had precyous stones,
gaue them for the treasure of the house of
the Lorde, vnto the hande of Jeheliel the
Gersonite. And the people reioysed that
they were so wyllynge, for wyth a pure
herte they were wyllynge vnto the Lord.
And thereto Dauid the kynge reioysed
wyth great gladdenesse. And Dauid bles
sed the Lorde before all the congregacy-
on and sayed: Blessed arte thou Lord God
of Israell oure father, for euer, and euer.
Thine (O Lord) is greatnesse, power glo-
rye, victorye, and prayse: for all that is in
heauen and in erth is thine, & thine is the
kingdome

kingdome (O Lorde) and thou art lyft vp
an head aboue all. Ryches and honoure
D come of the, and thou raygneste ouer al,
and in thine hand is power and strength,
and in thyne hande it is to make greate
and to gyue strengthe vnto al. And nowe
oure God, we thanke the, and prayse thy
glorypouse name. For what am I? & what
is my people? that we shoulde obtayne
strengthe to be so wyllynge? But al is of
the, and of that we receiued of thine hand
we haue gyuen the. For we be but straun
gers before the, and tenauntes, as were
all oure fathers. Oure dayes on the erth
is but a shadowe, and there is none aby-
dynge, O Lorde oure God, all thys heape
that we haue prepared to buylde the an
house for thy holy name, cõmeth of thyne
hande, and is all thyne.

I wote my God, that thou proueste the
herte and haste pleasure in plainesse. And
in playnesse of myne herte I haue wyl-
lyngelye gyuen all thys. And nowe I se
thy people whyche are here in gladnesse
to offer wyllyngelye to the, O Lord God
of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israell oure
fathers, kepe thys for euer in the ymagy-
nacyon of the thoughtes of the herte of
thy people, and prepare theyr hertes vn-
to the. And gyue vnto Salomon my sõne,
a pure herte to kepe my commaundemen
E tes, thy testymonyes and thyne ordy-
naunces, and to do all, and to buylde the
house

houſe which I entended.

And Dauyd ſayde to all the congregacyon: bleſſe the Lorde youre God. And all the congregatyon bleſſed the Lorde God of theyr fathers, and ſtowped and bowed them ſelues vnto the Lord & to the kyng And they offered offerings vnto the Lord And on the morowe after the ſayde daye they offered in burntofferynges vnto the Lord, a thouſande oxen, a thouſand rammes and a thouſande lammes with their drynkeofferynges. And they ſlue plenteouſlye thorowoute all Iſraell, and dyd eate and drynke before the Lord the ſame daye wyth greate gladdeneſſe. And they made Salomon the ſonne of Dauid king the ſeconde tyme, & annoynted hym vnto the Lorde, to be ruler, and Zadocke to be the preiſte. And ſo Salomon ſat on ỹ ſeate of the Lorde and was kynge for Dauyd hys father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed hym. And all the Lordes and men of power, & al the ſonnes of kinge Dauid ſubmytted them ſelues vnder kynge Salomõ. And the Lorde magnifyed king Salomon on hyghe in the ſighte of all Iſraell, and gaue hym ſo gloryouſe a kyngedome as none of all that were kynges before in Iſraell, had. Nowe Dauyd the ſonne of Iſay was kynge ouer all Iſraell. And the ſpace he raygned ouer Iſrael was fourtye yere: ſeuen yere in Hebron and .xxxiii. yere in Ieruſalem.

F

III. Reg. ii. c.

G

And

And he dyed in a good age: olde, ryche, & glorioufe: And Salomõ hys ſonne raigned in hys ſteade. The actes of Dauyd the kinge both fyrſt and laſt, are wrytten in the bookes of Samuell the ſear, and in the booke of Nathan the prophet, and in the booke of Gad the ſear of viſions, wyth all hys kyngdome and power, and tymes that went ouer hym and ouer al ỹ kingdoms of the earth. (.*.)

The deathe of Dauid.

¶ The ende of the fyrſt boke of Chronicles of kynges of Juda, called Paralepominon.

¶ The Chronicles of the kinges of Juda, the ſeconde boke.

The fyrſt Chapter.

¶ The offeryng of Salomon in the hilaulter at Gabaõ, wher he receiueth an anſwere of God what wyſedome ſhoulde be geuen hym with the number of hys charrettes and horſemen.

And



Nd Salomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdome and the Lord his God was wyth hym and auaunced hym on hygh. And Salomon comuned wyth al Israel, the sayptaynes ouer thousandes and hundredes ꝑ iudges and al other lordes and auncient heades throw out all Israel. And so Salomon and al the congregacion wyth hym went to the hyllaulter of Gabaon: for ther was the tabernacle of the wytnesse of God, *which Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde made in the wyldernesse. But the Arcke of God had Dauid brought frō Kariah Iarim, into the place he had prepared for it. Where he had pitched a tent for it euen at Ierusalem. Moreouer ꝑ brasen aulter that Bezeleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was at Gabaon also, before the tabernacle of the Lorde. And Salomon and the congregacion went to viset it. And Salomon offered there before the Lorde vpon the brasen aulter that was by the tabernacle of wytnesse, a thousād burnt sacrifices. And the same night god apeared vnto Salomō, and saied to him: aske what shal I geue the. And Salomō sayed vnto God: thou hast shewed great mercye vnto Dauid my father, and haste made me kynge in hys steede *and nowe Lorde God let thy promyse vnto Dauid my

A iii. Reg. iii. a.

Exodi. xxxvi. and. xxxvii. a. xxxviii.

B

iii. Regu. iii. a

i. Pa. xxviii. a
Sapienc. ix. b

my father be true. For thou haste made me kynge ouer a people lyke the duste of the earth in multitude. Wherfore gyue me wysdome and knowledge how to behaue my self vnto this people: for who is able to iudge thys people þ is so greate?

Then God sayd to Salomon, because thou haddest this in thyne hart, and diddest not aske treasure & ryches, honoure and the lyues of thyne enemies, neyther yet longe lyfe: but hast asked wysedome and knowledge, to iudge my people, ouer whych I haue made the kynge: wisdome and knowledge shalbe geuen the, and I wyl gyue the treasure, riches, and glorye also, that amonge the kynges before the or after the, none was or shalbe lyke the. And so Salomõ came from the hilaulter that was at Gabaon to Ierusalem from the tabernacle of wytnesse, and raygned at Ierusalem. And Salomon gathered charrettes and horsemen so that he had a thousande and foure hũdred charrettes, and twelue thousande horsemẽ, which he bestowed in the charret cities, and aboute the kinge at Ierusalem. And the kynge made siluer & gold at Ierusalẽ as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees as plentye as the mulberye trees that growe in the valeyes. And the horses whych Salomõ had, wer brought hym out of Egipt from Keua. The kynges marchauntes fet them out of Keua

iii. Regu. x. d.

iii. Regu. x. d.

at a

at a price. They came and brought oute of Egipt a charret for syxe hundred sicles and an horse for an hundred and fyftye. And so brought they to all the kynges of the Hethites and to the kinges of Siria thorow ꝑ handes of ꝑ sayd marchaũtes.

The. ii. Chapter.

¶ Salomon sendeth to Hiram the kynge of Tyre for woode and workemen.

AND Salomon determined to buyld an house for the name of the Lorde, and an house for his kyngedome: and tolde out thre score and ten thousand mẽ to beare burdens, and foure score thousand to hewe in the mountaine, and thre thousand and syxe hundred to ouerse them.

*And Salomon sente to Hiram king of Tire, sayinge: As thou dyddest deale wyth Dauid my father and dyddest send him Cedar woode, to build him an house to dwel in, euen so deale wyth me nowe, that I may build an house for ꝑ name of ꝑ Lord my God, to cõsecrate it to him to burne swete odoures & to set shewbread before him perpetually, and for burntsacrifyce morynge and euenynge, and on the Sabothdayes, and the fyrst daye of euery new mone, & in ꝑ solempne feastes of the Lord our God, so to continue euer in Israell. iii. Regu. v. a.

And the house which I build is great, for greate is our God aboue al Goddes.

So

So that who can be able to buylde hym
B an house, whē that heauen, neyther hea-
uen aboue al heauens is able to receyue
hym, what am I thē that I should build
hym an house? nay, but to burne sacrifice
before him: sende me now therfore a con-
uynge man to worke in Golde, Syluer,
Braſſe, Yron, Scarlet, Cremoſin, and Ja
cinct coloure, and that can ſkil to graue,
to be wyth the connynge men that are
with me in Juda and Jeruſalem, which
Dauid my father dyd prepare. And ſend
*Some read Coral or Bza ſyll. me alſo Cedar trees, fyrre trees and *Al
gume trees out of Libanon. For I wote
wel thy ſeruauntes can ſkyl to hew tim-
ber in Libanon. And loo, my men ſhalbe
wyth thyne, that they maye prepare me
tymber ynough. For the house whych I
buylde is great and wonderful. And be-
holde, I ſent for thy ſeruauntes the cut-
ters and hewers of tymber, twēty thou-
ſande quarters of wheate, and twentye
thouſande quarters of barleye, and twē-
ty thouſande bathes of wyne, and twen-
ty thouſand bathes of oyle.

And Hiram kynge of Tire anſwered
in wrytynge and ſente to Salomon: be-
cauſe ꝑ Lorde loueth hys people, he hath
made the kynge ouer them. And Hiram
ſayde moreouer: bleſſed be the Lord God
of Iſrael, which hath made both heauen
and earth, that he hath gyuen Dauid the
kynge a wyſe ſonne that hath dyſcrecio
and

and vnderstandynge, to buylde an house for the Lord, and an other for his kyng-
dome. And now I haue sent a wyse man
and a man of vnderstandynge called Hi D
ram Abi, and is the sonne of a woman of
the daughters of Dan (how be it his fa-
ther was a Tirian) and he can skylle to
worke in golde, siluer, brasse, yron, stone,
tymbre, scarlet, Iacynct, bysse, and cre-
mosin: & graue all maner of graueinges,
and to fynde all maner sotle worke that
shalbe set before hym, with thy cunnyng
men, and wyth the cunnynge men of my
Lorde Dauid thy father. And nowe the
wheat, barley, oyle, and wyne which my
Lorde hath sayde, let hym sende hys ser-
uauntes. And wee wyll cutte wood out
of Lybane, as moche as thou shalt nede,
and wyl brynge it to ỹ in shyppes, by sea
to porte Iabo: and thence thou mayste
carye thē to Ierusalem. And Salomon
numbred al the straungers that were in
the lande of Israel, after the tyme his fa
ther Dauid had numbred thē. And they
were founde an hundred and. liii. thou-
sande, and syxe hundred. And he set. lxx.
thousand of thē to bear burthens, & .lxxx
thousande to hewe in the mountayne, &
thre thousand and sixe hundred to encou
rage and to set the people a worke.

The. iii. Chapter.

¶ The temple of the Lord and the porche are buylded wyth other thynges therto belongyng

Xx. Then

A iii. Regū. vi. a

THen Salomon began to build the house of the Lorde at Jerusalē in mounte Moriah, which was shewed Dauid his father wher he prepared a place in ꝑ threshing floure of Ornan the Jebusite. And he began to buylde the second daye, of the seconde moneth, the fourthe yeare of his raygne. And this is the fundation of Salomon, in buyldinge the house of God. The length was threscore cubites after the olde cubite, and the bredth .xx. And the porche at ꝑ ende was as large as the house bredth, twentye cubites: and the heigth was an hundred & twentye cubites. And he ouerlaid it on the inner syde with pure golde. And the great house he B syled with firre tre, and ouerlaide it thorowe with good golde, and graued therto palmetrees, and cheynes, foldinge in with knockes. And he paued the house w̄ precious marbell goodlye. And it was gold of Pharuaim. And he ouerlaide the house, both beames, postes, walles, and dores with golde, and graued Cherubes vpon the walles.

And he made the house moste holye, & whose length was twenty cubites lyke to the bredth of the house, and the bredth therof was also twenty cubites. And he ouerlaide it with the best gold, that drue to the summe of syxe hundred talentes, he made also nayles of golde, and the

waight

waighte of euerye naile of golde weied fifty sycles. And he ouerlaide the vpper chambres with golde.

And he made in the house moste holye twoo * Cherubes of Jmage worke, and gilded them with golde. And the wynges of the Cherubes were twentye cubytes longe. The one wynge was fyue cubites and touched the wall of the house, & the other wynge was lykewise. v. cubytes, and touched the wynge of the other Cherub. And the one wynge of the other Cherub was fyue cubites, and touched the wall of the house, and the other wynge was fyue cubites also, & reached too the wynge of the other Cherub. Soo that the winges of the said Cherubes raught twenty cubites. And they stode on their fete and loked inwardes. And he made a forehangyng of Jacincte colour, of scarlet, cremosine and bysse: and caused Cherubes to be broudered thereon. And hee made before ỹ house two pillers of. xxxv cubytes long. And the head that was aboue on the top of one of them was. v. cubites. And he made such chaines as was in the quere, and put them on the heades of the pyllers, & made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaynes. And hee rered vp the pyllers before the temple: one on the ryght hande and an other on the lefte, and called the ryghte Jachin, and the lefte, Boaz.

* Exod. xxv. b

C

D

The.iiii.Chapter.

¶ The aulter of brasse, the sea, the vessels to washe with, the candelsticks &c.

A

AND he made an aulter of brasse xx. cubites longe & .xx. cubites brode, and ten cubites hyghe.

iii Reg. vii. d. and. viii. a

*And he cast a brasen se of ten cubytes from brym to brym, and round in compasse, and fyue cubytes hygh: and a lyne of thirty cubites might haue compassed it roundabout. And the likenes of oxen dyd cõpasse it rounde about vnder it: that is to wete, twoo rowes of oxen caste, whiche when it was caste dyd compasse ẏ see which was ten cubites wyde roundabout. And it stode also vpon. xii. oxen: of whyche three loked North, three West, three South, and three East, and

B

the see vpon them aboue and hyghe, and the hynder partes of them inward. And the thickeste of it was an handebreede, and the brym lyke ẏ brym of a cup, with flowres of lylyes. And it receyued and helde the thousande bathes.

And he made ten lauers: and put fyue on the ryghthande and fyue on the lefte, to washe with. And in them they thrust the flesshe of the burnte offeryuges. But the see was for the preastes, too washe in.

And hee made ten candlestickes of golde, in theyr facyons, & put them in the temple: fyue on the ryghthande, and fyue on the left. And hee made also ten tables, &

put

put them in the temple, fiue on the right
syde and fyue on the lefte. And he made
an hundred basens of gold. And he made
the courte of the preastes, and the great
courte & dores do it: & ouerlayde þ dores
of theym, w̄ brasse. And he set the see in
þ ryghtsyde of þ Easte ende toward the
South. And Hiram made pottes, shouel-
les & basens. And Hirā finished þ worke
he made for kyng Salomō vnto þ temple
of God: The two pillers w̄ theyr scal-
pes of þ two hedes þ wer on the toppes
of the pyllers, & the two wrethes to co-
uer the two scalpes of the heades that
were on the toppes of the pyllers: and
four hundred pomegranates for the two
wrethes, two rowes of pomegranates
for euery wrethe, to couer the two scal-
pes of the heades that were on þ pillers.
And he made bottomes, & lauers vpon
the bottomes: and the see wyth twelue
oxen vnder it. And therto pottes, shouel-
les, fleshe hokes, and all their vessels dyd
Hiram Abi make for kynge Salomon,
for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.
In the playne of Jordan dyd the kynge
cast them, in the thicke earthe, betwene
Socoth and Zaredatha. And made of al
these vessels so myghtye greate aboun-
dance, that the wayght of brasse coulde
not be reckened. And Salomon made al
the vesselles that pertained to the house
of God: the golden aulter and the tables

with the shewbred vpon them, ꝑ candelsticks with their lampes to burne after the maner before the quere, and that of pure golde, & the floures & the lampes, & the snoffers were golde, & that perfecte gold: and the dressynge knyues, basens, spones, and censers of pure gold. And the ynner doores of the place moost holy, and the doores of the temple, were golde. And thus was all the worke that Salomon made for the house of the Lord fynyshed.

And when the worke that Salomon made in the house of the Lord was fynyshed: then Salomon brought in ꝑ giftes dedicate by Dauid his father, the siluer and the gold, & all the iewels, & put them among the treasure of the house of God.

The. v. Chapter.

After the store houses & ꝑ Arcke were put in the temple, the glory of the lord fylled ꝑ tẽple.

A iii. Reg. viii. g. and. viii. a

Then Salomon gathered the elders of Israel together & al the heades of ꝑ tribes & auncient Lordes among ꝑ children of Israel, vnto Ierusalem: to bringe ꝑ arke of the couenaunt of ꝑ Lord forth of the citie of Dauid which is Zion. And all the men of Israel resorted vnto the kyng in the feast of the. vii. moneth. And when all the elders of Israel were come, the Leuites toke vp the Arke, & the priestes & the Leuites brought away the Arke and the tabernacle of witnesse, and all

all the holye vessels ꝑ were in the taber-
nacle. And kyng Salomon & all the con- ꝟ
gregation of Israel that wer assembled
vnto him before the Arke, offred shepe &
oxen, so many e that they coulde not bee
tolde or numbred for multitude. And the
preistes brought the Arke of the appoyn
tement of the Lord vnto his place in the
quere of the temple & place mooste holye:
euen vnder the winges of the Cherubes,
that the Cherubes stretched oute theyr
wynges ouer the place of the Arke and
couered the Arcke, & her staues aboue on
hyghe. And the staues of the Arcke were
so longe, that they were sene a lytle be-
fore ꝑ quere, but not farre without. And ℄
ther it remayneth vnto this day. Moze-
ouer there was nothinge in the Arcke
saue the two tables, whych Moyses put
therein at Horeb, whyche the Lorde had
wryten to the chyldren of Israell, after
theyr comming forth from Egypte. And
when the preistes were come oute of the
holy place (for all the preistes that were
found ther, sanctified theim selues & dyd
not as yet at anye tyme wait by course)
But the Leuites euery one of them that
wer vnder Asaph, Heman and Iduthun,
and amonge theyr chyldren and bre-
thren were arayed in bysse, & sange with
Simbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, stan
dynge Easte frome the aulter, and with
them an hundred & .xx. priestes, blowing
xx.iiii. trom-

trompettes. And the trompetblowers
D and the syngers so agreed, that it semed
but one voyce in prayesynge & thanking
the Lorde. And as the voyce of the trom
pettes, symbales & instrumentes of me-
*Psal.cv.a lody arose, *and as they praysed ỳ Lord
that hee was good, and that his mercye
lasteth euer, the house of the Lorde was
fylled with a cloude, so that the prestes
coulde not endure to minister by reason
of the cloude. For the glory of the Lorde
had fylled the house of God.

The.vi. Chapter.

¶ The wordes of Salomon too the people, and the prayer he made to God.

a iii.Reg.viii.b THen Salomon sayd: The lord hath spoken, that he wyl dwel in darkenes. And I haue built an habitation for the, & a place to dwell in for euer. And the kynge turned hys face and blessed the holy congregation of Israel, and all the congregation of Israel stode. And he sayd: blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake wyth hys mouthe to my father Dauid, and hath fulfylled it with hys handes, for God sayd: sythens ỳ tyme I brought my people out of the lande of Egypte, I chose no cytie amonge all the tribes of Israel to buylde an house in ỳ my name might be ther, neyther chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel. But nowe I haue chosen Jerusalem to haue

my

my name there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*And it was in the herte of Dauid my father too buylde an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel: But the lord sayd to Dauid my father: for as moche as it was in thyne hearte, to buylde an house for my name, thou dydest wel that thou haddest it in thyne herte. Notwithstanding thou shalt not builde the house but thy sonne whyche shall issue oute of thy loines, he shal builde an house for my name. And the Lord hath made good his saying that he hath spoken. For I arose in the rowme of Dauid my father, & sate on the seate of Israell, as the Lorde promised, & haue buylt an house for ꝑ name of the Lorde God of Israell. And therein I haue put the arke, wherein the couenaunt of the Lord made with the children of Israel, is. And he stepte forth before the aulter of ꝑ Lorde in the presence of all the congregation of Israell, and stretched out his handes, for Salomon had made a brasen pulpit of .v. cubytes long. v. cubytes broade, & thre of heygth and had set in the middes of the greate court, vpon that he stept & kneled down vpon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, & stretched out his hands to heauen and sayd: Lord God of Israel there is no God lyke the eyther in heauen or in earth, whych kepest couenaunt

*ii. Regū. viii. a.
iii. Reg. viii. b
i. Para. xxii. b

C

ii. Mach. ii. d. and shewest mercy vnto thy seruauntes, that walke before the, w̄ al theyr hertes. Which hast kept with Dauid my father that thou promisedest him: thou saydeste it with thy mouthe and haste fulfylled it with thyne hande, as it is to se this day.

Now Lorde God of Israel kepe with thy seruaūt Dauid my father, that thou promisedest him, saying: *thou shalt not be wythoute one or other in my syghte that shall sit vpon the seate of Israell, vpon this condition yet, yf thy children will take hede to their wayes to walke in my law, as ꝑ haste walked before me. Now Lord God of Israel let thy saying be true, whyche thou saydest vnto thy seruaunt Dauid. Howebeit in verye dede, can God dwell with man on earth? Beholde, neither heauen or heauen aboue al heauens is able to conteyne the: howe shuld the house then whych I haue built for the do it? But turne to the prayer of thy seruaunt and to his supplication (O Lord my God) to herken vnto thy voyce and prayer which thy seruaunt maketh before the. That thyne eyes be open ouer this house daye and nyght, and ouer the place of whych thou hast sayd, that thou woldeste put thy name there: to herken vnto the praier, which thy seruaunt prayeth at this place: herken therfore vnto ꝑ prayers of thy seruaunte and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place

iii. Regū. ii. a. and. ix. b. ii. Para. vii. d

D

But

But heare thou it out of thy dwellynge
place, heauen: and when thou heareste it
be mercyfull. * Yf a man synne agaynste iii. Reg. viii. d
hys neyghboure, and an adiuration bee
layde too his charge, to adiure him with
all, & the adiuration come before thyne
aulter in this house: then heare ỹ from
heauen, and worke, and iudge thy ser-
uauntes, that thou rewarde the cuyll,
and bringe his waye vpon his head, and
iustify ỹ righteous, and geue him acco-
dinge to his rightwisnesse.

Lykewyse yf thy people Israel be put
to the worse before theyr ennemies, be-
cause they haue synned agaynst the: Yet
yf they turne and confesse thy name, and
make intercession, and pray before the in
this house: then heare thou from heauen
and bee mercyfull vnto the synne of thy
people Israel, and bringe them agayne
vnto the lande whyche thou gauest to
them and to theyr fathers.

Yf heauen be shut vp, that there be no ℭ
rayne, because they haue synned agaynst
the: yet yf they praye at this place & con-
fesse thy name, and turne from theyr syn-
nes at thy scourgynge: then heare thou
frome heauen and be mercyfull vnto the
synne of thy seruauntes and of thy peo-
ple Israel, that thou shewe them a good
waye to walke in, and sende rayne vpon
thy lande whyche thou haste geuen vnto
thy people for an inheritaunce.

Yf

Yf there chaunce dartbe in the lande, pestilence, drought, or mildewe, grashoppers, or caterpillers, or that theyr enemies besyege them in the cities of theyr own land, or what so euer plage or sickenes it bee. Then all the supplications, and prayers that shalbe made of all men among al thy people Israel, which shall knowe euery man his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall stretche out theyr handes towarde this house: thou shalt heare from heauen thy dwellyng place, and shalt be mercyfull, and gyue euerye man accordynge vnto all his waye, euen as thou shalt knowe euery mans herte: for thou onely knowest the hertes of the children of Adam: that they maye feare the and walke in thy wayes as longe as they lyue vpon the earthe, whyche thou gauest to oure fathers.

F Moreouer a straunger whyche is not of thy people Israell, yf hee come from a farre lande for thy great names sake, & thy myghty hande & stretched out arme, and so come and pray at this house: thou shalt heare hym from heauen thy dwellinge place, and shalt doo accordynge to all that the straunger calleth to the for: that all the nations of the earthe maye knowe thy name, and feare the, as doeth thy people Israell: and that it maye bee knowen that this house whyche I haue built, is called after thy name.

When

When thy people shall go out to warre agaynst theyr enemyes ẏ way that thou shalt send them: Yf they pray to the, the waye towarde thys cytye whyche thou hast chosen, & house whych I haue buylt for thy name: then heare frome heauen, theyr supplication and prayer, and helpe thē in theyr ryght. Yf they shal sinne a- G
gaynst ẏ (as ther is no man but ẏ he shal synne) & thou be angry with them & deliuer theim to theyr enemies, & they leade them away captiue vnto a land farre or neare, yet yf they hertes come to them agayne in the lande, wher they be in captiuitie, & turne & pray vnto ẏ in the land where they be in captiuitie, saying wee haue synned and haue done euyll & wickedly, and turne agayne to the, with all theyr hertes, & all theyr soules, in ẏ land of theyr captiuitie, wher they be kept in bondage, & so pray towarde theyr lande, whiche thou gauest vnto theyr fathers, & cytie which thou hast chosen, & to this house whych I haue buylt for thy name. Then heare from heauen thy dwellynge place, theyr supplication & praiers, and iudge theyr cause, & be merciful vnto thy people, though they haue synned against the. So now my God let thyne eyes be open and thyne eares attent vnto ẏ prayers made in this place. And now therfor aryse Lorde God in thy restynge place: bothe thou and the arke of thy strength,

and

and let thy preastes put on victorye, and thy saincts reioyse in goodnes. And lord God turne not awaye the face of thyne annointed: But remembre the mercies promised to Dauid thy seruaunt.

The. vii. Chapter.

¶ The fyre consumeth the sacrifyce. The lord appeareth to Salomon the seconde tyme.

WHen Salomō had made anend of prayinge there came down fire from heauen & consumed ỹ burntoffring and the sacrifices. And the glory of the Lorde fylled the house, that the priestes coulde not go into the house of the Lorde, because ỹ * glory of the Lord had fylled the house of the Lorde. And al the chyldren of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the Lorde vpon the house, & stouped vp their faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and bowed themselues, and confessed vnto the Lorde, that he was good, and that his mercy lasted euer.

* The glorye of god filling ỹ house, was as a vysyble cloud prefygurynge ỹ God oughte to bee preached.

And the kynge & all the people offered offringes before the Lord. So that kinge Salomon offred. xxii. thousande oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousande shepe And so the kynge and all the people halowed the house of god. And the priestes wayted on theyr offices and the Leuites with instrumentes of muslike of the Lord whiche kynge Dauid made too confesse vnto the Lorde that his mercy lasteth euer

b praysed and magnyfyed thorowe the whole worlde in the cōgregacion of ỹ faithful as he saith Nume. xiiii. d.

uer, when Dauid gaue praise therowe their handes. And the priestes blew trompettes fast by them: and all Israel stode. Moreouer Salomon halowed ỳ middle of the courte that was before the Lorde: for there he offred burntofferinges & the fat of the peaceoffringes, because the brasen aulter whiche Salomon had made, was not able to receiue ỳ burntoffrings and the meate offeringes, and the fat. ℒ

And Salomon kepte a feaste the same season of seuen daies, and al Israel with him, an exceadinge great congregation, euen from Hemath vnto the ryuer of Egipte. And the eyght day they made a gatheringe. For they kepte the halowynge of the aulter. vii. daies, and the feaste. vii daies. And ỳ. xxiii. daye of the. v. moneth he let ỳ people depart into their tentes, glad and merye in herte for the goodnes that the Lorde had shewed to Dauid, to Salomon, and to Israell his people.

*And so Salomon finyshed the house of the Lorde, and the kynges house, and all that came in his herte, too make in the house of the Lord and in his owne house and that prosperouslye. *iii. Regũ. ix. a

And the Lorde appeared to Salomon by nyghte and sayde too him: I haue heard thy petityon and haue chosen this place for my selfe, too be an house of sacrifice. Moreouer yf I shut vp heauen ỳ there be no rayn, or yf I commaunde the grashop-

grashoppers to deuoure the land or if I
sende pestilence amonge my people, yet
D yf my people that are named after my
name, shall humble them selues & make
intercession and seke my presence, and
turne from their wycked wayes, then
wyll I heare from heauen, and be mercy
full to their synnes, and wyl heale their
lande. Furthermore myne eyes shall be
open and myne eares attent vnto ỹ prai
ers made in this place. And fynallye, I
haue chosen and sanctifyed this house ỹ
my name bee there for euer, & myne eyes
& myne herte shalbe there perpetually.

And if thou shalt walke before me as
Dauid thy father walked, too do accor-
dinge to all that I haue commaunded,
and shalt keepe myne ordinaunces and
my lawes: then I wyll stablishe the seat
of thy kyngdome, accordynge to the co-
uenaunt I made with Dauid thy father
iii. Regū. ii. a. and ix. b. ii. Para. vi. c
sayinge: * Thou shalt haue euer one or
other that shall rule in Israel. But if ye
turne awaye & forsake myne ordinaun-
ces and my commaundementes whyche
I haue set before you, and shal goo and
* Those are cast oute of the sighte of God whyche by the fuerye of the flesh feare not to be cast oute Mare. vii. c. & Luk. xiii. f.
serue other goddes and bow your selues
to them: then wyll I plucke them vp by
the rotes out of my lande whych I haue
gyuen them, & * wyll caste this house
which I haue sanctifyed for my name
oute of my syghte. and wyll make a pro-
uerbe and a tale of it among al nations

And

And this house that is so hyghe, shall be a wonder to all that passeth therby, that they shall say: Why hathe the Lord dealt on this fashion wyth thys land, and wyth this house? And it shal be aunswered thē: because they forsoke ꝑ Lord God of their fathers, whiche brought them out of the lande of Egypte, and clave to other goddes, and bowed to them and serued them, euen therefore brought he on them all thys euyll.

The. viii. Chapter.

¶ The cityes that Salomon builded after the house of God, was fynyshed.

AFter twēti yeres whē Salomō had buylte the house of ꝑ Lord and his owne house: he buylt ꝑ cities that Hiram gaue hym and put certayne of the chyldren of Israell in them. And Salomon wente to Hemathzobah, and strengthed it. And he buylte Thadmor in the wyldernesse and al ꝑ store cities which he built in Hemath and he built Bethhorō ꝑ vpper & Bethhorō ꝑ nether, & made thē strong cities with walles, gates & barres. And Baalah & al the store cityes that Salomon had, and al the charet cityes and the cityes of horsemen, and all that Salomon had luste to buylde in Jerusalem and Libanon, and thorowout al the lande of his dominion. A iii. Reg. ix. b.

And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuits B

and Jebusytes, which were not of the chyldren of Israel: euen the chyldren of them whyche were lefte after them in the land and were not consumed of the children of Israell, dyd Salomon make tributaryes vnto this daye. But of the children of Israell dyd Salomon make no bondmen in hys woorcke: but they were men of war and rulers and greate Lordes with him, and capptaynes ouer hys charettes and horsemen: And kynge Salomons officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and fyftye.

And Salomon broughte the doughter of Pharao out of the cytye of Dauid into the house that he had made for her. For he sayde: my wyfe shall not dwell in the house of Dauid kynge of Israell, for it is holi, because the Arke of the lord came into it.

And from thencefoorth Salomō offered burntoffringes vnto the Lord on the aultar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch to offer day by day, accordynge to the commaundement of Moses, and in the sabbotes & newmones, and the thre solemne feasts of the yere, the feast of swete breade, the feaste of wekes, and the feaste of boothes.

And Salomō assigned the priestes euerye man to his office, as Dauid his father had ordred thē, & the Leuytes vnto their office, for to praise & mynyster before the priests day by day, & the porters by course

at

at euery gate. For so had Dauid the man of God commaunded. And the commaun D
dement of the kynge vnto the preistes & the Leuites cõcerning whatsoeuer cause it was, and concernynge the treasures, was not disobeyed.

And all the worke of Salomon wente well forwarde euen from the daye of the foundacion of the house of the Lorde was layde: tyll he had fynyshed it, that ỹ house of the Lorde was perfect. And then went kynge Salomon to Azion Gaber, and to Eloth and to the seas side in the lande of Edom. And Hiram sent hym by the hand of his seruaunres, shyppes and seruantes that coulde skill of the sea: Whiche went wyth the seruãtes of Salomon to Ophir and broughte thence foure hundred and fyfty talentes of gold, and broughte it to kynge Salomon.

The. ix. Chapter.

¶ The communication of Salomon with the quene of Saba and the gyftes that the one gaue the other. The death of Salomon: after whome succedeth Roboam.

AND the quene of Saba heard of the fame of Salomon and came to proue him wt riddels at Jeru salẽ wt a very great cõpany, and wyth camelles that bare swete odoures & plẽty of gold & precious stone. And whẽ she was come to Salomon, she cõmuned wt him of al ỹ was in her herte. And Sa- 3 i. Regum. x. a Math. xii. d. Luke. xi. d.

lomon soyled her all her questions, that ther was nothynge hid from Salomon, whych he tolde her not.

And whē the quene of Saba had sene the wysedome of Salomō and the house that he had buylt, and the meate of hys table and the syttyng of his seruauntes, and the standynge of hys wayters, and theyr apparel, and hys buttelars wyth theyr apparel, and hys parloure, oute of which he went into the house of ꝑ Lord, she was so astonyed that there was no more hert in her.

And then she sayd to the king: the sayyng whych I herd in mine own land, of thine actes and of thy wisdome, is truth. But I beleued not the wordes of them, until I came and myne eyes had sene it. And lo, the one halfe of thy wysedome was not told me: thou excedest the fame that I herd, happy are thy mē, and happy are these thy seruauntes which stand before the alway & heare thy wisedome. Blessed be the Lorde thy God which had lust to the, to make the king on his seate, vnto the Lorde thy God. Because thy God loued Israel, to make them continue euer, therfore made he the kynge ouer them to do ryght and equitie.

And she gaue the kynge an hundred & xx. talentes of golde, and of swete odoures excedynge great aboundaunce with precious stones, that there was no such swete

swete odoures as ꝑ quene of Saba gaue kynge Salomon.

And moreouer the seruauntes of Hiram and ꝑ seruaũtes of Salomõ whiche brought golde from Ophir, brought also *Algume woode and precious stones. And the kynge made of ꝑ Algume woode steyares in the house of the Lorde and in the kinges palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers. And ther was no such woode sene before in the lande of Juda. And kynge Salomon gaue to the quene of Saba all her desyre ꝑ she asked aboue that she brought vnto the kynge. And so she turned and went awaye to her owne lande wyth her seruauntes.

*Or almuge of whych. iii. Regu. x. b.

The summe of gold that came to Salomon yeare by yeare, was sixe hundred lxvi. talentes of golde, besydes ꝑ whych chapmẽ and marchauntes brought and all the kynges of Arabia, and Dukes of countreyes brought golde and syluer to Salomon. D

And kynge Salomon made two hundred buckelars of gold. vi. hundred sicles of beaten golde to a buckelar: and three hundred shyldes of beaten golde, three hundred sycles of golde to a shylde, and he put theym in the house of the forest of Libanon.

And the kynge made a greate seate of Iuory, and ouerlayed it wyth pure gold. And there was syxe steppes to the seate E

with a fotestole of golde fastened to the seate: and pomelles on eche side of the sitinge place, and two lyons standing by the pomels. And .xii. Lyons stode on the one side and on the other, vpon sixe steppes, that there were no such in any kingdome.

And all the drynkynge vessels of kyng Salomon were golde, and al ỹ vessels of the house of the forest of Libanon, were pure gold, and as siluer, it was counted nothinge worth in the dayes of Salomō. For the kynges shippes went * to Tharsis with the seruauntes of Hiram euery thre yere once. And the shippes of Tharsis brought gold, siluer, the tethe of Elephantes, apes and peacockes.

* Some read to ỹ sea. The That into Aphrica.

And kinge Salomon passed al the kinges of the earthe in riches and wysdome And all the kynges of the earthe soughte the presence of Salomō, to heare the wisdome that God hadde putte in his herte And they brought euerie man his present in vesselles of siluer, and vesselles of gold and rayment, harnes, swete odours, horses and mules, yere by yere.

And Salomon hadde foure thousande maungers of horses, and charettes for them, and .xii. thousande horsemen. And he bestowed them in the charrette cities and with the kyng at Jerusalem. And he raygned ouer all the kinges frome Euphrates, vnto the land of the Philistines,

and

and so to the borders of Egypte. * And the kinge made syluer in Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees as plenteouse as the Mulberye trees that growe in the valeyes. And Salomon had horses broughte him oute of Egipte, and oute of all landes. G iii. regu. x. d. ii. Parale. i. d.

* The reste of the actes of kynge Salomon both fyrste and laste, are wrytten in the boke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesye of Ahiah the Sylonite, and in the visions of Jadi the sear of visions agaynst Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat. And when Salomon had raigned in Jerusalem vpon all Israel fourty yeres, he layde hym to reste with hys fathers, and was buryed in the city of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne raigned in hys stede. iii. regu. xi. g.

The. x. Chapter.

¶ The folyshnesse of Roboam, and the deuision of his realme.

AND Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Israell come to make him kynge. And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat beyuge in Egypte hearde it (for he was fledde for feare of Salomon the kynge) he retourned oute of Egypte. And they sēt & called him. And so Jeroboam and all Israel came and cōmuned vō Roboam and said. Thy father made vs a greuous yoke: but remytte þ somewhat a iii. reg xii. a. a

of the greuous seruyce of thy father, and of his heuy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we wyll serue the. And he sayde to them: come agayne after thre dayes to me. And the people departed.

And kynge Roboam counselled wyth
B the elders that stode before Salomon his father whyle he liued, and sayde: What counsell giue ye me, to aunswere this people agayne? And they tolde him sayinge, if thou shalte be kynde to thys people and please theym, and shalte speake louynge wordes to them, they wyl be thy seruauntes for euer. But he left the cõsel whiche the elders gaue him, and toke cõsel with the yong men that were nourced vp with hym, and had stande in hys presence, and sayd to them: What aduyse gyue ye, that I may answere this people whiche haue communed wyth me, sayinge: Abate somwhat of the yoke whyche thy father dyd put vpon vs.

And the younge men that were nourced
L vp wyth hym, talked wyth hym, sayinge: thus aunswere the people that spake to the, sayinge. Thy father made oure yoke heauye: But make thou oure yoke somewhat lighter. Thus wise aunswer them. My lytle fynger shall be heauyer then
iii. Regu xii. c my fathers loynes. * For wher my father put a heauye yoke vpon you, I wyll put more thereto, and wher my father chastised you wyth whyppes, I wyll chastyse

you

you wyth Scorpyons. Nowe when Jeroboam and al Israell were come the third daye, as the kynge bad, sayinge: come agayne to me the thyrde daye: The kynge answered them cruelly: for king Roboam lefte the counsel of the aged men, and answered them after the aduyse of the yonge mē, saying: Yf my father haue made your yoke greuouse, I wyll adde thereto, and wher my father chastised you with whippes, I wyll chastyse you wyth scorpions.

And so the kyng harkened not vnto the people, for ẏ turning away was of God, ẏ the Lord myght make good hys saying whych he spake by the hand of Ahiah the Silonite, to Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat. And when all Israell sawe that the kynge woulde not heare them, the people answered the kynge saynge: what parte haue we wyth Dauid, or enheritaunce wᵗ the sonne of Isai? let euerye man of Israell go to hys tente. *And nowe Dauyd se to thyne owne house. iii. Reg. xii. d.

And thereupon all Israell gatte them to theyr tentes, so that Roboam raygned ouer no mo of the chyldren of Israel then dwelte in the cyties of Juda. Then king Roboam sente to them Haduram that was ouer the trybute, and the chyldren of Israell stoned him wyth stones that he died. But kynge Roboam made spede and gatte him vp to his charette to flee to Jerusalem. And so Israel departed from the house

houſe of Dauid vnto this daye.

The.xi. Chapter.

¶ Roboam is forbydden to fyghte agayn̄ Ieroboam. He hath eightene wiues and thre ſcore concubynes: and by them eight and twēy ſonnes, & thre ſcore doughters.

A ND when Roboam was come
A iii. Regu. xii. c to Ieruſalem, he gathered of ꝑ houſe of Dauid and Ben Iamin to the nūber of nine ſcore thouſand choſen men of warre to fyght wyth Iſraell, for to brynge the kyngedome agayne to Roboā. But the worde of ꝑ Lorde came to Semeiah the mā of God, ſayyng: ſpeake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Salomon kynge of Iuda, and to al Iſrael that are in Iuda, and to Ben Iamin, and ſay: thus ſayth the Lorde. Go not nor fighte wyth youre brethren: but retourne euery man to his houſe, for this thynge is done of me. And they obeyed the wordes of the Lorde, and retourued from going againſt Ieroboam.

B And Roboam dwelte in Ieruſalē and buylte ſtronge cytyes in Iuda: as Bethlehem, Etā, and Thekua, Bethzur, Socho, and Odollam: Beth, Mareſah and ziph: Adurahim, Lachis and Aſecah: zarah, Aialon, and Hebron, Which were the ſtrong cityes of Iuda, and Ben Iamin. And whē he hadde repayred ſuche ſtronge cyties, he put capptaynes in them, and ſtore of victayle

tayle, and of oyle, and of wyne. And he or-
deyned in all cytyes shyldes and speres,
and made them exceedyng stronge. And so
Juda and Ben Jamyn were vnder hym.
And the preistes and the Leuytes that C
were in all Israell resorted to hym out of
all theyr coastes. Insomuche that the Le-
uites lefte their suburbes and possessions
and came to Juda and Jerusalem: for Je-
roboam and his sonnes had cast them out
from ministrynge vnto the Lorde. * And iii. Reg. xii. g.
he ordeyned hym preistes of hylaulters,
both to fyelde deuylles, and also to the cal-
ues which he hadde made. And after the
there came of all the trybes of Israell
(suche as theyr hertes moued them to
seke the Lorde God of Israell) to Jerusa-
lem to offer vnto the Lorde God of their
fathers, and so they strengthed the kyng-
dome of Juda, and made Roboam the
sonne of Salomon myghty thre yere long
for thre yere they walked in the waye of
Dauid and Salomon.
And Roboam toke hym Mahalah the D
doughter of Jerimoth ꝑ sonne of Dauid
to wife. And Abihail the doughter of Eli-
ab the sonne of Jsai, which bare him chil-
dren: Jeus, Samariah and Zaham. And
after her, he toke Maacah the doughter
of Absalom, whyche bare hym Abyah, E-
thai, Ziza and Salumyth. But Ro-
boam loued Maacah the doughter of
Absa-

Absalom aboue all his other wyues and cõcubines, for he toke eyghteen to hys wiues, and three score concubines, and begat three score doughters, and eyght and twenty sonnes. And Roboam made Abiah the sonne of Maacah the chyefe ruler among his brethren, for to make him kinge. And he played a wyse parte, and scattered of all hys chyldren thorowe out all the countreyes of Juda and Ben Jamin in euerye stronge cittie. And he gaue thẽ aboundãce of vitayle, and asked many wyues.

The. xii. Chapter.

Sesac kynge of Egypte robbeth the temple of the Lorde. Roboam dyeth, and Abiah his sonne succedeth hym.

AND when Roboam had stablished the kyngdome and made it stronge, he forsoke the law of the Lorde, and al Israel wyth him:
Wherefore the fyfte yere of kynge Roboam, Sesac the kynge of Egypte came vp agaynste Jerusalem (bicause they had trespassed agaynst the Lord) with twelue hundred charettes, and three score thousãd horsmẽ. And the people were without nũber that came with him forth of Egypte, with them of Libia, and the Succhites, and the blackemores. And they toke the strong cities that were in Juda, and came to Jerusalem.
*1. reg. xiiii. g.
*Some read Troglodites.

THen came Semeiah the Prophete to Roboam, and to the lordes of Juda that were

were gathered to Jerusalē for feare of Se
sac and sayed to thē: thus sayth the Lord:
Ye haue left me, and therfore wil I leaue
you also in the handes of Sesac. Where-
vpon the lordes of Israell and the kynge
humbled them selues, and sayd: the Lorde
is ryghtous. And when the Lorde sawe
that they submitted thē selues, the worde
of the Lorde came to Semeiah, sayinge:
they meke thē selues, & therfore I wil not Semeiah.
destroye them. But I wyll delyuer them
somwhat, and my wrath shall not fal vp-
on Jerusalem. Neuertheless they shalbe
his seruauntes, to know what difference
is betwene my seruyce and the seruice of
the kyngdoms of other landes. So Sesac
kinge of Egypte came to Jerusalem, and
toke away the treasures of the house of ỹ
Lorde, & the treasures of the kinges house L
and shortely he toke all. And he toke also
the shildes of gold whych Salomō made.
In stede of which king Roboā made shil-
des of brasse, and put thē in ỹ keppynge of
the cappytaynes of hys garde, whych wai
ted in the gate of the kynges house. And
as ofte as the kynge wente to the house
of the Lorde, the garde wente and fette
them, and broughte them agayne vnto
the garde chamber. And so bicause he hum
bled hym selfe, the wrathe of the Lorde
turned frō him, and destroied not al toge-
ther. And moreouer ther were many good
yet in Juda.

So

So kynge Roboam waxed myghtie in
D Jerusalem and raygned. And Roboam
was one and fourtye yeres olde when he
was made king and he raygned seuẽtene
yeres in Jerusalem, the citye whyche the
Lorde had chosen oute of all the tribes of
Jsraell, to put hys name there. Hys mo-
thers name was Naamah, an Ammonite
iii.We.xiiii.f. *And he dyd euyl, for he prepared not his
herte to seke the Lorde.
The actes of Roboam firste and laste, are
wrytten in the sayinges of Semeiah the
Prophete, and of Ado the sear of oysyons
so muche as they recorde his genealogye
and the perpetuall warre that was by-
twene Roboam and Jeroboam duryng
their life. And Roboam laied him to slepe
wyth hys fathers, and was buried in the
cytye of Dauid, and Abia, his sonne raig-
ned in hys stede,

The.xiii.Chapter,

¶ The byctorye of Abia agaynste Jeroboam.

A
iii.regu.xv.a. THe eyghtenth yere of kynge Je-
roboam begane Abia to raygne
ouer Juda, and he raigned thre
yeares in Jerusalem. Hys mo-
thers name was Michaiah, the dough-
ter of Uriell of Gabaah. And there was
warre bytwene Abya and Jeroboam.
And Abya made a battayle wyth an hoste
of eyghtynge men of foure hundred thou-
saunde chosen menne. And Jeroboam
put in a raye to syghte agaynste hym,
with

wyth eyght hundred thousande pyct men and stronge.

And Abia stode vp vpon zemaraim an hyl in mount Ephraim, and sayed: Heare me thou Jeroboam and al Israel. Becom meth it not you to know þ the Lord God of Israell gaue the kyngedome of Israel to Dauid for euer: euen to him and to hys sonnes, wyth a *salted couenaunte? But Jeroboam the sonne of Nabatte, the ser- uaunt of Salomon, the sonne of Dauid re belled agaynste the Lorde. And there ga- thered to hym lewde men and vnthryftes and preuayled agaynst Roboã the sonne of Salomon: for Roboam was yong and tender herted, and not stronge ynough for them. *Of thys Nume. xviii. B

And now ye thinke to preuaile against the kyngedome of the Lord in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, bicause ye be a great multytude, and haue wyth you the gol- den calues whyche Jeroboam made you for goddes, And haue ye not caste out the prestes of the Lorde the sonnes of Aaron, and þ Leuytes, & haue made you prestes lyke the nacyons of other landes: euen who so euer commeth and consecrateth hys hande wyth an ore, and seuen ram- mes, the same is made preist to them that are no goddes.

But wyth vs is the Lord our God whom we haue not forsaken, and the prestes

of C

of the sonnes of Aaron ministringe vnto ꝑ Lord, & the Leuites in their office burnynge vnto the Lorde euerye mornynge & euery eue, burnt offeringes, and swete incense: and the shewbreade put in order vpon a pure table: and the candelstycke of golde, wyth the lampes of the same, to be lyght euery eueu. For we keepe the watche of the Lorde oure God: But ye haue forsaken hym. Moreouer, beholde, God is wyth vs in the forewarde, and hys priestes and the roryng trompettes to crye alarum agaynst you. Ye childzen of Israel fyght not wyth the Lord God of your fathers: for it wyll not prospere wyth you. But for al that, Jeroboam set men priuily about to come behynde vpon them: and so they were before Juda, and the layers in wayte were behynde them. And when Juda tourned and saw the battayle behynde and before, they cryed vnto the Lord, & the priestes blewe the trompettes, and ꝑ mē of Juda gaue a shoute. And as the mē of Juda shouted God smote Jeroboam and all Israell
D before Abia and Juda. And the chyldzē of Israel fled before Juda, and the Lord delyuered them into ꝑ handes of Juda. And Abia and hys people slewe a greate slaughter of them: so that ther were striken downe of Israel, fiue hundzed thousand chosen men. And so the chyldzen of Israel were brought vnder at that time

and

and the chyldren of Juda preuayled, by-cause they leaned vnto the Lorde God of their fathers. And Abia folowed after Jeroboã, and wan certaine cities frõ him: Bethel with townes belongynge therto, and Ephron with her townes. And Jeroboam recouered not strength again in the dayes of Abia. At laste the Lorde plaged hym that he dyed.

And Abia wared mightye, and toke him fourtene wyues, and begat two and twentye sonnes, and sixtene doughters. The reste of the actes of Abia, and hys wayes and doinges, are wrytten in the hystorye of the Prophete Ado. And when Abia was laide to slepe with his fathers they buryed hym in the citye of Dauid. And Asa hys sonne raygned in his stede. In whose dayes the lande was quyet tenne yeres.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

¶ Abia dyeth after whome succedeth Asa.

AND Asa did that was good and tyghte in the eyes of the Lorde hys God, and toke awaye the aulters of straungers, and the hyll aultares, and brake the Images, & cut downe the groues, and commaunded Juda to seke the Lorde God of theyr fathers, and to do accordinge to the lawe & commaundemente. And he put away out of al the cytyes of Juda, the hill aulters, & ydoles: for ỹ kingdõ was quiet before iii. Reg. xv. b Asa.

hym. And he built strong cities in Juda, because the land was in reste, and he had no warre in those yeares. For the Lorde
B hath geuen hym reste. And therefore he sayd to Juda: let vs builde these cities, & compasse them with walles and towres, gates & barres, whyle we haue ꝑ lande quiet. For wee haue sought the Lord our God: and because wee haue sought him, he hath geuen vs reste on euery side. And so they buylte & prospered. And Asa had an army that bare shilde & speare, out of Juda thre hundred thousande, and oute of Ben Jamin that bare shylde and drew bowes, two hundred & foure score thousande, and were all stronge men.

C And there came out agaynst them Zarah the Moryan, with an host of ten hundred thousand, and thre hundred charettes, and came as farre as Maresa. And
4. Regū. xiiii. Asa wente out to him, and they put in aray to battail in ꝑ valey of Zephatah beside Maresa. And Asa cried vnto ꝑ Lorde his god, & sayd: Lorde it is all one w̄ ꝑ, to helpe them ꝑ haue no power, w̄ fewe, or with manye: helpe vs O Lorde our God for we truste to the, and in thyne name wee be come agaynste thys multitude. Thou art the Lorde our God, let not man
D preuayl agaynst the. And the Lorde smote the blacke Moryes before Asa and Juda, that they fled. And Asa and the people that was with him, pursued them as far

as Gerar. And the blacke Moores were ouerthrowene, that ther remayned none alyue of them, but were destroyed of the Lorde, and of hys hoste, they caryed also a myghty great pray. And they smote all ỳ cities round about Gerar. For the feare of the Lord came vpon them, & they robbed al the cities, for ther was exceading moche to be robbed in them. Furthermore they smote the tentes of the cattel, and caried awaye plentye of shepe, and camelles, and so returned to Jerusalem.

The. xv. Chapter.

¶ Kyng Asa by the monytyon of the Prophet Azaria after he had put downe the Idolles, sacrificeth to the Lord. He depryueth hys mother of her dominion.

AND the spirite of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed. And he wente oute agaynste Asa, and sayd to hym: heare me Asa and al Juda, and Ben Jamin. The Lord is wyth you whyle ye be wyth hym, and yf ye shall seke hym, he wyll be founde of you: but yf ye shall forsake him, he will forsake you.

There wyl come many daies in Israel, in whyche ther shal be no true God, nor prieste that teacheth, nor anye lawe. And in theyr tribulation they shall turne vnto the Lord God of Israell, and shal seke hym, and hee shall be founde of them. And in these dayes ther shal be no peace

to them that goo out and in. But greate
veration on euery syde vpon the inhabi-
toures of all landes. For one nation shal
destroye an other, & one citie an other: for
God wyl vexe them wt al aduersytye. But
plucke you vp your hertes, & let not your
hands faynt, for youre worckes shall be re
B warded. When Asa heard these wordes &
ye Prophesy of Azaria the sonne of Obed
the prophete, he toke courage and put a-
waye the abhominations oute of all the
lande of Juda & Ben Jamin, and oute of
ye cytyes whych he wan in mount Ephra
im, and renued the aulter of the Lorde,
that was before the porch of the Lorde.
And he gathered all Juda & Ben Jamin
and the straungers with them out of E-
phraim, Manasses, & Simeon. For there
fell manye to hym oute of Israell, when
they sawe that God was with him. And
L they assembled at Jerusalem the thyrde
moneth of the fyftene yeare of the raygne
of Asa. And they offered vnto the Lorde
the same tyme of the spoyle whyche they
had broughte, seuen hundred oxen, and
seuen thousande shepe. Then they made
a couenaunte to seke the Lorde God of
theyr fathers, with all theyr hertes, and
all theyr soules: so that all that soughte
not the Lord God of Israell, sholde dye
Gene. xxiii. a. for it, whether he were small or greate,
* To swear vnto the lord, man or woman. And they * sware vnto
the Lorde with a loude voyce and show-
tyng

tyng, and with trompettes and hornes. And all Juda reioysed in ꝑ othe, for they hadde sworne with all theyr hertes, and soughte him with all theyr luste, and he was founde of them. And the Lord gaue them rest rounde aboute. Furthermore kynge Asa put Maacah his mother oute of authoritie, because she had made an ydoll in a grone: & brake downe her ydol and stampte it and burnt it by the broke Cedron. But they put not the hil aulters out of Israell: neuertheless the herte of Asa was pure al his life. And he brought in to the house of God ꝑ dedicate gyftes whiche he and his father had dedicate, in golde, syluer, and other iewelles. And there was no more warre vnto the fyue & thirty yeare of the raygne of Asa.

D is to gene thy selfe wholye to hym wyth a pure herte: which thynge true worshippers, do as is sayd to Dauid. Psalmo cxxxi. But to sweare by the Lorde is to call on ꝑ name of the lorde as a witnes and iudge, as it is sayd. Iosu. ii. c.

The. xvi. Chapter.

¶ Asa, for feare of Baasa kyng of Israel, maketh a couenaunt wt Benhadad king of Siria

In the. xxxvi. yeare of ꝑ raygne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, & buylt Ramah, to the entent he wolde let none that pertayneth to Asa kyng of Juda haue passage in & out. Wherupon Asa fet syluer and gold forth of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, & of the kynges house, and sent it to Benhadad kynge of Siria that dwelt at Damasco, and sayd. There is a leage betwene me & the, and so was betwene my father and thyne.

wherfore I haue sent the syluer & golde, that thou go and breake thyne appointemente wyth Baasa kinge of Israell, that he maye departe from me. And Ben hadad graunted vnto kinge Asa, and sent the cappytaines of his army agaynst the cities of Israell. And they beat Aion, Dan, Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Nephthali. But when Baasa hearde this, he lefte buildyng of Ramah and lette his worke cease. And then Asa the king toke all Juda, and caried away ye stones and tymbre of Ramah, wherewith Baasa was a buyldynge: and he buylte therwith Gabaa and Mazphah.

Hanani. At that same tyme Hanani the sear, came to Asa kynge of Juda, and sayde to him: because thou trustedst in the kynge of Siria, and trustedst not in the Lorde thy God, therfore is the host of the kinge of Siria, escaped oute of thyne hande.

ii. Para. xiii. a
ii. Mach. ix. a

Were not the blacke Mores and they of Libia a great hoste, with exceading manye charettes and horsemen? And yet because thou trustedest in the Lorde, he deliuered them in to thyne handes. For the eyes of the Lorde beholde all the earthe, to strengthe the hertes of them that are hole wyth hym. Here in thou hast done folysshelye, and therefore frome hencefortheth thou shalte haue warre. Wherevpon Asa was wrothe with the Seare, & put him in prysou, for he was displeased with

Johan. vii. g.

with him because of that. Moreouer Asa oppressed certayn of the people the same season.

The dedes of Asa bothe firste and laste are written in the bokes of the kynges of Juda and Israel. And the .xxxix. yeare of his raygne, Asa fell sicke of his feete, & þ his disease exceaded. And beside this in his sickenesse he asked no counsell of the Lorde, but of phisicyons. And at the laste Asa fell in slepe with his fathers, & dyed when he had raigned one and fourtye yeare. And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, whiche he had made in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed whiche he had filled with swete odoures of diuers kindes, made by the crafte of the potecaries. And they dyd exceding great cost about burying of him.

The .xvii. Chapter.

Iosaphat succedeth after Asa, whiche causeth the feare of the Lorde to be renued among the people.

AND Josaphat his sonne raygned in his stede, & mightier the Israel. And he put souldiours in all þ stronge cities of Juda, & sette rulers bothe in the land of Juda, and also in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had wonne. But the lord was with Josaphat, because he walked in the olde wayes of his father Dauid, and soughte not Baals: But soughte

the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundementes, and not after the doynges of Israel. Therfore the lord stablished the kyngdom in his hande, & al Iuda broughte him presentes, that he became excedynge ryche & glorious. And his herte was coragious in the wayes of the Lorde, and he put downe yet more of the hyl aulters and groues out of Iuda.

B In the thyrde yeare of his raygne he sent of his Lordes: Benhail, Abdiah, Zacharias, Nathanael, & Michaah to teach in the cities of Iuda: and with them Semeiah, Nathaniah, Zabadiah, Asahel, Semiramoth, Ionathan, Adoniah, Tobiah, and Thobodoniah Leuites: and w them Elisama and Ioram priestes. And they taught in Iuda, and had the boke of the lawe with them, and wente about throwe oute all the cytyes of Iuda and taught the people. And the feare of the L Lorde fel vpon all the kyngdomes of the landes that were roundaboute Iuda, þ they durste not warre w Iosaphat. And the Philistines brought Iosaphat gifts and tribute siluer. And thereto the Arabians brought him of shepe, seuē thousād and seuen hundred Rammes, & seuē thousande, and seuen hundred he gotes. And so Iosaphat prospered and grewe vp on highe. And he builte in Iuda castelles, and store cities, and had great substaūce in the cities of Iuda, and fyghtyng men,

and

and men of myghte in Ierusalem.

And this is the order in the houses of D
theyr fathers of ỳ capitaynes ouer thou-
sandes in Iuda: Ednah the captayne,
and wyth hym of fyghtynge men, three
hundred thousande. And nexte to hym
Iohanan a cappytayne, and wyth hym
two hundred and foure score thousande.
And by hys syde Amazias the sonne of
zechri wyllynge vnto the Lord, and with
him twoo hundred thousande myghtye
men. And of the children of Ben Iamin,
Eliada was a man of myghte, and had
with hym armed wyth bowes & shildes
two hundred thousand. And by hys syde
Iosabad, with whome were an hundred
and foure score thousande furnyshed for
warre. These wayted on the kynge, be-
sydes those whych the kynge had put in
stronge cytyes thorowe out all Iuda.

The. xviii. Chapter.

After Achab had asked counsell of the four hundred prophetes, he putteth Micheas in pry son. He dyeth wyth the shote of an arowe.

AND Iosaphat became very rych e and glorious, and ioy- E iii. Reg. xxii. b
ned aliaunce wyth Achab. And after certayne yeares, he wente downe to Achab to Samaria. And Achab slewe shepe and oxen plenteously for hym, and for the peo ple that came wyth hym, and intreated hym to goo vp vnto Ramoth in Galaad

And Achab kynge of Israel sayd to Iosa
phat kynge of Juda: wilt thou go with
me to Ramoth in Galaad? And he answe
red hym, I wyll be as thou, & my people
shal be as thyne, and wee wyll be wyth
18 the in the warres. And so Iosaphat sayd
vnto ꝑ kyng of Israel: aske I praye the,
the word of ꝑ Lord. And the king of Israe
el gathered together of ꝑ Prophetes. iiii
hundred men, and sayd vnto them: shall
wee go to Ramoth in Galaad to fyghte,
or shall I cease? And they sayde, go: the
Lord shall deliuer it in to ꝑ kyngs hand.
And Iosaphat sayd: Is ther yet here ne-
uer a Prophete more of the Lorde, that
wee myghte aske of hym? And the kynge
of Israel sayde to Iosaphat: there is yet
one, to aske the Lord by him: But I hate
him, for he neuer prophesieth me good,
but alwaye euyl, one Micheas the sonne
of Iemla. And Iosaphat sayd: let not the
kynge saye so. Then the kynge of Israel
called one of his chamberlaynes, & sayd:
fetche hither quyckly Micheas the son
19 of Iemla. And the kynge of Israel, and
Iosaphat kynge of Juda, sate eyther of
them on his seate on theyr apparell, in a
threshynge flore beside the gate of Sa-
maria, and all the Prophetes prophesy-
inge before them. And one Sedechias ꝑ
sonne of Chanana, made him hornes of
yron, and sayde, thus sayeth the Lorde:
with these thou shalt punische Siria, vn-
tyll

tyll thou hast brought them to noughte. And all the prophetes prophesied euen so saying: go vp to Ramoth in Galaad and prospere, for the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hande of the kyng. And the messenger that went to call Michcas, spake to hym, sayinge: beholde the wordes of the prophetes are pleasaunt to the kyng with one assente, let thy wordes I pray the, be lyke one of theyrs, & speake that whiche is pleasaunt. And Michcas sayd: as truly as the Lorde lyueth, euen what my God sayth, that wil I speake. And when he was come to the kynge, the kyng said to him: Michcas, shal we go to Ramoth in Galaad to fight, or shall I be in reste? And he answered: * go ye and prospere, for the Lorde shall deliuer it in to youre handes. But the kynge sayd to him: how often tymes shall I adiure the that thou saye nothynge but truthe to me in the name of the Lorde.

D

* This speaketh the prophete by an Ironny, that is in derision or mockage: and thereby taunteth as it were the false prophetes whych had falsly prophesyed vnto the kynge, as ye se here. 3. iii. Regum. xxii. c

Then he sayd: I se all Israel scattered in ỹ mountaines, as shepe that haue no shepeherd, And the Lord sayd: these haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace. Then sayde the kynge of Israell to Josaphat: dyd I not tel the that he wolde not prophesye good vnto me, but euyl? And he answered, therfor heare ye the worde of the Lorde. I sawe the Lorde sytte vpon hys seate, and all the companye of heauen standing on his

E

ryghte

ryghte hande and on his lefte. And the Lorde sayde: whoe shall discepue Achab kynge of Israel, that he may go and bee ouerthrowē at Ramoth in Galaad? And whyle one saide thys, and an other that, there came out a spirite and stode before the Lord, and sayd: I wyll discepue him. And the Lord sayd vnto hym, how? And he sayd: I wyll go out, and wyll be a lyynge spirite in the mouth of all the Prophetes. And the Lorde sayde, thou shalt deceyue hym, and shalt preuayle, goo out and doo euen so. And nowe beholde the Lorde hath put a lyinge spirite in all the mouthes of these thy prophetes, and yet the Lorde hath spoken euyll agaynst the. And Sedechias ꝑ sonne of Canana went an smote Micheas vpon the cheke and sayd: by what waye went the spirite of the Lorde frome me, to speake in the? And Micheas sayde: Thou shalt see the daye when thou shalt runne from chambre to chābre for to hyde thy selfe. Then sayd ꝑ kyng of Israel: take ye Micheas, and deliuer him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kynges son, and saye, thus sayth the kynge: put this felowe in prison, & fede hym wyth bread of sorowe, and water of trouble, tyll I come agayn in peax. And Micheas said: yf thou come agayne in peax, then hath not the Lorde spoken in me. And Micheas sayd moreouer: harken ye people euerye

rye one of you. And so the kyng of Israel and Josaphat the kynge of Juda wente vp to Ramoth in Galaad. Then saide the kynge of Israell to Josaphat: I wyll chaunge my clothes and get me to battayle, but see thou haue thyne owne apparel vpon the. And the kynge of Israel chaunged hym selfe, and they wente to battayle. But the kynge of Syria commaunded the cappytaynes of his charettes, sayinge: se ye fyghte not agaynste small or greate, saue against the kinge of Israel onelye. G

And when the cappytaynes of the charettes saw Josaphat, they had thought he had ben the kynge of Israell, and therfore compassed hym, to fyghte. But Josaphat cryed oute, and the Lorde holpe hym, and God tourned thē awaye from him. For when the capitaynes of the charettes perceyued that it was not ỹ kyng of Israel, they tourned back again from him. And a certayn man drewe his bow at auenture, and smote the kynge of Israell betwene the ioyntes of his habergyne. And he sayde to the charette man, tourne thyne hande, and carye me oute of the hoste, for I am hurte. And the battayle was sore that daye. Howbeit the kyng of Israell continued standynge in hys charet agaynste the Sirians vntyll euen. And aboute the sunne goynge downe, he dyed.

The

The. xix. Chapter.

After Iosaphat was rebuked by the Prophete Iehu, he called agayne the people to the honourynge of the Lorde God.

A Iehu.

WHen Iosaphat kyng of Iuda, retourned to his house safe & sound to Ierusalem. And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the sear. went out agaynst hym, and sayd to kyng Iosaphat: oughtest thou to helpe ỹ wicked, & to loue them that hate the Lorde? For thys cause is the wrathe of the Lord vpon the. Neuertheless there are good thynges founde in the, in that thou hast put awaye the consecrate groues out of the lande, and hast prepared thyne herte

B to seke god. And as Iosaphat dwelte at Ierusalem, he wente agayne among the people from Bersabe to mounte Ephraim, and broughte them agayne vnto the Lorde God of theyr fathers. And he set iudges in the land, throwout al ỹ strong cities of Iuda, citie by citie, & said to the Iudges: take hede what ye do, for ye be not Iudges in the lawe of man, but of God, whiche is with you in the wordes of the lawe. Wherfore let the feare of ỹ

C Lorde be wyth you, and take hede and doo it. For there is no vnrighteousnesse in the Lorde oure God * nor regarding of persones, nor takynge of rewardes.

Deute. x. b.
Roma ii. b
Acte. x. c.
Ephes. vi. b.
Colos. iii. d

Moreouer in Ierusalem dyd Iosaphat appoynte certayne of the Leuites of the

priestes

prieſtes, and of the auncient heades of Iſraell, ouer the cuſtomes of the Lorde, and cauſes of ſtryfe.

Whyche done, they returned to Ieruſalem. And he charged them, sayinge: doo euen ſo in the feare of the Lorde, with truthe and pure herte. And what ſo euer D come to you of youre brethren that dwel in theyr cytyes, betwene bloude and bloude, lawe, commaundemente, ordynaunces and cuſtomes: ſe ye warne them that they treſpace not agaynſt the Lord, leeſt wrathe come vpon you, and on your brethren. Thus doo, and ye ſhall not offende. And ſe here Amatiah the prieſte, whyche is heade ouer you in all matters of the Lorde, and Zabadiah the ſonne of Iſmael, a ruler in the houſe of Iuda, he is ouer all cauſes concernynge the kynge, wyth officers of the Leuites before you. Take courage to you, and goo vpon it, and the Lorde ſhall be wyth the good.

The. xx. Chapter.

¶ The meruelouſe victory that the Lord gaue Iosaphat kynge of Iuda agaynſt the Moabites, & the children of Ammon, & them of Seir.

AFter this came ỳ childrẽ of Moab, & the children of Ammon, & wt them a company of the Ammonites agaynſte Iosaphat to battaile. And ther came ỳ told Iosaphat ſaying: ther commeth a great multitude agaynſte

agaynste the from the other syde the sea
out of Siria. And se, they be in Hasason
Thamar, which is Engadi. Then Josa-
phat feared and set hym selfe to seke the
Lorde, and proclaymed fastyng thorowe
out all Juda. And Juda gathered them
selues together to aske counsell of the
Lorde. Furthermore there came oute of
al ꝑ cities of Juda to seke the Lord. And
Josaphat stode in ꝑ assemble of Juda &
Jerusalē in the house of the Lord before
the new courte, and sayd: Lorde God of
oure fathers, arte not thou God of hea-
uen, and raygneste not thou ouer all the
kyngdoms of ꝑ Paynymes? And in thyne
hand is power & mighte, so that no man
can stande before the? Art not thou oure
God, which diddest caste oute thyne habi-
tauntes of this lande before thy people
Israel, & gauest it to the seed of Abrahā
thy frend for euer? And they dwelte ther
in, & haue built for the a tēple therin vn-
to thy name, & sayd: when eupl commeth
vpon vs, as ꝑ swerde of iudgement, pesti-
ii. Para. vi. e. lence, or hungre: then yf we stande before
this house, and before the (for thy name
is in this house) and shall crye vnto the
in our tribulation, thou shalt heare, and
helpe. And nowe beholde, the children of
Deute. ii. a Ammon, and Moab, and mounte Seir,
by whych thou woldeste not let Israell
passe, what tyme they came forthe of Ey-
gipte; but they departed from them, and
dest royed

destroye them not. And now marke how
they rewarde vs, thei come to cast vs out
of thy possession whych thou haste geuen
vs. O our God, wylt thou not iudge the?
for we haue not so great puyssaunce that
we cā make resistence against this great
companye that commeth against vs, nei-
ther wot we what to do, but oure eyes be
vnto the. And as al Iuda stode before the
Lord with their ponglinges, their wiues
and their children: the spirit of the Lord
came vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zacha- Iahaziel.
rias, the sōne of Banaia, the sonne of Iei
el, the sonne of Mathaniah a Leuit of the
sonnes of Asaph, euen as he was in the
myddes of the companye. And he sayde:
harken all Iuda, and the inhabytoures
of Ierusalem, and also kynge Iosaphat.
Thus saith ꝑ Lord vnto you, be not afeerd
or faint harted bicause of this great mul-
titude: For the warre is not youres, but
Gods. And to morow ye shal goo downe
to them: se, they come vp at Ziz, and ye
shal mete them in the toppe of the brooke
of the wyldernes of Ieruell. For it shall
not be you that shall fyght in this quarel
but stand forth only, and behold the help
of the Lorde, whiche is wyth you: feare
not, nor let your hertes faile, O ye of Iu-
da and of Ierusalē. To morow march for
warde, to them: for the Lord is with you. D
And Iosaphat bowed him self with his
face to the citi, and al Iuda and the enha

bitoures of Ierusalem fel before the lord and worshypped him. And the Leuites & E the children of the Cahathites and of the Corahites stode vp to prayse the Lorde God of Israel with a loud voice on high. And so they arose early in the mornynge and gat them out vnto the wildernes of Thekua. And when they went out, Iosaphat stode and sayd: heare me Iuda, and ye inhabitours of Ierusalem. Beleue in the Lorde youre God, and so shall ye continue, and beleue his Prophetes, and so shall ye prospere. And he gaue the people counsell, and set the singers of the Lorde, and them that praised in holly apparell, to goo oute before the armye, and to say: praise the Lorde, for hys mercie lasteth euer. And what time they began to laude and prayse, then the Lord set their ennemies vpon their owne selues as many as were come to fyghte agaynst Iuda, euen the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, for the childrē of Ammon & Moab arose agaynst the inhabytours of moūt Seir, to destroy them vtterlye, and to wipe them away. And when they had made an ende of the inhabytours of Seir then they holp to destroy eche other.

F And whē Iuda came to Mazphah in ꝑ wildernes, they loked to ꝑ multitude. And behold, they were dead carkeses fallē to ꝑ earth, & none escaped. And Iosaphat & his people went to stryp & spoyle the dead, & found among them aboundāce

of goodes and rayment, and of pleasaunt iewelles, and caught from thē more then they could carye away: so that thei were thre dayes in gatheringe of the spoile, it was so muche. And ꝑ fourth day they assembled in ꝑ valey of blessyng, for there they blessed the Lorde. And therfore they called the name of the saide place, the valey of blessing vnto this dai. And so al the men of Iuda & Ierusalē returned, & Iosaphat among ꝑ thickest of thē, for to go againe to Ierusalem with gladnes, for ꝑ Lorde had made them to reioyse of their enemyes. And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries & harpes and trompetes euen vnto the house of the Lorde, and the feare of God fell in the kyngedomes of all landes when they hadde heard that the Lorde foughte agaynst the ennemies of Israel. And so the realme of Iosaphat was in tranquilite: for his God had geuen him rest on euery syde. So Iosaphat raigned vpō Iuda, & was xxxv. yere old whē he begā to raign & raigned xxv. yere in Ierusalē, & his mothers name was Asuba ꝑ doughter of Silhi. And he walked in ꝑ way of Asa his father, & bowed not thēce but did ꝑ was plesaūt in ꝑ sight of ꝑ lord. How be it thei put not doune ꝑ hil aulters, neither did ꝑ people yet prepare their hartes vnto ꝑ God of their fathers The rest of ꝑ actes of Iosaphat first & last are writē in ꝑ workes of Iehu the sōne of

BB.ii. Hanani

Hanani, which noted them in the boke of the kinges of Israel.

After this Iosaphat kynge of Iuda ioyned him selfe with Ochoziah kyng of Israel, whiche was a wycked doar. And he coupled him selfe wyth hym to make shippes to go to Tharsis. And they made the shippes in Azion Gaber. And Eliezer the sonne of Dodanah of Maresa prophesied agaynste Iosaphat, sayinge: because thou haste ioyned thy selfe with Ochoziah, the Lorde hath broken thy workes. And the shippes were broken that they were not hable to go to Tharsis.

The.xxi. Chapter.

Iosaphat dyeth and Ioram succedeth him, whiche putteth to death hys brethren and is oppressed of ỹ Philistines, and dyeth of the flyxe.

Iosaphat layd him to rest with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citye of Dauid, and Ioram hys sonne raygned in hys rowme: whych Ioram had other brethrē sōnes of Iosaphat: Azariah, Iehiel, Zacharias, Azariah, Michael & Sephatiah. All these were the sonnes of Iosaphat king of Iuda. And their father gaue thē many great giftes in siluer, gold & other precious thinges, wt strong cities in Iuda: but the kyngdome he gaue to Ioram bycause he was the eldest. When Ioram was promoted vpon the kynge-

dome

dome of his father and settled, he slew al his other brethren wyth the swerde, and diuers of the lordes of Israel also.* Ioram was two and thirty yere olde when he began to raigne, and raigned eight yeres in Ierusalē. And he walked in ꝑ wais of the kinges of Israell, lyke as did the house of Achab (for a doughter of Achab was his wife) and he wroughte euell in the eyes of the Lorde. How be it the lord wold not destroie the house of Dauid, because of the couenaunte he hadde made with Dauid, and as he promysed to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer. B

In his dayes the Edomites rebelled because they would not be vnder the hande of Iuda, and made them a kynge. And Ioram wente forthe with his Lords and all his charettes with him and rose by nyghte and laid on the Edomites. Whiche cōpassed hym in, & the Capitaynes of his charettes. And so Edom departed frō the subiection of Iuda vnto this day. That same time also dyd Lobnah depart from beynge vnder hys power, because he lefte the Lord God of hys fathers. Moreouer he made hylaulters in ꝑ mountaines of Iuda, and caused the inhabitaūtes of Ierusalem to commyt adulterye, and he *thrust Iuda oute of the waye. iiii. Re. xviii. d

Or prouoked Iuda to sinne

And there came a wrytinge to hym frome Elias the Prophet of this tenour. Thus saythe the Lorde God of Dauid

The letters of Elias.

thy father: bycause thou walkedeste not in the wayes of Josaphat thy father, & in the wayes of Asa kynge of Juda, but walkedest in the wayes of the kynges of Israell, and hast made Juda & the dwellers of Jerusalem goa horing, like to the horynge of the house of Achab, and haste therto slayne thy brethren that were thy fathers house whych were better thē ỹ: Behold, ỹ Lord wyl smyte the wt a mighty plage in thy folke in thy childrē, thy wyues, and in thi goods. And thou shalt haue muche disease thorowe infirmitie in thy bowelles, tyll thy bowelles fall oute by reason of thy sickneſſe daye by daye.

And the Lorde stiered vp āgaynste Jo-
D ram the spirit of the Philistines and the Arabians ỹ border on the blacke Mores. Whych came against Juda and al to tare the lande, and caryed awaye all the substaunce that was founde in the kynges house, and moreouer hys sonnes and hys wyues, so that there was not one sonne left him, saue Joachaz his yongest sonne. And after all thys, the Lorde smote hym in hys bowelles wyth an incurable dysease. And in proces of tyme, euen aboute the ende of two yeres, hys guttes fell out by reason of his sickeneſſe: and so he died of cuyll dyseases. But they made hym no bonfyre like the bonefires of his fathers. When he began to raigne, he was .xxxii. yere old, & raigned in Jerusalē eight yere.

And

And he walcked not pleasauntelye, and they buryed him in the cytye of Dauyd: but not in the sepulchre of the kynges.

The. lxx. read He dieth with out prayse.

The. xxii. Chapter.

Some he walked without desyre to doo wel.

Ochoziah raigneth in the roume of Joram, Jehu kynge of Israell kylleth Ochoziah. Athaliah putteth to death al the kynges lynage onely Joas escapeth.

AND the inhabitoures of Jerusalem made Ochoziah his yongeste sonne kynge in hys stede. For mē of war that came wyth the Arabians in the hoste, had slayne all hys elder sonnes. And so Ochoziah the sonne of Joram kyng of Juda was made kinge. Two and fourtye yere old was he when he beganne to raygne, and raigned one yere in Jerusalē. Hys mothers name was Athaliah the doughter of Amri. And he walcked also in the waies of the house of Achab, for hys mother was hys counselloure for to do euyll. Wherefore he dyd that displeased the Lorde, lyke to the house of Achab, for they were his cōsselloures after the death of hys father, to his destruction, and he also walked after their counsell. And Joram sonne of Achab kyng of Israel went to fyght wyth Hazael king of Siria at Ramoth in Galad, & thei of Ramoth woūded him. Wherfore he returned to be heled in Jezrael of ỹ woūds which wer giuē him at Ramoth whē he fought wᵗ Hazael king of Siria.

A iiii. Re. viii.

B

C

And Ochoziah the sonne of Joram kinge of Juda, went downe to se Joram ỹ sõne of Achab at Jezriel, bicause he was diseased * For it was thruste into Ochoziah of God to go to Joram, & that whē he was come, he shoulde go oute wyth Joram against Jehu the sonne of Namsi, whom the Lorde had annoynted to destroye the house of Achab.

* For it was thruste, &c. of God, vnderstand, to their intent that he cõmyng to Jehoram might be ouerthrowen of Jehu.

And as Jehu was executing iustice vpon the house of Achab: He founde the lordes of Juda, and the sonnes of the brethrē of Ochoziah, that wayted on Ochoziah, and he slew them. And he sought Ochoziah, and they caught hym where he was hyd in Samaria, and brought him to Jehu. And when they hadde slayne him, they buryed him: bicause (sayde they) he was the sonne of Josaphat whiche sought the Lord with al his hert. And ther was none of the house of Ochoziah that coulde obtayne to be kynge.

D iiii. Reg. xi. a.

* For Athaliah the mother of Ochoziah when she saw her sonne was deade, arose & slew al the sead of the kingedome of the house of Juda. But Josabeth the doughter of the kyng, toke Joas the sonne of Ochoziah and stale him from among ỹ kinges sonnes that were slayne, and put him and his nource in a slepynge chamber. And so Josabeth the doughter of kynge Joram and wyfe of Joiada the Preyste (bycause she was the syster of Ochoziah)

hyd

byd hym from Athalyah, that she slewe him not. And he was wyth them hidde in the house of God, sirs yere. And Athaliah raygned ouer the lande.

The. xxiii. Chapter.

¶ Joas the sonne of Ochoziah is made king Athaliah is put to death.

A
IN the seuẽth yere Joiada toke herr, and made a bond with the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, Ismaell the sonne of, Johauan, Azariah the sonne of Obed, Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elisaphat the sonne of zechri. And they wente about in Juda and gathered the Leuites oute of all the cityes of Juda and the auncyente heades of Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And al the congregacion made a bonde wyth the kynge in the house of God. And Joiada sayd to them: Beholde, the kinges sonne must raygne ouer the chyldren of Dauyd, as the Lorde hathe sayed. Thys is it therefore that ye shall doo. The thyrde parte of you Prieste es and Leuites whych come in ꝑ Saboth day shal kepe ꝑ doores, and an other thyrd parte shal be in the kynges house, and an other thyrde parte shall be in the gate of the foũdacion, and al ꝑ people shalbe in ꝑ *courtes of the house of ꝑ Lord. And ther shal none come into the house of ꝑ Lorde, saue the preistes & the Leuites ꝑ minister. They

iiii. Reg. xi. a

B

Exod. xxviii.

They shall go in, for they are holy, and al the people shal kepe the watch of ꝑ Lord. And the Leuites shall compasse the kinge round aboute, euery man his weapon in his hand: & whatsoeuer other mā come in to the house of the Lorde, he shall dye for it, and they shal be wyth the kynge, as he commeth in, and as he goeth out.

¶ And the Leuytes and all Juda dyd in al thynges as Joiada the priest commaū ded, and toke euery man his mē: both the that came in, and them that went out the Saboth day: for Joiada the priest did let none of the companyes departe. And Joiada the priest deliuered to the capitaines of hundreds, speres and shildes, and bouklers that pertayned to kynge Dauid, and were in the house of God. And he sette all the people and euery man his weapon in his hande, from the ryghte corner of the house, to the left corner of the house, alōge by the aulter, and rounde aboute the kynge. And they brought oute the kinges sonne, and put on him the crowne and the * testymony, and made him king. And Joiada and his sounes annointed him and said: God saue the kynge.

That is the lawe of God.

D

When Athaliah heard the noyse of the people runnynge and praysyng the king, she went among the people into the house of the Lorde. And when she saw the king stande at his pyller in enterynge, and the lordes and trompettes aboute the kynge and

and all the people of the lande reioysinge and blowyng wyth trompettes, and the syngers wyth instrumentes of musycke teachinge to prayse: She rente her clothes and cryed: treason treason. And Joiada the Priest wente oute wyth the capitaynes of hundredes that were appointed to gouerne the host, and sayd to them: haue her oute wythoute the araye, and who so euer folowyth her lette, hym be slayne with the swearde. For the Priest sayd slee her not in the house of the Lord. D
And they layde handes on her, and when she was come out to the enterynge of the horsegate in the kynges house, they slew her ther * And Joiada made a bonde bytwene hym and al the people, and ỹ king, to be the Lordes people. * iiii. regu. xi. d.

And all the people went to the house of Baall and destroyed it and brake the aulters and ymages, and slewe Mathan the Priest of Baal afore the aulters. And Joiada put the offyces of the house of the Lorde in the handes of the Pryestes, the Leuites, whyche Dauid hadde dyuyded in companyes for the house of the Lorde, to offer burnteofferynges vnto the Lorde as is written in the lawe of Moses, with reioysynge and singinge, as it was ordeyned by Dauid. And he sette porters vnto the gates of the house of the Lorde, that no vncleane person in any poynte should enter in.

And

And he toke the capitaynes of hundredes and the nobles and the gouernoures of the people and all the folke of the land and brought the kynge downe out of the house of the Lord and they went thorow the hyghe gate in the kynges house, and set the kynge vpon the seat of the kyngedome. And all the people of the lande reioysed, and the citye was in tranquility, but they slew Athalia wyth the swerde.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.

Joas durynge the lyfe of Joiada kepeth the lawe, but after hys death he regardeth it not. He kylleth zacharias the Prophet. Joas is kylled of hys owne seruauntes, after whome raygneth Amazias.

A iiii. regu. xi. d. JOas was seuen yere old when he began to raygne, and raygned fourty yeres in Jerusalem. His mothers name was zebya of Berſabe. And Joas dyd that pleased the Lord al the daies of Joiada the Preist And Joiada gaue him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and doughters.

B It chaunsed after that, that Joas was minded to mende the house of the Lorde. Where vpon he gathered togyther the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and said to the: *go out thorowe the citys of Juda, and gather of all Israel siluer to strengthe the house of your God, yere by yere, and se ye haste the thynge: howe be it the Leuites were slacke.

Then

Then the kynge called Ioiada that was the chyefest, and said to him: Why requyrest thou not of the Leuytes to bryngein oute of Juda and Jerusalem, the summe appoynted by Moyses the seruaunte of the Lorde, and by the congregation of Israell for the tabernacle of wytnesse? For wycked Athaliah and her children hadde broken the house of God, and had bestowed all the dedicate gyftes of the house of the Lord, aboute Baals.

Wherfore at the kinges cõmaundemẽt they made a cofer, and sette it at the gate of the house of the Lord: and made proclamatyon thorow Juda and Jerusalem to bryng in to the Lorde the * taxacyon of Moyses the seruaunt of God, whyche he set vpon Israell in the wyldernesse. And the Lordes and all the people reioysed, & brought in and caste into the cofer, vntyll it was ful. And when the tyme came that the chest should be brought in by the handes of the Leuites at thappoyntmente of the kynge, when they saw that ther was much mony: then came the kinges scribe, and one appoynted by the cheife Preiste, powred oute that was in the cofer, and toke it and caryed it to hys place againe, and thus they dyd daye by daye, and gathered muche money. Exod. xxx.

And the kynge and Ioiada gaue it to D
workemen that wrought vpon the house of the Lorde, and hyred masons and carpenters

penters to repayre the house of the Lord, and artifycers in yron and brasse, to repayre ỳ Lordes house. And the workemē wroughte, and the worke prospered thorowe theire handes: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strēgthed it. And whē they had finished it, thei broughte the reste of the money to ỳ king and Joiada, and therewith made vessels for the house of the Lorde: that is to saye vessels to ministre withall, and to serue for burntofferings as ladels and vessels of golde and siluer.

Note thys a-gaynst theym whych sayth that god sayd to Noe. Gen. vi. a. that men shulde lyue no more but on hundred and xx. yeare.

And they offered burntofferynges in the house of the Lorde continuallye all the dayes of Joiada. And Joiada waxed old and full of yeres, and dyed. An hundred and thirtie yere olde was he whē he died And they buried him in the citie of Dauid amonge the kynges, bycause he had doone good in Israell, and on God, and on hys house. After the death of Joiada came the Lordes of Juda and made obeysaunce to the kynge. And then he harkened vnto them. And so thei left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues ymages. And then came ther wrath vpon Juda and Jerusalē for this theyr trespace. Notwithstanding God sent Prophetes to them, to brynge them agayne vnto the Lorde. And then testified vnto them. But they wolde not heare.

zacharias.

And the spirite of God came vpon zacha

charias the sonne of Ioiada the priest, and he stepte vp aboue the people, and said to them. Thus sayth God: why breake ye the commaundementes of the Lorde? ye shall therefore not prospere: but as ye haue forsaken hym, so shall he forsake you * Whereupon they conspyred agaynste hym, and stoned him with stones, at commaundemente of the kynge, euen in the courte of the house of the Lorde. And Ioas the kynge remembred not the kyndenes whyche Ioiada hys father had done to him, but slewe hys sonne. And when he dyed, he sayed, the Lorde se and requyre a reckenynge. F Math. xxiii.

And when the yere was oute, the hoste of the Sirians come agaynste hym: and they came to Iuda and Ierusalē, and destroied al the lordes of the people, and sēt all the spoyle of them vnto the kynge to Damasco. And thoughe the armye of Siria came with a small companye of men, yet the Lorde delyuered a very great host into their handes, bycause they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers, and thereto they serued Ioas accordynge to his desertes. G

And as soone as they were departed from him, though they lefte him in great diseases yet hys owne seruauntes conspired agaynste hym for the bloude of the children of Ioiada ꝑ Priest, & slew him on hys bed. And whē he was dead, hym they

buryed

buryed in the cytye of Dauyd, but not in the sepulchres of the kynges.
And these are they that conspyred against him: zabad the sonne of Samaah an Ammonite, And Josabad the sonne of Simrith a Moabite, and his sonnes. And the summe of the tare that came to him, & the foundacion of the house of God, are writ ten in the boke of kynges. And Amazias his sonne raygned in hys stede.

The. xxv. Chapter.

Amazias ouercommeth the Edomites. And Joas kyng of Israel ouercommeth and kylleth Amazias.

Amazias was fyue and twenty yere old whē he begā to raigne, and raygned nyne and twentye yere in Jerusalem. Hys mothers name was Joiadan of Jerusalem. And he dyd that pleased the Lorde, but not with the hole herte. And as soone as he was settled in the kyngedome, he slew them that kylled the kynge hys father. But he slew not their children, according to that is wrytten in the law in the boke of Moses, to whom the Lorde commaunded, saiyng: * ỳ fathers shal not dye for the childrēs causes, nor the childrē for the fathers, but euery mā shal die for his owne syn. And Amazias assembled Juda togither & made captaines ouer thousāds, & ouer hūdreds in the houses of their fathers throwout al Juda & Ben Jamin. And he nūbred

iiii.Re.xiiii.a

Deut.xxiiii.c. iiii.reg.xiiii.b B

them from .xx. yeare and aboue, & founde them thre hundred thousand ponge lusty men, able to go to battaile, & that couldé handle spere & shilde. And he hyred therto an hūdred thousand fighting men out of Israel, for an hūdred talētes of siluer.

But there came a man of God to hym and sayde: Kyng, let not the army of Israel go with the, for the Lorde is not wt Israel, neyther wyth anye of the house of Ephraim. Or els yf thou nedes wilte, then go & do it, and make thy self strong to battayl: & thou shalt se, that god shall make the falle before thyne enemies. For God hath power to helpe or to caste downe. And Amazias saide agayn to the man of God, what shall we doo then for the hundred talentes, whiche I haue geuen vnto the host of Israel? And the man of God sayde: the Lorde is able to geue the muche more then that.

Then Amazias seuered the army that was come to him oute of Ephraim, to go home agayn. Wherfore they were exceedynge wrothe wyth Iuda, and retourned home in great angre.

And Amazias toke herte, and caryed oute his hoste, and wente to Saltdale. *Wher he slewe of the chyldren of Seir ten thousande. And other ten thousande of the children of Iuda toke aliue, & caryed them to the top of a rocke, & caste thē downe from the top of the rock, that

*iiii. Re. xiiii. b

D they also burst: but ꝑ men of ꝑ army whi
che Amazias had turned backe & wolde
not let go wᵗ his people to battayl, raune
vpon the cities of Juda from Samaria
vnto Bethhoron, & slew thre thousand of
them, & wan moche spoile. And it chaun-
sed, after ꝑ Amazias was come from the
slaughter of ꝑ Edomites, & had brought
ꝑ goddes of the chyldren of Seir, he set
them vp to be his goddes, & bowed him
selfe before them, & burned incense vnto
them. Wherfore ꝑ Lorde was wrothe wᵗ
Amazias, And sent to him a Prophete, &
said to him: why seketh thou the goddes
of the people, which were not able to de-
liuer their own people out of thyne han-
E des? And as the prophet spake to him, he
sayd to the Prophet: haue men made the
of ꝑ kings counsel? cease, lest thou be bea
ten. And ꝑ Prophet ceased & sayde: I am
sure ꝑ God hath taken counsel to destroy
the, because thou hast done this, & obeiest
not my counsell. Then Amazias kyng of
Juda toke aduyse, & sent to Joas the son
of Joachaz the son of Jehu kynge of Is-
rael, & sayd: come & let vs se either other.
And Joas kynge of Israel, sente againe
to Amazias kynge of Juda, sayinge: a
thystell in Libanon sent to a Cedar tree
4.iiii.Re.xiiii.c of Lybanon, saying: *geue thy dougther
to my sonne to wyfe. But ther came the
wylde beastes of Libanon, & trode down
the thystell. Thou thynkest: lo. I haue
beaten

beaten ỹ Edomites, therfore thyne hert
aryseth to glorifie thy selfe. Now abide F
at home: what nedeth the to prouoke to
euil, that thou perishe & Iuda wyth the?
But Amazias rested not: for it came of
God, euen to deliuer them in to ỹ hands
of theyr ennemyes, & that because they
hadde sought the goddes of the Edomi-
tes. And Ioas kynge of Israel came vp:
and they saw eyther other, bothe he and
Amazias kynge of Iuda at Bethsames
in Iuda. And Iuda was put to ỹ worse
before Israel, and fled euery man to hys
tente. And Ioas kyng of Israel toke A-
mazias kynge of Iuda the son of Ioas,
the son of Ohoziah at Bethsames: and
brought hym to Ierusalem, and tare the
wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of E-
phraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hun-
dred cubytes longe. And hee toke all the G
golde and siluer, and al the iewelles that
were founde in the house of God wyth
Obed Edom, and the treasure of the
kinges house and hostages, and returned
to Samaria.
And Amazias the sonne of Ioas kyng
of Iuda lyued after the death of Ioas
sonne of Ioachaz kyng of Israel fyftene
yeares. The reste of the actes of Amazi-
as fyrst and laste, are written in the boke
of kinges of Iuda and Israel. And after
the tyme that Amazias dyd turne away
from the Lorde, they conspyred treason

agaynst him in Jerusalem: and he fledde to Lachis, whyther they sent after him, and slewe hym there, and broughte hym vp with horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Juda.

The. xxvi. Chapter.

After the death of Amazias raygneth Oziah, whyche is stryken wyth the lepre. And Joatham raygneth in hys rowme.

A iii. Reg. xiiii. c

THen all ỹ people of Juda toke Oziah whyche was. xvi. yeare olde, & made hym kinge in the rowm of his father Amazias. And he builte Eloth & brought it agayn to Juda, after the kynge was layde to reste wt his fathers. Sixtene yeare olde was Oziah when he began to raigne, & he raygned two and fifty yeare in Jerusalē. His mothers name was Jecaliah of Jerusalem. And he dyd that pleased ỹ Lorde in all pointes, as dyd his father Amazias. And he soughte God whyle zachariah the teacher to se God, liued: and as longe as he soughte the Lorde, God made him prosper. And he went to battaile againste the Philistines, and brake
B down ỹ walles of Geth, & the walles of Jabneh, & the walles of Asdod, & builte cities aboute Asdod, and amonge ỹ Philistines. And God holpe hym against the Philistines, and agaynste the Arabiens that dwelte in Gurbaal, and against the Meunites. And the Ammonites gaue tribute

bute to Oziah, & his name spred abrode euen to Egypte: for he played the man, & exceded. Moreouer Oziah builte towres in Jerusalem ouer the corner gate, and ouer the valey gate, and ouer other corners, & made them strong. And he builte towres in the wildernesse, and dygged manye welles. For he had moche cattel bothe in the valey, and also in the playn, and plowmen and vyne dressers in the mountayns and in Charmel, for he loued husbandrye.

And Oziah had an hoste of fyghtinge men that went oute to war in the armye, men were tolde and numbred by Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah an officer, vnder the hand of Hananiah one of the kinges lordes. And the hole numbre of the auncient heades of the men of myght, were two thousand and sixe hundred, & vnder the handes of them was the armye of the hoste, thre hundred and seuen thousande, and fyue hundred that made warre with myghte and strengthe, to helpe the kyng agaynst his ennemies. And Oziah prouided them thorow out al the hoste, shildes, speres, helmetes, habergiunes, bowes, & slynges for stones. And he made engynes in Jerusalem by the crafte of artificers, to bee on the towres and corners, to shote arowes and greate stones wyth. And his name spred farre abrode, for he was wonderlye holpe, vntyl he was be-

come mygbtye. And in his greatneſſe his herte aroſe, that he was marred, and trauſgreſſed agaynſte the Lord his God. For he went in to the temple of the Lord
D to burne incenſe vpon ꝑ aultar of incenſe. But Azarias ꝑ prieſt wēt in after him with four ſcore prieſtes of the Lord that were bold men. And they ſtepte to Oziah the kynge, and ſayde to hym: it pertayneth not to Oziah to burne incenſe vnto the Lorde, but to the prieſtes the chyldren of Aaron that are conſecrate for to burne incenſe. Come oute of the ſanctuarye, for thou haſte treſpaſed, and it ſhall bee no worſhyppe to the before the Lorde God.

And Oziah was wroth and hadde incenſe in his hande to offre, and in his in-
iiii. Re. xv. a dignation agaynſte the ꝑyeſte, * the lepre ſprange in his foreheade, before the ꝑrieſtes in the houſe of the Lorde, euen beſyde the incenſe aultare. And Azarias the chyefe ꝑyeſte wyth all the other ꝑyeſtes loked vpon hym: and beholde, hee was a lepre in hys foreheade: and they drawe hym thence. And thereto hee was fayne to goo oute, becauſe the Lorde had plaged hym. And Oziah the kynge contynued a lepre vnto the daye of hys deathe, and dwelte in an houſe at lybertye: howbeit he was caſte oute of the houſe of the Lorde. And Joatham hys ſon had the gouernaunce of ꝑ kyngs

houſe

house, & iudged the people of the lande.

The reste of the actes of Oziah both fyrste and laste, dyd Isaias the Prophet the sonne of Amos wryte. And when Oziah was layde to reste wyth his fathers they buryed hym with his fathers in the felde of the buryal of ỹ kynges. For they sayde: hee is a lepre. And Ioatham his sonne raygned in hys stede.

The. xxvii. Chapter.

¶ Ioatham raygneth and ouercommeth the Ammonites. Achaz his son raygneth after him.

IOatham was fyue & twentye yeare olde when hee began to raygne, and raygned syxtene yeare in Ierusalem. His mothers name was Ierusah ỹ doughter of zadoc. And he dyd that pleased the Lorde in all poyntes as dyd his father Oziah: saue, that he came not to the temple of the Lorde, and that the people dyd yet corrupte theym selues. He buylt the hye gate of the temple of the Lorde, & on the walle Ophel he built moche. Moreouer he buylte cytyes in the mountaynes of Iuda, & in the wodde countrey he builte castels and towres.

And he foughte with the kynge of the chyldren of Ammon, and preuayled agaynste them. And the children of Ammon gaue hym the same yeare an hundred talentes of syluer, and tenne thousande quarters of whete, & as moch barlye. So

moche also dyd the childzen of Ammon geue him the.ii.yeare, and the thyrde to. And Joatham became mighty, because he directed his waye before the Lord his God. The reste of the actes of Joatham & all his warres, & his wayes are writte in the boke of kynges of Israell and Juda. He was fyue and twenty year olde, when he began to raygne, & raigned.xvi year in Jerusalem. And when Joatham was laide to reste with his fathers, they buryed him in the citie of Dauid: and Achaz his sonne raygned in his stede.

The.xxviii. Chapter.

¶ The wickednesse of Achaz kynge of Juda: After hym raygneth Ezechias.

Achaz was.xx. yeare olde when he began to raygne, and raygned sixtene yere in Jerusalem. And he dyd not that pleased the Lorde, as dyd his father Dauid: but walked in the waies of the kinges of Israel, and made therto Baals of metall. And he offered incense in the valey of the childzen of Hennon, and burnte his childzen in fyre after the abhomination of the nacyons, whych the Lorde threwe oute before the childzen of Israel. And he offered burnt incense in hylaulters, and on mountaynes, and vnder euery grene tre.

Wherfore the Lorde his God delyuered him in to the hand of the kyng of the Sirians, whyche beat hym, and caryed

4ii. Reg. xvi. a

away a greate multitude of his, captiue in to Damascon. And further, he was deliuered in to the hand of the kyng of Israel, whych slewe of his a mighty slaughter. For Phakeh ꝑ son of Romeliah slew in Juda an hundred & twenty thousand in one daye, and all fyghtyng men: and that because they had forsaken the Lord God of theyr fathers. And Zechri a mighty man in mount Ephraim slewe Maasiah the kynges sonne, and Asricam the lorde stewarde of housholde, and Elcanah that was next to the kynge. And the childzen of Israel toke the prysoners of theyr brethren two hundred thousande, wyues, sonnes and doughters, and therto caryed awaye moche spoyle of them, and brought it to Samaria.

But there was a prophet of the Lords named Obed, whyche went out to ꝑ host that came to Samaria, & saide to them: lo, because the Lord God of your fathers was wrothe wyth Juda, hee deliuered theym into youre handes. And ye haue slayne them wyth cruelty that reacheth vp to heauen. And nowe ye purpose to kepe vnder the chyldzen of Juda, and Ierusalem, and to make them bondemen, and bondewomen. What other thynge do ye (ye vnhappy) then offende the Lord youre God? But nowe heare me, and deliuer the prisoners againe which ye haue taken of youre brethren, for the great Obed.

wrathe of the Lordis vpon you.

And certayne of the heades of the children of Ephraim: as Azarias the sonne of Johanan, Barachiah the son of Mesimeloth, Iehezekiah the son of Selum, & Amasa the sonne of Hadalai stode vp agaynste them that came from warre, and sayde vnto them: ye shall not bryngе in the captiues hyther. For where we haue offended the Lorde alredy, ye entende to ¶ adde more to oure synnes and trespace. For oure trespace is great alreadye, and ther is fearce wrath vpon Israel. Wher vpon the men of armes left the captyues and the spoyle before the lordes and all the congregation.

And there arose certayne appoynted therto by name, and toke the prysoners, and clothed all that were naked among theym, of the spoyle, and arayed theym and shooed them, and gaue them to eate and to drynke, and annoynted them, and caryed all that were feble of them vpon asses, and broughte them to Iericho the cytye of Paulme trees faste by theyr bretheren: and then returned to Samaria agayne.

And at that same tyme kynge Achaz sente vnto the kynges of Assur to haue helpe. And ꝑ Edomites came yet agayne and slew of Iuda and caried away some captyues. And the Philistines inuaded the cytyes in the lowe countrey, and the south

south of Juda: And toke Bethsames, Aia lon, Gaderoth, & Socoh: wt the townes bylongynge thereto, and Thimna with the towns of the same. And Bimso with her townes, and dwelte therein. For the Lorde brought Juda lowe, because of Achaz kynge of Juda, whyche made Juda naked and transgressed agaynste the Lord. And Thiglath Palneser kyng of Assur came vpon hym, and besyeged hym, but preuayled not agaynste hym. For Achaz toke awaye oute of the house of the Lord, and oute of the kynges house and oute of the Lordes houses, and gaue vnto the kynge of Assur, though it holpe hym not. And thereto in the verye tyme of hys trybulatyon dyd kynge Achaz trespace yet moore agaynste the Lorde. For he offered vnto the goddes of them of Damasco whyche bet hym and sayde: because the goddes of the Sirieus helpe them, therefore wyl I offer to them, that they maye helpe me also. But they were hys destructyon, and the destructyon of all Israell.

And Achaz gathered togyther the vessels of the house of God and brake them, and shutte vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made hym aultares in all corners of Jerusalem. And in all the cytyes of Juda, cytye by cytye he made hyll aultares to burne incense vnto other goddes, and angred the Lorde God

of

of his fathers. The reste of his actes and all hys wayes both fyrst & laste are wrytten in the boke of kynges of Juda & Israell. And when Achaz was laide to rest wyth his fathers, they buried hym in the city of Jerusalē: but brought hym not vnto ꝑ sepulchres of ꝑ kyngs of Juda. And Ezechias his sonne raigned in his stede.

The. xxix. Chapter.

Ezechias restoreth vnto the temple of the Lorde, all the thynges that had not bene regarded of hys predecessoures.

a Ezechias began to raygne when he was. xxv. yeare olde, & raigned. xxix. yeare in Jerusalem. And his mothers name was Abia the doughter of zachary. And he dyd that was ryght in the syght of the Lorde in all poyntes, as dyd Dauid his father. He opened the dores of the house of the Lorde in the fyrste yeare, & fyrste moneth of his raigne, and repaired them. And he brought in the priestes and the Leuites, gathered theym together into the Easte strete: and sayde vnto them.

a 4. Reg. xviii.

Heare me ye Leuites: purifye youre selues, and halowe the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and bryng out the fylthynesse out of the holy place. For our fathers haue trespaced & done wickedly in the eyes of the Lorde our God: & haue forsaken hym, and turned awaye theyr faces from the habitation of the Lorde,

and

and turned to their backes. And beſyde that they haue ſhutte vp the doores of the porche & quenched the lampes, and haue neyther burned incenſe, nor offred burnt offerynges in the holye place vnto the God of Iſrael.

Wherfore the wrathe of the Lorde fel on Iuda and Ieruſalem: and he ſcatered them and made them ſo thynne that men hiſſe at it, euen as ye ſee with your eyes. For lo, oure fathers were ouerthrowen with the ſwerde, and oure ſonnes, oure doughters & our wiues wer caried away pryſoners for the ſame. Nowe haue I in my herte to ſtryke a couenaunt with the Lorde God of Iſraell: that his wrathe maye ceaſe. Now therfore my ſonnes be not negligent, for the Lorde hath choſen you to ſtande before him, and to miniſtre and burne offerynges to him.

Then the Leuites aroſe: Mahath the ſon of Amaſai, and Ioel the ſonne of Aſariah beynge of the childzen of the Cahathites: and the ſonnes of Merari, Kis ꝑ ſonne of Abdi, and Aſariah the ſonne of Ialaleel: and of the Gerſonites, Ioah ꝑ ſonne of Simma, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah: and of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Ieiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, zachariah and Mathaniah: and of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel and Semei: & of ꝑ ſonnes of Ieduthun, Semaiah and Oziel. And they gathered theyr

brethren

brethren and purifyed them selues, and then wente at commaundemente of the kyng by ꝑ word of the Lord for to clense the house of the Lorde. And the priestes went into the house of the Lord to clense it, and broughte oute all the vncleannesse they founde in the temple of the Lorde, and in the court of the house of the Lord. And the Leuites toke it and caried it out in to the broke Cedron. They began the D fyrste daye of the fyrste moneth to purifye, and came the eyghte daye to the porche of the Lorde: so that they hadde purged the house of the Lord in eyght daies, and the syxtene daye of the fyrst moneth they made an ende. And then they wente in to Ezechias the kyng & sayd: we haue clensed all the house of the Lord, and the aulter of burntoffringes, w̄ al his vessels and the shewbred table with all his apparell: & therto all ꝑ vessels whych kyng E Achaz dyd cast a syde when he raygned and transgressed, them we haue repayred and sanctifyed: & se, they are before the aulter of the Lorde. And Ezechias ꝑ kynge rose early and gathered the Lordes of the citye and went vp to the house of the Lorde. And ther were brought seuen oxen, seuen rammes, seuen lambes, & seuen kyddes to be a synne offerynge for the kyngdome, for the sanctuary and for Iuda. And he commaunded the priestes the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the altar

altar of the Lorde. And they slew ỹ oxen: and the priestes receyued the bloude and sprynkled it on the aultare: & they slewe the rammes & sprynkled the bloud vpon the aultar: and slewe the lambes & sprinkled the bloude vpon ỹ aultar. And then they broughte forthe the kyddes of the synneoffrynges before the kynge and the congregation whyche put theyr handes vpon them. And the priestes slewe them, and offered the bloude of them vpon the aultare, to make satisfaction for all Israell: for the kynge sayd: that the burntofferynge and the synoffrynge shulde serue for all Israell. And they set the Leuites in the house of the Lorde wyth Simbales, Psalteries, & harpes according to ỹ commaundemente of Dauid & of Gad ỹ kyngs sear of visyons & of Nathan the Prophete. For so was the commaundement of the Lorde thorowe the hande of his prophetes. And so the Leuites stode with the instruments of Dauid, and the priestes with trompettes. And Ezechias commaunded to offer the burntofferyng vpon the aulter. And when the burntofferinge began, the songe of the Lorde began, and the trompettes with the instrumentes of Dauid kynge of Israell. And all the congregation bowed them selues and the syngers sange, and the trompettes blewe, and continued vntil the burnt ofterynge was fynished.

And

And when they had made an ende of the burntoffrynge, the kynge and all that were with him kneled downe, and bowed them selues, and gaue prayse & thankes. And Ezechias the kynge, and the lordes bade the Leuites to prayse ꝑ Lorde with the wordes of Dauid and of Asaph the Sear of vysyons. And the Leuites prayssed that they reioysed agayne, and the other stouped and bowed them selues.

And Ezechias answered and sayde: nowe that ye haue fylled your handes to the Lorde go to and bringe in the sacrifices, and thankoffrynges into the house of the Lord. And ꝑ cõgregation broughte in the sacrifices and thankeoffrynges, and all that were wyllynge broughte burntofferinges. And the numbre of the burntoffrynges whyche the congregacion broughte in, was seuenty oxen, and an hundred rammes, and twoo hundred lambes: & all for burntofferinges to the Lorde. And besyde ꝑ they dedicated syxe hundred oxen, and thre thousande shepe.

But the priestes were to fewe, & were not able to slaye all the burntoffrynges. Wherefore theyr brethren the Leuites holpe them tyll the worke was ended, & vntyll the priestes were sanctifyed. For the Leuites wer purer herted to sanctifye them selues then the pryestes. And thereto the burntoffrynges were manye with the fat of the peaxoffringes, &

the

the drynckeofferynges that belonged to the burntoffringes. And so the seruice pertayninge to the house of the Lorde went forwarde. And Ezechias reioyced, and al the people, that God had made the folke so ready, for the thing was sodenly done.

The.xxx.Chapter.

Ezechias renueth the feast of passeouer.

AND Ezechias sent to all Israel and Juda: and therto wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasses that they shoulde come to the house of the Lorde at Jerusalem, to offer passeouer vnto the Lorde God of Israel. And the kynge held a counsell wyth his lordes & al the congregation at Jerusalē to kepe the feast of passouer in the second month. For they could not kepe it at that tyme, for there were not preistes ynoughe sanctifyed, neyther was the people gathered togither to Jerusalem. And the thing pleased the kynge and all the congregacion. And they decreed it shulde be proclaymed throwe out all Israell from Bersabe to Dan, that they shoulde come and holde the feaste of passouer vnto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem: for thei had not often done it, as it is written how they shoulde.

And the messengers went with letters of the hand of the kyng and of hys lordes throwe out all Israell and Juda, at the commaundement of the king, which said:

chyldren of Israell, tourne agayne vnto the Lorde God of Abraham, Isaac, & Israell, and so wyll he tourne to the remnaunte of you that are escaped out of the handes of the kynge of Assur.

And be ye not lyke your fathers and
30 youre brethren whych trespased againste the Lorde of youre fathers, whiche therfore gaue them vp that they are wasted as ye se. Wherfore be not stynecked lyke vnto your fathers, but yelde your selues vnto the Lord, and come to his holi place whiche he hathe sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, that his wrath maye turne frome you.

For if ye tourne vnto the Lorde, youre brethren and youre children shall fynde compassion in the presence of them that houlde them captiue, that they maye come agayne vnto thys land: for the lord youre God is ful of mercy and compassion, & wyll not turne his face from you, if ye turne agayne to him.

And the postes went frome cytye to cytye thorowe oute the land of Ephraim and Manasses and euen vnto zabulon.

But they laughed them to scorne and mocked them. Neuertheless yet dyuers of Asser, Manasses and of zabulon meakned them selues and came to Jerusalem. And therto the hãd of God was in Juda, to make them of one accorde to do the cõ maundemente of the kynge and the capitay-

pitaynes, whiche was accordynge to the worde of the Lorde. And so there assembled to Jerusalem muche people and a myghty great congregacion, to hold the feaste of swete bread in ꝑ second moneth.

And they arose and put awaye the aultares that were in Jerusalem. And all incense they dyd awaye and caste theym into the broke Cedron. And they slew passouer the fourtene daye of the seconde monethe. And the priests and Leuites sanctified them selues for shame and brought in the burntofferinges into the house of the Lord. And they stode in their standing after theire manner accordynge to the lawe of Moses the man of God. And the preistes sprynkled the bloude receyuinge it of the handes of the Leuites. And because there were manie in the congregacion that were not sanctified: and therefore dyd the Leuites sley passeouer for all that were not cleane to sanctifye them to the Lorde.

There was verye muche people out of Ephraim, Manasses, Issachar and Zabulon that were not cleane, and therefore dyd eat passeouer otherwyse thē writing specifieth. But Ezechias praied for them and saide: the good Lorde be mercyfull to all that sette their heartes to seeke the God that is ꝑ Lord God of their fathers thoughe they do it not accordynge to the clennesse of the holye place.

And the Lorde heard Ezechias, and healed the people. And so the chyldren of Israel that were founde at Jerusalem held the feast of swete bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the preists praised the Lord day by day with lowde instrumentes:

And Ezechias spake hertely vnto the Leuites that had good vnderstanding of the Lorde. And they dyd eate ỳ feast seuen daies long, and offred peaceoffringes and thanked the Lorde God of their fathers. And the hole assemble toke counsel to kepe seuen dayes moo: and they helde those seuen dayes wyth gladnesse. For Ezechias kynge of Juda gaue for beaueoffrynges to the congregation a thousand oxen, and seuen thousande shepe. And the Lordes gaue to the congregatiõ for beaueoffrinringes a thousand oxen and ten thousãde shepe. And the preistes sanctifyed thẽ selues, that they were ynoughe.

And al the congregacion of Juda with the priestes and Leuites, and all the congregacion that came oute of Israell and the straungers, both that came out of the land of Israell and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced: and there was greate ioye in Jerusalem. For from the tyme of Salomon the sonne of Dauid kynge of Israell it happened not so in Jerusalem. And the priestes and the Leuites arose & blessed ỳpeople, and their voyce was herd &

their

their prayer went vp vnto his holy dwelling place heauen.

The.xxxi.Chapter.

After Ezechias had called agayne the people vnto ꝑ waye of the Lord he ordeyneth the prestes, vnto whom he commaundeth to gyue tythes.

AND when they had fynyshed al this al Israel ꝑ were found in ꝑ cytyes of Juda wēt out & brake ꝑ ymages and cut downe ꝑ groues, and al tobrake the hylaultares and the other aultares throw out all Juda, and Bē Jamin, Ephraim and Manasses, tyl they had made an ende of them. And afterward al the childzen of Israel returned euerye man to his possession in their owne cityes. And Ezechyas set the prestes and ꝑ Leuites in their order to wait by course, euerye man accordynge to hys office, whether preste or Leuyte: for the burnteoffrynges and peaceoffrynges, and to minister, and to thank, and to pray in the gates of the lodge of the Lord. And the kynge gaue a porcyon of his substāce for burntoffrynges at mornyng and euen, and for burnteoffrynges on the Sabothdayes and new monethes, and other solemne feastes, accordynge * as it is wrytten in the lawe of the Lorde. And he bad the people that dwelte in Jerusalem to gyue the part of the prestes & Leuites ꝑ they myghte be mayntayned in the lawe

Nu. xxviii. b.

of the Lorde. And as sone as the worde came abrod, the childrē of Israel brought aboundaunce of firstfruts of corne, wyne oyle, & hony & of all maner of fruts of the felde: and the tythes of all maner of thinges brought they in plenteously. And the children of Israell and Juda that dwelt in ỹ cities of Juda, they also brought in ỹ tythes of oxen and shepe, and tithes of dedicate thynges whyche were dedicate to the Lord their God, and put them on heapes. In the thirde moneth they begaune to laye the heapes & finished them the seuenth.

And whē Ezechias and the lords came and sawe the heapes, they blessed ỹ Lorde and his people Israel, And Ezechias questioned with the priestes & the Leuites cōcernyng the heaps. And Azarias the chief priest of ỹ house of Sadoc answered him and sayed: sythens they began to bryngе the heueoffrynges into the house of the Lorde, we haue eaten and had ynoughe, and yet lefte aboundaunce, for the Lorde hath blessed his people and therof is this heape lefte. And Ezechyas badde dresse
L vp the store houses about the house of the Lorde. And so they dyd, and caryed in the heaueoffrynges and the tithes and the dedicate gyftes, euen of fydelity.

Ouer whyche Chonanyah the Leuyte hadde the rule wyth Semei hys brother next to him. And Jehiel, Asariah, Nahath

Asael

Asael, Jerimoth, Josabad, Eliel Jesmachiah, Mahath and Banaiah, were ouer seats ordeined, by Chonaniah and Semei his brother, at the appoyntmente of Ezechias the kyng, and Azarias the ruler of the house of God, And Chore the sonne of Jemma the Leuit porter at the East dore had the ouersight of ꝑ frewilloffrynges of God, to giue heaueoffrings vnto ꝑ Lorde and was ouer thinges most holy, And vnto him were Eden Miniamin, Jesua, Semeiah, Amariah and Sechenaiah in the cities of the priestes of their fedelitie, to gyue to their brethren their porcions, as wel to the smalas to the great. D

And to the males also that were reckened from thre yere and aboue amonge al that went into the house of the Lord day by day, to do seruice and waite by course.

And to the priestes that were reckened in the housholdes of their fathers from .xx. yere and aboue, to wayte whē their courses came. And to theym ꝑ were reckened thorowe oute al their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters thorowe oute al the the congregation. For to the fedelitie of thē dyd mē commit their sanctified giftes. And therto amonge the chyldren of Aarō the priestes were men named by name in the feldes of the subburbes of all theyr cytyes, cytye by cytye, for to gyue porcyons to all ꝑ males of the pryestes & to al ꝑ wer reckened among the Leuites.

And on this maner dyd Ezechias thorow out al Juda, & did ꝑ was good, right and truth, before the Lord hys God. And in al the worckes that he beganne in the seruice of ꝑ house of God, to seke his god after the law and commaũdement, he did wyth all hys harte, and ꝓspered.

¶ The. xxxii. Chapter.

¶ Sennacherib, which shuld haue beseged Jerusalẽ is stryken of the Aungel. Ezechias dieth, after whom succedeth Manasses.

A Fter these dedes and truthe Sennacherib kynge of Assur, came & entred into Juda and ꝓyched against the stroge cytes, and thought to draw them to hym. But when Ezechias saw that Sennacherib was come & that he purposed to fight against Jerusalem: he toke counsel wyth his capitaines and men of might, to stop the water of the fountaynes that were wythoute the cytie: and they were content to helpe hym. And so there gathered much people togither & stopt al ꝑ welles & the broke ꝑ ran thorow the middes of ꝑ lande, entendinge that the kynges of Assur shoulde not finde muche water, when they came. And he went to lustely & built vp the wal where it was broken, & made towres aboue vpon, & yet an other wall without, & repayred also the citi of David, and made many dartes and shildes. And he set Capitaynes of war ouer ꝑ people

A Mat. Re. viii. c

B

people & gathered them togither into the
large streete of the gate of the citi, & spake
gently to them, sayinge. Plucke vp your
hartes and be stronge: Be not afrayde or
in any wyse discouraged for drede of the
kyng of Assur, and of the great multitude
that is with him: * for there is one grea-
ter with vs then wyth him. With him is
an arme of flesh: but with vs is the Lorde
our God for to helpe vs, and to fighte oure
batayles. And the people were well cou-
raged with the wordes of Ezechias king
of Juda.

iiii. Reg. vi.

After that Sennacherib kyng of Assur
sent of his seruauntes to Jerusalem (he
him selfe lyinge before Lachis and al his
kyngdome w̄ him) vnto Ezechias kyng
of Juda & vnto al Juda þ̄ were at Jeru-
salem sayinge. Thus sayth Sennacherib
king of Assur: * wherin do ye trust. O ye þ̄
are besyeged in Jerusalem: Ezechias de
ceyueth you to delyuer you to death, hon
gre, and thurst, saying: the Lord our God
shall rydde vs out of the hand of the king
of Assur. Is it not that Ezechias that
put downe hys hyl aultares & his other
aultares, and commaunded Juda & Jeru
salem, sayinge: before one aulter ye shall
bowe youre selues and vpon þ̄ offer also?

iiii. Reg. xv.

Moreouer haue ye not herd what I &
my fathers haue done vnto the people of
al landes? were the gods of the people of
other landes hable to saue their landes

oute

oute of my honde? whiche of all the goddes of those nacions that my fathers destroyed was it, that could delyuer his people out of mine hande, þ your God shuld be hable to delyuer you out of mine hand Wherfore now let not Ezechias deceiue you either perswade you on this facyon,
D nor yet beleue him. For as no God amõg so manye nacyons and kyngdomes, was hable to ryddde hys people oute of myne hande and the handes of my fathers: euen so much lesse shal your God kepe you out of myne hande. And yet more dyd his seruaũtes speake agaynst the Lord God and against his seruaunt Ezechias. Furthermore he wrote a letter to raile on the Lorde God of Israell and spake therin saynge: as the goddes of the nacions of other lãdes haue not delyuered their people oute of myne hande, no more shall the God of Ezechias delyuer hys people oute of my myne hande. And they cryed wyth a lowd voyce in the iewes speache vnto the people of Jerusalẽ, that were on the walles, to feare them and to dismaye theym, that they myghte haue taken the city, And they spake againste the God of
E Jerusalem as agaynst the goddes of the nacions of the earth, whiche are the workes of the handes of men.

But Ezechias the kynge and the Prophete Jsai sonne of Amoz prayed concernynge that thynge and cryed vp to heauen

uen. And the Lorde sente an aungell and destroyed all the men of war and the Lordes and Captaines of the host of the king of Assur, that he turded hys face wyth shame towarde his owne land. And whē he was come into the house of hys God, he was ther ouerthrowen wyth ꝑ swerd euen by them that issued out of hys bowels, And so the Lorde saued Ezechias and the inhabyters at Jerusalem oute of the handes of Sennacherib king of Assur and of all other and mayntayned them on all sydes.

Insomuche that many broughte presentes vnto the Lorde to Jerusalem and precious gyftes to Ezechias kyng of Juda: so that he was magnified in the sight of al nacions frome thence forth*In those daies Ezechias was sicke vnto the death and besoughte the Lorde: whyche answered hym and shewed hym a wonderfull myracle: F Isa. xxxviii. a. iiii. Reg. xx. a.

But Ezechias dyd not accordynge to curtesye shewed hym, for hys hert arose: and therfore came there wrath vpon him and vpon Juda and Jerusalem. Notwithstandynge Ezechias mekened hym selfe for the arysynge of hys herte both he and the inhabiters of Jerusalem. Wherefore the wrath of the Lorde fel not vpon them in the dayes of Ezechias,

And Ezechyas had exceedyng much ryches and honoure. And he gathred him treasure

treasure of syluer, golde, precious stones, spyces, shyldes, and al maner pleasaunte iewels: and made store houses for ꝑ frutes of corne, wyne and oyle, and stables for al maner beastes, and folds for shepe. And made hym townes because he had catel of shepe and ore great aboũdaũce. For God had gyuen hym substaunce exceadynge muche. And the sayde Ezechias stopped the vpper watersprynges of Gihon, and brought them downe to the West syde of the citie of Dauid. And Ezechias prospered in al his workes. But when ꝑ Ambassadours of ꝑ lordes of Babylon were sent to him, to enquyre of the wonder that chaunced in the lande, God left hym to tempt him, that al that was in hys hert myght be knowen.

The rest of the dedes of Ezechias and his goodnes are written in the vision of Isai the Prophete, the some of Amoz in the boke of the kynges of Juda and Israell. And thẽ Ezechias layde him to rest with his fathers, and they buried him in the hyghest sepulchre of the sõnes of Dauid: and Juda and the inhabitauntes of Jerusalem, dyd hym worshyppe at hys deathe. And Manasses his sonne raigned in hys stede.

The .xxxiii. Chapter.

Manasses is taken pryconer, and after destroyeth the Idoles. He dyeth. After him succeadeth Amõ. Amõ was kylled of his own people and

and Iosiah his sonne raigneth for him

MAnasses was .xii. yere old whē he was made kynge, and raigned .lv. yere in Ierusalē. And he did wyckedly in the sight of the Lorde, like vnto the abominacions of the Paynyms whiche the Lord cast out before the children of Israell. For he wente and builte agayne the hilaulters whiche Ezechias his father hadde broken downe. A iiii. Re. xxi. a.

And he rered vp aulters vnto Baals, and made groues, and bowed him selfe vnto all the hoste of heauen, and serued them. And he builte aulters in the house of the Lorde: Of whiche the Lorde hadde sayde: * in Ierusalem shall my name be for euer. And he made aulters vnto al the hoste of heauen in the two courtes of the house of the Lorde. And he burnt his children in fyre in the valey of the sonnes of Hennon. And he obserued dismal dayes, and occupyed wytchecrafte and sorsery, and mayntained workers with spirites & fears of fortunes: and wrought muche euyll in the sighte of the Lorde, to anger him with. ii. Reg. vii. d.

And he put ꝑ kerued Image of ā Idole which he had made, in ꝑ house of god. Of which house God said to Dauid & to Salomō his sōne, in this house here in Ierusalē which I haue chosē out of al the trybes. * I will put my name for euer: & no more bring the seat of Israel forth of the lande B ii. Reg. viii. b iii. Reg. viii. b

lande whiche I haue ordeyned for youre fathers . In case they shalbe diligente to do all I haue commaunded by Moyses in all the lawe ordynaunces and maners . But Manasses made Iuda the inhabyters of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the Heythen whyche the Lord destroied before ꝑ childrē of Israel And whē the Lorde spake to Manasses & to hys people, they attended not to hym

L Wherfore the Lord broughte vpon thē the Capytaynes of the hoste of the kynge of Assur which toke Manasses in an hold and bound him wyth chaynes and caried him to Babilon And when he was in tribulation he besought the Lorde hys God and humbled him selfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers, and made intercession to hym: and he was entreated of him and herde his prayer and broughte hym againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Thē Manasses knew how that the Lorde was the verye God.

After that, he buylt a wal wout the citie of Dauid on the west side of Gihon in the broke and so forth to fisshgate and rounde about Ophel and brought it vp of a very great height, and put Capitaines of war in al the strōg cities of Iuda. And he toke straung gods & the Idole out of the house of God, and all the aultars that he had buylte in the mounte of the house of God and in Ierusalem, and cast them oute of

the

the city. And he made an aulter to ꝑ Lord & sacrifice theron peaceoffringes & thāk offrings, & charged Iuda to serue ꝑ Lord God of Israel. Neuertheless the people did offer stil in ꝑ hilaulters, how be it vnto the Lord their God onlye,

The rest of the actes of Manasses and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the sears of visiōs ꝑ spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, are writ ten amonge the deedes of the kynges of Israel. D

And his prayer, and howe that he was herd, and al his sinne & trespace, & the pla ces where he made hylaulters and set vp groues & kerued Images before he was mekened, are wrytten among the deedes of the sears of visiōs, And when Manas ses was layde to reste wyth hys fathers, they buried him in his own house & Amō his sonne raigned in his rowme, Amon was .xxii. yeres old, whē he begā to raine & raigned two yere in Ierusalem. And he did ꝑ displeased ꝑ Lord like vnto Manas ses his father, for Amō sacrified to all the kerued Images whyche Manasses hys father made, and serued theym, and mekened not him selfe before the Lorde, as Manasses hys father hadde mekened him selfe: But Amō trespassed greatelye, Wherfore hys owne seruantes conspired againsthym, and slewe hym in hys owne house. Ammon

And

And the people of the lande slew all that had conspired agaynst kyng Amon. And therto the people of the lande made Iosi as his sonne kynge in hys rowme.

The. xxxiiii. Chapter.

¶ Iosias destroyeth the Idols and restoreth the temple in which is founde the booke of the law. He sendeth to Holdah the prophetisse for counsell.

A Iosias. iiii. Re. xxi. a.

IOsias was made kynge when he was. viii. yeare olde, and he raigned in Ierusalē. xxx. yeres. And he did that pleased ꝑ Lord and walcked in the wayes of Dauid hys father bowyng neyther to the ryght hāde ne to the left. In so much that the eyghte yere of his raigne, whē he was yet a lad, he began to seke after the God of Dauid his father. And in the. xii. yeare he began to purge Iuda and Ierusalem of hyl aulters, groues, kerued Images, & Images of metall: so that they brake downe the aulters of Baals euen in his presēce, and the Idolles that were vpon them, he caused to be destroyed. And the groues, kerued Images, and Images of metall he brake and made dust of them, and strawed it vpon the graues of them that had
B offred to them. And he burnte the bones of the priests vpon the aultares, and clensed Iuda and Ierusalem. And euen so did he in the cytyes of Manasses. Ephraim, Simeon, and of Nepththali. And in ꝑ wil

dernesses of the round about he plucked a sonder the aultars and the groues and dyd beate them, and stampe them to powder, and bet downe the ydoles throwout all the land of Israel: and then returned to Jerusalem.

In the. xviii. yeare of his raygne when he had purged the lande and the temple, he sent Saphan the son of Azalia, & Maasiah the gouernour of the cyty, and Joah the sonne of Joachaz the recorder, to repayr the house of the Lord his God. And when they came to Helkiah the hyghe preyeste, men deliuered thycm the money that was broughte into ỳ house of God, which the Leuites that kept the entryes had gathered of the handes of Manasses and Ephraim, and of all ỳ yet remayned in Israel, and of all Juda, and Benjamin and of the enhabiters of Jerusalem. And they put it in the handes of the workmen that had the ouersyght of the house of the Lorde, whych gaue it to the labourers that wroughte on the house of the Lorde, to repayre and mende it, and to masons and carpenters to bye hewed stone and tymbre, for to make couples & beames for the houses whych the kyngs of Juda hadde destroyed: And the men wrought in the worke faythfullye.

And the ouerseers of them to courage them wer Jahath and Abadiah Leuites of the childzen of Merari: and Secharia

and Mesulam of the childrē of the Cahathites, and as many other of the Leuites as could skyl of instruments of Musike. And ouer the bearers of burthens & ouer all that wrought, in what so euer workmanshyp it were, were there scribes, officers and porters of the Leuites.

The boke of the lawe is founde.

And as they brought oute the moneye that was brought into the house, Helkiah the priest founde the boke of the lawe of the Lorde, geuen by Moyses. And Elkiah answered and sayd to Saphan the scrybe: I haue found the boke of the law in the house of the Lord, and gaue ꝑ boke to Saphan. And Saphan caryed ꝑ boke to the kyng, and brought the kyng word agayne, sayinge: all that was committed to thy seruauntes, that do they. And they haue powred oute the moneye that was founde in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered in to the handes of the ouersears of the workmen. And then Saphan the scribe shewed the kyng, saying: Helkias the priest had geuen me a boke and he read it before the kynge.

And when the kynge hath heard the wordes of the lawe, he tare his clothes, and commaunded Helkiah and Ahikam the sonne of Saphan, & Abadon the son of Micah, & the sayd Saphan the scribe, and Asaia a seruaunt of the kynges, sayinge: go and enquyre of the Lorde for me and for them that are left in Israell and

Iuda

Juda, concernyng the wordes of the boke
þ is found. For great is the wrath of the
Lorde that is fallen vpon vs, because our
fathers kept not the worde of the Lorde,
to do after all þ is wrytten in this boke.
And Helkias with them þ pertayned to
the kynge went to Holdah a prophetisse
wife of Selum the son of Thekohath the
sonne of Hasarah keper of the wardrope
(which prophetisse dwelte in Jerusalem
in the .ii. warde) & they communed so w
her. And she sayde vnto them: thus sayth
the Lorde God of Israel, tell ye the man
that sent you to me: euen thus sayeth the
Lord: lo, I wyll bringe euyll vpon thys
place, & vpon the inhabiters therof, euen
all the curses þ are wrytten in the boke
whyche they haue read before the kynge
of Juda, because they haue forsaken me,
and haue offered vnto other Gods to an-
gre me with all maner workes of theyr
handes, therfore is my wrathe set on fyre
against this place, & shal not be quēched.
And as for the kynge of Juda whyche
sent you to enquyre of the Lorde, so shall
ye saye vnto hym: thus sayeth the Lorde
God of Israel, concernynge the wordes
whyche thou hast hearde. Because thyne
herte dyd melt and thou dydest meke thy
selfe before God, when thou hardest his
wordes agaynst this place & against the
enhabiters therof: & hūbledst thy selfe be-
fore me, and tarest thy clothes & wepedst

before me, that haue I heard also saythe the Lord. Beholde I wyl take the to thy fathers, & thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, & thyne eyes shall not se all the myschefe that I wyll bryng vpon thys place and vpon the inhabiters of ꝑ same.
* And they brought the kynge worde a- iiii. Re. xxii. a gayne. Then the kyng sent and gathered togyther all the elders of Iuda and Ieruſalem. And the kinge went vp into the house of the Lorde, and all the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Ieruſalem, & the priestes, and Leuites, and all the people great and small. & read all ꝑ wordes of the boke of the couenaunte that was
G founde in the house of the Lorde. And the kynge stode at his standynge and made a couenaunt before the Lorde, to folowe the Lorde and to kepe hys commaundementes, hys witnesses and his statutes with all hys herte, and with al his soule and to fulfyll the wordes of the appoyntement wryten in the sayde booke.

And hee made to come forthe all that were founde in Ieruſalem and Ben Iamin, & the inhabiters of Ieruſalem promyſed to kepe the couenaunt of the God whyche was the God of theyr fathers. And Iosias put awaye all maner abhominations out of all landes ꝑ pertayned to ꝑ children of Israel, & brought al that wer found in Israel to serue ꝑ lord their God, & they turned not a side frō ꝑ Lord God

God of their fathers as long as he liued.

The.xxxv.Chapter.

¶ Josias holdeth passeouer. He fyghteth against the kynge of Egypte and dyeth. The people bewayle hym.

AND Josias helde the feast of passeouer vnto the Lorde in Jerusalem, & they slew passeouer in the.xiiii day of the.i. moneth. And he set ꝑ prests in theyr offices, & ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lord. And he said to the Leuites ꝑ taught throwout all Israell, and wer sanctifyed vnto the Lord: put the holy arke in the house which Salomon the son of Dauid kynge of Israel dyd buylde, ye nede not to beare it vpon your shoulders. Wherfore now serue the Lorde your God and his people Israel. And prepare your selues by your auncient housholdes & companyes, accordyng to the wryting of Dauid kyng of Israel, & the wryting of Salomon his son. And stande in the holy place according to the deuisions of the auncient housholdes of your brethren the children of the people, & after the deuision of the auncient housholdes of the Leuites, and kyll passeouer sanctifie and prepare your brethren that they may do accordynge to the worde of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.

iiii. Re. xxiii. c
iiii. Esdr. i. a

And Josias gaue to ꝑ common people in lambes and kyddes, for passeouer offe

rynges onely, vnto all that were present thirty thousand by tale, & three thousand oxen, euen of the kynges substaunce. And his Lords gaue willingly both vnto the people, & vnto the priestes, and vnto the Leuites, Helkias, Zacharias, and Iehiel rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priestes for passouer offerynges, ii. thousand & .vi. hundred lābes & kydds, & .iii. hundred oxen. And Conania w̄ Semeia, and Nathaneel his brethrē, & Hasabiah and Iaiel and Iosabad, Lordes of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites .v. thousand passouer offerynges, & fyue hundred oxen,

And so the seruice went forward: & the priestes stode in theyr places, and the Leuites in theyr companies at the kynges commaundement. And they offred passouer: and the priestes sprinkled the blonde receauynge it of the Leuites, and the Leuites strypte the beastes. And they set awaye the burntofferynges, to geue them vnto the commun people as they wer deuyded by auncient houses, for to offer vnto the Lorde, as is wryten in the boke of Moses. And so did they with the oxen to. And they dressed the passeouer w̄ fyre, as the maner was. But ꝑ other halowed dedicat beasts they sod in pots, caulderns, & pannes & deled them quickly among al the commun people. And afterward they made readye for them selues and for the priestes, and for the childzen of Aaron,

which

whyche were busyed in offeryng burnt-offerynges and the fat, vntyl nyght. And therefore the Leuites prepared for them selues, and for the priestes the sonnes of Aaron. And the syngers the children of Asaph stode in their standinge according to the cõmaundemẽt of Dauid & Asaph, Heman and Jduthun the kynges sear of visions: and the porters waited at euery gate, and myght not departe from theyr seruice: But theyr brethren the Leuites prepared for them. And so all the seruice of the Lorde went forward the sayd day, in offeryng passouer of burntofferynges vpon the aultare of the Lorde, according to the commaundement of kyng Josias. And so the children of Jsrael that coulde be founde, offred passouer the same tyme and kepte the feaste of swete breade. vii. dayes. And there was no passeouer lyke to that kepte in Jsrael from the tyme of Samuel the Prophete: neyther dyd anye of the kynges of Jsrael holde such a passeouer feast as dyd Josias, & the priestes and Leuites and all Juda, and asmuche of Jsrael as coulde be had, and the inhabiters of Jerusalem. And this passeouer was holden in the eyghtene yeare of the raygne of Josias. iiii. Re. xxiii. k.

After all this, when Josias had synis-D shed ỹ tẽple, Necho kyng of Egipt, came vp to fight againste Carcamus vpon Euphrates, & Josias went out against him.

And the other sent messengers to him, say
inge: what haue I to do w̄ the thou king
of Iuda? I came not agaynste the nowe
at this tyme, but agaynst an house wyth
whom I haue war, & God bad me hast.
Leaue therfore and medle not with God
which is with me, least he destroy ꝑ. Ne-
uertheles Iosias turned not his face frō
hym, but made him ready to fyght wyth
hym, & herkened not vnto the wordes of
Necho out of the mouthe of God. And
when he was come to fyght in the valey
of Magedo, the shoters shot agaynst the
kynge Iosias. And the kyng sayd to his
seruauntes: cary me away, for I am sore
hurte. And his seruauntes had him oute
of that charet and put him in an other, &
brought him to Ierusalem wher he dyed
and was buryed in the sepulche of his fa
thers. And all Iuda & Ierusalem mour-
ned for Iosias. And Ierempe lamented
Iosias, and all syngynge men & singyng
2 sacha. xli. d. women speake of Iosias to this daye, &
made it an ordinaunce in Israel: & they
be written in lamentations. The reste of
the actes of Iosias and his goodnes in
folowynge the writinge of the lawe, and
his dedes fyrst and last are wryten in the
boke of the kynges of Israell and Iuda.

After Iosias raigned Joachaz, Joakim, Joa-
chin, Sedechias, in whose tyme all ꝑ people wer
caryed awaye to Babylon and were brought
agayne the lxx. yeare after, by kynge Cyrus.

The

The. xxxvi. Chapter.

AND the people of the lande toke Joachaz the sonne of Iosias, & made him kyng after his father in Ierusalem. And Joachaz was. xxiii. yeare olde when he beganne to raygne, and raygneth thre monethes in Ierusalem. For the kynge of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem & raunsomed the land in an hundred talentes of siluer and a talente of golde. And the kynge of Egypt made Eliakim his brother kyng vpon Iuda and Ierusalem, and turned his name vnto Joakim, but Joachaz his brother Necho toke & caried him to Egypt. Joakim was. xxv. yeare olde when he began to raygne, & raygned. xi. yeare in Ierusalem: and he dyd that displeased the Lorde his god. Against him came Nabuchodonosor kynge of Babilon & bonde him in fetters to carye hym to Babilon. Moreouer the kynge Nabuchodonosor caryed of the vessels of the house of the Lorde to Babilon and putte them in hys temple at Babilon. The rest of the actes of Joakim and his abhominations, and þ was layd to his charge, are wrytten in the boke of the kynges of Israel: & Joacin his sonne raygned in his steade. Joachin was. viii. yeare olde when he began to raygne, & he raygned three monethes and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and dyd þ displeased the Lorde. And when the yeare

A Joachaz. iiii. Re. xxiii. f

Eliakim.

B

Ioacin.

was out, kynge Nabuchodonozor sent & fet him to Babilon w̄ the goodly vessels of the house of the Lorde, and made Sedekias his brother kynge ouer Juda & Jerusalem. And Sedekias was .xxi. yeare olde when he began to raygne, & raigned .xi. yeare in Jerusalem. And he dyd that displeased the Lorde his God, & humbled not him selfe before Jeremie the prophet at the mouth of the Lorde. And therto he rebelled against Nabuchodonozor why-che had receyued an othe of him by god, & was to stiffnecked & to harde herted to turne vnto the Lorde God of Israel. Furthermore all the rulers of the priestes w̄ the people trespaced apace after all maner of abominations of the Panims and poluted the house of the Lord, whiche he had halowed in Jerusalem. And ꝑ Lorde God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, sendynge them by tymes: for he had compassion on his people & on his dwellyng place. But they mocked ꝑ messengers of God, & dispyked their wordes, and mysused his Prophetes, vntyll the wrath of the Lorde so arose agaynste his people ꝑ it was past remedy. And so hee brought vpon them the kyng of Caldey, and slewe theyr young men w̄ the swerd in theyr holy temple, and neyther spared younge man nor mayden, neyther olde man, neyther so moche as hym that stowped for age: But gaue all into his hande.

And

And all the vessels of the house of God both great & small, & the treasures of the house of God, & the treasurs of the kyng & his lordes he caried to Babilon euerye whit. And they burnt the house of God & brake downe the walles of Jerusalem, & burnt all the palaces therof with fyre, & all the goodly stuffe thereof, & marred it. D And he caried awaye them that had escaped the swerde, to Babilon, where they were seruauntes to him and his children vntyll the kyngdome of Persia began to rule, to fulfill the worde of the Lorde by the mouth of Jeremi, vntyl the land had her pleasur of her Sabbothes: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabboth vntyll she had fulfylled. lxx. years. And the fyrst year of Cyrus kyng of Persia to fynisshe the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy, the Lord stered vp the spirite of Cyrus kynge of Persia that he made a proclamation thorowout al his kyngdome, and set it vp in wrytinge, sayinge: Thus sayth Cyrus kynge of Persia, all ỹ kyngdomes of the earthe the Lorde God of heauē hath geuē me, which hath charged me to builde him an house in Jerusalem, that is in the lande of Juda. Wherfore who so euer is amonge you of all his people, the Lorde his God be with hym, and let him go vp. 1. Esdras. i. a. Jerem. xxv. c. aud. vi. c

¶ The ende of the. ii. boke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda.

The

The fyrst boke of Esdras the Prophete.

The fyrst Chapter.

¶ Cyrus sendeth agayne the people that was in captyuytye, and restored them theyr holy vesselles: And commaundeth them to buyld again the temple.



A

IN the fyrst yeare of Cyrus kyng of Persia (þ the worde of the Lorde spoken by the mouthe of Jeremy mygt be fulfilled) the Lorde stered vp the spirite of Cyrus kynge of Persia, that he caused it be proclaymed thorow out all his empyre, yea and by wrytyng also, saying: Thus saith
Esaie .xliiii.d B Cyrus the kynge of Perfia: The Lorde God of heauen hath geuen me all þ kyngdomes in the lande and hath commaunded me to buylde hym an house at Jerusalem in Juda. Who so euer now among you is of his people, the Lord his God be with him, & let him go vp to Jerusalem in Juda, and builde the house of the Lord God of Israel. He is the God that is at Jerusalem. And who so euer remayneth yet in any maner of place (where he is a straunger) let the men of his place, helpe hym with siluer and golde, with good & catel, beside that whyche they willingly offer for the house of God at Jerusalem.

Then gat vp the principall fathers of

Juda

Juda and Ben Jamin, and the prieſtes & Leuites, and all they whoſe ſprete God hath rayſed to goo vp, and to butlde the houſe of the Lorde at Jeruſalem. And all they that wer aboute them, ſtrenghthed theyr hande wyth veſſels of ſiluer & gold with goods and catel and Jewels, beſide that whyche they gaue of theyr frewyll. And kynge Cyrus brought forthe of the veſſels of the houſe of the Lorde, whyche Nabuchodonozor had taken oute of Jeruſalem, & put in the houſe of his God. But Cyrus the kynge of Perſia brought them forthe by Mithridates the treaſurer, & numbred them vnto Seſbazar the prince of Juda. And this is the numbre of them: thyrty baſens of golde, & a thouſande baſens of ſiluer, and nyne & twentye knyues, thyrtye cuppes of golde, and of other ſiluer cuppes foure hundred and ten, and of other veſſelles a thouſande. So that all the veſſelles bothe of golde and ſiluer, were fyue thouſand and foure hundred. Seſbazar brought them all vp, with them that came vp oute of the captiuitye of Babilon vnto Jeruſalem.

The. ii. Chapter.

¶ The numbre of them that retourned from captiuitye.

These are ỹ children of the land that went vp oute of the captiuitye (whome Nabuchodonozor the kynge of Babilon had carie

caryed awaye vnto Babilon) and came agayne vnto Jerusalem and in to Juda, euery one vnto hys cytye, and came with Zorobabel, Jesua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Raelaiah, Mardochai, Belsan, Mesphar, Begauai, Rehum, & Baanah. This is nowe the numbre of the men of the people of Israell: The childzen of ꝑhares, twoo thousande, an hundzed, and. lxxii. The childzē of Saphatiah thze hundzed and two and seuenty: the childzen of Arath, seuen hundzed and. lxxv. The childzen of ꝑahath Moab amonge the childzen of Jesua Joab, two thousand eyght hundzed & twelue: the childzen of Elam, a thousande, two hundzed and foure and fyftye: the childzen of Zethua, nyne hundzed and fyue and fourty: the childzen of Sacai, seuen hundzed and thze scoze: the childzen of Bani, syxe hundzed and. xlii. The childzen of Bebai, syx hundzed and xxiii. The childzen of Asgad, a thousand twoo hundzed and. xxii. The childzen of Adonicam, syxe hundzed and. xlvi. The childzen of Beguai, two thousand & .lvi. The childzen of Adin, foure hundzed and liiii. The childzen of Ater of Ezechias, eyght and nynty: the childzen of Bezai, thzee hundzed and thzee and twentye: The chyldzen of Jozath, an hundzed and twelue: The chyldzen of Hasum, twoo hundzed and thze and twenty: The childzen of Gebar, fyue and nynety: the childzen

dzen

dren of Bethlehem, an hundred and thre and twentye: the men of Netopha fyre B and fyftye: the men of Anathoth, an hundred and eyghte and twentye: The children of Almaueth, twoo and fourtye: the children of Kariath Jarim, Cephirah, and Beeroth ſeuen hundred and thre and fourtye: the children of Ramah and Gabaah ſixe hundred and one and twentye, The men of Machinas, an hundred and two and twēty: The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and three and twentye: the children of Nebo, twoo and fyftye: the children of Magbis, an hundred and fyre and fyftye: the children of the other Elam a thouſand, two hundred and four and fyftye: the children of Harim, three hundred and twenty: the children of Lod hadid and Ono, ſeuen hundred and fyue and twentye: The children of Jericho, thre hundred and fyue & fourty: the children of Senaah, thre thouſand, fyre hundred, and thyrtye.

The prieſtes. The children of Jedaiah of the houſe of Jeſua, nyne hundred and thre & ſeuenty: ꝑ childrē of Emer, a thouſande and two and fyfty: The children of Phaſhur, a thouſand and two hundred, & ſeuen and fourty: The children of Harim a thouſande and ſeuentene.

The Leuites. The children of Jeſua, and Cadmiel of the children of Hadauiah, foure and ſeuenty. The ſyngers. The

childꝛen of Aſaph, an hundꝛed and eyght and twenty. The childꝛen of the doꝛe kepers. The childꝛē of Selum, the childꝛen of Ater, The childꝛen of Talmon, the childꝛen of Akub, the childꝛen of Hatita, and the childꝛen of Sobai: all together an hundꝛed and nyne and thyꝛty.

The Nethinims, the childꝛen of Ziha, the childꝛen of Haſupha, The childꝛen of Tabaoth, ꝑ childꝛen of Ceros, the childꝛen of Sieha, the childꝛen of Phadon, the childꝛen of Lebanah, the childꝛen of Hagabah, the childꝛen of Acub, the childꝛen of Hagab, the childꝛen of Samlai, the childꝛen of Hanan, the childꝛē of Gadel, the childꝛen of Gahar, the childꝛen of Reaiah, the childꝛen of Razin, the childꝛen of Necuba, the childꝛen of Gaſam, the childꝛen of Uſa, the childꝛen of Phaſeah, the childꝛen of Beſſai, the childꝛen Aſena, the childꝛen of Meunim, the childꝛen of Nephuſſim, the childꝛen of Bacbuc, the childꝛē of Hacupha, the childꝛen of Harhur, the childꝛen of Bezeluth, the childꝛen of Mahira, the childꝛen of Harſa, the childꝛē of Barcom, the childꝛen of Siſara, the childꝛen of Thamah, the childꝛen of Neziah, the childꝛen of Hatipha.

The childꝛen of Salomons ſeruaunts the childꝛen of Sotai, the childꝛen of Sophereth, the childꝛen of Phaꝛuda, the childꝛen of Jaalah, the childꝛen of Darkon, the childꝛen of Gedell, the childꝛen

of Saphatah, the children of Hatil, ỹ children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami. All the Nethinims and the children of Salomones seruauntes were altogether, three hundred and nynetye & two.

And these wente vp also, Thelmelah, Thel, Harsa, Addon and Emer. But thei coulde not shewe their fathers house nor theire sede, whether they were of Israel. The children of Dalatah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, fyue hũdred and two and fyftye. And of the chyldren of the preistes. The children of Hobaiah, the children of Hakoz, the children of Berzilai, which toke one of the doughters of Barzilai the Galaadite to wyfe, and was counted amonge the same: names: these soughte the register of theire birth, and found none therfore were they put frome the preisthode. And Hathirsatha saide vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, til ther rose vp a preest with the *lyght and perfectnes. *Exod. xxviii.e

The hole congregacion as one man, was two and fourtie thousande, three hũdred and three score: besyde their seruaũtes and mayedens, of whome there were seuen thousande, three hundred and seuen and thyrtye. And they hadde two hundred syngynge men and wemen, seuen hũdred and syxe and thyrtye horses, two hũdred and syue and fourtye Mules, foure hundred and fiue and thirti Camels, and

The temple i.Esdras is buylded
fyre thousande, seuen hundred & twentye
Asses. And certayne of the chiefe fathers,
when they came to the house of the Lorde
at Jerusalem, they offered willingly vn
to the house of God, that it shoulde be set
in his place. and gaue after their habili-
tye vnto the treasure of the worcke, thre
score and one thousande drammes, and
fyue thousande pounde of siluer, and an
hundred priestes garmentes. So the prie
stes and the Leuytes, and certayne of the
people, and the syngers, and the porters,
and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities,
and all Israell in their cityes.

The.iii.Chapter.

After the foundacyon of the temple ones re-
nued, they offer sacrifyce vnto the Lorde.

A ii.Esd viii.a iii.Esdr.v.a.

When the seuenth moneth came,
and the childrē of Israel were
nowe in their cities, the people
clustered togither as one man,
vnto Jerusalem. And Jesua the sonne of
Josedec arose and his brethren the prie-
stes, and zorobabel the sonne of Salathi
el and his brethren, and buylded the aul-
tar of the God of Israel, to offer burntof-
ferynges theron, as is written in the law
of Moses the man of God, and the aultar
they dyd set vpon his sockettes (for there
was a fearfulnes among them because of
the nacions and lāds) and offered burnt-
offerynges theron vnto the Lorde in the
morning

morninge and at euen. And held the feast of Tabernacles (as is written) and offered burntsacrifyces dayly in order, accordinge to the custome, daye by daye. After warde the dayelye burntoffrynges also, and of the newe Moones, and of all the feast dayes of the Lorde that were halowed, and all maner of frewyll offringes whiche they did of their owne motion vnto the Lorde. Nu. xxviii. a. B

Upon the first daye of the seuenth moneth beganne they to offer burntsacrifices vnto the Lorde. But the foundacyon of the temple of the Lorde was not yet layde. Neuertheless they gaue money vnto the masons and carpenters, and meat and drinke and oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tire, to bringe theym Ceder tymber from Lybanus by sea vnto *Joppa, accordynge to the commaundemente of Cyrus kinge of Persia. *Other wise Japho.

In the seconde yere of their commyng vnto the house of God at Jerusalem and the secõd moneth, began Zorobabel sonne of Salathiel, and Jesua sonne of Josedec and the rest of their brethren the priestes and Leuytes, and all that were come out of captyuytye vnto Jerusalem, and appoynted the Leuytes from twentye yere olde and aboue, to ouersee the workes of ỹ house of ỹ Lord. And Jesua stode wt his sõnes & brethren, & Cadmiel wt his sonnes C Zorobabel.

The temple i.Esdras is buylded and the childzen of Juda, to gozther the wozkemen of the house of God, namelye the childzen of Henadad, wyth their childzen and their brethzen the Leuites.

And when the buylders layde the foundation of the temple of the Lozde, the pzieſtes ſtode in their aray, wyth trompets. And the Leuites the childzen of Asaph wᵗ Cymbales, to pzayſe the Lozd* after the maner of Dauid kynge of Iſrael. And they ſange togyther, gyuyng pzaiſes and thankes vnto the Lozde, that he is gracious, and his mercy endureth foz euer vpon Iſraell.

*1.Par.xvi. b

And all the people ſhouted loud in pzaiſing the Lozd, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the Lozde was layde. Many alſo of the olde Pzieſtes and Leuites and auncyente fathers, whyche had ſene the firſt houſe: when the foundacyon of thys houſe was layde before their eyes, wepte wyth a loude voyce. And manye ſhouted wyth ioye, ſo that the noyſe gaue a great ſounde, in ſo much that the people coulde not perceyue the toyfull ſounde foz the noyſe of the weppynge amonge the people foz the people ſhouted wyth a loude crye ſo that the noyſe was hearde, farre of.

The.iiii.Chapter.

¶ The buyldynge of the temple is hynderyd.

But

BUt when the aduersaries of Iuda and Ben Iamin heard, that the chyldren of captiuitye buylded the temple vnto the Lorde God of Israell, they came to zorobabell and to the principall fathers, and sayd to them: We wyll buylde wyth you: for we seke the Lorde youre God as ye doo. And we haue done sacrifyce vnto him sythens that Asor Haddon kynge of Assur brought vs vp hyther. But zorobabell and Jesua and the other auncient fathers of Israel answered them: It belongeth not to you but to vs to buylde the house vnto oure God: for we our selues wyll buylde alone vnto the Lorde our God of Israell as Cirus kyng of Persia hath cõmaunded vs. I Preuy ennemyes.

Then the the folke of the lande hyndered the people of Iuda, and made them afrayde to buylde and hyred counseloures against them and hyndered their deuyse, as longe as Cyrus kynge of Persia lined B tyll the raigne of Darius kyng of Persia And whẽ Asuerus was made king in the begynnynge of his raygne they wrot vnto him a complaynt agaynst them of Iuda and Jerusalem. i. Eldras, i.

Also in the tyme of Artarerces wrote Bisellã, Mithridates, Tabeel, and the other of their conspiracy vnto Artarerces king of Persia. But ꝑ scriptur of ꝑ letter was writtẽ in the Sirians speach, & was red in ꝑ language of the Sirians. Rehum

the chaunceler, and Samsai the scrybe, wrote also an Epistle from Jerusalem, to Artaxerces the kynge of this tenour.

The letters vnto Artaxerces.

We Rehum the chaunceloure, & Samsai the scrybe, and other of the counsel of Dina, of Arphasath, of Tarpate, of Persia, of Arach, of Babilon, of Susan, of Deba, and of Elam, and other of the people, whome the greate and noble Asenaphar brought ouer, and sette in the cytyes of Samaria, and other on thys syde the water, and in Ceneeth. (This is the summe of the letter that they sente vnto kynge Artaxerces) Thy seruauntes the men on thys syde the water, and in Ceneeth to ℒ kynge Artaxerces, gretynge. Be it knowen vnto the kynge, that the Jewes are come vp from the to vs vnto Jerusalem a citie seditious and frowarde, and build the same, and laye the foundacion of the walles therof and repayre them. Knowe now therfore, O kyng, that if this cyti be builded & ꝑ walles made vp agayne they shal not gyue tribute, toll ne yearely custome, & so euen vnto the kinges shal this hurte redounde. But now sithe we al are therby, which destroied ꝑ temple, we wol no lõger se ꝑ kinges dishonour. Therfore we haue sẽt out, & caused ꝑ kyng to be certified therof: ꝑ serche may be made in the chronicles of thy progenitours, & so shalt thou finde in ꝑ same Chronycles, and perceiue that this citie is seditious, and noi-

som

some vnto kynges and landes, and that they cause others also to rebell of olde, & for the same cause was this cytye destroyed. Therfore we certifye the kynge, that if this citie be builded, & the walles therof made vp, thou shalt kepe nothinge on this side the water by reason of it.

Then sente the kynge an answere vnto Rehum Thaūceler, and Samsai the Scribe, and to the other of their coūsell that dwelt in Samaria, and vnto the other beyonde the water. Peace and salutatiō. The letters which ye sent vs, haue bene openly red before me, and I haue cōmaunded to make search: and it is found, that thys cytye of olde hath made insurrection agaynst kinges, and how that sedition and rebellyon hath bene committed therin. There haue bene myghty kinges also at Jerusalem, which haue raigned ouer all that is beyonde the water, and toll, tribute and percly custome was gyuen theym. Do ye nowe after this commaundemente, forbyd the same men, that the cytye be not buylded, tyll I haue gyuen commaundement. Se nowe ye be not negligente herein, leaste the kynge haue harme by meanes of it. D The kinges answer.

When kynge Artaxerces letters were red before Rehum the chaunceloure, and Samsai the Scrybe, and their counsell, they wēt vp in al hast to Jerusalē vnto ỹ

Jewes, and forbad them with violence and power. Then ceased the worke of the house of God at Jerusalem, and continued so tyll the seconde yere of Darius kynge of Persia.

The worke ceaseth.

The v. Chapter.

By the exortacion of Aggeus and zacharye the temple is reedified.

THe Prophetes, Aggeus and zacharye sonne of Ado, prophecyed vnto the Jewes that were in Juda and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israell. Then gat vp zorobabel the sonne of Salathyell, and Jesua the sonne of Josedec, and began to builde the house of God at Jerusalem, & wyth them the Prophetes of God which helped them. At the same tyme came to them Thathanai the Capitayne on thys syde the water, and Stharbuzanai, and theire felowes, and saide thus vnto them Who hath commaũded you to build this house, and to make vp the walles therof? Thẽ tolde we them the names of the mẽ. that made this buyldinge. But vpon the Elders of ꝑ Jewes came the eye of their God, so that thei could not cause them to cease, tyl the matter was brought afore Darius, and tyl they hadde answered by letters therunto.

a 1.Esd. vi. a

b

This is ꝑ copie of the letters ꝑ Thathanai Capitayne on thys syde the water and Stharbuzanai and their adherentes

of

of Apharsach (which were on this syde ꝧ water) sẽt vnto king Darius. The wordes they sent vnto him were these: Vnto Darius the kyng al peace. Be it knowen to the kynge, that we came into Jewrye to the house of the greate God whiche is buylded wyth roughe stone, and beames are layde in the walles, and the worcke goeth faste forthe, and prospereth in their handes. We asked the elders, and sayde vnto them: Who hathe commaunded you to builde this house, and to make vp the wales therof? We asked their names also, that we myghte certyfye the, and haue written the names of the men that were theire rulers. But they answered vs these wordes, and sayde: We are the seruauntes of the God of heauen and earthe, and builde the house that was buylded many yeres a go, whiche a greate kynge of Israell buylded and set vp. And after oure fathers hadde stirred the god of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into the hande of Nabuchodonozor king of Babilõ ꝧ Calde which ouerthrew this house, & caried the people away vnto Babilõ. But in the first yere of Cyrus ꝧ king of Babilõ the same kyng Cyrus cõmaunded to buyld thys house of god for vessels of gold & siluer in the house of god which Nabuchodonozor toke out of ꝧ tẽple at Jerusalẽ, & brought them into ꝧ temple at Babilon, those dyd Cyrus the kynge take

L

iii. Re. vi. 9.
ii Par. iii. a

iiii. Re. xxiiii. and. xxv.

i. Esdra. i. a.
D

take out of the temple at Babilon,* and
i.Esdras.i.d. deliuered them vnto Sasbazar by name,
whome he made Capitaine, and sayd vn-
to him. Take these vessels, goo thy way,
& bringe thē vnto the temple at Jeru-
salem, and let the house of God be buylded
in his place. Then came the same Sasba
zar, and layd the foundacion of the house
of God at Jerusalem. Sithēs that tyme
hath it bene in buyldinge, and as yet is
not fynyshed. Nowe therefore yf it lyke
the kynge, let searche be made in the kin-
ges treasure house at Babylon, whether
it was kynge Cyrus commaundemente,
that the house of God at Jerusalē should
be buylded: and sende vs the kynges ple-
sure in this behalfe.

¶ The.vi.Chapter.

¶ At commaundement of Darius, whē the tē
ple was buylded and dedycate, the chyldren of
Israell kepe the feaste of vnleuended breade.

Then commaunded kyng Dari-
i.Esdr.vi.c. us, searche to be made in the li
brarye of the kynges bookes,
whiche laye at Babilon. So at
Egbathanis in a castel that lieth in ỹ lād
of ỹ Medes, was found a boke, and in it
was a recorde writtē after this maner: in
the first yere of kyng Cyrus, commaūded
kyng Cyrus to build ỹ house of god at Je
rusalē, in ỹ place wher ỹ sacrifice is made
and to lay a foūdaciō of thre score cubits
hygh, and thre score cubites brode, & thre
walles

walles of roughe stones, and one wall of tymber, and the expenses shoulde be gyuen of the kings house. And the gold and siluer vessels of the house of God (which Nabuchodonozor toke out of the temple at Jerusalem and brought vnto Babilō) shuld be restored agayne, that they maye be brought vnto the tēple at Jerusalē, to their place, into the house of God.

Nowe therefore thou Thathanai capitaine beyond the water, and Stharbusanai, and youre felowes whiche are beyonde the water, get ye awaye frō them. Let them worke in the house of God that the Capitayne of the Jewes and their elders maye buyld the house of God in his place. I haue cōmaūded also, what shall be dosne to the Elders of Juda for the buyldynge of the house of God, that ther shal diligently be takē of ꝑ kynges goodes, euē of ꝑ reuenues beyond ꝑ water, & gyuē vnto the men, & that they be not hindred. That yf they haue nede of calues, lābes, or gotes, for burnt offring vnto ꝑ god of heauen, wheat, salt, wyne and oyle, after the custome of the priests at Jerusalē be it geuē thē dayly that no complaynte be made herein. And let them offre swett sauoures vnto the God of heauen, and pray for ꝑ kinges lyfe, & for his children. This cōmaūdmēt haue I giuen, & what man so euer altereth these wordes, there shall a beame be taken frome his house, and

and set vp, and he shalbe hanged thereon, and hys house shall be forfayted for the dede. Yea the God ꝑ hath made hys name to dwell there, destroye all Realmes and people, that put to their hãd to alter and breake downe the house of God at Ierusalem, I Darius haue commaunded, that this be diligently done.

Then Thathanai, the Cappytayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai with their felowes (to whome kynge Darius hadde sent) dyd their deuoure. And the elders of ꝑ Iewe builded, and they prospered thorow the prophecyenge of Aggeus the prophete and zachary the sonne of Addo: and buylded, and set vp the worke, accordyng to the cõmaundemẽt of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cirus, Darius and Artarerces kings of Persia. And they were in finishing the house vnto the thirde daye of the moneth Adar, that was in ꝑ. vi. yere of the raign of kynge Darius.

And the children of Israell, the priests ꝑ Leuites, & the other childrẽ of captyuptye helde the dedycatyon of the house of God wyth ioye, and offered at the dedicatyon of the house of God, an hundred calues, two hundred lambes, foure hundred gotes: and for the synofferinge for all Israell twelue he gotes, accordynge to the number of the tribes of Israel, and set the prestes in theyr courses, and the Leuytes in

II. Par. vii. b

their

their offices to minister vnto God which is at Jerusalem, as is writtē in the boke of Moses.

And the chyldren of captyuytye helde passeouer vpon the fourteenth daye, of the fyrst moneth: for the priestes and Leuites hadde purified them selues, so that they were al clene as one man, and offred Passouer for all the chyldren of captyuytye, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for them selues. And the chyldren of Israell, whiche were retourned oute of captiuitye, and al such as had seuered thē selues from the fylthynesse of the Panymes in the lande, to seke the Lorde God of Israel, ate and helde the feast of vnleuened bread seuen daies wyth ioye: for the Lord hadde made them glad and tourned the herte of the kynge of Assur vnto them, so that theyr handes were strengthed in the worke of the house of God, whyche is the God of Israel.

D Passouer is kepte.

The, vii. Chapter.

By cōmaundement of Artarres, Eldras taketh the chyldren of Israel, and returneth to Jerusalem.

AFter these things in the raigne of Ataxarces kynge of Persia, there wente vp from Babylon Eldras the sōne of Sarath, the sōne of Asariah, the sōne of Helkia, the sonne of Selum, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amariah, the

A Eldras the priest.

and set vp, and he shalbe hanged thereon, and hys house shall be forfayted for the dede. Yea the God ꝑ hath made hys name to dwell there, destroye all Realmes and people, that put to their hãd to alter and breake downe the house of God at Ierusalem. I Darius haue commaunded, that this be diligently done.

Then Thathanai, the Capptayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai with their felowes (to whome kynge Darius hadde sent) dyd their deuoure. And the elders of ꝑ Iewe builded, and they prospered thorow the prophecyenge of Aggeus the prophete and zachary the sonne of Addo: and buylded, and set vp the worke, accordyng to the cõmaundemẽt of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cirus, Darius and Artareres kings of Persia. And they were in finishing the house vnto the thirde daye of the moneth Adar, that was in ꝑ. vi. yere of the raign of kynge Darius.

And the children of Israell, the priests ꝑ Leuites, & the other childrẽ of captyuptye helde the dedycatyon of the house of God wyth ioye, and offered at the dedicatyon of the house of God, an hũdred calues, two hundred lambes, foure hundred gotes: and for the synoffringe for all Israell twelue he gotes, accordynge to the number of the tribes of Israel, and set the priestes in theyr courses, and the Leuytes in

ii. Par. vii. b

their

their offices to minister vnto God which is at Jerusalem, as is writtē in the boke of Moses.

And the chyldren of captyuytye helde passeouer vpon the fourteenth daye, of the fyrst moneth: for the priestes and Leuites hadde purysyed themselues, so that they were al clene as one man, and offred Passouer for all the chyldren of captyuytye, and for their brethren the Priestes, and for themselues. And the chyldren of Israell, whiche were retourned oute of captiuitye, and al such as had seuered thē selues from the fylthynesse of the Paynymes in the lande, to seke the Lorde God of Israel, ate and helde the feast of vnleuened bread seuen daies wyth ioye: for the Lord hadde made them glad and tourned the herte of the kynge of Assur vnto them, so that theyr handes were strengthed in the worke of the house of God, whyche is the God of Israel.

D Passouer is kepte.

The, vii. Chapter.

By cōmaundement of Artarres, Esdras taketh the chyldren of Israel, and returneth to Jerusalem.

AFter these things in the raigne of Ataxarces kynge of Persia, there wente vp from Babylon Esdras the sōne of Sarath, the sōne of Asariah, the sōne of Helkia, the sonne of Selum, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amariah, the

A Esdras the priest.

ah the sonne of Asaria, the sonne of Ma-
raioth, the sonne of Zaraiah, the sonne of
Ozi, the sonne of Boki, the sonne of Abisu
a, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Ele-
azar, the sonne of Aaron the chefe Priest.
This Esdras was a quycke scribe in the
Exod.xx.a lawe of Moses, *which the Lord God of
Israel dyd gyue. And the kyng gaue hym
all he required, accordynge to the hande
of the Lord his God vpon hym. So went
vp certayne of the children of Israel, and
of ꝑ priestes, and of ꝑ Leuites, of the syn-
gers, of the porters, & of the Nethinyms
vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenthe yere of
kynge Artaxerxes. And they came to Je-
rusalem in the fyfth moneth, that is the
seuenth yere of the kynge. For vpon the
first daye of the first moneth, began he to
go vp from Babilon; and on the first day
of the fyfth moneth came he to Ierusalē
according to the good hand of God vpon
hym. For Esdras prepared hys herte to
26 seke the lawe of the Lorde, and do it, and
to teache the precepte and iudgemente in
Israel.

This is the copy of the letter ꝑ king Ar
taxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the Priest,
ꝑ scribe, which was a teacher in the wor-
des of the Lorde, and of his statutes ouer
Israel. Unto Esdras the priest and scribe
in the law of the God of heuen peace and
gretynge. I haue commaunded that all
they of the people of Israel, and of the pri
stes

stes and Leuites in my realme, which are mynded to go vp to Jerusalem, that they goo wyth the, beynge sente of the kynge and of the seuen Lordes of the counsel, to vysyte Juda and Jerusalem, accordynge to the lawe of God, which is in thy hand and that thou take wyth the, syluer and golde, which the kyng and the Lordes of his counsel haue gyuen of their good will vnto the God of Israel (whose habytacion is at Jerusalem) and al the syluer and golde thou canst fynde in al the countrey of Babilō: wyth that also that the people and Prestes giue of their good will vnto the house of God at Jerusalem. Take þ that same and bye diligently wyth it, calues, lambes, gotes, and sacrifices, & drynk offerynges, to be offred vpon the aultare of the house of youre God at Jerusalem. And loke what it lyketh the and thy brethren, to doo with the reste of the money, that doo after the wyl of your God. And the vesselles that are giuen the for the ministration in the house of thy God, those delyuer thou before God at Jerusalem. L

And whatsoeuer thynge more shall be nedefull for the house of thy God, which is necessarye for the to spende, lette the same be gyuen oute of the kynges chamber. I kynge Artarerres haue decreed & commāded to al the kepers of our treasure beyond the water, þ loke whatsoeuer

Esdras the Priest and scrybe in the law of the God of heauen requyreth of you, ꝑ ye fulfyl the same diligently vntil an hūdred talentes of siluer, vntyll an hundred quarters of wheate, and tyll an hundred Bathes of wine, and til an hundred Bathes of oyle, and salte without measure.

D iii. Re. vii. b. What so euer belongeth to the rytes of the God of heauen, let the same be doone wyth diligence for the house of the God of heauē, ꝑ ther come no wrath therof, vpon the kinges realme and his children.

And knowen be it vnto you, ꝑ ye shall haue no auctoritie to requyre tares and custome and percelye rentes vpon anye of the Priestes, Leuytes, syngers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of this God, But thou Esdras (after ꝑ wysdome of the God that is in thy hande) set thou Iudges and presidentes to iudge al the people that is beyonde Iordan, euen all suche as knowe the lawe of thy God and them that know it not, those se that ye teache. And whosoeuer wyll not dylygentlye fulfyll the lawe of thy God, and the kynges law, shal haue hys iudgemēt for the dede, whether it be vnto deathe or to be banished or to be cōdēned in goodes or to be put in pryson.

iii. Es. viii. c. *Praysed be the Lorde God of youre fathers, which so hath inspired the kinges herte to garnyshe the house of God at Ierusalem and hath enclyned his mercy

vnto

vnto me in the presence of the kynge and his counsellours, and before all the kynges hye estates. And I was comforted (according to the hande of the Lorde my God ouer me) and so gathered I the heades of Israell together, that they might goo vp with me.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

¶ The numbre of them that returned to Ierusalem with Esdras.

THese are the heades of their fathers that were named, which wente vp with me frome Babilon, what tyme as kynge Artaxerces raigned. iii. Esd. viii.

Of the children of Phinees, Gersom: of the children of Ithamar Damel: Of the chyldre of Dauid, Hatus, of the chyldre of zecaniah of the children of Pharos, zacharye, and with him were numbred an hundered and fiftye men: of the chyldren of Pahath, Moab, Elioenai the sonne of zarakiah, and wyth hym two hundred men: of the childre of zechaniah the sone of Iahaziel, & with him thre hundred men of the chyldren of Adin Abed, the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftye men: of the children of Elam Esaiah the sonne of Athaliah, & with him seuentie men of the chyldren of Saphatia, zabadiah the sone of Michael, and with him. lxxx. men.

Of ỳ children of Ioab Obodiah ỳ sone of Iehiell, and with hym two hundred

and eyghtene men: of the chyldren of Selomith the sonne of Josaphiah, and wyth him an hundred and thre men. Of the children of Bebai, zacharye the sonne of Bebai, & with him eight & twenty men. Of ꝑ children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Hakatā, and wꝫ hym an .C. and ten men. Of the laste chyldren of Adonicam, and these wer their names, Eliphelet, Jehiel and Samaiah, and wyth them thre score men. Of the childrē of Begui, Ithai and zabud and with them seuentye men. And I gathered them togyther by the water that renneth towarde Ahaua, and there ℒ bode we thre dayes. And when I loked among the people and the prests I found no Leuites ther. Then sent I Elieser, Ariel, Semeiah, Elnathā, Jarib, Elnathā, Nathan, zachary and Mosollam the rulers, and Joarib and Elnathan the teachers and those sent I vnto Edo the chiefeste at Casphia, that they shoulde fetche vs mynysters for the house of oure God, and I tolde them what they shoulde saye vnto Edo, and to his brethren the Nethinims at Casphia.

And (according to ꝑ goodhād of out god vpō vs) they brought vs a wyse mā from the childrē of Moholi ꝑ sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, I meane Sarabia wꝫ hys sonnes & brethrē eighteue. And Hasabia, & with him Isaiah of ꝑ childrē of Merari with his brethren & their sonnes twenty.

And

And of the Nethinims, whō Dauid and
the princes gaue to minister vnto the Le D
uytes, two hundred and twentye, all na-
med by name.

And euen there at the water beside A-
hana caused I a fastyng to be proclaimed, A fasting pro-
that we might humble oure selues before claimed.
our God, to seke of him a right waye for
vs, & our children, and all oure substaunce.

For I was ashamed to requyre of the
kynge, souldyoures and horsemen, and to
helpe vs agaynst the ennemy in the way.
For we had sayed vnto the kynge: The
hande of oure God is vpon all them that
seke hym in goodnesse, and hys vyolence
and wrathe vpon all them that forsake
him. So we fasted, and soughte thys at
oure God, and he hearde vs. Then I
toke oute twelue of the chiefe priestes, E
Sarabya, and Hasabya, and ten of theyr
brethren with them, and weied them ther
the siluer and golde, and vesselles for the
offerynge vnto the house of our God, whi
che the kynge and the lordes of his coun-
sell and princes, and all Israel that were
at hand, had gyuen to the offerynge: and
ther weied I them vnder their hand, fyue
hundred and fyfty talentes of syluer, and
in syluer vessell an hundred talentes, and
in golde an hundred talentes, twenty cup-
pes of golde, a thousande drammes, and
two costelye ornamentes of good braste,
as cleare as golde, and sayed vnto them:

Ye are holye vnto the Lorde therfore are the vesselles holye also, and so is the siluer and gold that is gyuen of a good wil vnto the Lord God of your fathers: Wat
F che ye therfore and kepe it, tyll ye wey it downe before the chiefe Priestes and Leuites, and auncient fathers of Israell at Jerusalem in the Thesaurie of the house of the Lorde. Then toke the priestes and Leuites the weyed syluer and golde and vessell, to bringe it to Jerusalem vnto the house of oure God. So we marched forwarde, from the water of Ahaua, on the twelueth daye of the firste moneth, to go vnto Jerusalem: and the hande of oure God was vpon vs, and deliuerid vs from the hand of the enuemy & liers in awaite
G by the waie. And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there thre dayes. But on the fourthe daye was the syluer and golde, and vessel weyed in the house of our God vnder the hande of Meromoth the sonne of Uria ỹ Priestе, and with him Eleazer the sonne of Phinees, and with him Josabad the sonne of Jesua, and Noadia ỹ sonne of Benoi the Leuites, accordynge to the numbre and weyght of euerie one. And the weyghte was all writtен at the same tyme.

And the chyldrē of the captiuiti, which were come out of prison offered burntoffe rynges vnto ỹ God of Israel: twelue bullokes for al Israel, nineti & sixe rammes,

seuentye

seuentye and seuen lambes, and twelue gotes for a synncofferyng, al to the burnt offeryng of the Lord. And they deliuered the kynges commission vnto the kynges officers, and to the captaines on this side the water. And they auaunced the people, and the house of God.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

¶ Eldras complayneth on the people, that hadde tourned them selues frome God and entermaryed with the gentyles.

WHen all thys was performed, the rulers came to me and sayd: a the people of Israel and ꝑ prieſtes and Leuits are not seuered frome the nations in the landes as touchynge their abhominacions, namely of the Cananites, Herthites, Pheteesites, Iebusites. Amnonites, Moabites, Egiptians, & Amorites. * ꝑ for they haue taken their doughters, and their sonns, & haue myxt the holy seed with the nacyones of the landes: and moreouer the hand of the princes and rulers hath ben principal in this treſpace. * Whē I herd this, I tare my clothes and my raiment, and pluct of the heere of my head and of my berd, and sat mournyng. Then resorted vnto me al such as feared the word of the Lorde god of Israel, bycause of the great transgreſsiō. And I sat mourning tyl ꝑ euening sacrifice. And about the euening sacrifice, I rose vp fro my heuines: and rente my

Deut.vii.c and.xii.d Ioſu.xiii.c Iudi.iii.a

*iii. Eſ.viii.a

clothes & my rayment, and fell vpon my
knees, and spred out my handes vnto the
B Lord my God, and sayd: My God, I am
ashamed, and dare not lyft vp myne eies
vnto ꝑ my God: for our wyckednesse are
growen ouer our head, & oure trespaces
are waxen great vnto the heauē: Sithēs
the tyme of our fathers, haue we bene in
Deu. xxviii. d great trespace vnto this day, * & bycause
of our wickednes haue we and our kin-
ges ben gyuen vp into the hand of ꝑ kyn-
ges of the nations, in to the swerde, into
bondage, into spoyle, and into confusion
of face, as it is come to passe this daye.
C But now a litle and sodaine graciousl-
nes is come from the Lord our God, so ꝑ
some of vs are escaped, that he maye giue
vs a nayle in hys holye place, that oure
God maye lyghte oure eyes, and gyue vs
a litle life in our bondage, for we ar bond
mē, & our God hath not forsakē vs in our
bondage, but hath enclyned mercye vnto
vs in the syght of ꝑ kinges of Persia, ꝑ he
shuld geue vs life, & auaūce ꝑ house of our
God, & build vp ꝑ desolate places therof,
and to giue vs an hedge in Juda & Jeru-
salē. And now o our god, what shal we sai
after this: for we haue forsakē thi cōmaū
Deute. vii. a demēts, which thou haste commaūded by
thy seruauntes ꝑ Prophetes, & said: The
land vnto whiche ye go to possesse is vn-
cleane thorowe the filthynesse of the peo-
ple of the landes, by their abhominaciōs
wher

wherewyth they haue filled it wyth vn-
cleannes on euerye syde. Therfore ye shal
not gyue your doughters to their sonnes
and their doughters shal ye not take vn-
to youre sonnes, and seke not their peace
and welth for euer, that ye may be strong
and enioy the good in the lande, and that
ye & your children may haue the inheri-
taūce of it for euermore. And after al this
is come vpō vs, bicause of our euyl dedes
and great trespace, thou our God hast spa
red, our wickednesses, and hast giuen vs a
deliueraūce as it is come to passe this day.

And neuertheles we haue tourned
backe and haue let go thy comaundemen
tes, to make contracte wyth the people
of these abhominacions. Wilt thou then
be wrothe with vs, tyll we be vtterly con
sumed, so that no thinge remayne and tyl
there be no delyueraunce? O Lorde God
of Israell thou arte rightuous, for we re-
mayne yet escaped, as it is this daye. Be-
holde in thy presence are we in oure tres-
pace, for bycause of it ther is no standing
before the. The. x. Chapter.

¶ The people repente thē, and put away their
straunge wyues.

WHyle Esdras prayed after thys
maner & knowleged, wept & lay
before the house of God, there
resorted vnto him out of Israel
a verye greate numbre of men and wo
men, and chyldren: for the people wepte

i. Esd. viii.

verye sore. And Sechanias the sonne of Jehiel one of the childrē of Elam, answered and sayde vnto Esdras: We haue trespaced agaynst the Lord our God, in that we haue taken straunge wyues of all the people of the lande. Nowe there is hope yet in Israell concernynge this, therfore let vs make a couenaunt nowe wyth our God, to put awaye al the wiues, and such as are borne of them, accordynge to the counsel of the Lord, and of them that feare the commaundemēt of our God, that we maye do accordynge to the lawe. Set the vp therfore, for the matter belongeth vnto the. We wyl be wyth the, be of good cō forte and doo it. Then rose Esdras, and
Ut. Esdr. ix. a take an oth of the rulers, Priestes and Leuites, and of all Israell, that they should
15 do accordynge to thys worde: and they sware. And Esdras stod vp before ỹ house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the sonne of Eliasib. And when he came thyther, he ate no bread, nor dranke water: for he mourned because of the trāsgression of them that hadde bene in captyuytye.

And they caused a proclamatiō be made thorowe out Juda and Jerusalem, vnto all the childrē which had ben in captyuytye, that they should resorte vnto Jerusalē And ỹ whosoeuer came not wythin the daies, according to ỹ determinatiō of the rulers & elders, al his substaunce shulde

be

be forfeyt, and be to be put out of the congregatiō of the captiue, Then al the men of Juda and Ben Jamyn assembled vnto Jerusalem in thre dayes, that is on the twentye daye of the nynthe moneth: and all the people sate in the strete before the house of God, and trēbled because of their synnes, and for the raine. And Esdras the preest stode vp & sayd vnto thē: * Ye haue transgressed, in that ye haue taken strāge wyues, to make the trespace of Israel yet more: confesse now therfore vnto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure and seuer your selues from the people of the lande, and from the straunge wyues. Then answered all the assemble, and sayed wyth a loud voyce: Let it be doone as thou hast saide. But the people are many, and it is a rayny wether, and they can not stand here without, neyther is this a worke of one day or two, for we are many that haue offended in thys transgression. Let vs appoynte oure rulers therefore in al the congregation, that all they whych haue taken straunge wiues in our cities, maye come at the tyme appoynted, and the elders of euerye citie, and theyr Judges with thē, til the wrath of our God be tourned awaye from vs for thys offence. Deut. vii. a Iudi. iii. a

Then were appoynted Jonathan the sonne of Asahell, and Jahasia, the sonne of Thekue ouer thys matter. And Mosollam and Sabbathai the Leuite hel- them

And

And the children of the captyuity, dyd euen so. And Esdra the priest, and the auncient heades thorowe the house of theyr fathers and all that were nowe reherſed by name, ſeuered them ſelues, and ſat thē downe on the firſt daye of the tenth moneth to examyn thys matter. And in the fyrſt daye of the fyrſte moneth they made an ende concerninge all the men that had taken ſtraunge wyues.

And amonge the children of the prieſtes ther were men found that had taken ſtraunge wyues, namely among the children of Jeſua the ſonne of Joſedec and of his brethrē, Maaſiah, Eliezer, Jarib and Godolyah. And they gaue their handes there vpon, that they woulde put awaye their wiues: and for their offering to giue a ramme for their treſpace. Amonge the children of Emer, Hanani, and Zabadiah. Among the children of Harim, Maaſiah Elath, Semeiah, Jehiel & Oſias. Among the children of Phaſhur, Elioenai, Maaſia, Iſmael, Nathanael, Joſabed and Elaſa. Among the Leuites, Joſabed, Semei, and Kelaia, whyche ſame is Kalithah, Pathahah, Juda and Eleazar. Amonge the ſingers: Eliaſib. Among the porters: Sclum, Telem and Uri.

Of Iſrael. Amonge the childrē of Pharaos: Remiah, Jeſiah Melchia, Miamin Eleazar, Melchia, and Banaiah. Among the children of Elam, Mathania, Zacha-

rye

rye, Jeyiel, Abdi, Jerymoth and Ela. Amonge the chyldren of Zethua, Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerymoth, Zabad & Aziza. Amonge the chyldren of Bebai, Johanan, Hananya, Zabai and Athalay. Amonge the chyldren of Beoni, Mosolam, Maluch, Adaia, Jasub, Saal & Jerimoth. Amonge the chyldren of Pahath Moab, Edna, Calal, Banaiah, Maasia, Mathanyah, Bezeleel, Benui, and Manasses. Among the chyldren of Harim, Eliezer, Jesiah, Melchiah, Semeiah, Simeon, Benjamin, Mallueh and Samarias. Amõg the chyldrẽ of Hasẽ, Mathnia, Mathatha, Zabed, Eliphelet, Jeremy, Manasse and Semei. Amonge the chyldren of Bani, Madai, Amram, Huel, Baneah, Thelubi, Badaia, Manan, Maremoth, Eliasib, Mathania, Mathanai, Jaasau, Bani, Benui, Semeia, Salamia, Nathan, Adaia, Machnadabai, Sasai, Sarai, Asaraell, Selemiahu, Samaria, Selum, Amariah, and Joseph. Among the chyldren of Nebo, Jaiel, Mathathiah, Zabed, Zabina, Jedai, Joel and Banaiah. All these had taken strange wyues.

And amonge the same wiues there were some that had borne chyldren.

The ende of the fyrst boke of Esdras.

The boke of Nehemyas, otherwyse called the seconde boke of Esdras.

The.i. Chapter.

Nehemy butteler to kynge Artaxerres, prayeth to God for the people.

A 

These are the actes of Nehemy ꝑ sonne of Hachalia. It fortuned in ꝑ moneth Casleu, in the twenty yere, that I was in the castel at Susan: & Hanani one of my brethrē came wyth certaine men of Juda, and I asked them how the Jewes dyd that were deliuered and escaped frō the captiuitye, and how it went at Jerusalem. And they sayed vnto me: The remnaunt of the captyuitry are there in the land in greate misfortune and rebuke. * The walles of Jeru- iii. Reg. xxv. b
salem are broken downe, and the gates therof are brent with fyre.

B When I herd these wordes, I sate me downe and wept, and mourned thre daies and fasted and prayed before the God of heauen, and sayd: O Lorde God of heauē, thou great and terrible God, * thou that kepest couenaunt and mercy for thē that loue the, & obserue thy commaundementes. Let thyne eares harken, and thyne eyes be open that thou mayest heare the Exodi. xx. a and. xxxiiii. a Deute. vii. b

prayer

prayer of thy seruaunt, which I pray now
before the, daye and nyght, for the childre
of Israel thy seruauntes, and knowledge
the synnes of the childre of Israel, which
we haue cõmitted against the. And I & my L
fathers house haue sinned also. We haue
bene corrupte vnto the, in that we haue
not kepte the commaundementes, statu-
tes and lawes, which thou cõmaundedst
thy seruaũt Moyses. Yet call to remem-
braunce the worde that thou cõmaũdedst
thy seruaunt Moyses, and saydeste: If ye
trãsgresse, I wil scatter you abrod amõg
the nations. But if ye turne vnto me, and
kepe my cõmaundementes and doo them
though ye were cast out vnto the vttermost
part of heauẽ, yet wil I gather you thẽce
and brynge you euen vnto the place that
I haue chosẽ for my name, to dwel there.
They are thy seruauntes, and thy peo- D
ple, whome thou hast delyuered thorowe
thy greate power, and stronge hande, O
Lorde let thyne eares harken to the pray
er of thy seruaunte, and the prayer of thy
seruauntes, whose desire is to feare thy
name, and let thy seruaunt prosper this
day, & graunte hym mercye in the syghte
of this man: for I was the kinges butler.

The. ii. Chapter,

After Nehemy had obtained letters of Artax
erres, he commeth to Jerusalẽ, and build-
ded the walles.

In

¶ IN the moneth of Nisan in the. xx. yere of kynge Artarerres whē the wine stode before him, I toke vp the wine and gaue it vnto the king, and I was heuy in his presence. Then saide the kyng vnto me: why lokest thou so sadly? Thou arte not sicke, this is not without cause, but there is somwhat not wel in thyne herte. And I was sore afrayd & said vnto ꝑ king: God saue the kynges lyfe for euer, Shold I not loke sadlye: the citye of my fathers buriall lieth waste, and the gates therofare consumed with fire. Then saide the king vnto me: what is thy request? then made I my prayer to the God of heauen, and said vnto the kyng: if it please the kyng, and if thy seruaunte be fauoured in thy sight: I beseech the send me into Juda, vnto ꝑ citye of my fathers burial, that I mai buyld it. And the kyng said vnto me, and also the quene that sat by him: how lōge shal thy iourney continue, & when wilt ꝑ come againe? And it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time, & sayd vnto ꝑ king: if it please ꝑ kyng, let him giue me letters to ꝑ capitaynes beyond ꝑ water, ꝑ they may cōuey me ouer, til I come into Juda: & letters vnto Asaph keper of ꝑ kinges wod ꝑ he may giue me wod for beames to ꝑ gates of ꝑ tēple, for ꝑ towres of the house, for the walles of the citi, and for the house that I shall entre into.

And

And the kinge gaue me accordyng to the good hand of God vpon me. And when I came to the capitaynes beyonde the water. I deliuered them the kinges letters. And the kinge had sente capitaynes and horsmen wyth me. But whē Sanaballat ꝑ Horonite, and Tobiah the seruāt of the Ammonites heard this, it greued thē sore that ther was come a mā which sought ꝑ welth of the childrē of Israel. And when ℒ I came to Jerusalem, & had bene ther. iii dayes, I gat me vp in the night seasō, and a few men wyth me: for I tolde no man what God had giuen me in mine hert to do at Jerusalem, & ther was noteus beast wyth me, saue ꝑ I rode vpō. And I rode by night to ꝑ valey gate before ꝑ dragon wel, and to the dōg gate, & considered the walles of Jerusalē ꝑ were brokē downe, & the gates therof cōsumed with the fire. And I wēt ouer vnto the wel gate and to the kinges condit, & ther was no rowme for my beast, that it coulde go vnder me. Thē went I on in the night by the broke side, and considered the wall, and turned backe & came home again to valey gate. ℒ And the rulers knew not whither I wēt or what I did, for hitherto had I not told ꝑ Jewes and the priestes, the counsellers & the rulers & the other that laboured in the worke. And I said vnto thē: ye se the misery ꝑ we are in, Jerusalem lieth waste and the gates therof are brente wyth

fire

fyre, come let vs buylde vp the walles of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproch. And I tolde them of the good hand of my God, whiche was vpon me: and the kinges wordes that he had spoken vnto me. And they sayd: then let vs arise and build and their handes were strēgthed to good. But when Sanabalat the Horonite, and Tobias the seruaunt of the Ammonites, and Gesem the Arabian heard this, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said: what is thys that ye do? Wyl ye fal away agayne from the kinge? Then answered I them, and sayd: the God of heauē it is that causeth vs to prospere: and we be his seruaunts. Let vs arise & build As for you, ye haue no portion nor righte nor remēbraunce in Jerusalem.

The.iii.Chapter.

¶ The nūbre of them that builded the walles.

AND Eliasib the high priest gat him vp wt his brethren the priestes, and builded the sheepegate They repaired it, & sette vp the dores of it: euē vnto ꝑ tower Meah repaired they it namely vnto ꝑ *tower of Hananeel. Next vnto him builded the mē of Jerico. And besid him builded Sachur ꝑ sōne of Amri. But the fishgate did ꝑ children of Asanah buylde, they couered it, and set on the dores lockes and barres of it. Next vnto hym buylded Marymoth the sonne of Uryah, the sonne of Hakoz.

Jere.xxxi.g
zacha.xiiii.c

Next

Nexte vnto hym buylded Mosolam the
sonne of Barachiah the sonne of Mese- B
sabeel. Nexte vnto hym buylded zadoc ꝑ
son of Baana. Nexte vnto hym builded
they of Thekua. But theyr great mē put
not their necks to ꝑ seruice of their lord.

The oldegate builded Joiada the son
of Paseah, and Mosolam the son of Be-
sodiah, they couered it, & set on the dores,
lockes, and barres. Nexte vnto them buil
ded Malatiah of Gabaon, and Jadon of
Merano, men of Gabaon, & of Mazpha
for the seate of the capitayne on this syde
the water. Nexte vnto him builded Uziel C
the sonne of Harhaiah the goldsmithe.
Nexte vnto him buylded Hananiah the
Apotecaries sonne, & they repaired Jeru
salem vnto the brode wall. Nexte vnto
him builded Raphaiah the sonne of Hur
the ruler of the halfe quarter of Jerusa-
lem. Nexte vnto him builded Jedaiah the
son of Haremah ouer agaynst his house.
Nexte vnto him builded Hatus the sonne
of Hasabonaiah. But Melchia the sonne
of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of Pa-
hath Moab builded the other piece, and
the towre beside the fornace. Nexte vnto
hym buylded Selum the son of Halohes
the ruler of the halfe quarter of Jerusa-
lem, and his doughters.

The valey gate buylded Hanun, and
ꝑ cytezins of zanoah. They buylded it,
and set on the dores, lockes, & barres, & a

Jeruſalē is b ii. Eſdras. builded againſt
thouſand cu ites on the wal, vnto donge
gate. But donge gate builded Melchiah
the ſon of Rechab the ruler of the fourth
D parte of the vnyparties: he builded it, a
ſet on the doꝛes, locks and barres therof.
But the well gate builded Selum the ſon
of Cholhaſah, the ruler of ꝑ fourth parte
of Maſphah. He builded it, and couered
it, and ſet on the doꝛes, lockes, & barres,
and the wal vnto ꝑ poole of Siloah by ꝑ
kyngs garde vnto ſteppes ꝑ go down frō
the cytye of Dauid. After him buylded
Nehemias the ſonne of Aſbok, the ruler
of the halfe quarter of Bethzur, vntil the
other ſyde ouer againſt the ſepulchres of
Dauid, and the poole Aſaia, and vnto the
houſe of the myghtye.
E After him builded the Leuites, Rehum
the ſonne of Bani. Nexte vnto him buil-
ded Haſabiah the ruler of the halfe quar
ter of Keilah in his quarter. After him
builded theyr brethren, Banai the ſonne
of Hanadad, the ruler of the halfe quar-
ter of Keilah. After him builded Ezer ꝑ
ſon of Joſua the ruler of Maſphah, the
other piece hard ouer againſt ꝑ harneſſe
corner. After hym buylded Baruch the
ſonne of zabai the other piece worſhyp-
fully and coſtly, from the corner vnto the
doore of the houſe of Eliaſib the hyghe
prieſt. After him builded Marimuth the
ſon of Uriah the ſon of Hacos the other
piece from the doꝛe of the houſe of Elia-
ſib

sib, euen as longe as the house of Eliasib extended. After him builded the priests the men of the countrey. After him builded Benjamin and Hasub ouer agaynst theyr house. After them Asariah the son of Maasiah, the sonne of Ananiah, nexte vnto his house. After him builded Benui the son of Hanadad, the other piece from the house of Asariah, vnto the turnynge, and vnto the corner. After hym builded Phalel the sonne of Vsai ouer against the corner and the hye towre, which lieth out ouer from the kynges house, beside the courte of the pryson. After him Phadaiah the sonne of Pharos (as for the Nethinims they dwelte in Ophel, vnto the water gate, toward the East where the towre lyeth oute.) After him builded they of Thekua the other piece ouer against the great towre that lyeth outward, and vnto the wall of * Ophel. ii. Par. xxvii. c

But from horse gate forth builded the priests, euery one ouer against his house. After them builded Zadok the sonne of Emer ouer against his house. After him buylded Semeiah the sonne of Sethaniah keper of East gate. After him builded Hananiah son of Selemiah, and Hanun son of Zalaph the syxt, the other piece. After hym builded Mosolam the son of Barachiah ouer against his treasurie. After hym buylded Melchiah the goldsmithes son, vntil the house of the Nethinims, &

the merchauntes ouer against the counsell gate, & to the parloure in the corner. And betwene the parlour of the corner vnto the shepe gate buylded the goldesmyths and the marchauntes.

The. iiii. Chapter.

¶ The building of Jerusalem is hyndred and let, but the Jewes builde it beinge redy harneysed: leste theyr enemies shulde inuade them.

A WHen Sanabalat heard that we buylded the wall, hee was wroth, and toke great indignation, and mocked the Jewes, & sayde before his brethren and the host of Samaria: what doo the weake Jewes? shall they be thus suffered? shall they offre? shall they perfourme it in one daye? shall they make the stones hole agayne that are brought to duste and brent? And Tobias the Ammonite beside him sayd: let them builde on, yf a fore go vp he shal breake downe theyr stony wal. Heare O ỹ oure God how we are despysed, turne theyr shame vpon theyr owne heade, that thou maist geue them ouer in to despitsynge in the lande of theyr captiuitye. Couer not theyr wyckednesse, & put not oute theyr synne from thy presence: for they haue prouoked ỹ builders. Yet buil
B ded we the walle, and ioyned it hole toge ther vnto the halfe heygthe. And the people were well minded to laboure. But when Sanabalat and Tobias, and the Arabians

Arabians, and Ammonites, and Asdodi-
tes heard that the walles of Jerusalem
were made vp, and that they had begon
to stoppe vp the gappes, they were verye
wrothe, & conspyred all together to come
and fight agaynst Jerusalem, & to make
an hynderaunce therin. Neuertheles we
made our prayer vnto oure God, and set
watchemen vpon the walle, day & night
ouer agaynst them. And Juda sayde: the
strengthe of the bearers is to feble, and
there is to muche duste, we are not hable
to builde vp the wal. And our aduersari-
es thought: they shall not know neyther
se, tyll wee come in the myddes amonge
them, and slee them, and hynder ꝑ worke.
But when the Jewes that dwelt beside
them ꝑ came out of all the places where
they dwelt about vs, & tolde vs as good
as ten tymes, then set I the people after
their kynredes wt their swerdes, speres,
and bowes benethe in the low places be-
hynde the wal, and loked and gat me vp,
and sayd vnto the chiefe men and rulers,
and to the other people: be not ye afrayd
of thē, * thynke of the greate Lorde, whi- ii. Esdras. i. b.
the ought to be feared, & fyght for your and. ix. &
brethrē, sonnes, daughters, wyues, & hou
ses. Neuertheless when oure enemyes
heard that wee had gotten worde of it,
God brought their counsell to nought,
& we turned all agayn to the wall euery
one vnto his labour. And from that tyme

forthe it came to passe, that the halfe parte of the ponge men dyd the laboure, and
D the other halfe parte helde the speares, shyldes, bowes, and brestplates: and the rulers stode behynde all the house of Juda, whyche buylded on the walle, and bare burthens frome those that laded them. Wyth one hand dyd they the worke and wyth the other helde they theyr weapen. And euery one that builded, hadde hys sword gyrde by hys syde, and so builded they, and the trompetters stode beside me. And I sayde vnto the princypall men and rulers, and to the other people: the worke is greate and large, and we are diuided vpon the walle, one farre from an other. Loke in what place nowe
Exod. xiiii. c. ye heare the noyse of ꝑ trompette, resorte ye thyther vnto vs. * Oure God shall fyghte for vs, and we wyll be labouryng in the worke. And the halfe parte of them helde the speares frō ꝑ morwynge spryng, tyll the sterres came forthe. And at the same tyme sayd I vnto the people: euery one abyde wyth hys seruaunte at Jerusalem, that in the nyghte season, we may geue attendaunce to the watche, and to laboure on the daye tyme. Surelye I and my brethren and my seruauntes, and the man of the watche behynde me, we put neuer of oure clothes, so muche as to washe our selues.

The

The. v. Chapter.

¶ The people are vered wyth honger. Nehemias forbyddeth vsurye. He requyreth not the lyuynge of a capytayne.

AND there arose a great complaint of ꝑ people & of theyr wyues against theyr brethrē the Jewes. And there were some ꝑ sayd: our sonnes and our doughters are to manye, let vs take corne for them & eate, that we maye lyue. Some sayd: let vs set our landes & vyneyardes and houses to pledge, & take vp corne in the derth. But some sayde: let vs borowe money of the kynges trybute for oure landes and vyneyardes. Nowe are our brethrens bodies as our own bodies & theyr childrē as our children: els shold we subdue our sonnes & daughters vnto bondage, and some of our daughters are subdued alreadye, & no strengthe is there in our handes, and other men shall haue our landes and vyneyardes. A

But when I hearde theyr complainte and suche wordes, it displeased me sore, and I reuolued so in my mynde, that I rebuked the heades and rulers, and said vnto them: * wyll ye requyre vsurye one of an other? And I brought a great congregation agaynste them, and sayde vnto them: we (after oure habylytye) haue brought oure brethren the Jewes, which were solde vnto ꝑ gaynimes. And wyll ye B

Deute. xxiii. c. Vsurye.

sel your brethren, whom ye haue bought vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & coulde fynde nothynge to answere.

L And I sayd: It is not good that ye do. Oughte ye not to walke in the feare of god, because of the rebuke of the heathen oure enemyes? I and my brethren, and my seruauntes haue lent them money & corne: but as for vsurye, let vs leaue it. Therfore this same daye, se ye restore the their landes agayne, their vyneyardes, oyle gardens, and houses, yea, the hundred part of the money, of ỹ corne, wyne, and oyle, that ye haue wonne of them. Then sayde they: wee wyll restore them agayne, and wyll requyre nothynge of them, and will doo as thou haste spoken. And I called the priestes, & toke an othe of them, that they shoulde doo so. And I shoke my lappe and saide: God shake out euerye man after the same maner frome hys house and laboure, that mayntayneth not thys worde: euen thus be hee shaken oute, and voyde. And all the congregation sayde, Amen: and praysed the Lorde. And the people dyd so. And frome the tyme that it was commytted vnto me to be a cappytayne in the lande of Juda, namelye frome the twentyeth yeare vnto the two and thyrtieth year of kyng Artaxerres (that is twelue year) I & my brethren dyd not eate suche sustenaunce as was geuen to a cappytayn. For the old

cappy-

The buylding ii. Esdras. is hindred
capitaynes that were before me, hadde
bene chargeable vnto the people, & had
taken of them bread and wyne, and four
ty sicles of syluer: yea and theyr seruau-
tes had oppressed the people. But so dyd
not I, and ꝑ because of the feare of God.
I laboured also in the woorke vpon the
walle, and bought no land. And al my ser
uauntes came thyther togither vnto the
woorke. Moreouer ther were at my table
an hundred and fyftye of the Iewes and
rulers, whyche came vnto me from the
Hanims that are about vs, and was pre
pared me dayly an oxe, and syxe chosen
sheepe, and byrdes, and euer once in ten
dates a greate quantitie of wine. Yet re-
quired not I the liuing of a captaine, for
the bondage was grieuous vnto the peo-
ple. * Thinke vpō me God vnto the best, ii. Esdr. vi. & and. xiii. b.
accordinge to all that I haue doone for
thys people.

The. vi. Chapter.

¶ The buyldynge is yet agayne hyndred and
lefte.

AND when Sanabalat, Tobi-
ah, and Gesem the Arabian, &
the other of our enemyes herd
that I had buylded the walle,
and that ther were no mo brekers there
in (how be it at the same time I had not
hāged ꝑ doores vpō ꝑ gates) Sanabalat
and Gesem sent vnto me, saying: come &
let vs mete togither in the villages vpō
the

The buylding ii. Esdras. is hynded
the playne of the citie Ono. Neuerthe-
lesse they thought to doo me euyll. Not-
wythstandinge I sente messengers vnto
them, saying: I haue a great busines to
do, I can not come downe. The worke
should stand styl yf I were slacke & came
downe to you. How be it they sent vnto
me as good as foure tymes after ꝑ same
maner. And I gaue the same aunswer.
Then sent Sanabalat his seruaunt vn-
to me the fyfth time, with an open letter
in hys hand, wherin was wrytten: it was
tolde the Heathē, and Gesam hath sayd
it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to re-
bel: for the which cause thou buildest the
walle, and wylt be theyr kynge in these
matters, and hast ordeyned the Prophe-
tes to preach of the at Ierusalē, and to
say he is kynge of Iuda. Now shal thys
come to ꝑ kynges eares: come now ther-
fore, & let vs take our counsel togither. Ne
uertheleſſe I sent vnto him, saying: ther
is no such thing done as thou saiest: thou
hast fayned it out of thine own hert. For
they were al minded to make vs afraid,
and thought: they shal wythdrawe their
handes from the worke, ꝑ they shall not
laboure. How be it I strēgthed my hand
the more. And I came vnto the house of
Semeiah the sonne of Delaiah the sonne
of Mehetabeel, & he had shutte him selfe
within, & said: let vs come togither in to
the house of God, euē into the myddes of
the

The by yldyng if. Esdras. is hinderd
ỳ tẽple, & shut ỳ doores of ỳ tẽple: for they
wyl come to slee the, yea, euen in the night
wil thei come to put the to death. But I
saide: holde any such mã as I is: Who is
that being as I am, that wil go into the
tẽple to saue his life? I wil not go in. For
I percepued that God had not sent him:
Yet spake the prophesy vpõ me, neuerthe
les Tobias & Sanabalat had hyred him
for money. Therfore toke he the money,
that through feare I shold so do, & sinne,
that they might haue an euyll reporte of
me, to blaspheme me. My God thynke ỳ
vpõ Tobias & Sanabalat, according vn-
to these their workes, & of the Prophete D
Noadiah, & of the other prophetes, that
wold haue put me in feare. And the wall
was finished on the fyue & twẽty day of
the moneth Elul, in two and fifty daies.
And when al our enemyes herd thereof,
all the Heathen that were aboute vs,
were afrayde, and they? courage fayled
them, for they percepued this their wor-
ke came of God. And at the same tyme
were there manye of the chyefe of Juda,
whose letters wente vnto Tobias, & frõ
Tobias vnto them (for ther were many
in Juda that were sworen vnto him: for
he was the sonne in law of Sechaniah,
the sonne of Arah, and hys sonne Joha-
nan had the doughter of Mosolã ỳ sonne
of Barachiah, and they spake good of
him before me & told hym my wordes) &

Tobias

The buyldyng of Esdras. is hyndred.
Tobias sent letters, to put me in feare.

The.vii. Chapter.

After the walls once buylded the watche is appoynted. They that returned frō the captiuitie are numbred.

WHen we had buylded the wal I hāged on the doꝛes, & ꝑ poꝛters, syngers, & Leuites were appoynted. And I commaunded my bꝛother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace at Ierusalem (foꝛ he was a faythful man, and feared God moꝛe then did many other.) And I sayed vnto them: let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened tyl the sunne be hote. And while they are yet standing in the watch the doꝛes shalbe shut & barred. And ther were certaine citezins of Ierusalem appoynted to be watchemen, euerye one in his watch, and about his house. And the citie was large of rowme and great, but the people were fewe therin, & the houses were not buylded.

And my God did put in my hert that I gathered togethꝛ the principal men, and the people to number them, and I found a regyster of the number of them, whych came vp afoꝛe out of the captiuitie: and found written therin: * these are the sonnes of the lande that went vp frō the captyuitye of the carynge awaye (whome Nabuchodonoꝛ the kynge of Babi-

1. Esdr. ii. a.

Babilon had brought away) and came a gayne to Jerusalē and Juda, euery one vnto hys city, which came with Zorobabel: Jesua, Nehemias, Asariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belsā, Mesparah, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah.

Thys is the number of the men of the people of Israel. The childrē of Pharos were two thousand, an hundred and two and seuenty: the children of Saphatiah, three hundred and two and seuentye: the chyldren of Arah, fyue hundred and two and fyftye, the children of Pahath Moab, amonge the chyldren of Jesua, and Joab, twoo thousande, eyghte hundred and eyghteue: the chyldren of Elom, a thousand, two hundred and foure and fyfty: the children of Zathua, eyghte hundred and fyue and fourty, the childrē of Zachai, seuen hundred and three score: the children of Banu, fyue hundred and eyght and fourty: the children of Bebai, fyue hundred and eyght and twenty: the children of Asgad, two thousand, three hundred and two and twenty: the childrē of Adonicam, fyue hundred and three score and seuen: the children of Begoai, twoo thousande and three score and seuen: the chyldren of Adin, fyue hundred & fiue and fyftye: the children of Ater, of Ezechias, eyght and nynetye.

The chyldren of Hasum, three hundred and eyghte, and twentye: the chyldren

of

of Bezai, thre hundred and foure & twe-
tye: the chyldren of Hariph, an hundred
and twelue: the children of Gabaon, fiue
and nynetye: the men of Bethlehem and
Nethophah, an hundred, foure score and
eyght: the men of Anathoth, an hundred
and eyght and twenty: the men of Beth
Almoth, two and fourty: the men of Ka-
riah Jarim, Cephirah and Beeroth, se-
uen hundred and thre and fourty: the mē
of Rama and Gaba, syxe hundred & one
and twentye: the men of Machmas, an
hundred and two and twēty: the men of
Bethel and Ai, an hundred and thre and
twenty: the men of Nebo, an hundred &
two and fyfty: the chyldren of the other
Elam, a thousand, two hundred & foure
and fyftye: the children of Harim, three
hundred and twenty: the chyldren of Je-
richo, thre hundred and fyue and fourty:
the children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen
hundred and one and twentye: the chyl-
drē of Senaah, thre thousand, nyne hun-
dred and thyrtye.

The Priestes. The chyldren of Joda-
iah of the house of Jesua, nyne hundred
seuentye and three: the chyldren of E-
mer a thousande and twoo and fyftye:
the chyldren of Pasour a thousande two
hundred & seuen and fourty: the children
of Harim, a thousande and seuentene.

The Leuites. The chyldren of Jesua
of

The buildyng ii. Esdras. is hindred.
of Cadmiel amonge the childzen of Ho-
duah, foure and seuentye. The syngers.
The chyldzen of Asaph, an hundzed and
eyghte and fourtye. The porters: The
chyldzen of Selum, the chyldzen of Ater,
the childzen of Talmon, the chyldzen of
Acub, the childzen of Hatita, the childzē
of Sobai, altogether an hundzed & eighe
and thyrtye.

The Nethinims. The chyldzen of Zi-
ha, the childzen of Hasupha, the childzen
of Tebaboth, the chyldzen of Ceros, the
childzen of Sia, the childzen of Phadon,
the chyldzen of Lebanah, the chyldzen of
Hagaba, the chyldzen of Salmai, the
chyldzen of Hanan, the chyldzen of Gi-
del, the chyldzen of Gaher, the chyldzen
of Raaia, the childzen of Razin, the chil-
dzen of Necoda, the chyldzen of Gesem,
the childzen of Usa, the childzen of Pha-
seah, the chyldzen of Besai, the chyldzen
of Meunim: the childzē of Nephusasim,
the chyldzen of Bachuc, the chyldzen of
Hacupha, the chyldzen of Harhur, the
childzē of Bazlith, the chyldzen of Ma-
hida, the chyldzen of Harsa, the chyldzen
of Bercos, the chyldzen of Sisera, the
chyldzen of Thamah, the childzē of Ne-
ziah, the chyldzen of Hatipha.

The chyldzen of Salomons seruaun-
tes. The chyldzen of Socai, the childzen
of Sophereth, the childzē of Pherida, the
childzen

They that returned

childrē of Iaala, the childrē of Darcon, the childrē of Gidel, the childrē of Saphatiah, the childrē of Hatil, the childrē of Pochereth of Zabaim, the childrē of Amon. All the Nethinims and the childrē of Salomons seruauntes were three hundred, nynetye and two.

And these went vp also of Thel Mela, Thel Harsa, Cherub, Addon & Emer: but they coulde not shewe theyr fathers house, nor theyr seed, whether they were of Israel. The childrē of Dalaiah, the childrē of Tobia, and the childrē of Necoda, sixe hundred and two and fourtye. And of the Priestes the childrē of Habaiah: the childrē of Hacos, the childrē of Berzilai, whiche toke one of ỹ doughters of Berzilai the Galaadite to wyfe, and was named after their name. These sought theregister of their pedigrue, and when they founde it not, they were put from the Priesthoode. And Hathirsatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, tyll there came vp a Priest wyth the light and perfectnesse.

The hole congregacion as one man, was twoo and fourtye thousande, three hundred and three score, beside theyr seruauntes and maydes of whom there were seuen thousande, three hūdred and seuen and thyrtye. And they had two hundred and seuen and fourtye syngyng mē and women, seauen hundred and syxe and thirtie

thirtye horses, two hundred and fiue and
fourti mules, foure hundred and fiue and
thirtye camelles: sixe thousande, seuen
hundred and twentye asses.

And certaine of the auncient fathers
gaue vnto the worke. Hathirsatha gaue
to the treasure a thousand drammes, fif-
tye basens, fiue hundred and thirty prei-
stes garmentes. And some of the chiefe fa
thers gaue vnto the treasure of ꝑ worcke
twenty thousand drammes, two thousād
and two hundred pound of siluer. And the
other people gaue twentye thousand dra-
mes, and two thousand pound of siluer, &
thre score and seuen preistes garmentes.
And the preistes and Leuites, the porters
the singers, & ꝑ other of ꝑ people, & ꝑ Ne-
thinims, & al Israel dwelt in their cities.

The. viii. Chapter.

Esdras gathereth the people and readeth to them the lawe. They kepe the feaste of ta-bernacles.

When the seuenth moneth drewe in,
and the chyldrē of Israel were
in theire cytyes, all the people
gathered together, as one mā,
vpon the streate before the water gate,
and sayde vnto Esdras the scrybe, that
he shold fetch the boke of the law of Mo-
ses, which ꝑ Lord commaūded to Israel.
* And Esdras the preiste brought ꝑ lawe
before the cōgregacion, bothe of men and
women, & of al that could vnderstand it,

I
ii. Esdras iii. a
iiii. Esdra. ix. e.

Deute. xxxi. f
iiii. Re. xxiii. a.

The booke of the law is red to the people.

vpon the fyrst day of the seuenth moneth, and reade therein in the streate, that is before the water gate (from the morning vntil the noone day) before men and women, and such as couldе vnderstande it: and the eares of al the people were enclined vnto the boke of the lawe. And Esdras the scribe stode vpon an hygh pulpyt of woode, which they had made for the preaching, and beside him stode Mathathiah, Sema, Ananiah, Uriah, Helkiah, and Maaseiah on hys ryght hande: & on his left hand stode Phadahiah, Misael, Melchiah, Hasum, Hasbadanah, zacharye and Mosolam.

And Esdras opened the boke before al
8 the people, for he stode aboue al the people. And when he opened it, al the people stode vp. And Esdras praysed the Lorde the great God. And al the people answered: Amen, Amen, with theyr handes vp, and bowed them selues, and worshipped the Lorde with theyr faces to the grоũd. And Iesua, Baani, Serabiah, Iamin, Acuba, Sebathai, Hodaiah, Maasciah, Celita, Azariah, Iosabed, Hanan, Phalaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to gyue hede vnto the law, and the people stode in theyr place. And they red in the booke of the lawe of God dystinctly and playnelye, so that men vnderstoode the thyng that was redde. And Nehemias (whych is Hathirsatha) & Esdras

the

The lawe - ii. Esdras. is reade
the priest and the scribe, and the Leuites
that caused the people to take hede, said
vnto al the people: thys day is holy vn-
to the Lorde youre God: be not ye sorye
therefore, and wepe not. For al the peo-
ple wepte when they hearde the wordes
of the lawe.

Therfore sayde he vnto them: go your
waye, and eate the fatte, and drynke the
swete, and send part vnto them also that
haue not prepared them selues, for thys
daye is holye vnto our Lorde, be not you
sory therfore: for the ioye of the Lorde is
your strengthe. And the Leuites stylled
the people, and sayd: hold your peace, for
the day is holy, vexe not ye youre selues.
And al the people went their way to eat
and drynke, and sente parte vnto other,
and to make greate myrth, bycause they
had vnderstand the wordes that wer de-
clared vnto them.

And on the nexte daye assembled the
chiefe fathers amonge all the people, and
the Priestes and Leuites, vnto Esdras
the Scrybe, that he should teache them
the woordes of the lawe.

And they founde wrytten in the lawe
*how the Lorde hadde commaunded by
Moses, that the chyldren of Israel shold Leui. xxiii.
dwel in boothes in the feast of the seuēth
month. And so they caused it to be decla-
red and proclaymed, in all theyr cytyes,
and at Jerusalem, sayinge: goo vp vnto

The law is ii. Esdras. reade.

the mounte, and fetch Olyue braunches, Pyne braūches, Myrt braūches, Palme braunches, and braunches of thycke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

And the people went vp and fette, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, & in their courtes, and in the courtes of the house of God, and in ỹ strete by ỹ water gate, and in the stret by the gate Ephraim. And al the congregacion of them that were come agayne out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and dwelt therin: for sithens the time of Iosua the sonne of Nun vnto this day, had not the chyldren of Israell doone so, and ther was very great gladnesse. And euerye day from the first day vnto the laste, red he in the booke of the lawe of God. And seuen dayes helde they the feast, and on the eight day they made a gathering, according to the maner.

The.ix. Chapter.

¶ The people repēt and forsake theyr straūge wiues. Esdras reciteth the benefites of God and the synnes of the people.

i. Esdr. viii. d. Esa. lviii. a

IN the foure and twenty daye of thys moneth, came the chyldren of Israel togyther wyth *fasting and sacke clothes, & earth vpon them, and separated the seed of Israel from al the straunge chyldren, and stode and knowleged theyr synnes, and

and the wyckednesses of theyr fathers, and stode vp in theyr place, and redde in the boke of the lawe of the Lorde theyr God. foure tymes on the daye, and they knowleged, and worshypped the Lorde theyr God foure tymes on the daye. And the Leuites stode on high, nameli Jesua, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Buni, Sarebiah, Bani and Chauani, and cryed loud vnto the Lord theyr God. And the Leuites, Jesua, Cadmiel, Bani, Hasabniah, Serebiah, Hodiah, Sebaniah, Phathahiah, sayed: stande vp, prayse the Lorde your God for euer: and let thākes be gyuē vnto the name of thy glory, which excelleth all thankesgyuinge and prayse. ℣ Lorde, thou alone hast made heauen, & the heauē of al heauens, wyth al theyr host, & earth & al that is therin: the sea, & al that is therin: thou geuest life vnto al, and the host of heauen bow them selues vnto the.

Thou art the Lorde God, that hast chosen Abram, and brought est hym out of *Ur in Chalde, *and calledst him Abraham, and foundest hys herte faithful before the, *and madest his couenaunte wyth hym to giue vnto a seede the lande of the Cananites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Jebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous, *and hast consydered the myserye of oure fathers in Egipte, and heardest theyr complaynte by the red sea,

Gene. xi. d
Gen. xvii. a.
Gene. xv. d
Exod. iii. d

repent and shewed tokens & wonders vpō Pharao, and on al hys seruauntes, and on al the people of his land: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruel against them, and so madest thou ỹ name as it is thys day. And the red sea dyddest thou diuide in sonder before them, so that they went thorow the middes of the sea drye shoed: & their persecuters threwest thou into the depe as a stone, in ỹ myghty waters, and leddest them on the daye tyme in a cloudy piller, and on the nyght season in a pyller of fyre, to shewe them lyght in the way that they went.

Exod. xix. a
Deute. iiii. b

*Thou camest downe also vpō mount Sinai, and spakest vnto thē from heauen and gauest them ryght iudgemētes, true lawes, good commaundementes and statutes, and declaredst vnto them thy holy Saboth, and commaundest them precептes, ordinaūces, and lawes, by Moses thy seruaunte: and *gauest thē bread from heauen when they were hongrye, and *broughtest forthe water for them out of the roēke when they were thyrsty: and promysedst them that they shold go in and take possession of the lande, ouer which thou haddest lyft vp thyne hād for to gyue them.

Exod. xvi. b.

Num. xx. b.

But oure fathers were proude and hardnecked, so that they folowed not thy commaundementes, and refused to

heare

heare, and were not mynded of the wō-
ders that thou dyddest for them: but be-
came sturdye and headie, in so much that
they tourned backe to theire bondage in
their disobedience. But thou my God for-
gavest, and wast gracious, merciefull, pa-
cyente, and of greate goodnesse, and for-
sokeste them not.

* And thoughe they made a moulten
calfe (and sayd: this is thi God þ brought
the oute of the lande of Egipte) and dyd
greate blasphemyes, yet forsokeste thou
them not in the wyldernesse, accordynge
to thy greate mercye. * And the cloudye
pyller departed not frome theym on the
daye time to leade them the way, neither
the piller of fyre in the nighte season, to
shewe them lyghte in the waye that they
weute.

D
*Exo. xxxii. a

*Exod. xiii. b

And thou gavest theym thy good spi-
ryte to enforme them, * and withheldest
not thy Manna frome theyr mouthe, * &
gavest them water whē thei were thirsti.
Fourty yeres longe madest thou prouisi-
on for them in the wildernes, so that thei
lacked nothynge * theire clothes wared
not olde, and their fete swelled not. And
thou gavest them kyngdomes and nacī-
ons, and partedest theym accordynge to
theire porcions, so that they possessed *
the lande of Sehon kynge of Hesebon,
and the lande of Ogge the kynge of Ba-
san. And theyre children multipliedeste

*Exo. xvi. b.
*Exo. xvii. b.

*Deut. viii. b

*Num. xxi. e.

The people Of Nehemias. repent
thou as the sterres of heauen, & brought-
test thē into the lande wherof thou had-
dest spoken vnto theyr fathers, that they
shoulde go into it, and haue it in posses-
sion.

And the chyldrē went in, and possessed
Iosu.ii.iii.iiii the lande, * and thou subduest before thē
the inhabiters of the lande, euen the Ca-
nanites, and gauest thē into their hand,
and theyr kynges, and the people of the
& land, that they myght do with thē what
they would. And they wanne their strōg
citys, and a fatte lande, and toke posses-
siō of houses ꝑ were ful of al maner good
des, welles dygged out, vineyardes, oyle
gardens, and manye frutefull trees: and
they eat and were filled, and became fat
and lyued in wealth thorow thy greate
goodnesse. Neuertheless they were diso-
bedient, and rebelled agaynst the, and cast
thy law behynd theyr backes, and slewe
thy Prophetes (whych exhorted them so
earnestly that they should conuerte vnto
the) and dyd great blasphemyes. There-
fore gauest thou theym ouer into the
hande of theyr ennemyes that vexed
theym.

And in the tyme of theyr trouble they
cried vnto the, and thou herdest them frō
heauē, and thorow thy great mercy, thou
gauest them Sauiours, whyche healped
thē out of ꝑ hande of their enemyes. But
when

whē they came to rest, they tourned backe
agayne, to do euyll before the: therefore
lefteste thou them in the hand of theyr en-
uemies, so that they had the dominion o-
uer them. So they conuerted, and cryed
vnto the, and thou heardeste them from
heauen, and many tymes hast thou deli-
uered them accordyng to thy great mer-
cye, and testifiedst vnto them, that they
shonld turne agayne vnto thy lawe. F

Notwithstandinge they were proude,
and harkened not vnto thy commaunde-
mentes, but synned in thy lawes, (*whi-
che a man shulde doo, and lyue in them)
and tourned the shoulder awaye, & were
styffenecked, and wouldenot heare. And
many yeares diddeste thou forbeare them,
and dyddeste witnesse vnto them thorowe
thy spyryte, euen by the office of thy pro-
phetes, and yet wolde they not heare.
Therefore gaueste thou them into the
hande of the nations in the landes. But
for thy greate mercies sake, thou haste
not vtterly consumed them, neyther for-
saken thē: for thou art a gratious & mer-
cyful God. * Now our God, thou great
God, mighty and dreadfull, thou that ke
peste couenaunt and mercy, regarde not a
lytle all the trauayle that happened vn-
to vs, and our kynges, prynces, prieste,
prophetes, fathers, and all thy people,
from the tyme of the kynges of Assur, vn-
to this daye. Thou arte ryghteous in all

*Leuit.xxvi.d Roma.x.a. Galat.iii.b. Ezech.xx.b.

*ii. Esdra.i.b and.iiii.e. Daniel.ix.a

G

that thou hast brought vpon vs: for thou
6 hast done ryght. As for vs, we haue bene
vngodly, & our kynges, princes, priestes,
& fathers haue not done after thy lawe,
nor regarded thy commaũdementes, and
thy ernest exhortations, wherwyth thou
haste exhorted them, and haue not serued
the in theyr kyngdome, and in thy greate
goodes that thou gauest them, and in the
large and plenteous lande whyche thou
gauest them, and haue not conuerted frõ
theyr wycked workes. Beholde, therfore
are wee in bondage this daye: euen in the
lande that thou gauest vnto our fathers
to enioye the frutes and goodes thereof,
beholde ther are we bondmen. And great
is the encrease of it vnto ỳ kyngs, whom
thou haste sette ouer vs, because of oure
sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our
bodyes and catell, and wee are in greate
trouble. Vpon all this therfore we make
a sure couenaunte, and wryte it, and lette
our prynces, Leuites and priests seale it.

The. x. Chapter.

¶ The names of the that sealed the couenaũt betwene God and the people.

THese sealers were: Nehemi-
as (that is Hathirsatha) the
sone of Hachaliah, and Zede
kiah, Saraiah, Asariah, Je-
remye, Phashur, Amariah,
Malchiah, Hacus, Sebaniah, Malluch,
Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah, Daniel,

Ieuthon,

Jeuthon, Baruch, Mosolam, Abiah, Mi-
amin, Maasiah, Belgai, and Semeiah:
these are Priestes. The Leuites were: Je
sua the soune of Azariah, Benui, amonge
the children of Hanadad, and Cadmiell.
And their brethren: Sechaniah, Hodiah,
Celita, Phalaiah, Hanan, Micha, Ro-
hob, Hasabiah, Sachur, Serebiah, Sa-
baniah, Hodiah, Bani and Baanu. The
heades of the people were: Phares, Pa-
hath, Moab, Elam, Zathua, Bani, Boni,
Asgad, Bebai, Adoniah, Begoai, Adin, A-
ter, Ezechias, Asur, Hodiah, Hasum, Be-
zai, Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, Magphi-
as, Mosolam, Hesir, Meselsabel, Zadoc,
Iaddua, Phalatia, Hanan, Anaiah, Ho-
sea, Hananiah, Hasub, Halohes, Phale-
ha, Sobek, Rehum, Hasebnah, Maasiah,
Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, Malluch, Harum,
and Baanah.

And the other people, the priestes, Le-
uites, porters syngers, Nethinims, & all B
they that had seuered themselues frome
the people in the landes vnto the lawe of
God, wyth their wyues, sonnes & dough
ters, as many as coulde vnderstande it,
and their lordes that had rule of them,
receyued it for their brethren.

* And they came to sweare, and to bynde theym selues wyth an othe to walk in Goddes lawe, whyche was geuen by Moyses the seruaunte of God, that they wold kepe and do according vnto all the

* Iosu. xxiii. c & ii. Para. xv c.

The couenaũt ii. Esdras. of ỹ people
commaundementes, iudgements and sta-
Deut. vii. a. tutes of the Lorde our God: * & that we
wolde not geue oure doughters vnto the
people in the lande, neyther take theyr
ii. Esdr. xiii. c. doughters for our sonnes. And yf the peo-
ple of the land brought ware on the Sa-
both, and all maner of vytayles to sell, ỹ
Leui. xxv a we wolde not take it of them on the Sa-
Deute. xv. a both and on the holy dayes. * And that
we wolde let the seuenth yeare be fre con
cernynge all maner of charge.

C And we decreed a statute vpon our sel-
ues, to geue yearly the thyrde parte of a
sycle to the ministration in the house of
oure God, namelye to the shewbreed, to
the dayly meateofferynge, to the daylye
burntofferynge of the Sabothes, of the
newe mones and feaste dayes, and to the
thynges that were sanctified, and to the
synneofferynges, to reconcyle Israel vn
all, and to al the busynesse in the house of
oure God.

And we cast the lot among the priests,
Leuites, and the people, for offerynge of
the wood to be brought in to the house of
our God from yeare to yeare, after the hou
ses of our fathers, that it myght be brent
D at tymes appoynted, vpon the aultar of
the Lorde our God, as it is wrytten in the
lawe: and yearely to bryng the fyrstborn
of oure lande, and the fyrstborne of oure
frutes of all trees, yeare by yeare, vnto the
house of the Lorde: and the fyrstborne of

oure

The couenaũt ti. Esdras. of ꝑ people our sonnes, & of our cattel, as it is wrytten in the lawe: and the fyrst borne of our oxen and of our shepe, ꝑ we shold bringe all this to the house of our God, vnto the prestes that minister vnto the house of oure God: and that wee sholde bringe the fyrstborne of our meates, and of oure drynkes, & the frutes of all maner trees, of wine also and of oyl, vnto the prestes, to the chestes of the house of oure God. And the tithes of our lande vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in al the cyties of our ministration.

And the preste the sonne of Aaron shal wyth the Leuites haue also of the tithes of the Leuites, so that the Leuites shall bringe vp the tythes of theyr tithes vnto the house of oure God, to the cheste in the treasure house. For the children of Israell and the children of Leui shall bringe vp the fyrste frutes of the corne, wyne & oyle vnto the chestes. And there shall be the vesselles of the sanctuarye, and the prestes that minister, and the porters & syngers, that wee forsake not the house of oure God.

The. xi. Chapter.

¶ Who dwelled in Jerusalem after it was buylded, and wythin the cytyes of Jnda.

AND the rulers of the people, dwelte at Jerusalem. But the other people caste lottes therfore, so ꝑ amonge ten one part went

went to Jerusalem vnto the holy cyty to dwell, & nyne partes in the cytyes. And the people thanked all the men that were willynge to dwell in Jerusalem.

These are the heades of the land that dwelte in Jerusalem, and in the cities of Juda. And euery one dwelt in his possession, & in theyr cytyes of Israel, ỹ prestes Leuites, the Nethinims, and the childre of Salomons seruauntes. And at Jerusalem dwelte certayn of the childzen of Juda and of Ben Jamin.

Of the chyldzen of Juda: Athaiah the sonne of Usiah, the sonne of zacharye, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Saphatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the childzen of Phares. And Maasiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chall Hose, the sonne of Hasaia, the sonne of Adaia, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne of zacharye, the sonne of Siloni. All the chyldzen of Phares that dwelte at Jerusalem, were foure hundzed thzee scoze and eyghte valiaunt men.

These are the childzen of Ben Jamin: Sallu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Joab, the sonne of Phadaia, the sonne
B of Colaiah, the sonne of Maasiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the son of Jsaiah. And after hym Abai, Selai, nyne hundzed and eyghte and twentye. And Joel the sonne of zechri had the ouersyghte of them: and Juda the sonne of Senuah ouer the se-

conde

conde parte of the citie.

Of the Priestes there dwelte, Idaia i. Para. 9. b.
the sonne of Ioiarib, Jachin, Saraiah
the sonne of Helkia, the sonne of Mosol-
lam, the son of Zadoc, ỹ son of Meraioth,
the sonne of Achitob, was prynce in the
house of God, and his brethren that per-
fourmed the worke in the house: of whom
there were eyghte hundred and two and
twentye. And Adaiah the sonne of Jero-
ham, the sonne of Phalaliel, the sonne of
Amazi, the sonne of Zacharye, the sonne
of Phashur, the sonne of Melchiah and
hys brethren, chyefe among the fathers:
of whome there were twoo hundred, and
twoo and fourtye. And Amasai the sonne
of Asarael, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne
of Mosolamoth, the sonne of Emer: and
hys brethrẽ wer valyaunt men, of whom
ther wer an hundred an eyght & twenty.
And theyr ouersear was Zabdiel the son
of Hagdolim.

Of the Leuites: Semeiah the sonne of ii. Para. 9. b.
Hasub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne
of Hasabiah, the sonne of Bonni: and Sa-
bathai, and Iosabad of the chyefe of the
Leuites, in the outwarde busynes of the
house of God. And Mathaniah the sonne
of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne
of Asaph, whyche was the pryncypall to
begyn the thankesgeuynge vnto prayer.
And Bachbukiah the second among hys
brethren, and Abda the son of Sammua,

the

the sonne of Galal, the son of Iduthun.
All the Leuites in the holye cytye were
ii. Para 5.1. twoo hundred. lxxxiii. And the porters
Acub and Talmon, and theyr brethren þ
kepte the portes, wer an hundred seuenty
and two. The reste of Israel, the priestes
and Leuites, were in all the cyties of Iu
da, euery one in his inheritaunce. And the
Nethinims dwelte in Ophel: and Ziha
and Gasypha belonged vnto the Nethi-
nims. The ouer sear of the Leuites at Ie
rusalem, was Usi the son of Baani, the
sonne of Hasabia, the son of Mathania,
the sonne of Micha.

D Of the children of Asaph there were
syngers about the ministery in the house
of God: for it was the kynges commaun
dement concerninge them, that the syn-
gers should deale faythfully euery daye
as was according. And Pathaia the son
of Meseselabel of the children of Zarah the
son of Iuda next þ kynge in all matters
concernyng þ people and theyr villages,
thorow out all theyr regions. And þ chil
dren of Iuda that wer without the tow-
nes of theyr lande, dwelt some at Kari-
ath Arbe, and in the villages therof: and
at Dibon, and in the villages therof, and
at Cabzeel, and in the villages thereof: &
at Iesua, Molada, Bethphalet, Hazer-
suall, Bersabe and theyr villages: and at
Sikelag, and Moconah, and in theyr vil-
lages: And at Enremõ, Zarah, Ierimuth

Zonoah

zonoah, Odollam and in their villages: At Lachis, and in the feldes therof: At Aseka, and in the villages therof: and dwelte frome Berſabe vnto the valleye of Hennome.

The children of Ben Jamin of Gaba, dwelte at Machmas, Aia, Bethell and in theire villages. And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim, Hadid, zeboim, Nabalath, Lod, Ono and in the carpenters valleye. And certayne of the Leuites that hadde porcions in Juda dwelt in Ben Jamin.

The.xii. Chapter.

¶ The prieſtes and Leuites whiche came with zorobabell to Jeruſalem are nombred and the wall is dedicate.

THeſe are the prieſtes and Leuites that went vp with zorobabell the ſonne of Salathiel and with Jeſua: Saraiah, Jeremy, Esdras, Amariah, Melluch, Hatus, Sechaniah, Rehū, Merimoth, Ado, Benthoi, Abiah Miamin Maadia Belga Semaiah, Joiarib, Idaia, Salu, Amok Helkia, & Jadaiah, theſe were ỹ heads amōg ỹ prieſtes & their brethren in the tyme of Jeſua. The Leuites wer theſe: Jeſua & Benui, Cadmiel, Sarabiah, Juda & Mathaniah, ouer ỹ office of thākeſgeuing, they & their brethren: Bacbukiah & Unni & their brethren, were about them in ỹ watches. Jeſua begat Joakim. Joakim begate

Eliasib. Eliasib begatte Ioiada. Ioiada begat Ionathan. Ionathan begatte Iadua. And in the tyme of Ioakym were these the chiefe fathers amonge the Priestes: vnder Saraiah, Maraiah, vnder Ieremye, Hananyah: vnder Esdras Mosolam: vnder Amariah, Ianan: vnder Amoziah, Ioanan: vnder Melico, Jonathan: vnder Sebaniah, Ioseph: vnder Harim, Edna: vnder Mara oth, Helcai: vnder Adia, zachary: vnder Genthon Mosolam: vnder Abia, zechri: vnder Miniamin and Moadia, Peltai: vnder Belga, Samua: vnder Semeiah. Ionathan: vnder Ioiarib, Mathanai: vnder Iadaiah, Vsi: vnder Sclai, Kelai: vnder Amoke, Eber: vnder Helkia, Hasabiah: vnder Iadaiah, Nathanael.

And in the time of Eliasib. Ioiada, Iohanan and Iadua, were the chief fathers among the Leuites, and the priestes written vnder the raygne of Darius the Persian. The children of Leui the principall fathers were written in the Chronycles, vntyl the tyme of Ionathan the sonne of Eliasib. And these were the chiefe among the Leuites, Hasabiah, Serebiah and Iesua the sõne of Cadmiell. & their brethren ouer against them, to gyue praise & thãks according as Dauid the man of God had ordeined it, one watche ouer against another, Mathania. Balbukiah, Obadiah, Mosolam, Talmon, & Abub wer porters

in the

in the watch at the threshholds of ỳ gates,
These were in the tyme of Joakym the
sonne of Jesua the sonne of Josedec, & in
the time of Nehemi as the Captaine and
of the priest Esdras the scribe.

And in the dedication of the wal at Je B
rusalem, were the Leuites sought out of
al theyr places, ỳ they might be brought
to Jerusalem, to kepe the dedication and
gladnes, w̄ thankesgeuing, w̄ singing, w̄
Cymbales, Psalteries and Harpes, And
the children of the singers gathered them
selues togither frome the plaine country
about Jerusalem, and from the vyllages
of Nethophathi, and frō the house of Gal
gal, and out of the feldes of Geba and Az
maueth: for the syngers had buylded thē
villages about Jerusalem. And the prie-
stes and Leuites purifyed them selues, &
clensed the people, the gates, & the wall.

And I caused the prynces of Juda to C
go vp vpon the wall, and appointed two
great queers of thākesgeuing, which wēt
on ỳ right hād of the walltoward ỳ Dong
gate, and after them wēt Hosiah, & halfe
of the princes of Juda, & Asaria. Esdras,
Mosolam, Juda. Ben Jamin, Semeyah
and Jeremye: and certayne of the prie-
stes children wyth trompettes, namelye
zacharye the sonne of Jonathan, the son
of Semeiah, the sonne of Mathanyah
the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of zecur

the sonnes of Asaph, and his brethren Semeiah, Asarael, Melalai, Galalai, Maai, Nathanael and Juda, and Hanani, wt the musicall instrumentes of Dauid the man of God.

And Esdras the scrybe before them, to warde the Welgate & they went vp ouer agaynst them vpon the steppes of the city of Dauid at the goyng vp of the walle to the house of Dauid, vnto the Watergate eastwarde.

The other queer of thanckes gyuynge went ouer agaynst them, and I after the, and the halfe part of the people vpon the walle, toward Fornacegate vpward, vntyl the brode walle, and to the gate of Ephraim, and to oldgate, and to the Fyshgate, and to the tower of Hananeel, and to the tower of Meah, vntyll shepegate.

And in the prisongate stoode they styll and so stode the two queers of thankesgyuing of the house of God, and I & the halfe of the rulers wt me, & the priestes, namely Eliakim, Maasiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, zachary, Hananiah wt trompettes, and Maasiah, Semeiah, Eleasar Vrsi, Johanā, Melchiah, Elam and Ser. And the singers sange loude, & Jezraia was the ouerseer.

And the same day were ther great sacrifices offred, & thei reioised: for God had giuen the great gladnes so that both the wiues and children were ioiful, and ỹ mirth

of

of Jrusalem was heard farre of. At the same tyme were menne appoynted ouer the treasure chestes (wherin were the offeringes, first frutes, and the tythes) that they should gather them out of the feldes aboute the cities, to deale them vnto the preistes and Leuytes, accordynge to the lawe: for Juda was glad of the preistes, and Leuites, that they stode and wayted vpō ꝑ office of their God, & the office of ꝑ clensing, And the singers & porters stode after the cōmaundement of Dauid and of Salomon his sonne: for in the time of Dauid and of Asaph, were the cheife singers founded, and the songes of praise and thankesgyuynge vnto God. 1 Par. xxiii.a Jn the tyme of zorobabel and Nehemias, did al Jsrael gyue portions vnto the singers & porters, euery daye his portion, and they gaue thynges halowed vnto the Leuites and the Leuites gaue thinges that were sanctified, vnto the children of Aaron.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

¶ Deuteronomy is redde, and when thei haue heard it, thei seuered frome them al straungers.

AND what time as ꝑ boke of moses was red in ꝑ eares of ꝑ people, there was foūd writtē therin * ꝑ Ammonites & Moabits shuld neuer come into ꝑ congregacion of god because they met not ꝑ childrē of Jsraell wꝑ breade & water, & hyred Balaam Deut. xxiii.a

 againste

Num. xxiii. a

agaynste them, that he ſhould curſe them neuertheles oure God turned the curſe vnto a bleſſinge. Now when they heard the Lawe, they ſeuered from Iſraell euery one that had myxte hym ſelfe therein. And before this had the prieſte Eliaſib deliuered the cheſt of the houſe of God vnto his kynſman Tobiah: for he hadde made him a great cheſt and ther had they afore tyme layde the offerynges, frankinſence, veſſell, and the tythes of corne, wine and oyle (accordinge to the commaundement gyuē to the Leuites ſingers and porters) and the firſt frutes of the prieſtes.

But in al this was not I at Ieruſalē for in the .ii. & thirty yere of Artaxerres kyng of Babilon came I vnto the kyng & after certayne dayes I gotte lycence of the kynge to come to Ieruſalem. And I gat knowledge of the euyl ꝑ Eliaſib dyd vnto Tobiah, in ꝑ he had made hima cheſt in the courte of the houſe of God, and it greued me ſore, and I caſt forth al the veſ
B ſels of ꝑ houſe of Tobyah out of the cheſt, and commaunded them to clenſe the cheſt And thyther broughte I agayne the veſſels of the houſe of God, the ſacrifice and the incenſe.

And I perceyued, that the porcions of the Leuites were not giuen thē, for which cauſe the Leuytes and ſingers were fled, euery one to his lande for to worke. Then reproued I ꝑ rulers, & ſaid: Why forſake

we

we the house of God? But I gathred the togither, and set them in their place. The brought al Iuda the tithes of corne, wine and oyle vnto the treasure. And we ordeyned to be treasurours ouer the treasure, eue Selemiah the priest Ezadoc the scribe and of the Leuites Phadaiah, and vnder their hand Hanan the sonne of Zacut the sonne of Mathaniah: for they were colted faythfull, and ther office was to distribute vnto their brethren. Thinke vpon me O my God herein, and wype not out my mercy, that I haue shewed on ꝑ house of my God, and on the officers therof. 1. Eldras. v. c

At the same time saw I some treading wyne presses on the Sabboth and bryngynge in clusters, and asses laden wyth wyne, greapes, figges, and bringinge all maner of burthens vnto Ierusalem, vpon the Sabboth daye. And I rebuked them earnestlye the same daye that they solde the vytayles. There dwelte men of Tyre also therein, which broughte fyshe, and al maner of ware, and sold on the Sa L both vnto the childrē of Iuda, & Ierusalē Then reproued I the rulers in Iuda, and sayde vnto them: what cuyl thyng is this ye do and breake the Saboth daye? Dyd not oure fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plage vpon vs and vpon thys cytye? And ye make the wrath more yet vpon Israell, in that ye breake the Sabboth.

And it fortuned, that when the gates of Jerusalem were touches with the euenynge shadowe on the Sabboth, I commaunded to shut the gates. and charged that they shoulde not be opened tyl after the Sabboth; and some of my seruauntes set I at the gates, that there shoulde no burthen be broughte in on the Sabboth day. Then remained the chapmen & marchauntes ones or twyse ouernight without Jerusalem, with al maner of wares. Then reproued I them sore, and said vnto them: why tarye ye all nyght about the walle? If ye do it ones agayne, I wil lay handes vpon you. From that tyme forth came they no more on the Sabboth. And I said vnto the Leuites which were clean that they should come and kepe the gates to halowe the Sabboth daye. Thinke vpon me (O my God) concernyng this also, & spare me according to thy great mercy.

And at the same tyme sawe I Jewes, that maryed wyues of Asdod, Ammon and of Moab, and their chyldren spake half in y speech of Asdod, & could not speke in the Jewes language. but by the tonge might a man perceyue euery people. And I reproued them, and cursed them, and smote certayne men of them and plucte them vp, and toke an oth of them, by God ye shall not gyue youre doughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their doughters vnto your sonnes, or for your

selues.

selues. Did not Salomon the kyng of Israell synne therin? and yet among many nacyons was there no kynge lyke hym and he was deare vnto hys God, & God made hym kynge ouer al Israell, and yet neuertheles straunge wemen caused him to synne: And shal we then obey vnto you to do all this greate euyll, to halte before our God, and mary straunge wyues? iii. Reg. iii. b.

And one of the chyldren of Ioiada the sonne of Eliasib the high preest, had made a contract with Sanabalat the Horonit but I chaced hym from me. O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defyle preesthode, and the law of the preesthode and of the Leuites.

Thus cleased I them frō al such as were straūgers, & apointed þ courses of the preestes and Leuites, euery one to hys office, and to offer þ wood at tymes appoynted, and the first frutes. Thinke thou vpō me (O my God) for the best.

¶ The ende of the boke of Nehemias.

The boke of Esther.

The. i. Chapter.

¶ Kinge Asuerus, whych is called Artaxerxes maketh a royal feast. wherunto þ quene Vasthi will not come: for which cause she is diuorced

IN the tyme of Asuerus which raigned from Inda vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuē and twēty landes, what time as

he sate on his seate royall in the castell of Susan in the third yere of his raygne, he made a feaste vnto all his princes and seruauntes, namely vnto the myghtie men of Persia and Media, to the capitaynes & rulers of his countreies, that he myghte shewe the noble ryches of his kingdome, and the glorious worshippe of his power many dayes longe, euen an hundred and foure score daies.

And when these dayes were ended, the kynge made a feaste vnto all the people that were in the castel of Susan, both vnto greate and small, seuen dayes longe in
B the courte of the garden by the kings palace: where there hanged white, red, and yelowe clothes, fastened with cordes of lynnen and scarlet in siluer ringes, vpon pillers of Marble stone.

The benches were of gold and siluer, made vpon a pauemente of grene, white yelow and blacke Marble. And ꝑ drinke was caried in vessels of gold, & ther was euer chaunge of vessel. And ꝑ kinges wine was exceding much, according to ꝑ great power of the king. And no mā was apointed what he shuld drinke; for ꝑ king had cōmaūded al ꝑ officers of his house, ꝑ euerye one shoulde do as it lyked him. And ꝑ quene Vasthi made a feast also for ꝑ wemē in ꝑ palace of Assuerus. And on ꝑ .vii.
L day whē ꝑ kyng was merye of the wyne he cōmaūded Mehumā, Bartha harboda Bagatha,

Bagatha, Abagatha, Zathar & Carcas the vii. chamberlaines, that did seruice in the presence of king Asuerus, to fetch ꝑ quene Vasthi wyth the crowne regall, that he myght shew the people & princes her fairnesse: for she was beutyful. But the quene Vasthy wold not come at the kings word by his chamberlaines. Then was ꝑ king very wroth, and his indignacion kyndled in him, and he spake to the wise men that had vnderstandynge in the ordynaunces of the lande, for the Kinges matters muste be handled before al suche as haue knowledge of the lawe and iudgement: and the next vnto him were, Carsena, Sethar, Admatha, Tharsis, Mares Masana and Mamucan the seuē princes of the Persians, and Medes, which saw the kinges face, and were wont to sit first nexte him. What lawe shulde be execute vpon the quene Vasthi, bycause she dyd not accordynge to the worde of the king by his chāberlanes? Then sayd Mamucā before ꝑ kynge & the princes: the quene Vasthi hath not onely hurt the king, but also al princes al the people in al prouynces of kynge Asuerus: for this dede of the quene shal come abrode vnto al women, so that they shall despyse their housbandes before their eyen, and shall saye: the kynge Asuerus commaunded Vasthi the quene to come before hym, but she woulde not. And by thys example shall al the princes

wyues

wyues of Persia & Media set at naught the commaundement of their husbandes when they hear of this dede of the quene, thus shalle there aryse despytefulnesse and wrath ynough. If it please the kyng let there goe forth a Proclamacion from him, and let it be wrytten accordynge to the lawe of the Persians and Medyans (and not to be transgressed) that Vasthi come no more before kynge Asuerus, and let the kynge gyue the kyngedome vnto an other that is better then she.

And that this wrytynge of the kynge whiche shall be made, be publyshed thorowe oute all hys Empyre whiche is greate, that all wyues maye haue theire husbandes in honour, both great & smal. Thys pleased the kynge and the princes, and the kyng dyd according to the word of Mamucã. Then were letters sent forth into al the kynges landes, into euery land accordynge to the writing therof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should be the Lord and chiefe in his owne house. And thys caused he to be diuulged amonges al people.

The proclamacion of Asuerus

The.ii. Chapter.

¶ The quene put away, certaine goodly yong damoselles are searched out amõgs whom ester pleaseth the kinge. Mardocheus discloseth to the kynge those that woulde betraye hym.

These

THese thynges done when the displeasure of kynge Assuerus was alayed he thoughte vpon Vasthi, what she had done, and what was concluded concernynge her. Then sayde the kynges seruauntes: Let there be sayre younge virgins sought for the kynge, and let the kyng appoint ouer seares in al the landes of hys empyre, that they maye bryng togither al sayre young virgins vnto the castell of Susan to the wemens lodgynge, vnder the hand of Hagei the kinges chamberlaine that kepeth the wemen, and let him gyue them their apparel. And loke whiche damosell pleaseth the kyng, let her be quene in Vasthis stede. Thys pleased the kyng & he did so.

In the castel of Susā ther was a Jew, whose name was Mardocheus, the sōne of Jair the sonne of Semei, the sōne of Cis, the sonne of Jemini, which was caryed away from Jerusalem, when Jekonias the kynge of Juda was led awaye, whom Nabuchodonozor kyng of Babylon caryed awaye. and he norysshed Hadasah, otherwyse called Esther, hys vncles daughter: for she had neyther father nor mother, and she was a sayre and bewtyful damosel. And when her father and mother dyed Mardocheus receyued her, as his owne doughter. 4. Reg. xxii.

Now when the kynges commaundement was published, and accordyng to it

manye

manye damsels were brought togyther
vnto the castell of Susan vnder the hand
of Hagei. Esther was taken also vnto ꝑ
kynges house vnder the hande of Hagei,
the keper of the women: and the damsell
pleased him, and she founde grace in hys
syghte. And he caused her oyntemente to
be gyuen her, and her gyftes, and gaue
her seuen notable gentil womē of the kin
ges house, and arayed both her & her gē-
tylwemen verye richely in the house of ꝑ
wemen. But Esther shewed not her peo-
ple nor her kynred: for Mardocheus had
charged her, that she shuld not tel it. And
Mardocheus walked euery day before ꝑ
courte of the wemens buyldinge, that he
myghte knowe howe Esther dyd, & what
shuld become of her. And whē ꝑ apointed
time of euery dāsel came ꝑ she shuld come
to the kyng Asuerus, after ꝑ she had ben
xii. monethes in the deckyng of the we-
mē (for their deckyng must haue so much
time: namely. vi. monethes wt balme and
Myrre, and. vi. monethes with good spi-
ces, so were the wemen bewtyfyed) then
wente there one damesell vnto the kyng,
and what so euer she required that muste
be giuen her to go with her out of the we
mens buyldinge vnto the kinges palace.
And when one came in the euenynge, the
same wente from him on the morowe in
to the seconde house of wemen, vnder the
hande of Salagas the kynges chamber-
layne,

layne, which kepte the concubynes. And
she must come vnto the kyng nomore, vn- L
les it pleased the kyng, and that he caused
her to be called by name.

Nowe when the tyme came of Esther
the doughter of Abihail Mardocheus vn
cle (whom he had receyued as hys owne
doughter) that she should come to ꝑ king,
she desired nothinge but what Hagei the
kynges chamberlayne the keper of the
wemen sayd. And Esther found fauour in
the sight of all them that loked vpon her.
So Esther was taken in to king Asuerus
vnto the house royal, in the tenth moneth
whych is called Tebeth in the .vii. yere of
hys raygne.

And the kyng loued Esther aboue al the
wemen, and she founde grace and mercye
in his sight, before all the virgines: & he
set the quenes crowne vpon her heade, &
made her quene in stede of Vasthi. And ꝑ D
king made a great feast vnto al his prin
ces and seruauntes (which feast was be-
cause of Esther:) and he gaue reste to al
the landes, and gaue royal gyftes accor-
dynge to a kynges magnificence.

And whē the virgins wer gathered toge
ther the second time', Mardocheus sat in
the kinges gate. And as yet had not Est-
her shewed her kinred and her people ac-
cording as Mardocheus had bidden her:
for Esther did after the worde of Mardo
cheus, lyke as when he was her tutoure.

At

At the same time while Mardocheus sat in the kinges gate, two of the kinges chamberlaines Bagathan and Thares which kept ꝑ dore were wroth, & soughte to laye hãdes on the king Assuerus: wherof Mardocheus gat knowledge, and told it vnto quene Esther, & Esther certified the king therof in Mardocheus name. And whẽ inquyre was made, it was founde so. And thei were both hanged on tre: and it was writtẽ in the Chronicles, before the king.

The. iii. Chapter.

Haman obtained of the king that al Iewes shuld be put to death because Mardocheus had not gyuen hym worshyp, as other had.

After this ꝑ king promoted Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, & set hym hyghe, and set his seate aboue all the princes that wer with him. And al the kinges seruauntes that were in the gate bowed their knees, and did reuerence vnto Haman, for the kynge had so commaunded. But Mardocheus bowed not the knee, and worshipped him not. Then the kings seruauntes whyche were in the kynges gate, sayde vnto Mardocheus: why breakest thou the kynges commaundemente?

And when they spake this daylye vnto him, and he obeyed them not, they tolde Haman, that they myghte se whether Mardocheus matters wold endure for he had told them that he was a Iew.

And

And when Haman sawe that Mardoche us bowed not the kne vnto him, nor wor-shipped him, he was full of indignation, and thought it to lytel to lay hands only on Mardocheus: for they hadde shewed hym the nation of Mardocheus, but hee sought to destroy all the Jewes, the nation of Mardocheus, that were in the hole empire of Asuerus. In the .i. moneth (ꝑ is the moneth Nisan) in ꝑ. xii. year of kyng Asuerus, thei cast Phur (ꝑ is a lot) before Haman, on what day and what moneth this shulde be done: & there came out the xii. moneth that is ꝑ moneth Adar. And Haman sayd vnto kynge Asuerus: Ther C is a people scatered abrode & disperpled frō them selues amonge all people in the landes of thyne empyre, and theyr lawe is contrary vnto all people, and they doo not after the kynges lawes, neyther is it the kynges profit to suffre them after this maner. Yf it please the kyng, let him inacte, that they be destroyed, and so wyl I weye downe ten thousand talentes of syluer, vnder the handes of the workmen, to be brought into the kynges chamber. Then toke the kynge his rynge from his hande, and gaue it vnto Haman the son of Amadatha the Agagite, the Jewes en-nemy. And the kynge sayd vnto Haman: D Let the syluer be geuen the, and that peo-ple also, to do wyth al what pleaseth the.

Then were the kynges scribes called

on the.xiii. daye of the fyrst moneth, and ther was wrytten (according as Haman commaunded) vnto the kynges princes, & to the captains euery wher in þ lands, and to the rulers of euerye people in the countreyes on euery syde, accordinge to the writing of euery nation, & after their language in the name of kynge Asuerus, and sealed with the kynges ryng. And the wrytinges wer sent by pursyuaunts into all the kynges landes, to rote oute, to kyll & to destroy all Jewes, both yong & olde, children & women in one day, that is to wyte vpon the thyrtenth day of the twelueth moneth, whyche is the moneth Adar, and to spoyle theyr goodes.

This was the summe of the letters, þ there shulde be a commaundement geuen in all landes, to be published vnto all people, that they sholde be ready agaynst the same daye. And the pursewauntes wente in all the haste accordynge to the kynges commaundement. And in the castell of Susan was the commaundement deuysed. And the kynge and Haman sate & dranke. But the cytye of Susan was disquieted.

The.iiii. Chapter.

Mardocheus geueth the quene knowledge of the cruel decre of the kyng against þ Jewes.

When Mardocheus perceyued all that was done, he rente his clothes, and put on sacke cloth and ashes, & went out into the myddes

myddes of the cyrye, and cried loude and lamentably, and came before the kynges gate: for there might no man entre with in the kynges gate, that had sacke clothe on. And in all landes and places, as farre as the kynges worde and commaundement extended, there was great lamentation among the Jewes, and many fasted, wept, mourned, and laye in sacke clothes and in ashes. So Esthers Damoselles, & her chamberlaines, came and told it her. Then was the quene exceedingly astonied, And she sent rayment, that Mardocheus shoulde put them on, and laye the sack cloth from him. But Mardocheus wold not take them. Then called Esther Hathath one of the kynges chamberlaynes (whych stode before her) and gaue hym a commaundemente vnto Mardocheus, that he myght knowe what it were, and wherfore he dyd so. So Hathath wente forth to Mardocheus vnto the strete of ꝑ cyty, which was before the kynges gate. B

And Mardocheus told him of al ꝑ had happened vnto hym, and of the summe of syluer that Haman had promised to wey downe in the kynges chamber because of the Jewes for to destroye them: and he gaue hym the coppy of the commaundement, ꝑ was deuysed at Susan to destroy thē, that he myght shewe it vnto Esther, & to speke to her and charge her, that she shulde go in to ꝑ kyng, & make her praier

& supplicatiõ vnto him for her people.

And when Hathath came in, & told Esther the worde of Mardocheus, Esther
L spake vnto Hathath, & commaũded him to saye vnto Mardocheus: all the kynges seruauntes, & the people in the landes of the kynge knowe, that who so euer commeth with in the courte vnto the kynge, whether it be man or woman, whyche is not called, the commaundement is þ the same shal dye immediatly, onles the king holde out the golden scepter vnto hym, in token of clemencie that he maye lyue. As for me, I haue not bene called to come in to the kynge nowe this thyrty dayes.

And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers wordes, Mardocheus bad saye agayne vnto Esther: thinke not to saue thyne awn lyfe, whyle þ art in the kynges house, before all Iewes: for yf thou holdeste thy peace at this tyme, then shal the Iewes haue help & deliueraunce oute of an other place, and thou and thy fathers
D house shalbe destroyed, & whoe knoweth whether thou art come to the kyngdome for thys tymes sake? Esther bad geue Mardocheus this answere: go thou thy waye, and gather together al the Iewes that are founde at Susan, and fast ye for me, þ ye eate and drynke not in .iii. dayes neyther daie nor nyght, I and my Damo selles wyll faste lykewyse: and so wyll I go in to the kynge, contrary to the com-

maundements

maundement: yf I perysshe, I perysh. So Mardocheus went his waye, and dyd al that Esther had commaunded hym.

The.v. Chapter.

¶ Esther entreth in to the kynge, and byddeth hym and Haman to a feast. Haman prepareth a galouse for Mardocheus.

IN the thyrd day put Esther on her royall apparel, and stode in the court of the kynges palace within, ouer against the kynges lodgynge. And the kyng sat vpon his royall seate in his palace ouer against the gate of the house. And when ỳ kyng sawe Esther the quene standynge in the court, she founde grace in hys syghte. And the kynge held out the golden scepter in his hande toward Esther. So Esther stepte forthe, and touched the top of the scepter. Then sayd the kyng vnto her: What wilt thou quene Esther: and what requyreste thou: aske euen the halfe of the empyre, and it shalbe geuen the. Esther sayde: Yf it please the kynge, let the kynge and Haman come thys day vnto the bāket, that I haue prepared. The kynge sayd: Cause Haman to make haste: that he maye doo as Esther hath sayde.

Now when the kynge & Haman came to the bāket that Esther hath prepared, the kynge sayde vnto Esther after he had largely dronke of the wine: Esther, what is thy peticion? and it shall be geuen the.

And what requyrest thou? It it be euen the halfe of the empyre, it shalbe done.

Then answered Esther & sayd: my petition & desier is, yf I haue found grace in y syght of the kynge, & yf it please y kyng to geue me my petition, and to fulfyll my requeste, then let the kynge and Haman come to the banket, that I shall prepare for them, and so wyll I do to morowe as the kynge hath sayde.

Then wente Haman forthe the same daye, ioyefull and merye in his mynde. And when he sawe Mardocheus in the kynges gate, that he stode not vp and kneled before hym, he was full of indignation at Mardocheus. Neuertheles he refrayned him self: and whē he came home he sent, and called for hys frendes, and
D zares hys wyfe, and tolde them of the glorye of his ryches, and the multitude of his children all to gether, how y kyng hadde promoted him so greatly, and how that he was taken aboue all the princes and seruauntes of the kynge. Haman said moreouer: Yea, and Esther the quene let no man come wyth the kynge vnto the banket that she hadde prepared, excepte me, and to morowe am I bydden vnto her also wyth the kynge. But in all this I am not satisfied as long as I se Mardocheus the Iewe sitting at the kynges gate. Then said zares his wife & al his frendes vnto him: Let the make a galowes

of fyftye cubites hyghe, and to morowe speake ꝓ vnto the kyng, that Mardocheus may be hanged theron, & so thou shalt go merely wyth the kynge vnto the banket. Haman was wel content herewyth, and caused a galowes to be made redye.

The .vi. Chapter

¶ The kynge turnethe ouer the Chronicles & fyndeth the kyndenesse of Mardocheus: and then to the confusion of Haman, hee commaundeth Mardocheus to be had in honoure.

THe same nyght coulde not the kyng slepe, & he cõmaunded to bringe the Chronicles and histories, whych when they were read before the kyng they happened on the place wher it was wrytten, how Mardocheus had told, ꝓ the kyngs two chamberlaynes (whyche kepte the thresholdes) soughte to laye handes on kynge Asuerus. And the kyng sayd: what worshyp and good haue we done to Mardocheus therfore? Then sayde the kyngs seruaũtes that ministred vnto him: There is nothynge done for him. And the kynge sayde: Who is in the court? (for Haman was gone into the court wythout before the kynges house that he myghte speake vnto the kynge to hang Mardocheus on the tree, that he had prepared for him.) And ꝓ kyngs seruauntes sayd vnto him: behold, Haman standeth in ꝓ court. The kyng sayd: let him come in. And whē Haman

man came in, the kynge sayde vnto hym: what shalbe done vnto the man, whome the kyng wold fayn bring vnto worship: But Haman thought in his herte: Who shulde the kyng els be glad to bringe vnto worshyp, but me? And Haman sayde vnto the kynge: Let the man vnto whom the kynge wolde be glad to do worshyp, be brought hither, that he may be arayed wyth the royall garmentes whyche the kynge vseth to weare: and the horse that the kynge rydeth vpon, & that the crown royal may be set vpon his heade, And let thys rayment and horse bee delyuered vnder the hande of one of the kinges prin ces, that he maye araye the man wythall (whom the kynge wolde fayne honour) and carye hym vpon the horse thorowe the strete of the cytye, and cause it to be proclaymed before hym: thus shall it be done to euerye man, whome the kynge wolde fayne honoure.

The kynge sayd: make haste, and take as thou hast sayde, the rayment and the horse: and do euen so wyth Mardocheus the Jewe that sytteth before the kynges gate, & let nothynge fayle of al that thou haste spoken. Then toke Haman the rayment and the horse, and arayed hym, and broughte hym on horsebacke thorow the strete of the cyty, and proclaymed before hym: Euen thus shall it be done to euerye man, whome the kynge is dysposed

to

to honoure. And Mardocheus came a-
gayne to the kynges gate. But Haman D
gat hym home in al the hast mournynge
wyth bare head, and told zares his wife
and all hys frendes, euerye thynge that
had happened hym. Then sayd his wyse
men of hys counsaile, and zares his wife
vnto hym: If it be Mardocheus of the
sede of the Iewes, before whō thou hast
begon to fal, thou canst do nothyng vnto
him, but thalt fal, before him. While they
were yet talkynge wyth hym, came the
kynges chamberlaynes, and caused Ha-
man to make hast to come vnto the ban-
ket that Esther had prepared.

The. vii. Chapter.

¶ The quene byddeth the kinge and Haman agayne, and prayeth for her selfe and her people. She accuseth Haman: and he is hanged on the galouse, whych he had prepared for Mardocheus.

AND when the kynge and Ha- E
man came to the banckett that
quene Esther had prepared, ye
kyng sayed vnto Esther on the
second day at the banckett of wyne, what
is thy petitiō quene Esther, that it may
be geuen the? And what requyrest ye? Yea
aske euen halfe of the empyre, & it shalbe
done. Esther the quene answered & sayd:
Yf I haue found grace in thy syghte (O
kyng) & if it please the kyng, the grannte
me my lyfe at my desyre, and my people

for

for my peticions sake: for we are solde both I & my people to be destroied, to be slayne and to perysh. And wold God we
B were solde to be bondmen and bondwomen, then wold I hold my tong, so should not the enemye be so hygh to the kinges harme. The kynge Asuerus spake, and sayd vnto quene Esther: Whoe is this? Or where is he that dare presume in his mynde to do such a thing after that maner? Esther sayd: the enemy and aduersary is this wicked Haman. Which thing
E when Haman herd he was exceedynglye afrayed before the kyng and the quene. And the kyng arose frō the bancket and from the wyne in hys displeasure, and went into the palace gardē. And Hamā stode vp, and besought quene Esther for hys lyfe: for he saw ther was a myschefe prepared for hym of the kynge already.

And when the kinge came againe out of the palace gardē into the parler wher they had eaten, Haman had laid him vp on the bed that Esther sat vpō. Thē sayd
D the kyng, wyl he force the quene also beside me in the house? As sone as ỳ word went out of the kynges mouth, they couered Hamans face. And Harbonah one of the chāberlaynes that stode before the kynge, said: Beholde, ther standeth a galowes in Hamans house fyftye cubites hye, which he had made for Mardocheus ỳ spake good for the kyng. The kyng said:

hange

hang him theron. So they hāged Haman on the galowes ꝑ he had made for Mardocheus. So was ꝑ kings wrath apeced

The viii. Chapter.

After the death of Haman, Mardocheus is promoted: then are comfortable letters sent vnto the Iewes.

THe same daye dyd kyng Assuerus gyue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto quene Hester. And Mardocheus came before the kynge: for Esther told how he belonged vnto her. And the kynge tooke the ryng of hys finger, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it Mardocheus. Moreouer Esther sette Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman. And she spake yet more before the kynge, and fel downe at hys fete, & besought hym, that he wolde put awaye the malyce of Haman the Agagite, and hys most vngracious deuises that he hadde ymagined agaynst the Iewes. And the kynge held out ꝑ golde septer vnto Esther. Thē rose Esther, & stode before the king, & sayd: if it please the king, & if I haue found grace in hys syght, and if it be conuenient for the kynge, & if it be accepted in his syght then let it be wrytten, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha ꝑ Agagite, may be called agayne: whyche letters he wrote, to destroye the Iewes in all the kynges landes.

For

For how can I se the euyl that shal happen vnto my people? & howe can I loke vpon the destruccion of my kyn?

Then sayed the kynge Asuerus vnto quene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Jewe: Behold I haue gyuen Esther the house of Haman, and hym haue they hanged vpon a tree, because he layed hande
L vpō the Jewes. Wryte ye now therfore for the Jewes, as it lyketh you in ꝑ kinges name, and seale it wyth the kynges ring (for the wryttynges that were writen in the kynges name, and sealed with the kinges ring, durst no man disanul.) The were ꝑ kinges scribes called at the same time in ꝑ. iii. mouth, ꝑ is ꝑ monthe Siuan, on the thre and twenty day.

And it was wrytten accordynge as Mardocheus cōmaūded, vnto ꝑ Jewes and to the princes, to the deputies & capitaynes in the landes, from Jnd vntyll Ethiopia, namely an hundred and seuen and twenty landes, vnto euery one accordyng to the wryttinge therof, vnto euery people after their speeh, and to the Jewes accordynge to their wryttynge
D and language. And it was wrytten in the kyng Asuerus name and sealed with the kynges ryng. And by swyft messengers, sent be the wryttynges, wherein the kynge graunted the Jewes (in what cytyes so euer they were) to gather theym selues to gyther, and to stande

for

for theyr lyfe, and for to roote oute, to slaye, and to destroye all the power of the people and lande that wold trouble them, wyth childre and women, and to spoyle theyr good vpon one day in al the landes of kynge Asuerus, namelye vpon the thirtenth daye of the twelueth monethe, whych is the monethe Adar.

The summe of the wryttynge was, howe ther was a cõmaundemente geuẽ in al landes to be publyshed vnto all the people, that the Jewes shoulde be redye agaynst that day to quenge them selues on theyr enemyes. And the messaungers that bare the tidinges went forth wyth al spede, accordyng to the kynges word: and the commaundement was deuysed in the castel of Susan.

And Mardocheus went out from the king in royal apparel of yelowe & white and wyth a great crowne of gold, arayed with a garment of lynnẽ and purple, and the citie of Susan reioiced and was glad: but vnto ꝑ Jewes ther was come light and gladnes and ioye and worshipp And in al landes and cities, in to what places soeuer the kynges worde and comaundemẽt reached, ther was ioye and myrth, prosperitie and good daies amõg the Jewes: in so much that many of the people in the lande became of the Jewes belefe, for the feare of the Jewes came vpon them.

The

The.xi. Chapter.

At commaundement of the kynge, the Jewes put theyr foes to death. The sonnes of Haman are hāged. The Jewes kept a feastful day in remembraunce of theyr delyuery.

¶ IN the twelfte monyth (that is the moneth Adar) the thirtene day, wherin the kynges worde and commaundement had appointed, that ỹ enemyes should haue destroied ỹ Jewes, it turned cōtrary wise, that the Jewes should subdue theyr enemies. The assebled ỹ Jewes togyther in theyr cities wīn al ỹ landes of king Assuerus, to lai hand on such as wold haue done them euil, and no man coulde withstand them: for the feare of thē was come ouer all people. And all the rulers in the landes, and princes and deputies, and officers of the kyng promoted the Jewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them: For Mardocheus was greate in the kynges house, and the report of hym was bruted in al landes, how he encreased and grewe.

¶ Thus the Jewes smote al theyr ennemyes wyth a sore slaughter, and slewe, and destroyed, and dyd after theyr wyll vnto such as wer theyr aduersaries. And at the castel Susan the Jewes slew and destroyed fyue hundred men, and slewe Pharsandatha, Delphon, Alphatha, Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha, Pharmastha,

mastha, Arisai, Aridai, Vaizatha, the ten
sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Amada-
tha the enemy of the Jewes: but on hys
goodes they wold take no boryes. At the
same tyme was the kyng certified of the
numbre of these that were slayne at the
castel Susan. And the kynge sayed vntó
quene Esther: The Jewes haue slayne &
destroyed fyue hundred men at the castel
of Susan, and the ten sonnes of Haman:
What shal they do in the other lãdes of
the kynge? What is the request, that it
may be gyuen the? and what requyrest
thou more to be done? Esther sayd: Yf it
please the kynge, let hym suffer the Je-
wes to morow also to do accordyng vnto
thys dayes commaundement, that they
hange Hamans ten sonnes vpon the tre.
And the kynge charged to do so, and the
commaundement was deuysed at Susa
and Hamans ten sonnes were hanged.
And the Jewes gathered them selues to
gyther at Susan, vpon the fourtene day
of the moneth Adar, and slewe thre hun-
dreth mẽ at Susan, but they? goods they
wolde not spoyle.

Moreouer the other Jewes in ꝑ kin-
ges landes, stoode for they? lyues, and
gat reast from they? ennemies: and slew
of they? enemyes. lxxv. thousand. Howe
be it they layed no hãdes on their goods
This was don on ꝑ. xiii. day of ꝑ month
Adar, & on ꝑ, xiiii. daye of ꝑ same mouth
rested

rested they, whiche daie they ordeyned to a day of feastinge and gladnes. But the Jewes at Susan were come togyther bothe on the.xiii. daye and on the.xiiii, and on the.xv. daye they reasted, and the same daye ordeyned they to be a day of feastinge and gladnes. Therfore ꝑ Jews that dwelt in the villages and vnwalled townes ordeyned the.xiiii. daye of ꝑ moneth Adar, to be a daye of feastinge and gladnes, & one sent gyftes vnto an other.

And Mardocheus wrot al these actes, and sent the wrytinges vnto al ꝑ Jewes
E that were in all the landes of kynge Assuerus, bothe nyghe and farre, that they should yerelie receiue and holde the.xiiii. & .xv. daye of the moneth Adar, as ꝑ daies
A feastful day wherein the Jewes came to reste frome theire ennemies, and as a moneth wherin their payne was tourned to ioye, and their sorowe into prosperitie: that they shuld obserue ꝑ same as daies of welth & gladnes, & one to sende gyftes vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.

And the Jewes receyued al ꝑ they had begon to do, & ꝑ Mardocheus had wryte vnto thē: how that Haman ꝑ sone of Hamadatha ennemi to al ꝑ Jewes, had deuised to destroy al ꝑ Jewes & caused to cast Phur (ꝑ is Lot) for to put thē in feare, & to brynge them to naughte: and howe
F Hester wente and spake to the kynge, ꝑ thorow letters his wycked deuise, which he

he ymagyned agaynst the Jewes, might be turned vpon his own heade, & how he and his sonnes were hanged on the tree. For which cause thei called this dai Phurim after the name of Phur, accordynge to all ꝑ wordes of this writinge: & what they thẽselues had sene, & what had happened vnto thẽ. And the Jewes set it vp, & toke it vpon them & their sede, & vpon all suche as ioyned thẽselues vnto them, ꝑ they wolde not misse to kepe these two dayes yearely, accordynge as they were wryten & appoynted, howe these dayes are not to be forgotten, but to be kept of childrens children among al kynredes in all landes & cyrves. These are the dayes of Phurim, ꝑ is to saye of lottes, whiche are not ouerslipt among the Jewes, and the memoriall of thẽ ought not to perishe frome their sede. And quene Hester the daughter of Abihail & Mardocheus the Jewe, wrot wt al authoryte, to confirme this secõde wrytynge of Phurim, & sente the letters vnto all the Jewes in the. c. and. xxvii. landes of the empyre of Asuerus, wyth frendly and faythfull wordes, to confirme these dayes of Phurim, in theire tyme appoynted, accordinge as Mardocheus the Jewe, and Esther the quene had ordayned in that behalfe: lyke as they vpon their soule and vpon their sede had confirmed the actes of the * fastynges & of her complaynte. And Esther

Phurim that is a lotte.

Esther. iiii. a.

commaunded to stablisshe these actes of this Phurim, and to wryte them in a boke.

The.x. Chapter.

¶ The glorye and noblenes of Asuerus: and authorytye of Mardocheus.

AND the kyng Asuerus layd tribute vpon the land, & vpon the Iles of ỳ sea. But as touching all the actes of his power and authoritye, & the great worshyp of Mardocheus, whych the kinge gaue him, beholde, it is wrytten in the Chronicles of the kynges of Media & Persia. For Mardocheus the Iewe was the second nexte vnto kynge Asuerus, & great amonge the Iewes, & accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one ỳ seketh the welth of his people, and speaketh the best for all his sede.

¶ The ende of the boke of Esther.

The boke of Job.

The fyrst Chapter.

¶ Job is plaged of God by the losse of his goodes and children.



IN ỳ land of Hus, was a mã called Job: a perfect and vpryght man, such one as feared god, and eschewed euell. This man hadde seuen sonnes, and thre daughters

ters. His substaunce was .vii. thousande shepe . iii. thousand camels, fyue hundred yoke of oxen. v. hundred Asses, and a very great houshold: so that he was one of the myghtyeste men amonge all them of the east cõtrey. And his sonnes wẽt & made bankets: one dai in one house, & an other daye in an other, & sent for theyr. iii. systers, to eate, and drynke wyth them. So whẽ they had passed ouer ỹ tyme of their bankettinge rounde about, Job sente for them, & clensed thẽ agayn, & gat vp early, and offered for euery one a sacrifyce. For Job thought thus: peraduẽture my sons haue done some offence, and haue bene vn thankful to God in their herts. And thus dyd Job euerye daye. Now vpon a tyme B when the. a. seruauntes of God. b. came and stode before the Lorde, Satan came also among thẽ. And the Lorde sayd vnto Satan: whence commest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and sayde: I haue compassed the lande and walked thorowe it. Then sayde the Lorde vnto Satan: hast thou not considered my seruaunte Job, howe that he is a perfect & vpright man: suche one as feareth God, and eschuethe euyll, & that there is none lyke hym in ỹ lande? Satan answered, & sayd vnto the Lorde: Doth Job feare God for nought? hast ỹ not preserued him, his house, & all his substaũce on euery side, hast ỹ not blessed the workes of his handes? Is not his

possession encreased in the lande? But lay thyne hand vpon hym a lytle, and touche ones all that he hath, and yf he curse the not to thy face, I meruaile. And the Lord sayde vnto Satan: lo all that he hath, be in thy power: only vpon him selfe se thou laye not thyne hande. Then went Satan forth from the Lorde.

So vpon a certayne daye when his sonnes and daughters were eatyng, and
L drynkinge wyne in theyr eldest brothers house, there came a messenger vnto Job, and sayd: Whyle the oxen wer plowyng, and the Asses goyng in the pasture beside them, the Sabees came in wyth force, & toke them al away: yea they haue slayne thy seruauntes wyth the swerde, and I onely haue escaped, to tell the.

And whyle he was yet speakynge, ther came an other, and said: The fyre of God is falleu from heauen, it hath consumed & brente vp al thy shepe and seruauntes: and I onely ran my waye, to bryng the tydinges. In the meane season whyle he was yet speakynge, there came an other, and sayde: The Caldees made three armyes, and rushed vpō thy camels, which they haue caryed awaye, yea & slayne thy seruauntes with the swerde: and I onely
D am gotten awaye, to bryng tydynges. Whyle he was speakyng, there came yet an other, & sayde: Thy sonnes and daughters were eatynge and drynkynge wyne

in

in theyr eldest brothers house, and sodenly there came a myghty great wynde out of the South, and smote the.iiii. corners of the house: which fell vpon thy childre, so that they are dead: and I am gotten awaye alone, to bringe tydynges.

Then Job stode vp, and rent his clothes and shaued his head, fel downe vpon the ground, worshypped, and sayde: Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I turne thyther agayn. The Lord gaue, and the Lord hath taken away* now blessed be ỹ name of ỹ Lord. In all these thyngs, dyd Job not offend, *ne murmured folishely agaynste God.

*The greke and Origen, adde hereunto: As hath pleased the Lorde so is it done. *The Greke addeth, with his lyppes.

The Notes.

a. By the seruauntes of God, here vnderstand, not onelye angelles, by whome he ordereth the course and workes of the worlde: but also the godly and chosen, whom he continually careth and prouydeth for. Job. ii. a.

b* Came and stode before the Lorde. Thynke not that God sometyme appeareth to the angelles, and some tyme not, for the good angels do alwayse se the face of God. Neyther communeth God eyther wyth the angelles or wyth the deuyll wyth bodelye speache, but the holye ghost in the scriptures speaketh many thynges vnto vs accordynge to oure fealyng, and vseth a maner of speakynge familyar to vs, attributynge appearynge, speakynge, enquyrynge, answerynge to God, and to angelles, which thing man only vseth, to thyntent ỹ we thereby maye the easelyer perceyue hys meaninge. The commynge of the angelles here, is no nother thynge

then to geue accountes of the offyce inioyned them: whyche they geue, knowynge that God seeth wyth what trust they dyd it: and to geue thankes, and wayte for theyr rewarde. They came (sayth Origen) honourynge, magnifying, prayseyng, geuing thankes. Of Satan also he wryteth thus. He came, neyther wyth goyng to, or comming in, but he came in thought, counsel & most wycked desyre to accuse the ryghteous before God. His thought and desyre are taken as a commynge. The deuyll then is counted to haue come in to the syght of God, not that the most wycked came in deade in the syght of the good God, but because his cruell and moost wicked thoughtes came in to the syght of god. And thus euen nowe a dayes also commeth the deuyll wyth them in to the syghte of God, in that he dayly accuseth, fyndeth faut, vexeth, persecuteth and troubleth the godly.

The.ii. Chapter.

¶ Job is plaged wyth sore byles, and afterwarde is mocked of hys wyfe. His frendes vysyte hym, and haue compassion on hym.

AGayne it happened also vpon a tyme, that when the seruauntes of God came and stode before the Lord, Satan came among the, & stode before hym. a. And the Lord sayde vnto Satan: whence commest thou? Satan answered and sayde: I haue circuyted the lande, & walked thorow it. Then sayde the Lorde vnto Satan: haste thou not considered my seruaunte Job, howe that he is an innocente & vertuous man, such one as feareth God, & eschueth euil, and

& that ther is none lyke hym in the land?
But thou mouedeste me againste hym, to
punyshe him: yet is it in vayne, for he con
tinueth styll in his godlynesse. Satan an
swered the Lorde, and sayd: Skynne for
skynne, and all that euer a man hath, hee
wyll geue for hys lyfe. But laye thyne
hande vpon him, touche him ones vpon
the bone & fleshe, & then thou shalt se hee
shall curse the to thy face. Then sayd the
Lord vnto Satan: lo, he is in thy power,
but spare his lyfe. So went Satan forth
from the Lorde, & smote Job wyth mar-
uelous sore biles, from the sole of the fote
vnto his crowne: so that he sate vpon the
grounde in the ashes, and scraped of the
fylthe of his sores with a potsherd. Then
sayde his wife vnto him. Doest thou con
tinue in thy perfectnes? curse God and
dye. But Job sayde vnto her: Thou spea-
keste lyke a folysshe woman. Seinge wee
haue receyued prosperitye at the hand of
God, wherfore should we not be content
with aduersitie also? In all these things
dyd not Job synne with hys lyppes.
Nowe when Jobs frendes heard of all
ꝑ trouble, that happened vnto him, there
came three of them, euerye one from his
owne place: Eliphas the Thamanite,
Baldad the Suhite, and Zophar the Naa
mathite.

For they wer agreed together to come
to shew theyr compassion vpon hym, and

to conforte hym. So when they lyfte vp
theyr eyes a farre of, they knew him not.
Then they cried, and wept: then euerye
one of them rent his clothes, and spryn-
kled duste vpon theyr heades in the ayre.
They sat them downe by hym also vpon
the grounde, seuen dayes and seuen nyght-
tes. Neither was there any of them that
spake one worde vnto him, for they sawe
that his payne was very great.

The Notes.

a. God is here described alkyng and demaun-
dyng, not that he vnto whome all thinges are
knowen shuld therby learne anye thynge: but
that the creatures remembre of Sathan whyle
he alwayes lyeth in wayte, might be vnto vs
the better knowen, to thentent that we shulde
walke the more warely.

The.iii. Chapter.

¶ The wordes of Iob, wherin hee declareth that this present lyfe is myserable: and the deth of the ryghteouse, ioyouse and fortunable.

a Jeremy. xx. d.

AFter this Iob opened his mou
the. a. and cursed his daye, and
sayde: lost be that daye, wherin
I was borne, and the nyghte
in whiche it was sayde, there is a man-
chylde conceyued. The same daye be tur-
ned to darkneſſe, & not regarded of God
aboue, neither be shined vpon with light,
but be couered with darkneſſe, & the sha-
dowe of death. Let the dymme cloude fal
vpon it, and let it be wrapped in sorowe.
Let ỹ darcke storme ouercome that nyght

let

let it not be reckened amonge the dayes of the yere, ne counted in the monethes. Despised be that night, and discommended: b. let them that curse the daye, those I saye that be redy to raise vp Leuiathã gyue it also theyr curse. Let the starres be dymme thorow darcknes of it. Let it loke for lyght, but so none, neyther the risynge vp of the morninge, because it shut not vp the wombe that bare me, ne hyd these sorowes from myne eyen.

b *Or sorowe.

Alas, why dyed I not in the matrice? why did not I perish, as sone as I came out of my mothers wõbe? Why set they me vpõ theyr knees? Why gaue they me sucke vpon theyr breastes? For nowe I shuld haue lien stil, I should haue slepte, and bene at rest: lyke as the kynges and lordes of ỹ earth, whych buyld thẽselues solytary places: or as the pryuces that haue great substaunce of gold, and theyr houses ful of siluer. O that I vtterli had no beynge, or were as a thyng borne out of time (that is put aside) either as yoũg children, which neuer saw ỹ lyght. Ther the wicked do cease from theyr tyranny, ther such as are ouerlaboured be at rest: ther ar those let out fre, which haue bene in prison, so that they heare no more the voice of the oppressour. Ther are small & great: the bondmã is fre frõ hys master.

c

Wherfore is the lyght giuen him that is in wretchednes? and lyfe them ỹ haue heuy

heuy hertes? Whych longe for death, yf it come not: and searche for it more then for treasure, and wolde be exceding glad, and reioyce yf they founde theyr graue. That shoulde be ioye to the man whose way * is hyd, whyche God kepeth backe from hym. For my syghes come before I eate, and my rorynges fall oute lyke flowynge water. For the thynge I feared, is come vpon me: and the thynge that I was afrayed of, is happened vnto me. Was I not happy? Had I not quietnes? Was I not in reste? And nowe commeth indignacion vpon me.

* Understand to deathe, so yt he can not obtayne to dye whych thynge he so greatelye desyreth for.

The Notes

a. Cursed hys daye. Lyke as a man haunge an impostume (sayth Chrisostome) yf he be cut of the Surgeon, haunge nothynge wherwyth he may resyste, durynge the tyme of hys cutynge, holdeth fast the thinges that by nie hym, and is redye to byte them that stande by hym, and yet can do nothynge vnto them: euen so Job fearynge the greuousnes of blaspheming and cursynge, dothe wronge to vnlyuely thinges, and speakynge after the maner of the common people, whych impute theyr misery to the influence of the starres, and to the daye of theyr byrth: curseth hys daye, that is, testifyeth wyth cursynge, howe bytter a lyfe he lyueth, and vnto how greate myseryes he was borne (as we commenlye say) in an vnhappy houre, euen as thoughe nowe a dayes a man repentynge hys synnes, shoulde saye: Woo is me wretch. In an vnhappye houre was I borne, whyche

whyche wyth my deedes haue denyed my maker, wo worth it. &c.

b. They that curſſe the day, are thoſe that are werye of theyr lyfe, in ſo muche that they fal in dede to curſſynge.

The.iiii.Chapter.

¶ Job is by Eliphas reproued of impatience and iniuſtice, and of the preſumcyon of hys owne ryghtuouſnes.

THen aunſwered Eliphas the Themanyte & ſayd vnto hym.

Yf we begyn to commen wyth the, peraduenture thou wylte be diſcontente, but who can wythholde hym ſelfe from ſpeakynge? Behold thou haſt bene a teacher of many, and haſt cõforted the werye hands.

Thy woordes haue ſet vp thoſe that were fallen, thou haſt refreſhed ꝑ weake knees. But nowe that the plage is come vpõ the, thou ſhrynkeſt away: now that it hath touched thy ſelfe, thou art faynte & harted. Where is thy awe, thy ſtedfaſtneſs, thy pacience, and the perfectneſſe of thy wayes? Conſydre (I praye the) who euer periſhed beynge an innocente? Or when were the Godly deſtroyed? As I haue ſene thẽ that plow wyckednes, and ſowe malyce, reape the ſame. Wyth the blaſt of God dyd they peryſhe, and wyth ꝑ breth of hys anger cõſumed thei awai.

The

The.a. roaryng of the Lyon, the voyce of the Lyoneſſe, and the teeth of the Lyons whelpes are broken. The Lyon peryſheth, for lacke of praye, and the Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abrode.

And vnto me was the worde hyd, and
L myne eare hath receyued a lyttel therof. In the phantaſies and thoughtes of the viſions of the nyghte, when ſlepe commeth on men, feare came vpon me and dred, and made my bones to ſhake. And when the wynde paſſed by before my preſence, it made the heares of my fleſh ſtād vp. He ſtode ther, & I knew not hys face, an ymage ther was before me, and there
1. Peter. iii. a. was ſtylnes, ſo that I heard thys voyce:
☞ b. Shal man be more iuſt than God? Or
☞ ſhal mā be purer then hys maker? c. Behold there is no truſt to hys ſeruauntes, and in hys aungels hath he founde crokednesſe. How much more in theym that dwel in houſes of clay, whoſe foundacīō
D is but earth: whych ſhal be conſumed by the moth. They ſhal be ſmytten from the morning vnto the euening: they ſhal peryſhe euerlaſtyngly, & no mā thynk ther
☞ on. Is not theyr. d. dygnitie take away wt thē, they ſhal die & yere they be ware.

¶ The Notes.

a. By the roaryng the voyce and the teeth, are vnder ſtand the blaſphemies and backbitings that are vſed agaynſt the innocent, as it is ſaid Pſouer. xxx. b. By the ſymplytude of the Lyon he

he meaneth that the wycked shal perysh, how greate or myghty so euer they be.

b. Shal man be more iust.&c. Of this principle wyl Elyphaces reason thus agaynst Job. Yf God would destroye an innocent, it should folow that mã were more righteous and pure then God, but this is impossible, for the contrary is shewed vnto me by reuelatiõ.

c. Beholde ther is no trust.&c. He laboureth in confyrmynge that whyche he had before propounded. The summe of the reason is. Angels are not purer then God, ergo, not men.

d. Dignitye, sygnifyeth here whatsoeuer they haue wherin they excel other, whether it be ryches or honoure, power or connynge.&c. For none of these shal redeame them from death.

The.v. Chapter

¶ The ende of a foole. The ryghtuousnes of God. The Lorde chasteneth hys, and delyuereth them agayne.

CAl me one els, if thou canst find any: yea, looke about the, vpon any of the holy men. As for the foliche man, displeasure killeth hym, and anger slayeth the ignorante. I haue sene my selfe, when the foliche was deepe rooted, that his bewti was sodenlye destroyed, that hys chyldrẽ wer without prosperitie or healthe that they wer slaine in the doore, and no man to deliuer them: that hys harueste was eaten vp of the hungry, that the weapened man had spoyled it, and that the thurstye had drõke

vp

vp hys ryches. It is not the earthe that
bryngeth forthe trauayle, neyther com-
meth sorowe out of the ground: but it is
man, that is borne vnto mysery, lyke as
the byrde to flyght.

But nowe wyl I speake of the Lorde,
B and talke of God: whych doth thynges,
The power of God. that are vnsearchable, & maruelous wyth
out numbre: whych gyueth rayne vpon
the earth, and poureth water vpon all
thynges: whych setteth vp them of low
degree, and sendeth prosperitie, to those
that are in heuinesse: Whych destroyeth
the thoughtes of the wicked, so that they
are not able to perfourme the thynges
that they take in hand: whyche compas-
seth the wyse in theyr owne craftinesse,
and ouerthroweth the cõsel of the wic-
ked. In somuch that they run into dark-
& nesse by fayre daye, and grope about the
at the noone day, lyke as in the night.

And so he delyuereth the poore frõ the
swerde, from the mouthe, and from the
hande of the cruell, that the poore maye
haue hope, and that the mouth of the
oppressour maye be stopped.

Beholde, happy is the man, whõ God
punisheth: therfore despyse not thou the
chastenyng of the almighty. For though
he make a wounde he gyueth a medicine
agayne: though he smyte, hys hand ma-
keth hole agayne.

D a. He delyuereth the out of sixe troubles

so

so that in ꝑ seuenthe there can no harme touche the. In the middest of honger he saueth the frome deathe: and when it is warre, frome the power of the swerde.

He shall kepe the frome the scourge of the tongue, so that when trouble commethe, thou shalte not nede to feare. In hauocke and derthe thou shalte be mery, and shalte not bee afrayde of the beastes of the yearthe: But the stones in the laude shall be confederate wyth the, and the beastes of the felde shall gyue the peace.

Yea thou shalte knowe that thy dwellynge place shalbe in reste: thou shalte beholde thy substaunce, and be no more punyshed for sinne. Thou shalte se also, that thy sede shal encrease, and that thy progeny shalbe as ꝑ grasse vpon ꝑ earth. Thou shalte come to thy graue in a fayre age, lyke as the corne sheues are brought into the barne in due season: Loo, thys is the thing ꝑ we our selues haue proued by experience. Therfore now ꝑ thou heaest it, take better hede to thy selfe.

The Notes.

a He delyuereth the. &c. Thys sentence propounded after the maner of a Prophecye, signifieth al one wyth that of Paule. 1. Cor. x. c. God is faythful whyche shall not suffer you to be tẽpted aboue your strẽgth, but shal in ꝑ mids des of the tẽtacion make awaye to escape out. Eliphas meaneth: He hath verelye wrapte

the

the in many miſeryes, but when the ſeuenth cometh, and when it ſhall ſeame to hym that the offence is ſuffycyentely punyſhed, and that thou haſte lefte thine impacience (for that layeth he to Job, though vntruſtly) then will he proſper ꝑ with ſo great health, that thou ſhalt after leade thy lyfe moſte fortunately.

The.vi.Chapter.

¶ Job anſwereth, that his payne is more greuous then hys faute, yet not withſtandynge he delyteth therin.

IOb anſwered, and ſaid: O that my myſerye were weyed, and my punyſhment layd in the balaunces: for thē ſhuld it be heuyer, then the ſaude of the ſea. This is the cauſe that my wordes are ſo ſorowful.

a. For the arowes of the almyghty are in me, whoſe indignacion hathe dronckē vp my ſpryte, and the terrible feares of God fyghte agaynſte me. Doth the wilde aſſe roare when he hathe graſſe? Or cryeth the oxe, when he hath fodder inough? That which is vnſauerye, ſhall it be eate without ſalte, or is there anye taſte in the white of an egge? The thinges that ſometyme I myghte not away with, are nowe my meat for very ſorow. O that I might haue my deſire: O that God wold graunt me the thinge, that I longe for, ꝑ he wold begyn and ſmyte me: ꝑ he wolde let his haude go and hewe me downe.

Then

Then shuld I haue some comforte: yea I wolde desire hym in my payne, that he shulde not spare, for I wil not be against the wordes of the holi one.

What power haue I to endure? Or what is myne ende, that my soule might be patient? Is my strength ꝑ strength of stones? Or, is my flesh made of brasse? Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that .b. my substaunce is taken from me? He that is in tribulation oughte to be comforted of his neyghboure: but .c. the feare of the Lorde is cleane away: Myne owne brethrē passe ouer bi me as ꝑ water broke, that hastely runneth thorowe the valleyes. But they that feare ꝑ hore frost the snow shal fal vpon them. b c

When theire tyme commethe, they shall be destroyed and perysshe: and when they be sette on fire, they shalbe remoued out of their place, for ꝑ pathes ꝑ they go in, are croked: they hast after vaine thinges, & shal perysh. Consider the pathes of Theman, & ꝑ waies of Saba, wherin thei haue put their trust. Confounded are thei that put any confidēce in thē. For when they came to obtaine ꝑ things they loked for, they were brought to confusion.

Euen so are ye also come vnto me: but now ꝑ ye se my mysery, ye are afraid: did I desire you to come hither? Or, to gyue me anye of your substaunce? To delyuer me frome the ennemyes hande, or to saue d

me from the power of ꝑ myghty: Teache me and I will holde my tongue: and if I do erre, shewe me wherin.

Wherfore blame ye then the wordes, that are well and truelye spoken? which of you can reproue them? Saynge only that ye are sotyll to checke mennes sayinges, and can speake manye wordes in the winde. Ye fal vpon the fatherles, and go aboute to ouerthrowe youre owne frende. Wherfore loke not ouelye vpon me, but vpon your selues: whether I lye, or no. Turne into youre owne selues (I praye you) be indifferente iudges, and cõsydre myne vngyltynes: whether there be any vnryghtousnes in my tongue, or vayne wordes in my mouth.

The Notes.

a. * The Arrowes of the almyghty after some mennes opinion, are the sorenes of his iudgement and his wrath: after some other, they are the trouble, whych the lawe moueth in the hartes of mẽ, while thei thereby are styred to hate them selues, and so are healthfullye kylled: as it is sayde. Psal. xxxvii. a. Some agayne expounde them to be the crosse of myserye and wretchednes, wherein God hadde now wrapped hym. For the Sainctes (saye they) receyue theyr crosse of the hande of God. The same wyll, that this sentence be an increasyng and amplyfyinge of that, whiche hys aduersarye had fearcelye layde against him. Eliphas in the

the beginninge of the fourth Chapter had saide that the plage was come vpon hym and hadde touched him, wyth this (saye they) meaneth he nowe. Beholde it not onelye toucheth me, but woundeth me wyth arrowes, and those venoumed wyth venoume, hapelye wyth the gall of dragones, wyth whyche touchynge, bothe my bloude waxeth woode, and all my spirite is supped vp. Moreouer God hathe not onelye throwne these dartes vpon me, but also hys dreadefull feares, that is, whatsoeuer he hathe that is terrible, layeth he on me.

b. * That my substaunce is taken frome me. The Chalde. interpre. hathe: Wysdome is departed frome me, and that after Rab. Moses the wysedome of diuersynge iudgynges and tryinge of thynges. As thoughe he shoulde saye, so sore is my greke, sythe my helpe is taken from me, that I am not permytted to breathe so longe, tyll I maye call to remembraunce what is most acceptable to God. Some reade: Is not all the strengthe of myne inforcemente gone frome me?

c. * But the feare of the Lorde. &c. As thoughe he sayde: But alasse nowe a dayes, there is no feare of the Lorde lefte: and therefore it is no maruell, yf charitye also whiche is ioyned to the feare of God, be not in vse.

The. viii. Chapter.

¶ Job sheweth that this lyfe is but a battayle or warrefare.

7 A Warre seare is the life of man vp
on earth, and hys daies are like
the daies of an hyred seruaunt.
For like as a bonde seruaunt de
sireth the shadowe, and as an hyrelynge
wolde faine haue an ende of his worke: e
uen so haue I laboured hole monethes
longe, (but in vayne) and many a careful
nyghte haue I tolde. When I layde me
downe to sleepe, I sayde: O when shall I
aryse? Again, I lõged sore for the night.
Thus am I replete wyth sorowes, tyl it
be darke. My flesche is clothed with worm-
mes, filthinesse and dust: my skinne is wi
thered and crompled together: my dayes
passe ouer more hastily, then a weauer cã
16 weaue out his webbe: and are gone or I
am ware. O remẽber, that my lyfe is but
a wynde, and that myne eye shal no more
se the pleasures thereof, and that none o-
ther mannes eie shal se me any more. For
if thou fasten thine eies vpon me, I come
to nought, lyke as a cloude is consumed
and vanysshed awaye: euen so he that go-
eth downe to hell, commeth no more vp,
ne turneth againe into his house, neither
shall his place knowe him any more.

Therfore I will not spare my mouth,
11 but wil speake in the trouble of my spirit
in the bitternes of my mind wil I talke:
Am I a sea or a Whale fysshe, that thou
kepest me so in prison? When I saie: my
bed shall comforte me, I shall haue some
refreshing

ekreshynge by talkyng by my selfe vpon my couche, then troublest thou me with dreames, and makest me so afrayde thorow visions, that my life wisheth rather to be strangled, and my bones to be dead. D

I can se no remedy, I shall liue no more: O spare me then, for my dayes are but vayne. What is man, that thou hast him in such regard, and settest so much bi him? Thou takest diligente care for hym, and sodeynly doest thou try hym.

Why goest thou not fro me, ne letteste me alone, so longe tyll I swalowe down my spettle? I haue offended, what shal I do vnto the, O thou preseruer of me? Why hast thou made me to stande in thy waye & am so heuy a burthē vnto my selfe? Why dost thou not forgiue me my sinne? Wherfore takeste thou not awaye my wyckednesse? Beholde, nowe muste I slepe in the duste: and if thou sekest me to morowe in the morninge, I shall be gone.

The.viii. Chapter.

Job is reprehended and noted to haue deserued his paine. Ydescryptiō of hipocresy.

THen answered Baldad the Suhite, and sayd: How long wilte thou talke of suche thynges? how lōg shal thy mouth speake so proude wordes? Dothe God peruerte the thynge that is lawfull?

Or doth the almyghty destroy the thing that is ryght? When thy sonnes synned agaynst him, did not he punyshe them for their wickednesse? Yf thou wouldest now resorte vnto God by tymes & make thine hũble praier to the almighty: if thou wouldest lyue a pure and a godly lyfe: shoulde he not wake vp vnto the forthe with, and giue the the beuty of rightousnes again?

8 In so muche, that wherein so euer thou haddest a lyttle afore, thou shouldest now haue a greate aboundaunce? Enquire of them that haue bene before the, searche diligentlye amonge thy forefathers. (For we are but of yester daye, and we knowe not ỳ our daies vpon earth are but a very shadowe.) They shall shew the, they shal telle the, yea they shall gladlye confesse the same.

Maye a rushe he grene wythout moisture? maye the grasse growe without water? No (but or euer it be shot forth, and or euer it be gathred) it withereth, before any other herbe. Euen so goeth it with al theym that forgette God, and euen thus also shall the hypocrytes hope come to nought.

Hypocrisy.

Hys confydence shall be destroied, for he trusteth in a spyders webbe. He leaneth him vpõ his house, but he shal not stand: he holdeth him fast by it, yet shal he not endure. Ofte tyme a thynge doth florysh, and mẽ thinke that it may abide the sunne shinynge: it shouteth forth braun

ches=

Psal. cxliii. a.

in hys garden, it taketh many rootes, in so much that it is like an house of stones.

But if it be take out of his place, euery man denyeth it, saying: I know the not. Lo, thus is it with hym that reioyseth in hys owne doynges: and agayne other growe oute of the earthe.

Beholde, God wyll not caste away an vpryghte man, neyther wyll he helpe the vngodlye. Thy mouthe shal he fulle with laughyng, & thy lyppes wyth gladnesse. They that hate the, shall be confounded, and the dwellynges of the vngodlye shal come to nought.

The.ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the benefites of God, & howe mannes, ryghtuousnes is nothynge.

Iob answered and sayd: Certes I knowe it is so of a truth, that a man cõpared vnto God, can not be iustifyed: Yf he wyl argu with him, he shal not be hable to answer him. one amonge a thousand. He is wise of hearte, and mighty in strength. Who euer prospered, that toke parte agaynste hym?. a. He translateth the mountaines, or euer they be aware, and ouerthroweth thẽ in his wrath. He remoueth the earth oute of her place, and her pyllers, be al to shaketh. He commaundeth the sunne, and it ryseth not: he closeth vp the sterres, as it were vnder a signet.

He him selfe alone spredeth oute the hea
uens, & goeth vpon the waues of the sea.
He maketh the vaynes of heuen, the Or-
ions, the seuen sterres, and the secrete pla-
ces of the southe. He doth great thinges
such as are vnsearcheable, yea and won-
ders without nũber.

B Yf he came by me, I myghte not loke
vpon him: if he went his way, I shuld not
perceyue it. Yf he be hastye to take any
thing awai, who shal make him restore it
agayn? Who shal say vnto him: what do-
est thou? He is God, whose wrath no mã
can withstãd: but the proudest of all must
stoupe vnder him? Howe shoulde I then
answere him, or what wordes shoulde I
fynde out agaynst him? Yea, though I be
ryghtuous, yet wyll I not gyue him one
word againe, but mekely submit my selfe
to my iudge. Al be it þ I call vpon him, &
he heare me, yet am I not sure þ he hath
herd my voice: he shal trouble me so with
the tẽpest, and wound me out of measure
wythoute cause. He shall not lette my
spirit be in reste, but fylleth me wyth bit
ternesse.

L Yf men wyll speake of strengthe, he is
the strongest of all: if men wyll speake of
ryghtousnesse who dare be my recorde?.b.

☞ Yf I wyl iustify my selfe, my own mouth
shal condemne me: Yf I wyll put forthe
my selfe for a perfecte man, he shal proue
me a wycked doer: For that I shoulde

be

be an innocent, my conscience knoweth it not: yea I my selfe am wery of my life.

This one thyng will I say: He destroyeth both the ryghteous and vngodly. And thoughe he slee sodenly wyth the scourge, yet laugheth he at the punishment of the innocent. As for the world, he giueth it ouer in to the power of the wicked, such as the rulers be, wherof all landes are full. Is it not so? where is there anye but he is suche one?

My dayes haue ben more swift then a pursenaūt: they are gone sodenly, & haue sene no good thynge. They are passed awaye, as the shippes that are good vnder saile, and as the Egle that hasteth to her pray. When I am purposed to forget my complaynynges, to chaunge my countrenaunce, and to comfort my selfe: then am I afrayde of all my workes. I knowe thou fauourest not an euyll doer. Yf I be then a wicked one, why haue I laboured in vayne? Though I washed my selfe w snowe water, and made myne handes neuer so clene, yet shouldest thou dyppe me in the myer, and mine owne clothes shuld defyle me. For he that I muste gyue aunswere vnto, and wyth whom I go to law is not a man as I am. Neither is ther any daicsmē to reproue both ꝑ parts, or to lay his hād betwene vs. Let him take his rod awaye from me, yea let him make me no more afraid of him & then shal I answere

D

hym

him without feare. For as longe as I am in such fearefulnesse, I can make no aunswere. And why? it greeueth my soule to lyue.

The Notes.

*a. God traunslateth the mountaynes, not only these of the earth, but also the arrogant proude tyrauntes, and the greate realmes of the world whych by a borowed speach are oftē tymes in the Scripture signyfyed by mountaynes and hylles. So traunslated he Pharao Exodi. xiiii. g. and kynge Senacherib. Esaye. xxxvii. g.

b*Here is it good to se ỳ Job presumeth not of hys owne ryghtuousnes, nor magnyfyeth hym selfe of hys good workes, thoughe they were manye, as it appeareth in the .x. chapters bothe before and after, but plainely confesseth hym selfe vnryghteouse and a synner before God, althoughe before the worlde he had lyued blamelesse. God loketh on the herte though men loke but onely on the outward apperance. Hys aduersaryes thought that he shoulde neuer haue had such a crosse laid on hym, in lesse then he had also outwardlye and openly lyued in wyckednesse. To that aunswereth Job in dyuerse places, that he therin was not culpable and therefore accuseth as it were after the maner of men, the iudgement of God, concerning such as are outewardely ryghteous, and studiouse to lyue vertuouslye: namelye suche as lyue wythoute blame amonge men, and that bothe entend, and do wel to al men, and yet are wrapped in manye miseries and wretchednes, often tyme ouer cruel. And herin lieth the chefe of the contro-

controuerſye betwyxte Job and hys aduerſaryes, that Job defendeth hym ſelfe not to haue deſerued hys punyſhmente by hys outward lyuynge: where as his aduerſaryes armed onelye wyth manly and fleſhly wyt, thought God to be vnryghtuous if he wolde ſo greuouſlye puniſhe him that had not bene an outwarde ſynner agaynſt hym. Job, hys conſcyence bearynge him wytnes, had liued innocently and ſtreytely, and hurt no man, had alwayes feared God and worſhypped hym onely, hys chyldren alſo had he nourtred to the feare of God, and had harboured the ſtrangers, and bene liberal to the nedy, and coulde of no man be accuſed of wyckednes. Yet wytneſſeth he tuſtly here (as all the godlye do) that he was not vtterlie wyth oute ſynne, for otherwyſe had he bene a lyar. 1. Joh. 1. If we ſaye, we haue no ſynne, we deceaue oure ſelues, and truth is not in vs.
Wherefore in the places where he ſayeth that he hathe not deſerued his puniſhmente, and that ſhoulde ſeame to ſhewe hym blameles knowe that he ſpeaketh of hys outwarde maner of lyuynge, not of the inwarde thoughtes and deſyers of the herte wherein he was vndoubted an offender,

The. x. Chapter.

Job is weary of hys lyfe, and ſetteth oute his fragilitie before God. He deſyreth time to repente. A deſcription of death.

NEuertheleſſe, nowe wyll I put forth my wordes: I will ſpeake oute of the verye heuyneſſe of my ſoule, and wyll ſaye vnto God: Ay doo not

condemne

condemne me, but shew me the cause why thou iudgest me on this maner? Thinkest thou it well done to oppresse me, to caste me of (beinge a worke of thy handes) and to mayntayne the counsell of the vngodlye? Haste thou fleshlye eyen, or doest thou loke as man loketh? Are thy daies as the dayes of man, and thy yeares as mannes yeres, that thou makest suche inquirye for my wickednesse, and searchest oute my synne? where as thou knowest I am no wicked person, and that ther is no
B man hable to rescue me out of thine hand Thyne handes haue made me, and facyoned me all togyther round aboute, wylt thou then destroye me sodenly? O remember (I beseech the) that thou madest me of the moulde of earthe, and shalte bringe me to earth agayn. Hast þ not mylked me like milke & pressed me like chese? Thou haste couered me with skynne and flesh, & ioyned me togyther with bones and sinowes. Thou hast graunted me lyfe, & done me good: and the diligent hede that thou takest vpon me, hath preserued my spirit.

L Thoughe thou hidest these thynges in thyne hert: yet am I sure that thou remembrest them all. Wherefore diddest þ kepe me wyde I sinned, & hast not cleased me fro mine offence? Yf I do wickedly, wo is me therfore: Yf I be rightous, yet dare I not lifte vp my head: so ful am I of confusion and se myne owne misery.

Thou

Thou huntest me oute, oppressed wyth heynesse, as it were a Lyō, and troublest me beyonde all measure. Thou bryngest freshe witnesses agaynste me, thy wrethe increasest thou vpon me: ful many are the plages that I am in. Wherfore hast thou broughte me out of my mothers wombe? O that I had perysshed, and that no eye had sene me. Yf they had caried me to my graue, as sone as I was borne, thē shoulde I be nowe, as thoughe I had neuer bene.

Shall not my shorte lyfe come soone to an ende? O holde the fro me let me alone that I maye ease my selfe a lytle afore I go thither, whence I shall not retourne. Namely to that lande of darkenesse and shadow of death: yea into the darke clowdy lande and deadly shadow, wher as is no order, but terrible feare continually abydeth. D

The.xi. Chapter.

¶ Job is vniustly reproued of Sophar. God is not reprouable. He is merciful to þ repētant.

THē answered Sophar the Naamathite & saide: Should not he that maketh many wordes be answered? Shoulde he that bableth muche be commended therein? Shuld mē giue eare vnto the only? Thou wilt laugh other men to scorne, & shall no body mocke the agayn? Wilt þ saye vnto God: the thynge that I take in hande is perfecte, and I am cleane in thy syghte? A

O that

O that God wolde speake, and open his lyppes agaynst the, that he myght shew the out of hys secret wisdome how manifolde his law is, then sholdest thou know that God had forgotten the because of thy synnes.

Wylte thou synd out God with thy serkynge? wylt thou attayne to the perfectnesse of the almyghty? He is higher then heauen what wylt thou doo? Deper then the hell, how wilt thou then knowe him? His lēgth exceedeth the lēgth of the earth and hys breadth the breadth of the sea. Though he turne al things vp set doune, close them in, or thruste thē togither, who dare checke him therfore?

For it is he that knoweth the vanytie of men: he seeth their wyckednesse also, shoulde he not then consyder it? A vayne bodye vaunteth him selfe, and the sonne of man is lyke a wild asses foale. If thou haddest nowe a ryght herte, and lyftedst vp thine handes toward him: if thou woldest put awaye the wyckednesse whyche thou haste in hande, so that no vngodlynesse dweite in thy house: then myghtest thou lyfte vp thy face wythoute shame, then shouldeste thou be sure, and haue no nede to feare,

Then shouldest thou forget thy misery and thynke no more of it then of the waters that runne by. Then should thy lyfe be as clere as the noone daye, and sprynge forth

forthe as the morwynge. Then myghtest thou haue comforte in the hope that thou hast: and slepe quietly when thou art laid in. Then shouldest thou take thy rest, and no man to make the afraid yea many one shoulde set muche by the. But the eies of the ungodly shall be consumed and not escape: their hope shal be miserye and sorowe of mynde.

The.xii.Chapter.

¶ Job in shewynge his patyence declareth the might and power of God.

¶ Then Job answered and sayde: ¶ Howe vndoubtedly I se ye are onely men, and shall wysedome dye wyth you? But I haue vnderstādyng as wel as ye, & am no lesse than ye. Yea who knoweth not those thynges? Thus he þ calleth vpon God, & whō God heareth, is mocked of his neyghboure: the godlie & gylteles man is laughed to scorne. Godlynesse is the lampe despysed in the hertes of the rich, and is set for the to stomble vpon. The houses of robbers are in welthe and prosperytye, and they that malicyously meddle agaynste God dwell wythoute care: yea God gyueth al thynges rychelye wyth hys hande. For aske the cattell, and they shall enforme ¶ the: the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell the: Speake to the earth, and it shal shewe the: Or to the fishes of the sea, and they shall certyfye the.

Prouer.xiiii.a

Who

Who is he that knoweth not that ꝑ hãde of the Lorde made all these? In whose hande is the soule of euerye lyuyng thing and the brethe of all men? Haue not the eares pleasure in hearing, and the mouth in tastynge the thinge that it eateth? Amonge olde personnes there is wyse dome, and amonge the aged is vnderstãdynge. Yea with God is wysdome, and strengthe, it is he that hathe counsel and forebknowledge. Yf he breake downe a thynge, who can set it vp agayne? Yf he shutte a thynge, who wyll open it? Yf he with holde the waters they drye vp: Yf he let them go, they destroye the earthe. Wyth hym is strengthe and wysdome: he knoweth both the disceyuer and hym that is disceiued. He carieth awaye the wyse men, as it were a spoyle, and bryngeth the iudges oute of theire wittes: He looseth the bãdes of kynges, and gyrdeth theire loynes wyth a bande.

Ecclesi.iii.a
Iob.xxxiiii.a
Iob.xxxii.d
Esa.xxii.b
Apoc.iii.b
Esai.l.a

He leadeth awaye ꝑ priestes into captiuitie, & turneth the mightie vp set downe. He taketh ꝑ truth out of ꝑ mouth & disapointeth ꝑ aged of their wisdõ. He poureth out cõfusiõ vpõ princes, & cõforteth thẽ ꝑ haue bẽ oppressed. Loke what lieth hid in darckenes, he declareth it openly: and the very shadowe of deathe bringeth he to light. He both increseth the people, and destroieth them: He maketh them to multyplye, and driueth them awaye.

Ps. xviii.c
Esaie.xliii.b

Luce.xii.a

He

He chaungeth the hert of the princes and kynges of the earth, and dysappoynteth them: so that they go wanderynge oute of the way, and grope in the darke without lyghte, staggerynge to and fro lyke dro-ken men.

The.xiii. Chapter.

Job reproueth his frendes with theyr owh sayinges, and condemneth hypocrysy.

LO all thys haue I sene wyth A
mine eye, herd with mine eare, and vnderstand it. Looke what ye knowe, that same I knowe also, neyther am I inferioure vnto you. Neuertheles I am purposed to talke wyth the almightye, and my desyre is to commen wyth God. As for you, ye are workemasters of lyes, and vnprofitable phisicias altogether. Wold God ye kept your toung, that ye myght be taken for wyse me. Therfore hear my wordes, and ponder the sentence of my lyppes. Will ye make answer for God wyth lyes, and mayntaine him with disceyte? Will ye B
accept the person of God, and intreat for him? Shal that healpe you, when he calleth you to accoumpts? Thynke ye to begyle hym, as a man is begyled? He shall punishe you, and reproue you, yf ye do secretly accept any person. Shall he not make you afraide, when he sheweth him selfe? Shal not his terrible feare fal vpō you? your remēbraunce shalbe lyke dust,

and pryde shalbe tourned to clay. Holde
pour tonges nowe, and let me speake, for
ther is some thynge come into my mynd.
a. Wherefore do I beare my fleshe in my
teeth, and my soule in myne handes? Lo,
ther is neither comfort or hope for me, yf
he wyll slay me. But if I utter & reproue
myne owne wayes in hys syght. he is e-
uen the same that maketh me sole: and
whych ther maye no dyssembler come be-
fore hym. Heare my wordes, and ponder
my sayinges wyth your eares b. Behold
nowe haue I prepared my iudgemente,
and knowe that I shalbe founde rygh-
tous. What is he that wyll goo to lawe
wyth me? For yf I holde my tounge, I
shall dye. Neuertheless graunt me two
thynges, and then wyll I not hyde my
selfe from the.

Wythdrawe thyne hande from me,
and let not the fearful dread of the, make
me afrayde. And then sende for me to the
law, that I maye aunswere for my selfe:
or els, let me speake, and gyue thou the
aunswere.

Howe greate are my mysdeedes and
synnes? Let me knowe my transgressiõs
and offences. Wherfore hydest thou thy
face, and holdest me for thyne enne-
mye? Wylt thou be so cruel and extreme
vnto a flyinge leafe, and folow vpon dry
stuble, that thou layest so sharplye to my
charge,

charge, and wylt vtterly vndo me for the synnes of my youth? Thou haste put my foote in the stockes, thou lokest narowly vnto al my pathes, and markest the steppes of my feete: where I muste consume lyke a foule caryon, and as a clothe that is mothe eaten.

The Notes.

a. Wherfore. &c. These both are prouerbialye spoken, of them that offer theyr lyues to Ieopardye, and spare not them selues. For he spareth not hym selfe that teareth hys flesh with hys teeth: and agayne he that beareth hys soule in hys hande, carpeth it as a thyng ready to be solde, euen as thoughe he would streyght leaue it, and cast it of.

b. Behold. &c. thys is hys meanyng. The sum of my contencion was thys, thus dyd I order and defend my cause agaynste youre reasones: that my hope is to be iustifyed. Armed wyth thys faith, I come wythout feare vnto iudgement. He wyl not pronounce hym vnrighteous ẏ so vnfaynedly hath trusted to hys mercy. Hypocrites, the nyer they are to iudgemente, the more they feare: I the nyer I am to deathe the more stronge is my hope.

c. Wherefore hydest thou thy face. What the hydynge of hys face meaneth, looke Deut. xxxi. d.

The. xiiii. Chapter,

Iob describeth the lyfe of man, and prophesieth of the resurrection. Hope sustayneth the Godlye, tyll they haue that they loke for.

I MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a shorte tyme to lyue, and is ful of dyuers miseryes. He commeth vp, and falleth away lyke a floure. He fleeth as it were a shadowe, and neuer continueth in one state. Thynkest thou it now well done, to open thyne eyes vpon suche one, and to bringe me before the in iudgement? Who can make that cleane, that commeth of vnclene sede? No body. The dayes of mā are short, the number of hys monethes are knowen onelye vnto the. Thou hast appointed hym hys bondes, he cannot go beyonde them. Goo from hym, that he may reste a lytle, vntyll hys day come whych he loketh for, like as an hyrelynge doth.

B Yf a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it wil sprout and shut forth the braūches againe. For though a roote be waxen olde and dead in the grounde, yet when the stocke getteth the sente of water, it wyll budde and bringe forthe boughes, like as when it was fyrst planted. But man when he is dead, perysshed and consumed away, what becommeth of hym? The floudes when they be dried vp, and the ryuers when they be emptie, are fylled agayne thorow the flowynge waters of the sea: but when mā slepeth, he L riseth not againe: vntil the heauē perish, he shal not vp, ne ryse oute of hys sleepe.

D

O that thou woldest kepe me, and hyde me in ꝑ hel, vntil thy wrath were stilled: and to appoynt me a tyme, wherin thou mightest *remember me. May a deade man lyue agayne? All the dayes of thys my pylgrymage, am I lokynge whē my chaunginge shall come. Yf thou woldest but cal me, I shoulde obey the: onelye despyse not the worke of thine own hādes.

‡ God remembreth a man when he healpeth hym. Jerem. xv. c.

For thou hast numbred al my goinges, yet be not thou extreme vpon my sinnes. Thou hast sealed vp myne offences, as it were in a bagge: but be mercyefull vnto my wyckednesse. The mountaynes fal away at the laste, the rockes are remoued out of theyr place, the waters peatse thorowe the very stones by lytle and lytle, the floudes washe away the grauel and earth: Euen so destroyest thou the hope of man. Thou preuailest agaynst hym, so that he passeth away: thou chaūgest his state, and puttest hym frō the. Whether hys chyldren come to worshyp or no, he cannot tel: And yf they be mē of low degree, he knoweth not. Whyle he lyueth, hys flesshe must haue trauaile: and whyle the soule is in hym, he must be in sorowe.

The. xv. Chapter.

Eliphas reproueth Job because he ascribeth wisdome and pureues to hym selfe. He describeth the curse that falleth on the wycked, rekenyng Job to be one of ꝑ nūber.

Then aunswered Eliphas the
Themanite, and said: a. should
a wyse man aunswere as the
scyence of the wynde, and styl
yps belye wyth the wynde of
the East? Thou reprouest wyth wordes
that are nothynge worth: and speakest
thynges whyche can do no good. As for
shame thou hast set aside, els wouldest
thou not make so many woordes before
God: but thy wyckednesse teacheth thy
mouth, and so thou hast chosē the a craf-
tie tounge. Thyne owne mouth condem-
neth the, and not I: yea thyne own lyp-
pes shape the an aunswere. Art thou the
b fyrst man that euer was borne? Or wast
thou made before the hylles? hast thou
herd the secret counsell of God, that all
wysdome is to lytle for the? What kno-
west thou that we know not? What vn-
derstandest thou, but we can the same?
Wyth vs are olde and aged mē, yea such
as haue lyued lōger thē thy fore fathers.

Thinkest thou it a small thinge of the
c consolacions of God? and are they wyth
the a.b. lying worde? whi doth thine hert
make the so proude? Why standeste thou
so greatly in thine own conceite? Wher-
vnto looke thyne eyes, that thy mynde is
so puft vp against God, and letteste suche
wordes go oute of thy mouthe? What is
man, that he shoulde be clene? what hath
he (whych is borne of a woman) wherby

he

he myghte be knowen to be ryghtuous?
Behold there is no treuste to his sayntes:
yea the very .c. heauens are not cleane in
hys syghte. Howe muche more then an
abominable & vile mā, which .d. drinketh
wickednes lyke water? I wil tel ẏ, heare
me: I wyll shewe the a thynge that I
knowe, whyche wyse men haue told, and
hathe not beene hyd from their fathers,
vnto whom onlye the lande was giuen,
that no straūger should come amōge thē.

The vngodly dispayreth all the dayes
of his life, and the numbre of a tyrauntes
yeres are vnknowen. A fearefull sound is
euer in his eares, and when it is peace,
yet feareth he destruction: He beleueth
neuer to be delyuered oute of darckenes,
the swerde is alwaye before hys eyes.
When he goeth forthe to get hys lyuing,
he thynketh playnelye that the daye of
darckenes is at hand. Sorowe and care-
fulnes make him afrayde, and compasse
him rounde about, lyke as it were a kīng
with his hoste readye to the battaile. For
he hathe stretched out hys hande against
God, and armed him selfe against the al-
myghty. He runneth proudly vpō hym, &
wt a stif necke fighteth he againste hym:
where as he coūereth his face wt fatnes, &
maketh his body wel lykynge. Therfore
shal his dwellyng be in desolat cities, &
in houses, which no man inhabiteth, but
are become heapes of stones.

He shall not be ryche, neyther shall his substaunce continue, nor encrease vpon earth. He shall neuer come out of darkenesse, the flamme shall drye vp hys braunches: with the blast of the mouth of God shall he be taken awaye. He wyll neyther applye him selfe to faythfulnes ne truth, so sore is he disceyued wt vanitye.

Hee shall perishe afore his tyme be worne out, & his hande shal not be grene. He shall be pluckte of as an vntymelye grape from the vyne, and shall lette hys floure fal as the olyue dothe. For the congregation of hypocrites is vnfrutefull, & the fyre shall consume the houses of such as are gredy to receyue gyftes. He conceyueth trauayle, he beareth mischefe, and his bodye bryngeth forth disceite.

The notes.

a. That is, Should a wyse man speake vayne wordes, and shoulde he hym selfe be vayne and puft vp wyth vnprofytable and trifelynge doctryne? The east wynde dryeth vp all thynges, & therfor by abelly filled with it, is sygnyfyed by a boysterd speache, a stomake or herte, oute of wh-ch proceadeth such false doctrine as dryeth vp the moystnes of the soule in tryflynge oute the trueth.

b. Some reade, secrete. The whole sentence doeth Rab. Moses thus expounde. God can yet comfort the agayne in this syke, and regardest thou so lyttell hys comfortes and takeste them for a lye? Other thus: Seame the comfortes of men of grauity Bildad and Sophar vnworthye for the, & seme they to the lyes-

c. Under

c. Under the name of the heauens, vnderstandeth he the angelles.

d. To drynke wyckednes lyke water is, to bee fylled wyth wyckednes: it is a maner of speakynge of the Hebrues, so to drynche shorfulnes signyfyed to be fylled therwyth, as after in the.xxxiii.

The.xvi.Chapter.

Job repentynge hys mysdeede, sayeth that he suffreth more thē his wickednes hath deserued

IOb answered and said: I haue A
ofte tymes hearde suche thynges, Miserable geuers of comfort are ye, all the sorte of you. Shall not thy vayne wordes come yet to an ende? Or hast thou anye more to saye? I coulde speake as ye do also. But wolde God that youre soule were in my soules steade: then shoulde I heape vp wordes againste you, and shake my heade at you. I sholde comforte you wyth my mouthe. and release your payne with the talking of my lyppes. But what shall I do? For al my wordes, my sorowe wyl not ceasse: and though I holde my tonge, yet wyl it not departe fro me. And nowe that I am full of payne, and all that I haue destroyed (whereof my wyncles beare witnesse) B
there standeth vp a dissembler to make me answere wyth lyes to my face. He is angry at me, he hateth me, and gnasheth vpon me wyth his teeth. Myne ennemy scouleth vpon me wyth his eyes.

They

They haue .a. opened theyr mouthes
L wyde vpon me, and smitten me vpon the
cheke despytefully: they haue eased them
selues thorow mine aduersite. God hath
geuen me ouer to the vngodly, and deliu-
ered me into the handes of the wicked.
I was sometyme in wealth, but sodenly
he hath brought me to nought. He hath
taken me by the necke, he hath rente me,
and set me as it were a marke for him to
shote at: he hath compassed me round a-
boute wyth hys dartes, he hath wounded
my loynes, and not spared. My bowels
hath he powred vpō the ground. He hath
geuen me one wound vpon an other, and
is fallen vpon me lyke a giaunt. I haue
sowed a sacke cloth vpon my skinne, and
lye wyth my strength in the dust.

My face is swollen wyth weepynge,
and myne eyes are wared dymme. How
be it ther is no wyckednesse in my han-
des, and my prayer is cleane. b. O earth
couer not my bloude, and let my crynge
fynde no roume. For loo, my wytnesse is
in heauē, and he that knoweth me, is a-
boue in the heygth. My frendes laughe
D me to scorne, but myne eye poureth oute
teares vnto God. Though a body might
pleade wyth God as one man doth with
an other, yet the number of my yeares
are come, and I must go the waye, from
whence I shal not turne agayne.

The

The notes.

a. To ope theyr mouthe, sygnyfyeth to threaten wyth moost extreme and cruel punishment, and to reproue wyth shamefull and spytefull wordes, as in the Psal. xxii. c.

b. Oerth couer not my bloud, that is, as Rabi Abraham expoundeth it: hyde not my bloude so but that it be auenged, let not the auengement therof be vnknowen, but open vnto all mens eyes, as was the auengemente of Dathan and Abiram, whom the earth swalowed. Nu. xvi c Ye maye also expounde it thus: Hyde not my bloude, but let it testifye and wytnes myne innocencye, as dyd the bloude of Abell, of whom wee reade that hys bloud cryed from the earth. Gene. in the. iiii. b.

The. xvii. Chapter.

Job sayth that he consumeth away, and yet doth patiently abyde it.

MY breth sayleth, my dayes a are shortened. I am harde at dethes doze. I haue deceyued no man, yet must mine eye continue in heuinesse. O deliuer me and set me by the: who shal then be able to thrust my hands together? Thou hast withholden theyr hertes frome vnderstandinge, therfore shall they not be set vp on hye. He promyseth hys frendes parte of his good, but his owne children spend it. He b hath made me as it were a by worde of the commun people. I am hys gestynge stocke among them. My countenaunce is heuy for very anger, and the membres of my body are become lyke a shadow. Ver-

tuous-

tuous men therfore shal wel cõsider this,
¶ and the innocent shall take parte against
the hypocrite.

The ryghteous wyll kepe his waye,
and he that hath cleane handes, wyll e-
uer be stronger and stronger. As for you,
tourne you and get you hence, for I can
not se one wyse man amonge you. My
daies are paste, my thoughtes are vanis-
shed awaye, whyche haue vered myne
herte, chaungynge the nyghte in to daye,
and the lyghte in to darckenesse.
Though I tarye neuer so muche, yet the
graue is my house, and I muste make my
bedde in the darke. I call corruption my
father, and the wormes call I my mo-
ther and my syster. What helpeth then
my longe taryinge? Or whoe wyll ful-
fyll the thynge that I loke for? All that
I haue shall goo downe in to the pit, and
lye wyth me in the duste.

The .xviii. Chapter.

¶ Baldad rehearseth the paynes of the vnfaith
full and wycked.

THē answered Baldad the Su-
hite, and sayd: when wyll * ye
make an ende of your wordes?
Marke well and consider, we
wyll speake also. Wherefore
are wee counted as beastes, and reputed
so vyle in youre syghte? Why destroyeste
thou thy selfe w anger? Shall the earthe
be forsaken, or the stones remoued out of
theyr

* Thou Job
suche lyke.

theyr place because of theyr? Shall not the lyght of the vngodly be put out? yea the flame of his fyre shal not burn. The light shall be darke in his dwellynge, and hys candle shal be put out with him. His pre sumptuous goynges shall be kepte in, & his owne counsel shall caste hym downe. For his fete shall be taken in the net, and he shall walke in the snare. His fote shall be holden in the trap, & the thyrstye shall catche hym. The snare is layd for hym in the grounde, and a pytfall in the waye.

Fearefulnes shall make hym afrayde on euerye side, that hee shall not knowe where to get out. Honger shal be his sub staunce, and misfortune shal hange vpon hym. He shal eate the strēgth of his skin, a. the fyrste borne of deth shall eate hys membres. All hys comfort and hope shall be roted out of his dwellynge, very feare fulnesse shall bringe him to the kynge. b. Other men shal dwel in his house (whi che nowe is none of his) and brymstone shall be scatered vpon his habitatiō. His rotes shal be dryed vp beneth, and aboue shall his harueste be cutte downe. Hys remembraunce shall perysche frome the earth, and his name shall not be praysed in the stretes: he shal be dryuen from the lighte into the darckenesse, and be caste clene oute of the worlde, he shall neyther haue childzen nor kynskolkes among his people, no, ne any posteritie in his coun-

trey:

trey: ponge and olde shall be astonished at his deth. Such are now the dwellings of the wycked, & this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The notes.

a. That is, an horryble and soddayne death. Some reade the prynce of death.

b. Or, she shall dwell: that is to saye hys wyfe wythoute hym.

The .xix. Chapter.

¶ Job reherseth his mysseryes, & grenouse payns. He prophesyeth of the generall resurrectiõ.

a Iob answered and sayde: howe longe wyll ye vexe my mynde, and trouble me wyth wordes? Lo, ten tymes haue yea reproued me: are ye not ashamed to laughe me to scorne? yf I go wronge, I goo wronge to my selfe. But yf ye enhaunce your selues agaynst me, & accuse me to be a wycked person because of the shame that is come vpon me: knowe thys thẽ, that it is God which hath handled me so violẽtly, & hath cõpassed me about wyth his scourges. Behold, though I crye, yet violẽce is done vnto me, I cã not be heard: Though I cõplayne, ther is none to geue sentence wt̃ me. He hath hedged vp my path, I can not get away, he hath set darcknes in my gate. He hath spoiled me of mine honour b & taken. a. the crown away fro my head. He hath destroied me on euerye syde, & I am vndon: My hope hath he taken away fro me, as it wer a tre pluct vp by ẏ rote.

His

His wrathe is kyndled agaynste me, he taketh me as though I wer his ennemy.

His men of warre came together, whi che made theyr way ouer me, and beseyged my dwellyng round about. He hath put my brethren farre away fro me, and such as wer of myne acquayntaunce, are become straungers vnto me. Myne own kynsfolkes haue forsake me, & my frends haue put me oute of remembraunce. The seruauntes and maydens of myne owne house, take me for a straunger, and I am become as an alcaunte in theyr syghte.

When I call vpon my seruaunt, he geueth me no answere: no though I praye him wyth my mouth. Myne owne wyfe maye not abyde my breth, I am fayne to speake fayr vnto ꝑ childzen of myne own bodye. Yea the verye fooles despyse me, & when I am gone from them, they speake euyl vpon me. All such as were my moost familiares abhorre me: and they whome I loued beste, are tourned agaynste me. My bone hanged to my skynne, and my flesche is awaye, onelye there is lefte me the skynne about my teth. Haue pytye vpon me, haue pitie vpō me (O ye my frendes) for the hande of the Lorde hath touched me. Why doo ye persecute me. b. as God, and. c. are not satisfyed of my flesh?

O that my wordes were written, O that they were put in a boke: wolde God they were grauen wyth an yron penne

in

Resurrection

in leed or in stone. For I am sure that my redemer lyueth, and that I shall ryse out of the earth in the later daye: that I shal be clothed agayne wyth this skynne, and se God in my flesshe. Yea I my selfe shall beholde hym, not with other, but wyth these same eyes. My reynes are consumed within me, when ye saye: Why doo not we persecute him: we haue founde an occasiõ agaynst hym. But beware of the swerde, for the swerde wyll bee auenged of wyckednesse, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

The notes.

a. Rabbi Ibzahã vnderstandeth by the crowne, the dygnytye that cometh to the ryche by the meanes of theyr ryches: for all men haue the ryche in honoure: allthoughe some vnderstande thereby his childzen, as in the Prouerb. The crown of olde men are theyr childzēs childzen. Other some vnderstande the dygnytye that came vnto hym of hys wysdom and cunnyng. Yo Jobs meanynge is, that of a worshypfull ryche man, he is become poze and dispysed.

b. The Hebrues reade as they doo, meanynge the cruell whyche are not satysfyed wyth hys flesshe: lurch wold he not that hys frendes shuld counterfect.

c. Are not satisfyed of my flesshe. To eate and be satisfyed of a mannes flesshe, is a bozowed spesche taken both in the good and cuyll parte. In the good parte it sygnyfyeth to loue, to iudge frendlye, and then at the length to fall to prayynge. In the cuyll parte, it is cruelly & beastlye to myssay, and (as it were) to feare with spyte full and haynoule wozdes.

The

The.xx.Chapter.

Sophar sayeth, that the vnfaythful, the couetous, and the wicked, shal haue a short end.

THen aunswered Sophar ꝑ Naamathyte, and sayde: For the same cause do my thoughtes cõpell me to answere. And why? my mynd is tossed here and ther. I haue sufficiently herde thy checkynge and reproue, therefore am I purposed to make aunswere after myne vnderstaundynge. Knowest thou not thys, namely that frõ the begynnyng (euer sithens the creatiõ of man vpon erth) the praise of the vngodly hath bene short, and that the ioye of hypocrites continued but the twinklyng of an eye? Though he be magnified vp to ꝑ heauen, so that hys heade reacheth vnto the cloudes, yet he perysheth at the laste like donge: in so muche that they whyche haue sene him, saye: Where is he? He vanysheth as a dreame, so ꝑ he can no more be founde, and passeth awaye as a vision in the nyghte. So that the eye which saw him before, getteth nowe no syght of him and his place knoweth him no more. His children goo a begging, their hãds bring them to sorow and heuinesse.

From his youth hys bones are full of vice, whyche shall lye downe wyth hym in the earth. When wyckednesse is swete in his mouth, he hideth it vnder his tong.

That he fauoureth that wyll he not forsake, but kepeth it close in hys throte.
The meate that he eateth shal be turned to the poyson of serpentes wythin his body. The ryches that he deuoureth, shal he perbrake again, for God shal draw them out of hys bellye. a. He shal sucke the serpentes head, and the adders tounge shall slay him: so that he shall no more se the riuers and brokes of hony and butter: But
L laboure shall be, and yet haue nothynge to eate. Greate trauayle shall he make for ryches, but he shall not enioye them. And whye, he hathe oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoiled, and not builded them. His bely could neuer be fylled, therfore shall he perishe in hys couetyse. He deuoured so gredyly that he lefte nothynge behynde, therfore hys goodes shal not prospere. Thoughe he hadde foyson of euerye thynge, yet was he poore, and therefore he was but a wretche on euerye syde.

For thoughe the wycked haue neuer
D so muche to fyll hys bellye, yet God shall sende hys wrathe vpon him, and cause hys battayle to raygne ouer hym: so that yf he flye the yron weapones, he shall be shotte wyth the steale bowe. The arowe shalbe taken forthe, and go oute at hys backe, and a glysteryuge swerde thorow the gall of hym, feare shall come vpon
hym. b. There shall no darckenesse be ha-

ble

ble to hide him. And unkyndled fyre shall consume hym, and loke what remayneth in hys house, it shalbe destroied. The heauen shal declare his wyckednesse, and the earthe shall take parte against him. The substaunce that he hath in his house, shall be taken awaye and perysshe, in the daye of the Lordes wrath. This is the porcion that the wicked shal haue of God, and the heritage that he may loke for of the Lord.

The Notes.

a. He shall sucke the serpentes heade, that is, he shalbe subiect to all cursednes, and suffer all maner sorowes. It is suche a maner of speach as is before in the fyftene. b. of dyspleasyng wyckednesse.

b. That is, he cannot hyde hym from perylles.

The xxi. Chapter.

¶ Job receyueth the prosperitye of the wicked and after describeth theyr sodayne ruyne & destruccyon.

Job answered & saied: O heare my wordes and amende youre selues. Suffer me a little, that I may speake also & the laugh my wordes to scorne if ye wil. Is it with a man þ I make this disputacio? Which if it were so, shoulde not my spirit be then in sore trouble? Marcke me well, be abashed, & lay your hād vpō your mouth. For whē I ponder & cōsider this, I am afraid & my flesh is smittē w feare. Wherfore do wicked mē liue in helth & prosperitī come to their old age, and increase in ryches?

their childers childzen liue in their sight and their generacion before their eyes. Their houses are safe frō all feare, for the rod of God doth not smite thē. Their bul locke gendzeth, and that not out of tyme: their cow calueth, and is not vnfruteful.

They seude forth theyr childzen by flocks & their sōnes lead ꝑ daūce. They bear with thē tabzettes and harpes, and haue instrumentes of musike at their pleasure. They spende their daies in welth: but sodeinlye they goo downe to hel. They say vnto God: go from vs, we desyze not the knowledge of thy wayes. What maner felowe is the almightye, that we shoulde serue him? What profyte should we haue to submyt oure selues vnto him? Lo, there is vtterly no goodnesse in them, therfore wyl not I haue to do with the counsel of the vngodly. How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put oute? how oft cōmeth their destruction vpon them? O what sorowe shall God gyue them for theyre parte in his wrathe? Yea they shall be as chaffe before the wynd, and as dust that the storme carieth away.

And though God saue their childzen frō such sozow, yet wil he so reward them selues ꝑ they shal knowe it. Their owne destruccion and mysery shall they se wyth their eies and drinke of the fearful wrath of Almighty. For what careth he what becōmeth of his household after his death whose

whose monethes passe away swifter then
an arrowe. Ju as muche then as God
hath the hyeste power of all, who canne
teache him any knowledge? One dyeth
nowe when he is myghtye, and at hys
best, ryche, and in prosperitye: euen when
his *bowelles are at the fattest, and hys
bones full of mary. An other dyeth in so-
row and beynesse, and neuer had good
dayes: Now slepe they both alyke in the
earth and the wormes couer them. But
I know ewhat ye thinke, yea and what
ye ymagin agaynste me vnryghtuously.
For ye saye: where is the princes palace,
Where is the dwellyng of the vngodly?
Aske any mā that goeth by the way, and
(if ye wyll not regarde their tokens and
dedes) he shall tel you, that the wicked is
kepte vnto the daye of destruccyon, and
that the vngodly shalbe brought forth in
the day of wrath. Who dare reprouе him
for his waies to his face? who rewardeth
him for the vngracyousnes that he doth?
Yet shall he be brought to hys graue, and
watche among the heape of the deade.
Then shall he be taine to be buried amōg
the stones by the broke syde. Al men must
folowe him, and there are innumerable
gone before him. O how vaine is the com
forte that ye gyue me? Are not youre aun
sweres cleane contrary to right & truth?

*After the greke, some reade pappes.

The. xxii. Chapter.

¶ Elyphaz reprehēdeth Job of vnmercifulnes

THen Eliphas ỹ Themanite gaue answere and sayd: Maye a man be compared vnto God in wysdome, thoughe he seme to hym selfe for to bee lyke hym? What pleasure hath God in that ỹ arte ryghteous? Or what doeth it profyte hym, that thy wayes are perfecte? Is he afrayde to reproue the, and to steppe forth wyth the in to iudgemẽt? Commeth not this for that greate wyckednesse, and for thyne vngracious dedes, whyche are innumerable? Thou hast taken the pledge from thy brethren for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothinge: To suche as were wery, haste thou gyuen no water to drynke, thou haste withdrawen breade from the hungrye; Should suche one then as vseth violence, wronge and oppression (doynge all thynge of partialitie, and hauyng respecte of persons) dwel in the land? Thou hast sent wydowes away empty, and oppressed the pore fatherlesse.

15 Therefore arte thou compassed about with snares on euery syde, and sodeynlie vexed with feare. Shouldest thou then se no darckenesse? Shoulde not the water floud runne ouer the? Now bycause that God is hyer then the heauens, & bycause thou seest that the sterres are so hye, wilt thou therefore saye: Tushe, howe shoulde God knowe? Dothe hys dompnion reach beyõd ỹ clouds? Tush ỹ clouds couer him

that

that he may not se, for he dwelleth in hea
uē. Wel thou wylt kepe the old way that
all wycked men haue gone, both old and
young, whose foundation is a runnynge
water, which say vnto God: go from vs,
and after thys maner: Tushe, what wyll
the almyghtye do vnto vs? where as he
(notwythstandynge) fylleth their houses
wyth all good. Whyche meanynge of the
vngodly be far fro me. For with ioy shall
the godly, and with gladnesse shall the in
nocente see, that their increase shall bee
hewen downe, and their posteritie con-
sumed wyth fyre.

Therfore reconcyle the vnto God, and
be contente, so shall all thynges prospere
with the ryght well. Receyue the law at
his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine
herte. For if thou wylte tourne to the al-
myghty, thou shalt stand faste, and all vn
ryghtuousnesse shal be far from thy dwel
lynge: He shal giue the an harvest which
in plentye and aboundaunce shall excede
the duste of the earth, and the gold of O-
phir like ryuer stones: Yea the almyghty
his owne selfe shall be thyne harvest, and
the heape of thy money. Then shalt thou
haue thy delits in the almighty, & lifte vp
thy face vnto God. Thē shalt þ make thy
praier vnto him, & he shal heare the, and þ
shalt kepe thy promises. Thē loke, what þ
takest in hād, he shal make it to prosper wt
the, and the light shal shine in thy wayes

For who so humbleth him selfe, hym shal he set vp: and who so loketh meekely, shall be healed. Yf thou be innocēt, he shal saue the: and thorow the vngiltinesse of thine handes, shalte thou be deliuered.

The .xxiii. Chapter.

Job affyrmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, and sayth that he hath walked in hys righteousnes.

1 Job aunswered and sayed: My sayinge is yet this daye in byt ternesse, and my hande heuye a monge my groninges. O that I might se him and finde him: O that I myght come before hys seate to pleade my cause before him, and to fil my mouth with argumentes, that I myght knowe what answere he wold giue me: and that I myght vnderstand what he would say
2 vnto me. Will he plead against me with his greate power and strength, or will he leane him selfe vterlye vpon me? Oh no, let hym not do so wyth me. But let hym giue me lyke power to go to the law, thē am I sure to win my matter. For though I go before I finde hym not: Yf I come behind I can gette no knowledge of him Yf I goo on the lefte syde to ponder hys workes, I cānot atteine vnto thē. Againe if I go on ỳ right side, he hideth him self ỳ I cānot se him: but as for my way he knoweth it, & trieth me as ỳ gold in the fire.

Neuer

Neuertheleſſe my fete kepe his pathe. his hyghe ſtrete haue I holden, and not gone oute of it: I haue not forſaken the commaundement of his lyppes, but loke what he charged me wyth hys mouthe, that haue I ſhut vp in my herte. It is he hym ſelf alone, who ſhal turne him back: He doth as hym luſteth, and bryngeth to paſſe what he wyll. He rewardeth me into my boſome, & many other thynges mo doth he, as he may by hys power. This is the cauſe that I ſhrinke at hys preſence, ſo that when I conſider him, I am afrayde of him. For in ſo muche as he is God, he maketh my herte ſofte: and ſeing that he is almyghtye, he putteth me in feare. Thus cannot I get oute of darcknes, the cloude hath ſo couered my face.

The. xxiiii. Chapter.

¶ Job deſcrybeth the wyckednes of men, and ſheweth what curſe belõgeth to the wicked.

Conſyderynge then there is no tyme hyd from the almyghtye, how happeneth it þ they which knowe hym wyll not regarde his dayes? For ſome ther be that remoue other mennes landemarkes: that robbe thẽ of their cattell, and kepe the ſame for theyr owne: that dryue awaye the aſſe of the fatherles, þ take the widowes oxe for a pledge: that thruſt the poore oute of the waye, and oppreſſe the ſymple of the worlde togyther.

Beheld

Beholde, the wylde asses in the desert go by tymes, as theire maner is, to spole:
B Yea the very wylderues mynistreth fode for theyr chyldren. They repe the corne felde that is not theire owne: and gather the grapes oute of hys vyneyard, whom they haue oppressed by vyolence. They are the cause that so manye men are naked and bare, hauing no clothes to couer them & kepe them frō colde: So that whē the showers in the mountaines haue rained vpon them, and they be all wet, they haue none other succour, but to kepe thē amonge the rockes.

They spoyle the suckynge fatherlesse chyldren, and put the poore in pryson: in so much that they let thē go naked without clothynge, and yet the hongry beare the sheues. The poore are faine to labour in theire oyle mylles, yea and to treade in theire wyne presses. & yet to suffer thirst. The hole cyty cryeth vnto the Lord with syghynge, the soules of the slayne, make theire complaynte: But God destroyeth them not for al thys, where as they (not withstandynge) are rebellious and disobediēt enemyes. which seke not his light and waye, ne tourne againe into his path. Timely in the mornyng do they aryse to murther the symple and poore, & in ỹ night
C they go a stealynge.

The eye of ỹngodly is lyke ỹ aduouterer, that wayteth for the darckenesse

and

and sayth thus in hym selfe: Tush, there shal no mā se me, and so he disguiseth his face. In the nyght season they search the houses, and hyde them selues in the daye tyme, but wyll not knowe the lyght. For as soone as the day breaketh, the shadow of death commeth vpō them, and they go in horrible darckenesse. The vngodly is very swifte, O that his portion also vpon earthe were swyfter then the runnynge water, which suffereth not the shypman to behold the fayre and pleasant vineyardes. O that thei (for ꝑ wickednesse whych they haue doone) were drawen to the hell soner then snow melteth at the heate. O that al compassion vpon theym were forgotten, that their dayntes were wormes that they were cleane put oute of mynde and vtterly hewen downe lyke an vnfruitful tre. For they mayntayne the barayne & make them that they cannot beare, and vnto wyddowes they do no good. They pluck downe the mighty with their power, and when they them selues are gotten vp, they are neuer without feare, as long as they lyue. And though they myghte be safe, yet they wil not receyue it, for their eies loke vpō their own waies. They are exalted for a litle, but shortly are thei gon brought to extreme pouertye, and taken oute of the waye: yea and vtterlye plucte of, as the eares of corne. Is itt not so?

Who

Who wyl then reproue me as a lyar, and
say that my wordes are nothing worthy?

The.xxv.Chapter.

¶ Baldad proueth that no man is cleane, and
without synne before God.

A THen aunswered Baldad the
Suhite, and sayde: Power and
feare is wyth hym aboue, that
maketh peace, sytteynge in hys
highnes, whose menne of warre are in-
numerable, and whose lyghte ariseth o-
uer all. But howe may a man compared
vnto God be iustifyed? Or howe can he
B be cleane, that is borne of a woman? Be-
houlde, the Moone shyneth nothynge in
comparyson to hym, and the sterres are
vncleane in hys syghte. Howe muche
more then man that is but corruptyon:
and the sonne of manne, whych is but a
wo̲rme.

The.xxvi.Chapter.

¶ Job sheweth that man can not helpe God,
and proueth it by his miracle.

A IOb aunswered and sayde: O
howe helpeste thou the weake?
what comforte gyueste thou vn
to hym ꝑ hath no strēgth, wher
is the counceil that thou shuldest giue him
which hath no wysdome? Wylt ꝑ so shew
thyne excellēt ryghtuousnes? before whō
B hast thou spoken those wordes who made
the breth to come out of the mouthe? The
gyauntes and worthyes that are slayne,
and

and lye vnder the worlde wyth their companions, yea and all they whyche dwell beneth in the hell are not hyd from hym, and the very destruccion selfe cannot be kepte oute of his sighte. He stretcheth oute the Northe ouer the emptye, and hangeth the earthe vpon nothynge. He byndeth the water in hys cloudes, ꝑ they fal not downe togither. He holdeth back his stoole, that can not be sene, and spredeth his cloudes before it. The wōders of god.

He hathe compassed the waters wyth certayne boundes, vntyll the daye and nyght come to an ende. The very pyllers of. a. heauen tremble and quake at hys reprose. He stilleth the sea with his power, and thorowe his wysdome hath he set forth the worlde. With his spirite hathe he garnysshed the heauen, and wyth hys hand hath he wounded the rebellious serpente. Thys is nowe a shorte summe of his doinges. But who is hable sufficiently to rehearse his workes? Who can perceiue & vnderstād ꝑ thonder of hispower?

The Notes.

a. Heauen and earth haue properlye no pillers nor any thing to leane to that should substaine and beare them vp, as it appeareth of the earth aboue in thys chapter: but Job taketh his symplitude of our earthly buildings, because his hearers should so the sooner vnderstande hym.

The. xxvii. Chapter.

¶ The constancye and perfectnes of Job, and the parts of the vnfaythful wyth god.

The

a AND Job went forth in his communication, sayinge: as truely as God lyueth (whyche hathe taken away my power fro me) & the almyghty, ꝑ hath vexed my minde: my lyppes shal talke of no vanytye, & my tonge shall speake no disceyte, whyle my brethe is in me, and as long as the winde (ꝑ God hath gyuen me) is in my nostrels.

b God forbyd I shoulde graunte youre cause to be right. As for me, vntyll myne ende come, wyl I neuer goo fro myne innocencye. My ryghtous dealinge kepe I faste, whiche I wyll not forsake: my hert shal not reproue me of my .a. dayes. Therfore myne ennemy shall be founde as the vngodly, and he that taketh part against me as the vnrighteous. What hope hathe the hypocrit, though he haue great good, and though God gyue him ryches after his hertes desire: Doeth God heare hym the soner, when he crieth vnto hym in his nede: Hathe he such pleasure and delyte in the almyghtye, that he dare alway cal vpon God: I wyll teach you in the name of God, and the thyng that I haue of the almyghtye wyll I not kepe frō you. Be-
c holde ye stande in youre owne conceyte, as though ye knewe all thynges: Wherfore then do ye goo aboute wyth suche vayne wordes: sayinge: This is the porcyon that the wycked shall haue of God,

and

and heritage that tyrauntes shall receiue of the almighty. Yf he get manie children they shal perysshe with the swerd, and his posteritie shall haue scarcenesse of breade. Loke whom he leaueth behind him, they shall die and be buried, and no man shall haue pitie of his widowes. Though he haue as muche monete as the dust of the earth, and raiment as redie as the claye, he maie wel prepare it: but ỹ godlie shall put it vpon hym, and the innocente shall deale oute the monete. His house shall endure as the moth, and as a booth that the watcheman maketh. When the riche mã dieth, he carieth nothinge with him: he is gone vẽ the twynklynge of an eie. Destrucciõ taketh hold vpõ him as a water floud, & the tempest stealeth him away in the night season. A vehement winde carieth him hẽce and departeth: a storme plucketh him oute of hys place. It rusheth in vpon him and spareth him not, he maye not escape from the power thereof. Then clap men their hãdes at him, yea and ieste of him when they loke vpon his place.

The Notes.

a. Understande, mysse spente. He meaneth that he wyll not suffer that his conscience be fauty and that he wyll not haue an euyll conscyence for mysspendyng of hys lyfe tyme, in whiche he had liued most innocently.

The. xxviii. Chapter.

¶ Job sheweth that the wysdome of God is vnsearchable.

There

A THere are places where syluer is molten and where golde is tryed: where yron is digged out of the grounde, and stones resolued to metall. The darckenesse shall ones come to an ende, he can seke out the grounde of all thynges: the stones, the darke, and the horrible shadow. With the ryuer of water parteth he a sunder the straunge people, that knoweth no good neyghbourhead: suche as are rude, vnmanerly, and boysteous. He bryngeth foode oute of the earth, and that whyche is vn-
B der, consumeth he wyth fyre. There is found a place, whose stones are clene Saphirs, and where the clottes of the earth are golde. There is a waye also that the byrds knowe not that no vultures eye hath sene: wherin the proude and hye mynded walke not, and where no lyon commeth. Ther putteth he his hand vpon the stony rockes, & ouerthroweth the mountaines. Ryuers flowe out of the rockes, and loke what is pleasaunt, his eye seeth it. Out of droppes bryngeth he great floudes togyther, and the thyng that is hyd, bryngeth
C he to lyghte. Howe commeth a man then by wysdome? Wher is the place that mē fynde vnderstandynge? Verylye no man can tell howe worthy a thing she is, neythere is she founde in the lande of the lyuynge. The depe sayeth: she is not in me. The sea saieth: she is not with me.

She can not be gotte for ꝑ moste fine golde, neyther may ꝑ price of her be boughte wᵗ any monei. No wedges of golde of Ophir, no precyous Onix stones, no Saphirs, maye be compared vnto her. No, neyther golde, ne chrystal, neither swete odours, ne goldē plate. Ther is nothing so worthy, or so excellēt, as is once to be named vnto her: for perfecte wysdom goeth far beyonde them all. The Topas ꝑ commeth out of Inde, maye in no wyse be lykened vnto her, yea no maner apparell, howe pleasaunte & fayre so euer it be. Whence then cōmeth wysdom? & where is ꝑ place of vnderstāding? She is hyd frō ꝑ eyen of all men, yea and frome the foules of the ayre. Destruction and death say: we haue D herde tel of her wyth our eares. But god seeth her way, & knoweth her place. For he beholdeth the endes of the worlde, & loketh vpon all that is vnder heauen. Whē he weyed the wyndes, and measured the waters: when he set the rayne in order, and gaue the mighty floudes a law, then dyd he se her, then declared he her, prepared her, and knewe her. And vnto man he said: Behold to feare ꝑ Lord is wisdome: and to forsake euyll, is vnderstandinge.

The. xxix. Chapter.

¶ Job complayneth of the prosperitie of the tyme past, subtellye reproupnge his frendes of iniurye, be cause they sayde that Job suffred according to his deserupnge.

SO Job proceaded and wente
forth in his communicatiō, saye-
inge: O that I were as I was
in the monethes past, and in the
daies when God preserued me, when his
lyghte shyned vpon my heade, when I
wente after the same lyght, and shyning,
euen thorowe the darckenesse. As it stode
wyth me, when I was welthye and had
ynough: when God prospered my house:
when the almyghty was with me: when
my housholde folkes stode aboute me:
when my wayes ran ouer wyth butter,
and when the stony rockes gaue me ry-
uers of oyle: when I wente thorowe the
cytye vnto the gate, and when they sette
me a chayr in the strete: when the young
men (as soone as they sawe me) hydde
theym selues, and when the aged arose,
and stode vp vnto me: when the Prynces
lefte of theyr talkynge, and layde theyr
hande to theyr mouthe: when the myghty
kepte styll theyr voyce, and when
theyr tonges cleaued to the rofe of theyr
mouthes. When all they that heard me,
called me happye: and when all they that
sawe me, wyshed me good. For I deliue-
red the poore when he cryed, and the fa-
therlesse that wanted helpe. He ꝑ should
haue bene lóste, gaue me a good worde,
and the wydowes herte praysed me. And
why? I put vpon me. s. tyghteousnesse,
whych couered me as a garmēt, & equitie
was

was my crowne. I was an eye vnto the blynde, and a fote to the lame: I was a father vnto the poore, and when I knew not their causes, I sought it oute diligētly. I brake the crafftes of the vnryghteous, & pluckt the spoyl out of their tethe. Therfore I thought verely, ꝑ I shoulde haue dyed in my nest, & ꝑ my dates should haue bene as many as the sandes of ꝑ sea. For my rote was spred out by the waterside, & the dew lay vpon my corne. Myne honour encreased more & more, & my bowe was euer the stronger in my hand. Vnto me men gaue car, me they regarded, & w̄ sylence they taryed for my counsell. Yf I had spoken, they wold haue it none other wayes, my wordes were so well taken amonges them. They wayted for me as ꝑ earth doeth for the raine: & gaped for me as the ground doth to receyue the. b. latter showre. When I laughed, they knew wel it was not earnest: & this testimonie of my countenaunce fal not to the earth. When I agreed vnto their waye, I was the chyefe, and sate as a kynge amonge hys seruauntes: Or as one that comforteth suche as be in heauynesse.

The Notes.

a. Thys ryghteousnes is no nother thynge, thē to lyue iustly amongst men, hurtynge no man, & geuyng vnto euery man ꝑ which belongeth vnto hym. Gen. xxx. e. & Psal. xv. a. b. By the latter showre is vnderstande holesome doctryne, which causeth iustice & iudgemente to sprynge.

The.xxx. Chapter.

¶ The great dyspytynge of men and curse of God that Job suffereth.

A BUt nowe they that are myne inferiours & yonger then I, haue me in derysion: yea euen they, whose fathers I wolde haue thought scorne to haue set wt ꝑ dogges of my cattel. The power & strength of theyr handes myghte doo me no good, and as for theyr age, it is spent and paste awaye wythoute anye profyte. For verye myserye and honger, they went aboute in the wildernesse lyke wretches and beggers, pluckynge vp herbes among the bushes and the Iunipers rote was theyr meate. And when they were dryuen forthe, men cryed after them, as it hadde bene after a thiefe. Theyr dwellyng was beside foul brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth. Vpon the drye heth went they aboute cryinge, and in the brome hilles they gathered them together. They wer
B the chyldrē of fooles and vylaynes, whiche are dead, away from the world. Now am I theyr songe, and am become theyr iestynge stocke: they abhorre me, they flie farre from me, and staynе my face wyth spettle. For the Lorde hath opened hys quyuer, he hath hyt me, & put my bridle in my mouthe. Vpon my ryghte hande they rose together agaynst me, they haue hurte my feete, made awaye to destroye

me

me, and my pathe haue they clene marred. It was so easy for thē to do me harm that they neded no man to helpe them. They fell vpon me, as it hadde bene the breakynge in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me. Fearefulnes is turned againste me.

Myne honoure vanisheth away more swiftly then winde, and my prosperitie departeth hence lyke as it were a cloude. Therefore is my minde poured full of heuines, & the daies of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me. My bones are pearsed thorowe in the nyght season, and my synowes take noo reste. With all theyr power haue they chaunged my garment and gyrded me therewyth as it were wyth a cote. I am euen as it were claye, and am become lyke asshes & dust. When I crye vnto the, thou doest not heare me: and though I stande before the, yet thou regardeste me not. Thou arte become myne enemy, and with thy violent hand, thou takest parte againste me. In tymes paste thou dyddest set me vp on hye, as it were aboue the wynde, but nowe haste thou geuen me a verye sore fall. Sure I am that thou wilt delyuer me vnto deth: where as a lodgynge is prepared for all thynge lyuynge. Now vse not men to do violence vnto them that are destroyed al ready: but where hurt is doone, there vse they to helpe. Dyd not I wepe in ỳ tyme

of trouble? Hadde not my soule compassion vpon the poore? Yet neuertheless, where as I loked for good, euyll happened vnto me: and where as I wayted for lyghte, ther came darkenesse. My bowelles sethe wythin me, and take no reste, for ỳ dayes of my trouble are come vpon me. Mekely and lowly came I in, yea and without any displeasure: I stode vp in ỳ congregation and cõmuned wyth them. But now, I am a cõpanion of Dragons, and a felowe of Estryches. My skynne vpon me is tourned to blacke, and my bones are brent wt heate: my harpe is tourned to sorow, and my pype to weppynge.

The.xxxi.Chapter.

¶ Job recyteth the innocencye of his lyuynge, and numbre of his vertues.

I Made a.a.couenaunte with myne eyes, that I wold not loke vpon a Damosell. For howe great a porcion shal I haue of God from aboue? & what inheritaunce frome the almightye on hye? As for the vngodly, and hee that ioyneth him selfe to the company of wycked doers, shall not destruction and miserye come vpon hym? Dothe not he se my wayes, & tell all my goynges? Yf I haue cleued vnto vanitie, or yf my fete haue runne to disceyue: let me be weyed in an euen balaūce, that God may se myne innocencye. Yf so be ỳ I haue wythdrawen my

my foot out of ꝑ right way: yf mine herte
hath folowed myne eye syght, yf I haue
stayned or defyled my handes: O then is
it reason, that I sow, & an other eate, yea
that my generation & offsprynge be cleane
roted oute. Yf myne herte hath lusted af-
ter my neyboures wyfe, or yf I haue laid
wayte at hys doore: O then lette my wyfe B
be an other mannes harlot, and let other
lye wyth her. For thys is a wyckednesse
and synne that is worthy to be punished,
yea a fyre that vtterly shold consume me,
and rote oute all my substaunce. Dyd I
euer thynke scorne to doo ryght vnto my
seruauntes and maydens, when they had
any matter agaynste me? But seyng that
God wyll syt in iudgement, what shal I
doo? And for so muche as he wyll nedes
visit me, what answer shal I gyue hym?
Hee that fassyoned me in my mothers
wombe, made he not hym also? were wee
not bothe shapen alyke in oure mothers
bodyes? When the poore desyered anye
thinge at me, haue I denied it the? Haue
I caused the widowe to stande waytyng
for me in vayne? Haue I eaten my por-
cion alone, that the fatherlesse hath had
no part wyth me? for mercy grewe vp w
me fro my youth, and compassion fro my
mothers wombe. Haue I sene anye man C
perysshe thorow nakednesse & want of clo
thing? Or any poore man for lacke of cay-
mēt, whose syds thāked me not bicause he

was warmed wyth ỹ wolle of my shepe?
Dyd I euer lyfte vp my hande to hurt the fatherlesse? yea in the gate where I sawe my selfe to be in authoritie: then let myne arme fall fro my shoulder, & myne arme holes be broken from the toyntes. For I haue euer feared the vengeaunce & punishemente of God, and knewe verye well, that I was not able to beare his burthen. Haue I put my trust in golde? Or haue I sayde to the fyneste golde of all: thou arte my confydence? Haue I reioysed because my substaunce was great, and because my hande gatte so muche?
☞ Dyd I euer greatly regard the.b.rysyng of the sunne? or hadde I the goyng down of the moone in great reputation? Hath my herte medled pryuylye wyth any disceyte? Or dyd I euer kysse myne owne hande? that were a wyckednesse worthye to be punished, for then shoulde I haue denyed the God that is aboue. Haue I
D euer reioysed at the hurte of myne ennemye? Or was I euer glad that any harm happened vnto hym? Oh no, I neuer suffered my mouthe to doo suche a synne as to wysshe hym euyll. Yet they of myne owne housholde saye: whoe shall lette vs to haue oure bellye full of hys flesshe? I haue not suffered a straunger to lye without, but opened my doores vnto hym. Haue I euer doone anye wycked dede, where thorowe I shamed my selfe before

men

men: or any abhominacion, that I was faine to hyde it: For if I had feared any great multitude of people: or if I hadde bene despised of the simple: O then shold I haue bene afrayde. Thus haue I quietly spent my life, and not gon out at the dore. O that I had one whyche woulde heare me. Loo, thys is my cause: Let the almyghty giue me answere: and let him that is my contrary party, sue me wyth a lybell. Then shall I take it vpon my shoulder, and as a garlande aboute my head. I haue tolde the number of my goinges, and delyuered them vnto hym as to a prynce. But if cause be that my .c. lād crye against me, or that the forowes ther of make any complaynte: Yf I haue eaten the frutes therof vnpayed for, yea yf I haue greued any of the plowemen: thē let thistles growe in stede of my wheate, and thornes for my barleye.

Here ende the wordes of Job.

The Notes.

a. To make a couenaunte wyth hys eyes, is to mortifye the concupiscence of the hert, that cō meth by ꝑ meanes of ꝑ eye: whych is to pluck out the eye, as is sayde. Math. v. c.

b. To regarde the rysynge of the sunne and the goynge downe of the moone is, to be glorious in prosperytye, and to vse the thynges of thys worlde to pleasure. Jeremi. xxv. c. For on them that be in prosperytye is the Sunne counted to shyne, and the Moone to go downe precyously and pleasauntly, and on the contrary part,

to them

to them that be in trybulacyon, are bothe the sunne and the Moone counted cloudye, and darcke some.

c. The lande crieth against him, when the housband mē defrauded of their wages, crie therfore agaynste hym: so the hyre of the worckemen crieth. Jacob. v. a And the forowes make lamentacion, when they that plowe the ground, and make the forowes, are depryued of theire dutye.

The. xxxii. Chapter.

¶ Eliu after the other hadde fynyshed theire communycacion, reproueth them of folyshnes. Ige maketh not a man wyse, but the spyryte of God.

a SO these thre mē would striue no more wyth Job, because he held hym selfe a ryghtous man. But. a. Eliu the sonne of Barachel the Bussite of ỹ kynred of Ram, was verre sore displeased at Job, that he called hym selfe iuste before God. And wyth Jobs thre frends he was angrye also, because they hadde founde no reasonable aunswere to ouercome hym. Nowe taryed Eliu tyll they b hadde ended their communication wyth Job, for whye they were elder then he.

So when Eliu the sonne of Barachel the Bussite sawe that these thre mē were not hable to make Job answere, he was myst content, so that he gaue aunswere hym selfe, and sayed.

Consyderynge that I am yonge, and ye be

be men of age, I was afrayed, and durst not shew forth my mynde, for I thought thus within my selfe: It becommeth old mẽ to speake, and the aged to teach wisdom. Euery mã (no doubt) hath a minde, E but it is the inspiracion of the almighty that giueth vnderstandynge. Al men are not wyse, neyther doth euery aged man vnderstande the thynge that is lawfull. Therfore wyll I speake also (in so farre as I may be herde) and wyll shewe you myne opinion. For when I had wayted tyl ye made an ende of your talking, and herd your wysdome, what argumentes ye made in your cõmunicacion: yea whẽ I had diligently pondred what ye said: I founde not one of you that made anye good argument agaynst Job, or that directly could make answer vnto his wordes: lest ye shoulde prayse your selues to haue found out wysedome: because it is God that hath cast him out, and no man. Neuertheless seyng he hath not spoken D vnto me, therfore wil not I answer him as ye haue done (for they were so abasshed, that they could not make answere, nor speake one worde) but sythe ye wyll not speake, standynge styll lyke dumme men, and makyng no answere: I haue a good hope for my parte to shape hym an answer, and to shew him my meaning. For I am ful of wordes, and the spirite that is wythin me, compelleth me.

Be-

Behold, I am as the new wyne, which hath no vent, and burſteth the newe veſſels in ſunder. Therefore wyll I ſpeake, that I maye haue a vente: I wyll open my lyppes, and make anſwer. I wyll regard no maner of perſon, no man wyll I ſpare. For if I would go about to pleaſe men, I knowe not howe ſone my maker wolde take me away.

☞ The Notes

a. S. Hyerome in hys treatiſe of the traditiõs of the Hebrues vpon Geneſis ſayth, that thys Eliu was that Balaam, of whome is ſpoken. Numeri. xxii.

The. xxxiii. Chapter.

¶ Eliu ſheweth wherin Job offẽdeth. Why th God may we not ſtriue, nor curiouſly ſearch oute hys worꝛkes.

WHerfore heare my wordes (O Job) and herken vntome all that I wyl ſay: Behold, I wil open my mouth, and my tonge ſhal ſpeake out of my chawes. My herte ſhal order my wordes aryghte, and my lyppes ſhal talke of pure wyſedom. The ſpirite of God hath made me, and the breth of the almyghty hath gyuẽ me my life. Yf thou canſt then gyue me anſwer: prepare thy ſelfe to ſtande before me face to face. Behold before God am I euen as thou. for I am faſſyoned & made euen of the ſame mould. Therfore thou nedeſt not be afraid of me, nether nedeſt thou to feare, þ my authoꝛitie ſhalbe to heuy for

the.

the. Now hast thou spoke in mine eares, and I haue herd the voice of thy wordes: B
I am clene without any faute. I am innocent, and ther is no wyckednes in me. But lo, he hath pyked a quarel agaynste me, and taketh me for hys ennemye: he hath put my fote in the stockes, and looketh narowlye vnto all my pathes. Beholde, vnto these vnresonable wordes of thine wyl I make answere.

Sholde God be reproued of mã? Why doest thou then stryue agaynste hym bycause he giueth the no accõptes of al his doinges? For when God doth once commaunde a thynge ther should no man be curious, to serch whether it be right. In dreames and visions of the night season (when slombrynge commeth vpon men that they fal a slepe in their beddes) he rowneth them in the eares, he infourmeth thẽ and sheweth them plainly that it is he whych wythdraweth man from euyl, deliuereth hym from pryde, kepeth hys soule from destruccion, and hys lyfe from the swerd. He chasteneth him with sycknesse, and bryngeth hym to hys bed: he laieth sore punishment vpõ his bones so that his lyfe may away wt̃ no breade, and his soule abhorreth to eat any daintye meate: in so muche that hys bodye is clene consumed away, and his bones appere no more. Hys soule draweth on to destruccion, and hys lyfe to death. C

Now

That is, an in structoure wt the wozde of God.

Now if ther be a* messeger (one among a thousand) sent foz to speake vnto man, and to shewe hym the ryght waye: then the Lozde is mercyful vnto him, and sayeth: He shal be delyuered, that he fal not downe to destruccion, foz I am sufficiētly reconcyled. Then hys flesche (whyche hath bene in misery and trouble) shal be as it was in hys youth. Foz if he yelde him selfe vnto God, he is gracious, and sheweth him his countenaunce ioyfully, and rewardeth man foz hys ryghtuousnesse: Suche a respect hath he vnto men. Therfoze let a man confesse (and saye) I offended, but he hath chastened and reformed me: I dyd vnrightously, neuertheless he hath not recompēced me ther after. Yea he hath delyuered my soule from destruccīō, and my lyfe that it seeth the lyght. Lo, thus wozketh God alway wyth man, that he kepeth hys soule fro perysshynge, and letteth hym enioye the lyght of the liuing. Marke wel (O Job) and heare me: hold the styl, vntyl I haue spoken. But if thou haste any thynge to saye, then answer me, and speake, foz thy answer pleaseth me. Yf ꝓ haſt nothinge, then heare, and holde thy tounge, so shal I teache the wysdome.

The.xxxiiii.Chapter.

¶ Eliu prayseth ꝓ iustice of God, which iudgeth the wozlde, and gouerneth al.

Eliu

Eliu procedynge forthe in hys communicacion, sayed: heare my woordes (O ye wyse men) herke vnto me, ye that haue vnderstandynge. For like as the mouth tasteth the meates, so the eare reproueth & discerneth the wordes. As for the iudgement, let vs seke it out amonge oure selues, that we may knowe what is right. And why? Job hath said: I am righteous but God doth me wronge. I must nedes be a lyer, though my cause be ryght, and vyolently I am plaged wher as I made no faute: wher is ther suche one as Job, that drynketh vp scornefulnesse like water? whych goeth in the company of wicked doers, and walketh wyth vngodlye men? For he sayeth: Thoughe a man be good, yet is he nought before God. Therfore herken vnto me ye that haue vnderstandynge. ℟ ℣ Job.xxb.b.

Farre be it from God, that he shoulde medle wyth wyckednes: and farre be it from the almyghty, that he should medle wyth vnrighteous dealing: but he rewarded the workes of mã, and causeth euery man to fynde according to his waies. For sure it is that God condemneth no man wrongfully, and the iudgemente of the almighty is not vnryghteous. Who ruleth the earth in hys stede? Or whome hath he set to gouerne the whole worlde? To whom hath he gyuen hys herte, for to drawe hys spirit and breth vnto him?

All flesshe shal come togyther vnto nought and all men shall turne agayne vnto earthe. Yf thou now haue vnderstandynge, heare what I say, and harkē to the voice of my wordes.

Shal he be made whole, that loueth no ryghte? Yf thou were a verye innocente man, shuldest thou then be punyshed? For he is euen the same, that knoweth the rebellyous kynges, and sayth to Princes: Vngodly men are ye. He hath no respect ℒ vnto the personnes of the Lordly, and regardeth not the riche more then ỹ poore. For they be all the worcke of his handes. In the twinckelynge of an eye shall they be slayne: and at mydnyght, when the people and the tyrauntes rage, then shall they perishe and be taken away wythout handes. And why? his eyes loke vpon the waies of mā, and he seeth al his goinges. Ther is no darckenes nor thicke shadow that can hyde the wycked doers frō him. For no man shalbe suffred to go into iudgement wyth God.

Many one, yea innumerable doth he punysh, and setteth other in their stedes for he knoweth their euyll and darke worckes, therfore shal they be destroyed. They that were in the stede of Sears, dwelte lyke vngodly men. Therfore turned they backe trayterously e and vnfaithfully frō him, and wold not receiue his wayes. In so muche that they haue caused the voyce

of

of the poore to come vnto hym, and now he heareth the complaynte of such as are in necessitie. Yf he delyuer and graunte pardon, who wyl iudge or condēne: But yf he hide away hys countenaunce, who wyll turne it aboute agayne, whether it be to the people or to anye man: For the wyckednesse and synne of the people, he maketh an hipocrite to raigne ouer the. For so much then as I haue begonne to talke of God, I wyll not hynder the. Yf I haue gone amysse, enfourme me: yf I haue done wronge, I wyl leaue of. Wilt thou not gyue a reasonable answer? Art thou afrayed of any thynge, seynge thou begannest first to speake, and not I? For els the men of vnderstandynge and wisdome, that haue herde me, myghte saye: What canst thou speake? As for Job he hath neyther spoken to the purpose nor wysely. O father, let Job be well tryed, because he hath turned hym selfe to the wycked: yea aboue hys synnes he hathe blasphemed, whych offence he hath done euē before vs, in that he stryueth against God wyth hys wordes.

The. xxxv. Chapter.

¶ Neither doth godlynesse profyte, or vngodlynes hurte to God, but to man.

ELiu spake moreouer, and sayd: Thynkest thou it ryghte that thou saiest: I am rightous before God? Seing thou saist so,

howe doest thou know it? What thynge hast thou more excellent the I, that am a synner? Therfore wyl I gyue answere vnto the and thy frendes: looke vnto the heauen, and behold it: consyder the cloudes, howe they are hygher then thou. Yf thou synnest, what doest thou vnto him?
B Yf thyne offences be many, howe getest thou hys fauour? Yf thou be ryghtuous: what gyuest thou hym? Or what receyueth he of thy handes? Of such an vngodly personne as thou, and of the sonne of man that is ryghteous as thou pretendest to be? Ther is a great crye and complaynte made by them that are oppressed wyth violence, yea euery man complayneth vpon the cruell arme of tyrauntes. For such one neuer sayth: Wher is God that made me? and that shineth vpon vs, that we myght prayse hym in the night?
C Whych he giueth vs more vnderstanding, then he doeth the beastes of the earthe, and teacheth vs more then the foules of heauen.

Yf anye suche complayne, no man gyueth answere, and that because of the wyckednesse of proude Tyrauntes. But yf a man cal vpon God, doth not he hear hym? Doth not the almyghty accept his crye? When thou speakest then, shoulde not he pardon the? Yf thou open thy selfe
D before hym, and put thy truste in hym? Then vseth he no violence in his wrath, neyther

neyther hath he pleasure in curious and depe questions.

Therfore hath Job opened his mouth but in vayne, and folyshly hath he made so many wordes.

The. xxxvi. Chapter.

¶ Elihu sheweth wherfore god punisheth and correcteth.

Eliu proceded forth in hys talkynge and sayd: Holde the stil a lytle, and I shall shewe the, what I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe, I wyll open vnto the yet more of myne vnderstandyng, and proue my maker rightuous. True are my wordes, and no lie: and the knowledge, wherwyth I argue agaynste the, is perfecte. Beholde, God casteth not awaye the myghtye, for he hym selfe is myghtye in power and wysedome.

As for the vngodly, he preserueth them not, but helpeth the poore to their ryght. He turneth not hys eyes away from the ryghtuous, he setteth vp kynges in their trone, and setleth them, so that they alwaye syt therin. But if they be layed in pryson and cheynes, or bounde wyth the bondes of pouertie: then sheweth he the theyr workes and dedes, and the synnes wherwyth they haue vsed cruel violēce.

a. He wyth punishynge and nurtring of thē rolleth thē in the eares, warneth them

them to leaue of from their wickednesse, and to amende. Yf they nowe wyll take hede and be obedient, they shal wear out theyr daies in prosperitie, and their yeres in pleasure and ioye. But if they wyl not obey, they shal go thorow ỹ swearde, and perysh, or they be ware. As for suche as be fayned dissemblers, and hypocrytes, they heape vp wrath for them selues: for they cal not vpon hym, thoughe they be hys prysonners. Thus theyr soule perysheth in folye, and theyr life with the cõdemned. The poore deliuereth he oute of his straightnesse, and comforteth such as be in necessitie and trouble. Euen so shal he kepe the (yf thou wylt be content) frõ the botomlesse pyt that is beneth: and if thou wylt holde thy quiete, he shall fyll thy table wyth plentye.

Neuertheless thou hast condẽned the ☞ iudgement of the vngodly, yea euen such a iudgement and sentence shalt thou suffer. For then shal not thy cause be stilled wyth crueltie, nor pacified wyth manye gyftes. Hath God ordeined thẽ that the glorious lyfe of the, and al such myghty men, shoulde not be put downe? Prolong not thou the tyme, tyl ther come a nyght for the, to set other people in thy steade. But beware that thou turne not aside to wyckednesse and synne, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then mekenesse. Beholde, God is a myghtye hyghe

power

power: Wher is such a guyde and lawe gyuer as he? Who shall reproue hym of hys way? Who wyl saye vnto hym: thou hast done wronge.

O consyder how great and excellente hys workes be, whome all men loue and prayse: yea and wonder at hym, and yet they se him but afar of. Behold, so greate is God, that he passeth oure knowledge, neyther are we able to come to the experience of hys yeares. He turneth the water to small droppes, he dryueth hys cloudes togither for to raine, so that they poure downe and drop vpon mē. He can spred out the cloudes (a couerynge of his tabernacle) and cause hys lyght to shine vpon them, and to couer the bottome of the sea. By these thynges gouerneth he hys people, and gyueth them aboundaunce of meate. In the turnynge of an hande he hydeth the lyght, and at his cōmaundemente it commeth agayne. The ryssynge vp therof sheweth he to hys frēdes, and to the catell.

D

☞ The Notes

a. Wyth punishynge and nurterynge to sound them in the eares, is to bryng theym to the knowledge of theyr synnes, and to cause them to be perswaded in thē selues that they be punished for them.

The .xxxvii. Chapter.

Elihu proueth that the wysdome of God is vnsearcheable.

AT this, my hert is astoined, and moued out of his place. Heare then the sound of his voice, and the noise that goeth out of his mouth. He gouerneth euery thynge vnder the heauen, and hys lyght reacheth vnto the ende of the worlde. A roaryuge voice followeth hym: for hys glorious maiestye gyueth such a thondre clap, that (though a man hear it) yet may he not perceiue it afterwarde. It gyueth an horrible sound, whē God sendeth out hys voice: great thinges doeth he, whyche we can not comprehende. When he commaundeth the snow it falleth vpon the earth.

As sone as he giueth ꝑ raine a charge, forthwyth ꝑ showers haue theyr strēgth and fal downe. He sendeth feare vpon euery man, that they myght knowe their owne workes. The beastes creepe into theyr dennes, and take their reste. Outs of the South, commeth the tempest, and colde out of the North.

* The breth of God, here sygnifyeth a stronge wind, as is ꝑ North wynde.

At the * breth of God, the frost commeth, and the waters are shed abrode. The cloudes doo theyr labour in gyuing moysteneſſe, the cloudes powre downe theyr raine. He distributeth also on euerye syde, accordynge as it pleaseth hym to deale out his woorkes, that they may do what so euer he commaundeth them

thos-

thorow the hole worlde: whether it be to punyshe anye lande, or to doo good vnto them, that seke hym.

Herken vnto thys (O Job) stand styl, and consyder the wonderous workes of God. Art thou of counsel with God, whē he doeth these thynges? When he causeth the lyght to come forth of hys cloudes? Art thou of hys cōsel whē he spredeth out the cloudes? Hast thou the perfect knoweledge of hys wonders? and howe thy clothes are warme, when the land is stil thorow the south wind? Hast thou helped hym to spreade out the heauen, whyche is to looke vpon, as it were cast of cleare metal? Teache vs what we shal saye vnto hym, for we are vnmete be cause of darckues. E

Shall it be tolde hym what I saye? Shoulde a man speake, or should he kepe it backe? For euerye man seeth not the lyght, that he kepeth cleare in the cloudes, whyche he cleuseth when he maketh the wynde to blowe. Golde is brought oute of the Northe, but the prayse and honour of Goddes feare commeth from God hym selfe. D

It is not we that can fynde oute the almightye: for in power, equitie, and righteousnesse, he is higher thē can be expressed. Seyng then that euery body feareth hym, why shoulde not all wysemen also staude in feare of hym.

The.xxxviii. Chapter.

¶ The wonders that the Lord hath done frō the begynnynge.

3 THen spake the Lord vnto Job oute of the stormе, and sayde: what is he ỳ hydeth his minde wyth folysh woordes? Gyrde vp thy loynes lyke a man, for I wyl question wt the, se thou gyue me a dyrect answer: Wher wast thou. a. whē I laid the foundacions of the earth. Tel plainlye if thou haste vnderstandynge: Who hath measured it, knowest thou? Or who hath spred the lyne vpon it? Wherupon stand the pyllers of it? Or who layd the corner stone? Wher wast thou whē the morning starres praysed me together, and all the chyldrē of God reioyced triumphantly? Who shut the sea wyth doores, when it brake forthe as a chylde oute of hys mothers wombe? When I made the cloudes to be a couerynge for it, and swadled it wyth the darcke? When I gaue it my commaundement, makynge doores and 26 barres for it, sayinge: Hytherto shalte thou come, but no further, and here shalt thou laye downe thy proude and hyghe waues? Haste thou gyuen the morninge his charge, (as sone as thou wast borne) and shewed the daye spryngе hys place, that it myghte take holde of the corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be shaken oute?

Theyr tokens and weapons, haste thou turned lyke claye, and sette theym vp agayne as the chaungynge of a garment? Yea haste thou spoyled the vngodlye of theyre lyghte, and broken the arme of the prowde? Camest thou euer into the grounde of the sea? or haste thou walked in the low corners of the depe? Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto the? or haste thou seue the dore of euerlastynge treasure? Haste thou also perceyued how broade the earthe is? Nowe yf thou hast knowledge of all, then shewe me where lyghte dwelleth, and wher darkenesse is: that thou mayste brynge vs vnto theyr quarters, yf thou canste tell the waye to theyr houses.

Knewest thou (when thou wast borne) ℒ how olde thou shuldest be? Wentest thou euer in to the threasurys of the snowe? or hast thou sene the secrete places of the hayle, whyche I haue prepared agaynste the tyme of trouble, agaynste the tyme of batayle and warre? By what waye is the lyghte parted, and the heate dealte oute vpon the earthe? Whoe deuydeth the aboundaunce of waters in to ryuers, or whoe maketh a waye for the stormye wether, that it watereth and moysstureth ꝑ drye & baren grounde: to make ꝑ grasse growe in places wher no body dwelleth, and in the wyldernesse where no man remayneth? Whoe is the father of rayne?

Or

Or whoe hath begotten the droppes of dew? Out of whose womb came the yse? Who hathe gendred the coldnes of the ayre? that the waters are as harde as stones, and lye congeled aboue the depe.

D Hast thou brought the seuen starres together? Or arte thou able to breake the circle of heauen? Canst thou bringe forth the morning starre, or the euenyng starre at conuenient tyme, and conueye them home agayne? Knowest thou the course of heauen, that thou mayste sette vp the ordynaunce thereof vpon the earthe? Moreouer, canste thou lyfte vppe thy voyce to ỹ cloudes, that they may powre downe a greate rayne vpon the? Canste thou thondre also that they may go their waye, and be obedient vnto the, sayinge: Lo here are wee? Who geueth sure wysdome or stedfaste vnderstandynge? whoe numbreth the cloudes in wysdom? Who stilleth the vehemente waters of the heauen? Who turneth the clottes to duste, & then to be clottes agayne? Hunteste thou the praye from the Lyon? or fedeste thou hys whelpes lying in theyr dennes, and lurkinge in theyr couches? Who purueyeth meate for the rauen, when hys young crye vnto God, and flycker aboute for wante of meate?

The notes.

a. He sayth not that heauen was made before the earth, but when hys godlye wysdome made them

them, he sayth he had a dwellynge place, & that he needed no earthly mansion: for then was he praysed of the angels, whych here are called the chyldren of God. Hee meaneth also that there was no man by, or helped hym, when he made the starres and created the intellectuall and spyrytuall natures.

The.xxxix.Chapter.

¶ God speaketh vnto Job, shewynge hym by the examples of his workes, that his ryghteousnes is vnsercheable.

KNowest thou the tyme when the wylde gotes bringe forth their younge among the stony rockes? Or layest thou wayte when ỹ hyndes vse to fawne? reknest ỹ the monethes after they engendre, that thou knowest the tyme of their bearing? or when they lye downe, when they caste their younge, and when they are deliuered of their trauayle and payne? Howe their younge growe vp, and ware greate thorowe good fedynge? Who letteth the wylde asse go free? or who lowseth the bondes of the mule? Vnto whom I haue geuen the wildernesse to be their house, and the vntylled lande to be their dwellynge place. That they maye geue no force for the multitude of people in the cytyes, neyther regarde the crying of the driuer: but seke their pasture about the mountains, and folowe the grene grasse.

Wyl the Unicorne be so tame as to do the seruice, or to abyde styl by thy cribbe? Unicorns.

Canst thou bynde the yocke aboute hym in thy forowes, to make hym plowe after the in the valeyes? Mayest thou trust hym (bycause he is stronge) or commytte thy laboure vnto hym? Mayest thou beleue hym, that he wyll bryng home the corne? or to carye anye thynge vnto the barne?

The Estrych. The Estrych (whose fethers are fayrer then þ wynges of the sparow hauke) when he hath layde his Egges vpon the
L grounde, he bredeth them in the dust, and forgetteth them: so that they myghte be troaden wyth fete, or broken wyth some wylde beaste. So harde is hee vnto hys yoūg, as though they were not hys, and laboureth in vayne wythoute any feare. And that because God hathe taken wysdome from hym, and hath not geuen hym vnderstandynge. When hys tyme is, hee mounteth vp on hyghe, and careth neyther for horse ne man.

Hast thou geuē the horse hys strength, or learned hym to bow downe hys neck wyth feare, that he letteth hym selfe bee dryuen forth lyke a grashopper, wher as
D the stout neying that he maketh, is fearfull? He breaketh the grounde wyth the hoffes of his fete cherfully in his strēgth, and runneth to mete the harnessed men. He layeth aside all feare, his stomake is not abated, neyther starteth hee abacke for anye swerde. Thoughe the quyuers

cattle

rattle vpon hym, thoughe the speare and
thylde glystre: yet ruffheth he in fearsely,
and beateth vpon the ground. He feareth
not the noyse of the trompettes, but as
sone as he heareth the shawmes blowe,
tushe (sayeth he) for he smelleth the ba-
tayle a farre of, the noyse, the cappytaines
and the shoutynge.

Commeth it thorowe thy wysdome,
that the Gosshauke flyethe towarde the
Southe? Doethe the Egle mounte vp, The Egle.
and make hys nestе on hye at thy com-
maundemente? He abydeth in the stoupe
rockes, and vpon the hyghe toppes of
harde mountaynes, where no man canne
come. From thence maye he beholde hys
praye, and looke farre aboute wyth hys
eyes. Hys younge are fed wyth bloude,
and where anye dead bodye lyeth, there
is he forthwyth.

Moreouer, God spake vnto Job and
sayde: Can he that stryueth wyth the al-
myghtye, be at reste? Should not he whi-
the disputeth with God, gyue him an an-
swere? Job answered the Lorde, sayinge:
Beholde, I am to vyle a persoune, to an-
swere the, therefore wyll I .a. laye my
hande vpon my mouthe. Once or twyse
haue I spoken, but I wyll saye no more.

The notes.

a. To put his hand vpon his mouth, is to hold
his peace, and to be styl and astonied at the sod-
dayne anger of God, Wiche. vii. d.

The

The.xl.Chapter.

Job hũbleth hym selfe vnto God, ꝑ declaryng vpon of an Elephant, Leuiathan.

Job. xxxviii.

THen spake the Lorde vnto Job oute of the storme, and sayde: Gyrd vp thy loines like a man, and tell me the thynges that I wyll aske the. Wylt thou defete my iudgemente? Or wylte thou condemne me, that thou thy selfe mayste be made rygh teouse? Is thyne * arme then lyke the arme of God? Maketh thy voyce suche a sounde as hys doth? Then arme thy selfe with thyne owne power, aryse, decke the in thy ioyfye araye, powre out the indignation of thy wrathe: se that thou caste downe all the prowde, looke thou makest all such as be stubbourne, to obey: Tread all the vngodly vnder thy fete, caste them downe into the myre, and couer theyr faces wyth darkenesse: Then wyll I confesse also, that thyne owne ryghte hande hath sauedt the.

Arme for power strengthe or ryghte.

Behold, * Behemoth (whom I made wyth the) whyche eateth haye as an oxe: lo, howe stronge hee is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the Nauell of his bodye. He spreadeth oute hys tayle lyke a Cedre tree, all his vaynes are styf. His shinnes are like pipes of brasse, his rygge bones are lyke staues of yron. Firste when God made hym, hee ordayned the wyldernesse for him, that the mountains shuld

* The Hebrues vnderstand by Behemoth the greatest beaste in the earthe that is an Elephant.

thuld geue him grasse, where all the beastes of the felde take theyre pastyme. He lyethe amonge the redes in the Mosses, th: fennes hyd hym wyth theyr shadow, and the wylowes of the broke couer hym rounde aboute. Lo, wythoute anye labour may he drinke out of the hole floud, and suppe of Iordan wythoute anye trauayle. Whoe darre laye hande vpon hym openlye, and vndertake to catche hym: Or, who darre put a hooke thorowe his nose, and laye a snare for hym:

Darrest thou drawe out *Leuiathan wyth an angle, or bynde hys tongue w a snare: Canste thou putte a ryng in the nose of hym: or bore hys chaftes thorowe wyth a naule: Wyll he make many fayre wordes wyth the (thinkest thou) or flatter the: Wyll he make a couenaunt wyth the: Or arte thou able to compell him to doo vnto the continuall seruice: Wylt thou take thy pastyme with him as with a byrde: or geue hym vnto thy maydens, that thy companyons maye hewe hym in peces, to be parted among ꝑ marchaūt men: Canste thou fyll the net wyth hys skyn, or the fysshe pannier wyth his head: Darrest thou laye hand vpon him: It is better for the to consydre what harme myghte happen the there thorowe, and not to touche hym. For when thou thynkeste to haue holde vpon hym, he shall beguile the: Euery man also that seeth him,

*Leuiathan, as dyuerse lerned men expounde, sygnifyeth the greatteste fysshe that lyueth in the sea, whyche is a Whalle.

D

shall

shall go backe. And why? thet darre none be so bolde, as to rayse hym vp.

The. xli. Chapter.

¶ Of the same Leuyathan wherof is mencioned in the chapter afore.

Jeremy. l. b

WHo is able to stand before me? Or whoe hath geuen me anye thynge afore hande, that I am bounde to reward hym again? All thinges vnder heauen are myne? I feare hym not, whether hee threaten or speake fayre. Who lyfteth hym vp, and strypeth hym out of hys clothes? Or who taketh him by the bit of his bridle? Who openeth the doore of his face? for he hathe horrible teth rounde aboute. His bodye is couered wyth scales, as it were wyth shyldes, lockt in, kepte, and well compact together. One is so ioyned to an other, that no ayre can come in: Yea one hageth so vpon an other, & stycketh so together, that they can not be sundred. Hys neesing is lyke a glystrynge fyre, & his eyes lyke the morvyng shyne. Oute of hys mouthe go torches and fyre brandes, oute of his nostrelles there goeth a smoke, lyke as out of an hote sethyng pot. Hys breth maketh the coles burne, the flamme goethe out of hys mouthe. In hys necke remayneth strengthe, and before hys face sorawe is tourned to gladnesse. The membres of his body are ioyned so strayte one to an other, & cleue so fast together, that he

he can not be moued.

Hys herte is as harde as a stone, and as faste as the stythye that the hammer man smyteth vpon. When he goeth, the myghtyest of all are afrayed, and the waues heuye. Yf thee drawe oute the swerde, there maye neyther speare, ne brest plate, abyde hym. Hee setteth as muche by a strawe as by yron, and as much by a rotten stocke as by metall. He starteth not away for him that bendeth the bow: and as for stynge stones, he careth as much for stubble as for them. He counteth the hāmer no better then a strawe, he laugheth him to scorne that shaketh the speare. He treadeth the golde in the myre lyke the sharpe potsherdes. Hee maketh the depe to sethe and boyle lyke a pot, and stereth the sea together lyke an oyntement. The waye is lyghte after hym, the depe is hys walkynge place. Upon earthe is there no power lyke vnto hys, for he is so made that he feareth not. Yf a man wyll consydre all hyghe thynges, thys same is a kynge ouer all the chyldren of pryde.

The.xlii.Chapter.

The repētaunce of Job. He praieth for his frēdes, & his goods are restored double vnto hym.

Then Job answered the Lorde, and sayde: I knowe that thou hast power ouer all thynges, & ther is no thoughte hyd vnto Esay. xxviii. c. 1. Reg. xvi. b.

the. For whoe can keepe his owne coun-
sel so secret, but it shalbe knowen? There-
fore haue I spoken vnwisely, seing these
thynges are so hye, and passe myne vn-
derstandynge. O herken thou vnto me
also, and let me speake: answer vnto the
thynge that I wyl aske the. I haue gy-
uen diligent eare vnto the, and nowe I
se the with mine eyes. Wherfore I geue
myne owne selfe the blame, and take re-
pentaunce in the dust and ashes.

26 Now when the Lorde had spokē these
wordes vnto Job, he sayd vnto Eliphas
the Themanite: I am displeased w̄ the
and thy two frendes, for ye haue not spo-
ken the thynge that is rygh̄te before me,
lyke as my seruaunte Job hathe doone.
Therfore take .vii. oxen. and .vii. rāmes,
and go to my seruaunt Job: offer vp also
for your selues a burntofferyng: & let my
seruaunt Job pray for you. Hym wyll I
Mat. v. accept, & not deale wyth you after youre
foolyshnesse: in that ye haue not spoken
the thynge whych is rygh̄te, lyke as my
seruaunt Job hath done.

So Eliphas the Themanite, Baldad
the Suhyte, and Sophar ỹ Naamathite
L went their waye, and dyd accordinge as
the Lorde commaunded them. The Lord
also accepted the persōne of Job, and
the Lorde turned hym vnto Job, whē he
prayed for hys frendes. Yea the Lorde
gaue Job twise as much as he had afore.

And

And then came ther vnto hym all hys bretheren, al hys systers, wyth al thē that had bene of hys acquaintaūce afore, and eate breade wyth him in his house, wondrynge at hym, and comfortynge hym ouer al the trouble, that the Lorde hadde brought vpon hym. Euery mā gaue hym a shepe, and a Jewel of Golde.

And the Lorde made Job rycher then he was before: for he had fourtene thou- D
sande shepe, syxe thousande Camels, a thousande poke of oxen, and a thousande asses. He had chyldren also, seuen sonnes, and three daughters. The fyrste called Daye: the seconde, Pouertie: the thyrde, All pleuteousnes. Jn all the lande were none found so fayre, as the daughters of Job, and theyre father gaue them enheritauuce among theyr brethren. After this lyued Job fourty yeares, so that he sawe hys chyldren, and his childrens childrē to the fourth generation. And so he died, beynge olde and of a perfecte age.

☞ ** ☜
*

Imprinted at
London by John Day
dwellynge ouer Alderlgate, and
Wylliam Seres, dwellyng in
Peter Colledge.

¶ Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum.

